Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/michiganhistoric37michuoft

Michigan

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

AND

RESEARCHES

MADE BY THE

MICHIGAN PIONEER

AND

HISTORICAL SOCIETY

University of Toronto Library

117404
17/7/11

VOL. XXXVII

LANSING
WYNKOOP, HALLENBECK, CRAWFORD CO.
1909, 1910

F
561
M47
v.37

PREFACE

In presenting the thirty-seventh volume of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections, the Society has endeavored to bring to a close, for the time being, a rather comprehensive subject (Michigan Territory) by printing a number of miscellaneous collections bearing upon the history of that period.

The "Territorial Records" from 1803-1815 are a continuation of the papers in volume thirty-six. They are selected from the Williams and Woodbridge papers in the Library of C. M. Burton and are greatly enhanced in value by interesting notes by Mr. Burton. No papers on the war of 1812 are included in this collection as they have already been published in volume thirty-two. Among the Woodbridge papers are court proceedings, official acts and appointments, and military orders. The Williams papers give more of the business and social side of Detroit and Michigan. Petty jealousies and personal peculiarities are discovered in both, which bring the reader in closer touch with the early men.

A set of letters written by William Johnston, a half-breed Indian, was found among the Schoolcraft papers. These are here printed, together with many interesting and carefully prepared notes by Mr. J. S. Fox, because of their value in connection with the history of the fur trade in the late years of the Territory, and their importance in Indian history and customs.

The Territorial Papers, chiefly from the Schoolcraft collection, are made up of the official correspondence of the governors of the Territory from 1831-1836. They deal with early politics, Indian questions, the Ohio and Michigan boundary, elections and appointments. These have also been annotated by Mr. Fox.

The Bond Papers are more miscellaneous in character, being letters gathered from several sources, giving touches of local color, official commissions, customs reports, and lighthouse gossip. References to the dissatisfaction felt under the rule of Hull and Woodward are found in these letters as are also personal allusions to characters of minor importance. Many interesting annotations have been made to these papers by Mr. Joseph Greusel and Miss M. A. Burton.

PREFACE

The Perrault Narrative is a sketch of the travels and adventures of Jean Baptiste Perrault while following the fur trade in the district of the Great Lakes.

The volume closes with biographical sketches of several departed pioneer members.

Committee of Historians,
JUNIUS E. BEAL, *Ann Arbor,*
CLARENCE E. BEMENT, *Lansing,*
JUDGE J. H. STEERE, *Sault Ste. Marie,*
REV. FRANK O'BRIEN, *Kalamazoo,*
JOSEPH GREUSEL, *Detroit.*

OFFICERS

1909

Clarence M. Burton, Detroit, President.
Edward W. Barber, Jackson, Vice-President.
Henry R. Pattengill, Lansing, Secretary.
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, Treasurer.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

Lawton T. Hemans, Mason.
Joseph Greusel, Detroit.
J. V. Barry, Lansing.

COMMITTEE OF HISTORIANS

Junius E. Beal, Ann Arbor.
Rev. Frank O'Brien, Kalamazoo.
Edwin O. Wood, Flint.
Joseph H. Steere, Sault Ste. Marie.
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing.

COLLECTOR

Mrs. Florence S. Babbitt, Ypsilanti.

1910

Clarence M. Burton, Detroit, President.
William L. Jenks, Port Huron, Vice-President.
Henry R. Pattengill, Lansing, Secretary.
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, Treasurer.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

Lawton T. Hemans, Mason.
J. V. Barry, Lansing.
Mrs. Nathan Judson, Lansing.

COMMITTEE OF HISTORIANS

Junius E. Beal, Ann Arbor.
Rev. Frank O'Brien, Kalamazoo.
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing.
Judge J. H. Steere, Sault Ste. Marie.
Joseph Greusel, Detroit.

COLLECTOR

Mrs. Florence S. Babbitt, Ypsilanti.

VICE-PRESIDENTS

Alcona, W. L. Chapelle, Harrisville.
Antrim, J. McLaughlin, Elk Rapids.

Barry, Mrs. Sarah E. Striker, Hastings.
Benzie, William A. Betts, Benzonia.
Cass, Hon. L. H. Glover, Cassopolis.
Charlevoix, E. H. Green, Charlevoix.
Chippewa, Judge Charles H. Chapman, Sault Ste. Marie.
Clinton, Mrs. C. L. Pearse, DeWitt.
Crawford, Dr. Oscar Palmer, Grayling.
Delta, Hon. O. B. Fuller, Ford River.
Dickinson, Hon. James B. Knight, Norway.
Eaton, Hon. Esek Pray, Dimondale.
Gladwin, Hon. Eugene Foster, Gladwin.
Grand Traverse, Thomas T. Bates, Traverse City.
Hillsdale, Joseph H. Edinger, Hillsdale.
Houghton, Gov. Orrin W. Robinson, Chassell.
Ingham, John J. Bush, Lansing.
Ionia, Hon. P. H. Taylor, Ionia.
Iosco, John M. Waterbury, Tawas City.
Isabella, Prof. C. S. Larzelere, Mt. Pleasant.
Jackson, Mrs. P. H. Loomis, Jackson.
Kalamazoo, E. W. DeYoe, Kalamazoo.
Kalkaska, Hon. A. E. Palmer, Kalkaska.
Kent, Hon. George W. Thayer, Grand Rapids.
Leelanau, E. Jaye Dickerman, Solon.
Lenawee, Hon. John I. Knapp, Adrian.
Livingston, Hon. Albert Tooley, Howell.
Manistee, Hon. T. J. Ramsdell, Manistee.
Monroe, John W. Davis, Monroe.
Montcalm, Hon. James W. Belknap, Greenville.
Oceana, Hon. C. A. Gurney, Hart.
Ogemaw, Dr. H. M. Ammond, Campbell's Corners.
Oscoda, Robert Kittle, Briggs.
Otsego, Charles F. Davis, Elmira.
Ottawa, Hon. G. T. Diekema, Holland.
Saginaw, Mrs. Anna A. Palmer, Saginaw.
St. Clair, Mrs. Caroline F. Ballentine, Port Huron
St. Joseph, Thomas G. Greene, Centerville.
Tuscola, N. E. York, Millington.
Van Buren, Hon. C. J. Monroe, South Haven.
Washtenaw, J. Q. A. Sessions, Ann Arbor.
Wexford, Hon. Perry F. Powers, Cadillac.

CONTENTS

Page
Preface ... iii
Contents and Illustrations ... v
Mid-winter Meeting for 1907 ... 1
Annual Meeting for 1908 ... 2
Mid-winter Meeting for 1909 ... 4
Report of the Secretary ... 6
Report of the Treasurer ... 8
Death of Members, 1907 and 1908 ... 9
List of New Members, 1907 and 1908 ... 10
Gifts and Loans, 1907 to 1908 ... 12
Territorial Records 1803-1815, from the Woodbridge and Williams papers in the Burton Library ... 17
Relation of Probate and District Courts by C. M. Burton ... 32
Letters on the Fur Trade 1833 ... 132
Territorial Papers 1831-1836, including Schoolcraft Papers ... 207
Bond Papers ... 421
Narrative of the Travels and Adventures 1783-1820 by Jean Baptiste Perrault ... 508

Biographical Sketches:

Peter White ... 620
Daniel McCoy ... 630
Richard Robert Elliot ... 644
Byron M. Cutcheon ... 661
Lucius C. Storrs ... 668
Thomas Parmelee Wood ... 672
Samuel H. Row ... 676
Sheridan J. Colby ... 677
Rev. Randal Hobart ... 678
Barry County Memoirs compiled by Mrs. S. E. Striker ... 684
Mrs. M. M. Babcock ... 686
Henry P. Bartlett ... 687
Daniel W. Buck ... 688
Edwin G. Clark ... 691
Mrs. Mary Rice Fairbank ... 601
Dwight Goss ... 693
Mrs. Ann Eliza Gridley ... 693
David B. Hale ... 695
Lorenzo D. Halsted ... 695
Mrs. W. H. Harrison ... 696
William A. Heartt ... 696
Lester S. Hudson ... 697
Dewitt C. Leach ... 698
Mrs. Louisa B. McGee ... 699
N. Augustus Parker ... 700
Charles S. Williams ... 702

MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

Page

Frontispiece—Henry Rowe Schoolcraft.
Petition to Gov. Porter by Hamtramck citizens.................... 225-227
Survey of the Commons. James Sterling, Surveyor.................... 422
Commission from George Washington to Lewis Bond.................... 428
Maps accompanying Perrault Narrative:
  Map I. Western Lake Superior.................... 518
  Map II. Chippewa and St. Croix River.................... 539
  Map III. Western Lake Superior.................... 544
  Maps IV, V. White Earth River.................... 554
  Map VI. White Earth River.................... 564
  Maps VII, VIII. White Earth River.................... 578
  Maps IX, X. St. Maurice River.................... 601
  Map XI. Lievre River.................... 608
Peter White.................... 620
Daniel McCoy.................... 639
Crest and Motto of the Elliott Family.................... 644
Lucius C. Storrs.................... 668
Rev. Randal Hobart.................... 678
Daniel W. Buck.................... 688
Mrs. Ann Eliza Gridley.................... 693

MICHIGAN

PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MID-WINTER MEETING, ANN ARBOR, DEC. 13 AND 14, 1907

The third mid-winter meeting was held in the Law Building, Room B, at Ann Arbor, Dec. 13 and 14, 1907, in the midst of one of the severe snow storms of the season, which made itself felt in the size of the audience. C. M. Burton, as president of the society, introduced Dr. Angell of the University, who welcomed the guests in behalf of the college and city. He praised the work of Mr. Burton and his generosity in so freely sharing his magnificent library with the public.

The response of Mr. Burton was very felicitous. He ascribed his historical researches to the influence of the college as he received his diploma under Dr. Angell in 1869.

Judge Edward Cahill gave a paper on "Historical Lights from Judicial Decisions." Prof. Richard Hudson of the University followed with an address on "The Role of Great Men in History." The afternoon session closed with an account of "The Boundaries of the United States as Defined by the Treaty of 1782" by C. M. Burton.

The evening meeting opened with a paper by Prof. F. L. Paxson of the University on "The Gateway of the Old Northwest." Prof. Clarence M. Alvord of the University of Illinois read a paper on "Genesis of Proclamation of 1763," which can be found at the beginning of Vol. XXXVI. this series. Lawton T. Hemans was obliged to be absent, and his article was not received.

Saturday morning, after a short business session, the society was given an explanation of the great naval tank, by Prof. Herbert C. Sadler of the

University. This is the only one in the United States, and the illustration of the work accomplished was very instructive and interesting.

At the Saturday afternoon session, Claude H. Van Tyne, professor of history of the U. of M., delivered a paper on "Unexplored Fields in Michigan History." Regrets were received from Barlow Cumberland of Port Hope, Ontario, at his inability to fill his place on the program. Reuben G. Thwaites, LL. D., Secretary of the Wisconsin Historical Society, delivered a very inspiring address on "The Mission of Local History." He spoke without notes, and unfortunately, no report was obtained.

Remarks were made by Mr. Greusel and others. Prof. Holmes, nearly ninety years of age, gave many interesting experiences. Dr. Dickie of Albion College sent an invitation to meet next year at Albion, which was unanimously accepted.

ANNUAL MEETING, JUNE 3 AND 4, 1908

The thirty-fourth annual meeting was held in the Senate Chamber of the Capitol at Lansing, June 3 and 4, 1908. Music for the afternoon was furnished by the Boys' Industrial School and a Victor phonograph loaned by Grinnell Brothers. Rev. Frank G. Ward of the Plymouth Congregational church offered prayer. President Burton made a short address and called for the reports of Secretary Pattengill and Treasurer Davis, which were duly given and recorded. E. W. Barber gave a scholarly paper on "Michigan Pioneers—Whence and Where." E. O. Wood read a paper on "Genesee Pioneers," which will appear in our volumes.

Mrs. Lucretia Williams, a colored woman of Niles, was presented to the audience by Rev. W. P. Q. Byrd of the A. M. E. church of Lansing. Mrs. Williams will be 106 years old January, 1909. She was born a slave in Kentucky and freed by the emancipation of Abraham Lincoln. She is the mother of ten children, fourteen grandchildren, and six great-grandchildren. She still sews and is very active. She was presented with a bouquet of flowers. One of the oldest members present, Hon. John W. Dewey of Owosso, whose ninetieth birthday occurred June 2, was given a bouquet of sweet peas, and responded with words of appreciation.

An interesting paper on the life of P. S. Richards was read by Dr. Gertrude Banks of Detroit.

Wednesday evening Mrs. Genevieve Luger Davey rendered two fine soprano solos and Prof. A. J. Clark of the M. A. C. gave a cornet solo. John E. Day of Armada read an account of "The Lost Finch Boy of Macomb." "Sketches of Allegan County" were given by Mrs. Mina Daugherty of Kalamo. Stereopticon views were shown of early Lansing. Most of these were from pencil sketches made by Charles H. Mead and from a few pictures contributed by James P. Edmonds and O. A. Jenison. Remarks and explanations were given by several persons.

Thursday afternoon the first paper was "Notes on Michigan Land Boundaries" by George H. Cannon of Washington, Mich., read by John E. Day, owing to the illness of Mr. Cannon.

Mr. Sam J. Slade of Detroit delighted the audience by his solos, accompanied by Mrs. Kate Marvin Kedzie, pianist. Prof. E. H. Ryder of the M. A. C. read a paper on "Municipal Aid to Railroads." The autobiography of Mrs. C. L. Carey of Charlotte, the wife of an early missionary, and a nurse in the civil war, was read by Mrs. Mary Rupert of Lansing. Mrs. C. E. Spitzer of Charlotte, granddaughter of Mrs. Carey, displayed a nurse's candlestick, and an umbrella given her grandmother by Abraham Lincoln. In the handle was a compass to aid Mrs. Carey to find her way back to the Union Army after her capture by Guerillas.

The nominating committee appointed by the President, consisting of B. A. Finney, Ann Arbor, chairman; H. J. Martin, Vermontville; L. T. Hemans, Mason; Joseph Greusel, Detroit, and Edward Cahill, Lansing, reported the following officers for the ensuing year:

President—Clarence M. Burton, Detroit.

Vice President—Daniel McCoy, Grand Rapids.

Secretary—Henry R. Pattengill, Lansing.

Treasurer—Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing.

Board of Trustees—Chairman, Lawton T. Hemans, Mason; Joseph Greusel, Detroit; James V. Barry, Lansing.

Committee of Historians—Chairman, Peter White, Marquette; Junius E. Beal, Ann Arbor; James F. Barnett, Grand Rapids; Clarence E. Bement, Lansing; Edwin O. Wood, Flint.

The committee also respectfully recommended that the Board of Trustees appoint Mrs. Florence S. Babbitt Collector for the Museum.

Mrs. Mary M. Hoyt of Kalamazoo, on behalf of the Ladies' Library Association and Twentieth Century Club, presented the Society with an oil painting of Mrs. Lucinda Hinsdale Stone, who was known as the Mother of Clubs, and one who successfully worked for the admission of women to the University. The portrait was painted by Mrs. Clement Stone, a daughter-in-law, and an artist of much repute. Mrs. Hoyt read a poem by a grandson, Blinn Stone, written on Mrs. Stone's eightieth birthday. Mrs. C. G. Kleinstuck of Kalamazoo told of the relation of Mrs. Stone to the Chapter of the D. A. R.'s of her city, named after this noble woman. The picture was accepted by President Burton on behalf of Society and a rising vote of thanks given to the generous ladies of Kalamazoo. A reception was held in the Governor's parlors, and a social time closed the afternoon exercises.

In the absence of Hon. H. Wirt Newkirk, Mrs. Mary Rupert read a paper on "The Settlement of Howell," prepared by Mrs. B. F. Batcheler. Considerable discussion followed. Junius E. Beal, Regent of the University, was called away, and in his place Mrs. Thomas B. Gilbert of Grand Rapids gave an account of the tragedy at Sault Ste. Marie in the murder of James Schoolcraft, which was laid to John Tanner, a half-breed, but never proven. Mrs. Gilbert and her sister, Mrs. Buchanan, by request, sang several songs in the Chippewa tongue.

Mrs. Florence S. Babbitt displayed several cases of valuable relics. A Bible of 1710, where California is represented as an island. Dutch souvenirs, and relics belonging to Gov. Cass. These attracted much attention and favorable comments.

MID-WINTER MEETING, ALBION, JAN. 12 AND 13, 1909

The fourth mid-winter meeting, held in the Women's Christian Temperance Union Hall at Albion, Jan. 12 and 13, 1909, was called to order at 2:30 p. m., by the president, C. M. Burton. In the absence of Dr. Day, Rev. I. H. Riddick offered prayer. Miss Florence Fall gave a vocal solo. D. M. McAuliffe, mayor of Albion, made an address of welcome. Dr. Dickie, Pres. of Albion College, was to have spoken in behalf of the College, but was called away by illness, and Prof. Frederick Goodrich ably represented him. H. R. Pattengill responded as Secretary of the Society, followed by C. E. Bement, one of the Committee of Historians.

Prof. Martin L. D'Ooge of the U. of M. read an exceedingly interesting paper on "The Dutch Pioneers of Michigan." Dr. Frank Tracey Carlton of Albion College spoke on "The Value of Local Historical Data." A solo by Miss Darleen Wellington closed the afternoon exercises.

Tuesday evening the choir and the St. Cecelia Club of Albion College, under the able leadership of Prof. Harland J. Cozine, furnished some very fine classical music. Junius E. Beal, Regent of the University of Michigan, talked on "Some Pioneer Life Like Michigan," giving humorous and thoughtful experiences of a Mexican trip. Mr. J. C. Eslow read the next paper on the "Life and Work of Jesse Crowell." Mr. James Finch related some pioneer incidents, after which, owing to the lateness of the hour, the remainder of the program was postponed until next day.

Wednesday morning at 9:30 the officers attended a meeting in the College Chapel. After a scripture lesson recited by Prof. Goodrich and music by the College Choir, Dr. Fall introduced in turn Messrs. Hemans, Pattengill, Burton, Beal, Greusel and Wood, who gave very instructive addresses, interspersed with pleasantries, which were greatly appreciated and enjoyed by the large body of students present, who gave the College yell with zeal and vigor. At 10:30 a board meeting was held in the parlors of the Albion House.

At the opening of the afternoon session the nominating committee, by their chairman, Mr. Greusel, reported that E. W. Barber of Jackson was named for vice president in place of Daniel McCoy of Grand Rapids, deceased, and Judge Joseph Steere of Sault Ste. Marie was selected to take the place of Peter White, deceased. On motion of Mr. Wood the Secretary was directed to cast the ballot for these officers, and they were thus duly elected.

A resolution drawn by Mr. Greusel and introduced by Mr. Wood was unanimously adopted, expressing the thanks of the society for the fine hall in which to meet, to the committees and citizens of Albion, and to the faculty, students and musicians of the College for services, which made the meeting the most successful of its kind ever held.

Five invitations were received from cities for the next mid-winter meeting, the choice laying between Kalamazoo and Flint. Kalamazoo had no representative present, and by the energy and enthusiasm of Mr. Wood and the vote of the Society Flint was selected.

Mr. E. N. Parsons gave reminiscences of Jesse Crowell and of Albion. Adrian F. Cooper, an attorney of Albion, on behalf of the owner, Mrs. Smith-Chatfield, presented to the society the family Bible formerly owned by Jesse Crowell. On motion of Mr. Pattengill a rising vote of thanks was extended to Mrs. Chatfield. Judge John C. Patterson of Marshall presented a very able paper on "Marshall Men and Measures." Charles E. Barnes of the Battle Creek Moon gave a sketch of the "Underground Railway," much of which had been told him by Erastus Hussey, a prominent agent of the road.

William B. Gildart, editor of the Albion Leader, recited a poem learned in his "deestrick school" days, supplementing it with original additions of his own illustrating modern progress.

Robert Y. Finch was absent, but a promise has been made to give in the future an account of "How Albion Lost the Capitol." Henry C. Hall of Battle Creek and James Davis of Athens were not present or the Indians of whom they were to speak.

A vocal solo by Miss Myra Salisbury completed the afternoon program.

Wednesday evening the College Choruses under Prof. Cozine were so pleasing that they were obliged to repeat them. Mr. Pattengill read the paper prepared by George W. Stone, who was called away. Mr. Pattengill took the ages of the pioneers present. Eighteen new members were added to the list, nine by solicitation of Mrs. Babbitt. Mr. Pattengill spoke of the progress of the Society and the growth of the museum, giving credit for the latter to the labors of Mrs. Babbitt and Mrs. Ferrey.

N. B. Sloan, principal of the Lansing High School, read a scholarly paper on "Michigan History in Schools." This was ably discussed by Supt. William G. McKone of Albion. Dr. Reed of Battle Creek took Dr. J. H. Kellogg's place with an address on "The Evolution of the Sanitarium System and Its Mission," accompanied by stereopticon views. Dr. Fall closed the meeting with prayer.

REPORT OF SECRETARY H. R. PATTENGILL

To give in the moments alloted me a record of one year's work needs a great amount of condensing. The regular routine of getting out the historical volume, preparations for the annual and mid-winter meetings, the care and custody of the Museum, which is fast becoming recognized as an important addition and one come to stay, the many interested visitors, the enlarging correspondence, show conclusively that this topic is beginning to engross the attention of citizens throughout the State, the growing demand from schools for our books and the reprints necessary to complete the sets would soon convince the most doubting Thomas that this office was no sinecure. In many travels over the State I have been impressed with the great assistance gained by the valuable aid rendered by the editors and their newspapers, their attempts to arouse local interest, to secure early records, the loss of which is beginning to be felt. The Women's Clubs, too, have nobly responded and made Michigan a subject of study and praise, and two clubs of Kalamazoo at this meeting have given a valuable portrait of Mrs. Stone, the mother of Clubs and the first woman's picture to be donated and hung in the Capitol. Pioneer days, while not thoroughly established are observed in clubs and schools, with returns which will be more apparent in the future. This optimistic view is offset in a measure by the limitations and restrictions we are compelled to combat. Room—Room—Room—Its mighty poor house-keeping to put your chairs on your book cases, your spinning-wheels on the top shelf, your light everywhere under a bushel. It is not conducive to good work to have all the clerical labor such as reports, proof-reading, revising and indexing done in a room often filled with enthusiastic guests, whose presence has not only been desired, but solicited. A united and persistent effort should be made to have Michigan's historical interests properly equipped and housed. Let every officer and each member of this society insist on Historical Rooms if not a Historical Building.

Mrs. Babbitt negotiated from Mrs. A. T. Bliss the gift of valuable souvenirs of her husband's gubernatorial term, thus securing them to Michigan. A smaller collection was received by Mrs. Babbitt from E. O. Grosvenor and placed in one of the cases in the corridor.

Mr. Burton has been diligent in researches, evidences of which may be seen in articles gathered to be included in future volumes.

There have been sixty-three[1] new members added this year, forty-nine of whom were secured by the efforts of Mrs. Babbitt. We are pained to record the deaths of thirteen members, Donald C. Henderson died at Kalamazoo, Jan. 9, 1908. In the early years he contributed very many valuable historical articles for our books. Lawrence S. Meech, an influential Ingham county pioneer died at Charlotte, Aug. 10, 1907. John Davis, vice president for Monroe county died Sept. 15, 1907. William Brunson, a Clinton county pioneer, who was very faithful to all the interests of his county and worthily represented her in the Legislature. Gen. Byron M. Cutcheon, teacher, soldier, historian and friend. We hope to preserve his work and memory in a biography written by his friend, H. M. Utley, Detroit. Mrs. Mary A. Chamberlain, vice president of Muskegon county and a literary woman and writer of some note. Mrs. Mary R. Fairbank, vice president of Genesee county. Joseph Houseman, an esteemed citizen of Grand Rapids. Lucius C. Storrs, the able and faithful Secretary of the Board of Corrections and Charities. Dwight N. Lowell of Romeo who has added much to our meetings by his presence, to our books by his contributions, and to our Museum by the oil-painting of the artist Gibbs, secured by the efforts of Mr. Cannon and himself. Wyllis C. Ransom, son of an early governor and well known throughout the State. Mr. J. C. Jewett, a pioneer of Clinton county, who has been a regular attendant at our meetings for several years and helpful to the full extent of his ability.

---

[1] Since this report was read the number of members added is ninety-six, fifty-nine of whom were obtained by Mrs. Florence S. Babbitt.

Additional work has come to us in having to store and ship the collections; this without proper store-room, shipping clerk or janitor is a difficult problem to solve. The Department of Public Instruction acting as custodian of funds voted by the State Teachers' Association contributions at the rate of ten cents for each teacher, turned over to us over two hundred dollars for the purpose of procuring a statue of John D. Pierce, the father of the public school system of Michigan. We hope to adopt and employ some system to complete the undertaking. The high grade of historical papers read at the mid-winter meeting held at Ann Arbor, Dec. 13 and 14, was very highly commended. A large quantity of original documents has been obtained and copied and one of the coming volumes to be issued will comprise the papers of Pierre Margry, the originals of which are in Paris and the Schoolcraft papers of Michigan records copied from Washington, D. C., archives, and much of the correspondence in different offices at the Capitol, but not accessible to outsiders at present.

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER OF THE MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY FROM JUNE 1ST, 1907, TO THE CLOSE OF BUSINESS MAY 29, 1908

June 1st., 1907.

	Cash on hand....................	$1847.77
August 17th.	Received for membership..........	65.05
Jan. 22nd.	Received from State Treasurer....	1700.00
	Received from State Treasurer....	2300.00
	Refund, Porter's charges..........	1.35
	Received from Mrs. Ferrey on account American Express Co.....	10.00
August 8th.	Rec'd from H. S. Bartholomew....	87.25
		$6011.42

Paid M. B. Ferrey clerk's salary..	$1000.00	
Paid G. E. Dew, salary..........	351.00	
Paid for board meetings expenses.	23.74	
Paid for annual meeting.........	47.68	
Paid Florence S. Babbitt.........	1416.13	
Paid for museum exhibits (Bishop)	85.00	
Paid for copying manuscripts including Pierre Margry and Schoolcraft papers	988.78	
Paid Mr. and Mrs. Fox for editing	240.50	
Paid for mid-winter meetings.....	75.64	
Paid for incidentals.............	40.52	
Paid H. S. Bartholomew..........	87.25	
	$4356.24	
Cash on hand at close of business May 29th, 1908.................	1655.18	
		$6011.42

$100.00 additional in special account.

Respectfully submitted,

B. F. DAVIS, Treasurer.

DEATH OF MEMBERS, 1907 AND 1908

Daniel W. Buck, Lansing, March 30, 1908.
J. C. Jewett, St. Johns, Dec. 11, 1907.
Donald C. Henderson, Kalamazoo, Jan. 9, 1908.
Lawrence S. Meech, Charlotte, Aug. 10, 1907.
John Davis, Monroe, Sept. 15, 1907.
Gen. Byron M. Cutcheon, Ypsilanti, April 12, 1908.
Mrs. Mary E. Chamberlain, Muskegon, Aug. 20, 1907.
Mrs. Mary R. Fairbanks, Petoskey, Aug. 28, 1907.
Joseph Houseman, Grand Rapids, May 8, 1908.
Lucius C. Storrs, Chattanooga, Tenn., Jan. 9, 1908.
Dwight N. Lowell, Romeo.
Wyllis C. Ransom, Kalamazoo.
William Brunson, St. Johns.

LIST OF NEW MEMBERS FOR 1907 AND 1908

George D. Sidman, Philadelphia, Pa.
Edwin O. Wood, Flint.
Elias C. Martin, Lansing.
Mrs. Jane D. Armstrong, Detroit.
Mrs. Martha G. Lasier, Birmingham, Oakland county.
Charles F. Delbridge, Detroit.
Rev. Elisha Mudge, Maple Rapids.
Lizzie B. Cowles, Lansing.
Mrs. Belle Crawford, Eaton Rapids.
Miss Harriet Wright Lancashire, Alma.
Mrs. Sarah Wright Lancashire, Alma.
Emma E. Kaufman, Flint.
Elliott W. Langley, Saginaw.
Mrs. Ida Amanda Gilmore, Vicksburg, Kalamazoo county.
Mrs. Florence Gertrude Mills, Kalamazoo.
Mrs. Caroline P. Campbell, Grand Rapids.
Isaac Foster, Gladwin.
Lona G. Woodworth, Lansing.
Josephine Stimpson Brundage, Lansing.
Frank Earnest Steele, Albion.
Emma Davis Thayer, Lansing.
William Henry Brundage, Lansing.
John Franklin Church, Albion.
Philip Seaver, Albion.
Frederick Samuel Goodrich, Albion.
Mary Brockway Dickie, Albion.
Orlando Charles Gale, Albion.
Rev. A. A. Knappen, Albion.
William B. Gildart, Albion.
Julia Buxton Marshall, Nashville.
Mr. Sine,
Martin L. D'Ooge, Ann Arbor.
Charles Emmett Barnes, Battle Creek.
Paul S. Richards, Cohoctah.
James Satterlee, Lansing.
Henry J. Martin, Vermontville.

LIST OF NEW MEMBERS FOR 1907 AND 1908 OBTAINED BY FLORENCE S. BABBITT

Mrs. Mary A. Emerson, Waltham, Mass.
Mrs. Sally A. Grosvenor, Jonesville.
Mr. and Mrs. Alfred L. Reid, Lansing.
Mr. and Mrs. Oscar L. Palmer, Saginaw.
Mr. and Mrs. Farnham Lyon, Saginaw.
Mr. and Mrs. Fred W. Green, Ionia.
Mrs. Nora Babbitt Harsh, Omaha, Neb.
L. H. Ives, Mason.
Mrs. A. S. Kimball, Grand Rapids.
Mrs. Margaret Kearsley, Detroit.
Mrs. Florence B. Perrine, Detroit.
W. K. Pratt, Detroit.
Mrs. E. F. TenEyck, Lansing.
Jay M. Woods, Lansing.
Mrs. Harriet G. White Jonesville.
Ammi W. Wright, Alma.
George D. Gillespie, Grand Rapids.
Mrs. Mary H. Cuming, Grand Rapids.
Frederick F. Ingram, Detroit.
Thomas Merrill, Saginaw.
Mrs. Elizabeth Thompson, Bad Axe.
Osmond H. Smith, Harrisville, Alcona county.
Richard H. Fyfe, Detroit.
Nancy Babbitt, Ypsilanti.
Agnes L. Averill, Bay City.
Mrs. Alice B. Bennett, Hartford.
F. P. Bishop, Allen, Hillsdale county.
Mrs. Helen F. Coman, Bay City.
Mrs. Edith I. Cox, Laurium, Houghton county.
Mrs. Sarah C. Choate, Lansing.
Mrs. Sarah M. Gorham, Mt. Pleasant.
James R. Hayes, Detroit.
Mrs. William A. Hayes, Detroit.
Mrs. Augusta Hayes, Detroit.
Mrs. Hattie Pitt Downey, Lansing.
Florence P. Downey, Lansing.

Mrs. H. J. Downey, Lansing.
C. P. Downey, Lansing.
O. C. Downey, Lansing.
Margaret P. Downey, Lansing.
Lucy Mason Jackson, Owosso.
Jane S. Daggett Holman, Grand Rapids.
George Martin Pettyes, Grand Rapids.
Lucy Whittelsey Norris, Grand Rapids.
Anna Sutherland Bissell, Grand Rapids.
Mary Sweetland Mason, Fayetteville, N. Y.
Henry Montgomery Dearing, Albion.
William Steel, Albion.
Samuel Post, Ypsilanti.
Mrs. Mary C. Whiting, Ann Arbor.
James Champion Eslow, Albion.
Hannah Willis Bryant, Albion.
Clarence Frost, Adrian.
Louisa Blodgett McGee, Dulcena Home, Marshall.
Mary Reid Scott, Lansing.

GIFTS AND LOANS TO MUSEUM FROM JUNE 1907 to JAN. 1909

Florence S. Babbitt, personal gifts to Pioneer and Historical Museum, 27 articles.

Florence S. Babbitt, gifts to the Pioneer and Historical Museum by solicitation as follows:

Breakfast plate, given by Mrs. M. R. Bissell, Grand Rapids.

Dinner plate, Watteau design, given by Claud Ashley Benedict, Grand Rapids.

Tea plate and cup and saucer, given by William H. Criswell, Grand Rapids.

Cup and saucer, given by John Steen, Detroit.

Fort Pitt cup plate, original owner Lucy Pitt Palmer, Milan, presented by her daughters, Mary Palmer and Lucy Clark, Milan, Mich.

Napkin ring, inscribed Commodore McKinstry, U. S. N. and used by him when in the Navy, presented by Lester Yost, Ypsilanti.

Beer mug used in Hawkins House Bar about 1860, presented by Edward Grant, Ypsilanti.

Black silk apron, trimmed with velvet ribbon and cord and tassel for strings, worn by Jennie Wade who was shot in her own home during the battle of Gettysburg while she was mixing bread for the Union soldiers. Presented by her sister, Georgia Wade McLellan, Dennison, Iowa, W. R. C. department president of Iowa.

Bullet, shot into the Wade home during the battle of Gettysburg, presented by Georgia Wade McLellan, Dennison, Iowa.

Lamp, presented by Mrs. Margaret Hayes, Detroit.

Part of child's tea set, presented by Bishop Gillespie, Grand Rapids, used by his daughter while he was a rector in Ann Arbor.

Brass, and green silk braid holders, for curtains.

Charter, W. R. C., No. 17, of Constantine, State of Michigan, presented by the Dept. Convention. It was issued by the First Department President of Michigan, Ella W. Shank, and signed by Jennie M. George, Dept. Sec. (1884.)

Petticoat Wide Awake Lamp, presented by Charles S. Hampton, Detroit.

Match safe, figure of a dog on cover, presented by John Steen, Detroit.

Cup and saucer, made about 1830, presented by William Criswell, Grand Rapids.

Bottle Lowoestoff ware, used about 1750, very rare, presented by Leonora Kimball, Detroit.

Two iron bread pans, used about 1700, presented by Leonora Kimball, Detroit.

MISCELLANEOUS GIFTS AND LOANS

Iron kettle and doll head, from Nellie Weeden, Lansing.

Plate, presented to Gov. Luce, loaned by Mrs. Luce.

Inkstand and pen, used during Gov. Luce's entire administration, presented by Mrs. and Miss Luce.

Sugar and creamer, presented by Mrs. C. B. Towner.

Plug of tobacco, 50 years old, presented by Eugene Pervorse, Lansing.

Senate Committee 1892, presented by George Barbour.

Rock with quartz, from Mohawk valley, from Mrs. Lila McWaters.

Spinning wheel and reel, handed down six generations, loaned by Lillian Shaffer, Lansing.

Pamphlet, presented by "Niagara Historical Society."

Pamphlet, presented by Mrs. Mary Emerson "The Earth, Its History and Final Destiny."

Eight articles, collected by Roy Balcam, Merle Beach.

Farmer's Map of Michigan, presented by Elmore Dennis, Jackson.

Ladle, presented at Annual Meeting, donor and history unknown.

Hammer, which was said to have been brought over in the "Mayflower," presented at Annual Meeting, donor unknown.

Telephone, invented 1878, presented by Mrs. George Richmond, Lansing.

Burt's Solar Compass and oil portrait of William Austin Burt, presented by descendants of W. A. Burt, collected by George H. Cannon.

Name of society engraved in India ink, presented by John Scheffer, Lansing.

Oil portrait, of Isaac E. Crary, presented by Judge Patterson of Marshall in behalf of Mrs. Belona Crary Frink, Marshall.

Counterpane, made by Samuel Riley, Richland county, presented by Mrs. Amy Perry, Lansing.

Doll, about 75 years old, loaned by Mrs. Clarence Teachout.

Pewter inkstand, presented by Ida H. Blois, Hillsdale, used by her father in writing the Michigan Gazetteer in 1838.

Ox shoe, used in 1851, presented by George Race.

Picture, about 100 years old, presented by Mrs. Melissa A. Hunt, Potterville, Mich.

Melodeon, obtained from a Lansing Music House.

Eighty-five mineral specimens, presented by Mrs. George Richmond, Lansing.

Japanese newspaper, presented by Fred Hadrich.

Carpet bag, used about 1830, presented by Mrs. Helen Balmer.

Leather wallet, which belonged to Martin Godfroy, a soldier in the Rebellion of 1860. Obtained from Mrs. Everett, Grand Ledge, presented by her mother.

Connecticut law papers, Vol. 11.

Newspapers and letters, from Henry Foster, Haslett Park.

Three articles from Isle Royal, from Fred Hadrich.

Lamp, moccasins, cup and saucer and books, presented by Mrs. Hadrich.

Leather trunk, presented by Mrs. John E. Wells, Saginaw. Collected by Fred Hadrich.

Cut and medals, found in the Horticultural Society Rooms in Old State Block by Truman Pratt, and presented by him.

Book, "History of the Popes, Their Church and State in the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries" by Leopold Ranke, presented by Mrs. Anna Walter.

Badge, worn while a messenger for the Attorney General, presented by Fred Hadrich.

Pistol, carried during the Revolution by Capt. Amasa Hungerford of Connecticut, presented by his great-grandson, Wyatt L. Brown, Lansing.

Indian relics, presented by W. W. Wenvan, Lacota, VanBuren county.

Half penny 1905, presented by Harry Varney, Bay City.

Indian Relics, loaned by J. E. Goodspeed, Marcellus.

Clock, carved wood, loaned by George Wilkinson, Lansing.

Iron sap guage, presented by William Kohlmeyer, Henderson.

Book, "Explorations and Surveys for a Railroad Route," presented by Mrs. Charles H. Brucker, Lansing.

Bill of Government State Bank, loaned by Frederick Hadrich.

DePuy Collection of 238 papers and 44 articles, presented by Miss Almena DePuy, Jackson.

Woodford Collection of 26 articles, presented by Miss Rectina Woodford, Lansing.

Lantern, presented by Truman Pratt.

Two maps, presented by Fred Hadrich.

Piece of tree, under which surrender of Santiago took place, presented by A. C. Lane.

Brochure, "The Navies on Lake Ontario in the War of 1812," presented by Cumberland Barlow.

Books and newspapers, of 1863, presented by Mrs. John Clear, Lansing.

Leather buckets, belonging to the old Lansing fire company, presented by Hiram Hedges, North Lansing.

Tea kettle, presented by W. L. Brown, Lansing.

Two maps, presented by the Railroad Commission.

Oil portrait, of Mrs. Lucinda Hinsdale Stone, presented by Mrs. Mary M. Hoyt in behalf of Ladies' Library Association and Twentieth Century Club, Kalamazoo.

Framed deed, for sale of pew in a church in Beaufort, South Carolina, 1748, presented by Mrs. Daniel Striker, Hastings, Mich.

Swinging cradle, secured from an old resident of St. Johns, by Mrs. Robert Steele, St. Johns.

Silver ice pitcher and silver cake basket, presented by Harry Stone, presented to his mother on silver wedding anniversary.

Newspaper, (Oct. 20, 1883,) presented by Dr. VonRosenberg, Lansing.

Curtain fixtures and poke bonnet, worn by Gen. Macomb's daughter, found in John Rucker's house, Grosse Isle, loaned by Mrs. M. B. Ferrey.

Calash bonnet, worn by Gen. Macomb's daughter, Mrs. John Rucker, of Grosse Isle, purchased by Mrs. M. B. Ferrey and loaned by her.

Treasure box, pewter spoon, glass picture, collected by Mrs. M. B. Ferrey in Canada.

Inkstand, used about 1758, brought from Scotland, presented by George Mower, Lansing.

Candy heart, bought in Jackson in 1862 and found among effects of his brother, who was killed at Spottsylvania, 81 coins, 5 pieces of paper money, and tea caddy, presented by Mrs. Lottie Mower, Lansing.

Card receiver, loaned by Miss Pearl Pope, Coldwater.

Two pictures of Mr. and Mrs. Elder, old Lansing residents, presented by their daughter, Mrs. Amy Perry, Lansing.

Six books, presented by Judge J. C. Patterson, Marshall.

Runlet, and whale oil lamp, about 75 years old, presented by Miss Sara Burr, Grand Ledge.

Picture of Judge Long, presented by A. C. Chapin.

Four pieces of china, collected by Mrs. M. B. Ferrey in Mason.

Lamp, given by Charles Fitch, Grand Rapids.

Silver sleeve buttons, belonged to Benj. Franklin, Continental bill, and spoon moulds, used in the New York colonies, loaned by Benjamin Franklin, Pigeon, Mich.

Mineral specimens, presented by Dr. C. E. Davis, Marcellus.

Declaration of Independence written on postal card, presented by A. G. Carr, Nashville.

Vase, brown pitcher and spoon holder, presented by Mrs. Mary Bascom Henry, Albion.

Large Indian basket, belonged to Mrs. W. G. Wiley, presented by Mrs. Timothy L. P. Miles.

Trammel and andirons, very old, presented by Mr. and Mrs. Hiram Smith, Haslett Park.

Four cocoa beans, presented by Miss Greeves, a demonstrator for Van Houghton's Cocoa.

Two vases, presented by Mrs. Fred Reiley, Lansing.

Picture of John Okemos, son of Chief Okemos, loaned by W. L. Cheney, Mason.

Commission, dated July 4, 1880, signed by Dewitt Clinton, presented by H. N. Rowley, Albion.

Piano case melodeon, presented by Mrs. Mary L. Barnes, Duluth, Minn.

State Republican, Tuscola Advertiser, Grand Traverse Herald, Modera-

or-Topics, Le Courrier Franco Americain, have been received regularly.

Mosaic jewelry, presented by Mrs. Mary Clarkson, Lansing, collected by Florence S. Babbitt.

Eight continental bills and 107 foreign coins, presented by Major Harrar, Deputy State Treasurer.

Lace, 22 by 30 inches, framed, of eagle and flag, with elaborate border, loaned and made by Mrs. Delphine Miller, Leland, Mich.

Peter White, cash $5.00.

Mrs. Martha Lewis, Bowling Green, Mo., $6.00.

W. H. Harrison, Lapeer, $1.00.

Brochure, "White Pigeon," presented by Alba Columba Women's Club, White Pigeon.

Pamphlet, "Civic Studies of Indianapolis," presented by compiler, Mrs. Ida Stearns Stickney, Indianapolis, Ind.

Gov. A. T. Bliss collection: Silver loving cup, presented by Governor's staff, 15 Grand Army badges, gavel made from tree on battle field of Chickamauga, 13 miscellaneous articles, and 16 souvenir invitations and programs. Solicited by Florence S. Babbitt. Presented by Mrs. A. T. Bliss.

E. O. Grosvenor collection, 5 articles. Solicited by Florence S. Babbitt.

TERRITORIAL RECORDS

The following are a continuation of papers published in Vol. XXXVI of this series and copies of original manuscripts found in the library of C. M. Burton, Detroit. Vols. 104 and 105 contain the Woodbridge papers and Vol. 19 those of John R. Williams. A prefatory explanation by Mr. Burton is given in Vol. XXXVI, p. 100, this series.

ABSTRACT OF DUTIES ARISING ON THE TONNAGE OF VESSELS IN THE DISTRICT OF DETROIT IN THE INDIANA TERRITORY FROM 1ST. OCT. TILL THE 31ST. DEC. 1803

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 104, page 2

Date of Entry 1803.	Denomination of vessels.	Name of vessels.	Masters Names.	Place from whence sailed.	To what Nation belonging.	To what Port Destined.	In what State or Territory Situated	Vessels at 6 cents per ton		
								Tons	Dolls.	Cents.
Sept. 15......	Sloop.........	Contractor.....	William Lee.....	Buffaloe..........	United States...	Fort Erie......	Upper Canada.	63½	3	81
Octobr 5......	Schooner....	Wilkinson......	John Connolly...	Creek Fort Erie.	Do	Do	Do	65	3	90
Nov. 6........	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	Do	65	3	90
" 20.......	Sloop.........	Contractor.....	William Lee.....	Buffaloe Creek...	Do	Do	Do	63½	3	81
								Dollars	15	42

Copy

Abstract of Tonnage

Jan^{r}. 1 1804

Collector's Office,

District of Detroit Jan^{y}. 1, 1804.

Matt^{w}. Ernest, Coll^{n}.

MEMORANDUM OF THE CLAIM OF MATTHEW ERNEST

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 104, p. 100

Mathew Ernest entered his claim Dec. 26, 1804 for 280 arpents.[1]

Notice to George Hoffman, Esq.
Register of the land office—

Entered Vol. 2 page 228 Febry. 26th, 1805.

July 20th, 1807. 3 Vol. page 21 claim No. 30. Mathew Ernest.[2] Certificate for 280 arpents or french acres, it being seven arpents in front by forty in depth, bounded in front by the river Detroit and in Rear by unconceded lands; on the west southwest by the land of John Harvey, and on the east northeast by the lands of Jacob Visger. Certificate bears date July 20th, 1807.

Signed.
Stanley Griswold
Peter Audrain
James Abbott

GABRIEL DUVAL[3] TO JOSEPH WILKINSON JR.

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 157

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office,
22, October 1805

Sir:—

Inclosed you will receive an authenticated transcript of the proceedings of the Treasury on the account of the Matthew Ernest, late collector of the customs for the District of Detroit, by which it appears that there was a balance of $8,749.67 due from him to the United States on the 31st. December last. You will also receive a copy of his official bond legally authenticated.

---

[1] The arpent was about 5-6 of an English acre but varied considerably in measurement in different localities.

[2] Matthew Ernest was collector of Customs in Detroit. His farm on the Detroit River, being claim 30, now generally called the Williams farm, is within the limits of the city, some three miles west of the City Hall. Ernest was an old army officer, in the Revolution, and also an officer in the Whiskey Insurrection in Pennsylvania in 1794. As collector of customs he became involved with the government and absconded. His property was seized to satisfy his obligations and was sold to the United States and subsequently purchased of the government, by General Williams. —C. M. B.

[3] Gabriel Duval of Maryland at this time was Comptroller of Treasury; he had been member of congress and afterward was on Supreme Bench. Born 1752, died 1844.—H. S. B.

As there is no attorney of the United States for the Territory of Michigan, I must request the favor of you to employ some attorney in whose ability and integrity you may safely confide, to commence suit on these documents: one against Ernest for the amount of the balance, with interest; and separate suits against his sureties for the penalty of the bond. Let them be prosecuted to Judgment as soon as may be. It may be advisable to endeavour to obtain a payment from him before you employ an Attorney.

If you have any documents in your possession which will enable you to ascertain the amount of duties which accrued from the 1 of January last to the close of Mr. Ernest's official transactions, I will thank you to state an account against him and forward it to the Treasury.

I am, Sir,
respectfully,
Your Obt. Servt.
G. Duval

Joseph Wilkinson, Jr. Esq.
(Endorsed)
Comptrolers Office
22nd October 1805.
Power to employ an Attorney.

GABRIEL DUVAL TO STANLEY GRISWOLD

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 3

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office,
21 November 1806

Sir,

Suits were directed to be brought in the Michigan Territory against the sureties of Matthew Ernest and the sureties of David Duncan for the recovery of the amount of their several official bonds. I am informed that Judgment has been recovered in each case. I have to request that you will be pleased to superintend the collection of the money, and when received, pass it to the credit of the United States in your accounts as Collector of the customs.

Your predecessor was instructed to cause a suit to be brought against Ernest for the recovery of the whole amount of the balance stated to be due from him, which according to an authenticated transcript of the Official report upon his accounts, transmitted to Mr. Wilkinson, is 7,457.-77 dollars exclusive of interest. I am informed that writs were issued and returned *Non est* two several times, but that the Court did not give judgment for attachment, as, at that time, they had some doubts whether the attachment law was in force in the Territory. They have since, I am told, acted under that law; so that judgment may now be obtained. Ernest was possessed of property in the Territory, at the time he left it, sufficient to cover the debt due to the United States which has since passed into the hands of others. As the United States are entitled to a priority of payment in certain cases, and there is reason to believe that the Conveyances are fraudulent, it is desirable to have information of the nature, value, and true situation of Ernest's property at the time he left the Territory, as well as the mode by which it has passed into other hands; and whether for bona fide debts or not. This information and you are requested to furnish. I am, Sir respectfully,

Your Obt. Servant
G. Duval.

(Endorsed)
Comptroller 21, Nov. 1806
Concerning Suits against
Ernest & Duncan, and sureties.

(Addressed)
Free[1] Comptroller's Office.
G. Duval.
Stanley Griswold, Esquire,
Collector,
Detroit.

GABRIEL DUVAL TO STANLEY GRISWOLD

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 13

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office,
11 December 1806

Sir,

Your letter of the 6 ultimo is before me. Instructions were given on the 22d. day of October 1805 to Joseph Wilkinson, Jr. your predecessor to employ Council to institute suits against Matthew Ernest and his Sureties to recover the balance due to the United States. Authenticated transcripts of his accounts and official bond were forwarded at the same time. If these are not in your possession, nor in the possession of the Attorney employed, I have to request that you will endeavour to obtain them from Mr. Wilkinson, and take the proper steps to recover the debt due from Matthew Ernest to the United States. If these authentications are not within your power, be pleased to inform me and duplicates shall be sent to you.

---

[1] Postage on letters at this time was twenty-five cents. On local matters the postmaster or some government official often wrote the letters, using his franking privilege, and stamping them—Free.

If the Court are now of the opinion that the property of Ernest may be affected by attachment or otherwise, Mr. Brush can renew his application.

I am, Sir,
respectfully,
Your Obedt. Servant.
G. Duval

Stanley Griswold, Esquire.

(Endorsed)
Comptroller's Office.
G. Duval.
Stanley Griswold, Esqr.
Collector,
Detroit

(Addressed)
Free. Comptroller's Office.
11 Decr. 1806.
On Ernest's debt.

STATEMENT OF THE CASE OF THE UNITED STATES VS. MATTHEW ERNEST ON WRIT OF ATTACHMENT

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 131

United States of America
vs
Matthew Ernest.

A Capias was issued 9 April 1807 and returned ——non Est—

On the same day a writ of attachment was issued to which the following return was made by the Marshall to wit.

On the within writ I have attached Sundry property at the suit of the United States—Viz two horses one Carriole[1]— two tables—one Cider mill & press—One plough, two pairs of tongs—one looking glass, and a quantity of boxes and barrels—one pump & iron; one house, out houses, farm &c (Signed) Wm Scott—

---

[1] Spelled also Cariole. A vehicle or cart, generally of two wheels, resembling a calash, and sometimes called a carryall.

(Marshall.)

On the 22d. day of September 1807. Elijah Brush, atty for the United States filed a *declarion,* and on the 26th. September 1807 judgment was entered in the words following to wit—It is Considered by the Court that the said United States recover against the said Matthew Ernest the sum of five thousand five hundred two dollars 95 cents, with interest thereon at six per centum per annum from the 11th. day of February 1806. untill paid, and their costs; and that two horses, 1 carriole 2 tables & cider mill & press—1 plough, 2 pairs of tongs—one looking glass, a quanity of boxes and barrels—one pump & iron, and the house, out houses & farm taken by the Marshall of Michigan as the proper goods & chattels, lands & tenements, estate & effects of the Said Mattw. Ernest, and returned as attached by him, in this behalf be condemned to satisfy & pay the amount of the said Judgment, So far as the Same will go; and that they be sold by public auction for ready money to the highest bidder for that purpose &c &c

(Endorsed.)
Statements
of the case of
the United States
vs.
Matthew Ernest
on a writ of attachment

G. DUVAL TO STANLEY GRISWOLD

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 79

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office,
29. April 1807

Sir.

I have shewn your letter of the 20th ultimo to the Secretary of the Treasury who fixes the compensation of Attornies employed on behalf of the United States, in the Territorial Government, where no Attorney is appointed by the Government of the United States.

He is of opinion that the Attorney employed cannot legally claim of the United States a commission on the sum recovered.

The opinion without doubt is correct. An Attorney performing a service in the line of his profession under the laws of the United States cannot rightfully claim compensation according to the laws of a particular state or Territory.

I send you an extract of my letter to your predecessor, who was directed to employ an Attorney in the cases alluded to.

You are requested to employ, without delay, some Attorney in whom you can confide to prosecute the suits against the sureties who, I am informed, reside at Detroit, A reasonable compensation will be made to the "Attorney, at least equal to what is allowed to an Attorney of the United States prosecuting in a similar case."—

It is more than probable that this letter was shown by Mr. Wilkinson to the Attorney employed. If it was, he gave, at least, a tacit consent to the compensation suggested in that letter. This may be allowed. You may therefore pay to the Attorney employed a fee of Ten dollars in each suit and also five dollars per day during the term or terms at which the judgments were rendered.

In case he shall refuse to settle according to this rule, you must immediately employ an Attorney to recover from him the money in his hands with Interest; and the suit must be so conducted that an appeal may be had to the Supreme Court of the United States in case the decision in Michigan shall be against the Government.

Let no misunderstanding take place between you and the Attorney employed. The instructions to your predecessor must be your guide.

The Marshal ought not to have paid the money to the Attorney, but to you You will be pleased to inform me if the money was paid on the rendition of the Judgment; or whether any, and what species of execution issued to recover the amount of the judgments.

I am, Sir, respectfully,
Your Obt. Servt.
G. Duval

Stanley Griswold, Esq.

(Endorsed)

Comptroller 30 Apr. 1807.
On the pay to an Attorney in behalf of the United States.
Marshal should not pay to Atty.

(Addressed)
Comptroller's Office
G. Duval.
Stanley Griswold, Esquire,
Collector,
Detroit.

RECEIPT OF ELIJAH BRUSH, ATTORNEY[1]

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 208

The United States.
To E. Brush Attorney Dr—

To retaining fee in the suits of the United States against George Meldrum & James Henry as sureties for Mathew Ernest late Collector of the Customs at Detroit and also in the suits against John Dodemead & Robert Abbott as Sureties for David Duncan late Collector of the customs at Michilimackinac at 10 Dollars each.	$40.
1806.	
May Term. To 4 days necessary attendance in the District Court on these suits at this present time	20
	60

Detroit 11 June 1807—

Rec^{d} the amount of the above account of Stanley Griswold Esqr. collector for which I have signd Duplicates.

E. Brush Atty.

(Endorsed) E Brush
Account receipted
$60
11 June 1807
No. 2.

---

[1] Elijah Brush was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court at its second session in 1805. Vol. XXXVI, p. 102 this series.

G. DUVAL TO STANLEY GRISWOLD

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 159

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office.
4th. December 1807

Sir,

Since the receipt of your letter of the 14th. of September last, I have not had leisure to consult the Secretary of the Treasury in relation to the disposition of the real Estate of Mathew Ernest under the judgment obtained by the United States against him. You will, however, be pleased to suspend a Sale of that property until you shall receive instructions from this Department.

With respect to the personal property disposed of by Mrs Ernest, I am pursuaded from the information contained in your letter that it is inexpedient to attempt to subject it to the payment of the debts due to the United States.

I am, Sir,
respectfully
Your Obedient Servant
G. Duval

Stanley Griswold, Esq.

(Endorsed.)
Comptroller 5 Dec. 1807
Giving up the personal property of
Mat. Ernest that was sold &c.

(Addressed.)
Free Comptroller's Office
G. Duval
Stanley Griswold Esquire
Collector
Detroit.

G. DUVAL TO STANLEY GRISWOLD

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 160

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office,
10 December 1807.

Sir,

Having received a letter from William M. Scott, Marshal for the territory of Michigan, dated the 24th. of October last, in which was inclosed a copy of a judgment of the Supreme Court of that Territory in the case of the U. States against Matthew Ernest directing a sale of the property of Ernest. I think it necessary again to instruct you to postpone the sale of that property until you shall receive directions from this department. The Secretary of the Treasury has been consulted, and it is determined that the sale shall be postponed, unless you shall be satisfied that it will produce a sum sufficient to discharge the amount of the Judgment obtained against Ernest. The sale may be made whenever you may think proper; provided it can be ascertained that there will be no loss to the U. States by a sale on the following terms; One fourth part of the purchase money to be paid at the time of sale & the remaining three fourths in three equal annual payments with interest annually on the whole sum due. Bonds to be taken with approved security. You may vary the terms so as to make them conformable to the practice in the Territory, and the inclinations of purchasers, provided that the time shall not be extended, and that a part of the purchase money (at least an eight) shall be paid at the time of sale. You may direct without delay a sale of the personal property, on the usual notice for cash or on credit as you may think best: If on credit, bonds with approved security to be taken.

Favor me with your sentiments on the subject.

I am, Sir,
respectfully,
Your Obt. Servant
G. Duval.

Stanley Griswold, Esq.

G. DUVAL TO STANLEY GRISWOLD

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 185

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office,
12 February 1808.

Sir,

I have received your letter of the 28th. ultimo. The U. States having recovered Judgments against Messrs Abbott & Dodemead as sureties of Ernest, the whole amount of the debt & costs must be paid by them. You must hold the Marshal responsible for the debts without diminution on account of the costs, unless the parties are insolvent. I see no impropriety in his applying a part of the money received to the payment of the costs; but it is conceived that the costs of the two suits cannot amount to the sum retained, and he ought not to have retained more than sufficient to pay the costs.

The patent for Dodemead's land will be forwarded as soon as it can be obtained. In the meantime a sale of the land should be suspended.

I am, Sir,
respectfully
Your Obt. Servt.
G. Duval.

Stanley Griswold, Esquire.

STANLEY GRISWOLD TO COL. JAMES MAY,[1] ADJT. GEN. OF THE MILITIA OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY

From the Burton Library, Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 104, p. 169

General Orders.
Head Quarters, Detroit, 6th, Jany. 1806.

Jean Baptiste Drouilliard is appointed Captain, and Antoine Barron Ensign, in the first Regiment of Militia in the Territory of Michigan, in the places of Captain Henry McVay, and Ensign Jacob Aeiler, resigned. They are to take rank from the twentieth day of December one thousand and eight hundred and five.

Agreeably to General orders of the ninth of October last, directing four companies to be formed on the Rivers St. Clair and Huron [Clinton] and to compose one Batallion to be commanded by Lt. Colonel George Cotterall, the following military appointments are made for said four companys, for one company Jean Marie Beaubien to be Captain, Pierre Mini Lieutenant, Francis Bonnehomme ensign; all to take rank from 1st. day of Nov. 1805, For one company, George Cotterell, Junr to be Captain, Joseph Mini Lieutenant, William Brown ensign all to take rank from the 3d. day of the same month. For one company. Christopher Clemens to be Captain, William Tucker, Lieutenant, Francois St. Obin[2] Ensign all to take rank from the 2d day of the same month; For one company, James Connor, to be Captain, Henry Connor Lieutenant, Edward Tucker Ensign; all to take rank from the 4th. day of the same month.

---

[1] James May was Adjutant General of Michigan Territory from Oct. 3, 1805, until Sept. 29, 1806, and was succeeded by George McDougall.

[2] This probably refers to the St. Aubins one of the old families of Detroit whose real name was Casse. They came originally from St. Aubin and dropped the name of Casse. See *Cadillac's Village*, by C. M. Burton, page 19.

The Lt. Colonel commandant of said Batallion, with the advice of his Major, will direct the further necessary regulations in respect to the limits of the said companies or the citizens who shall serve in them respectively, and report the same to the acting Commander in chief, as soon as possible, to whom revision such regulations will be subject. In the mean time, the Commandant of the batallion will order the musters required of existing General Orders, according to the regulations which shall be made by him and his Major.

Signed. S. Griswold
Actg. as Gov. of the Tery. of Michigan.

(Endorsed)
General Orders
6 Jan. 1806
(Recorded)

GOV. HULL'S APPOINTMENT OF JOHN ANDERSON AS JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 150

Territory of Michigan to wit:
William Hull Governor of the Territory of Michigan to all to whom these presents Shall come, Greeting:

Be it known that reposing especial trust and Confidence in the integrity Knowledge & diligence of John Anderson,[1] of the district of Erie in the territory of Michigan, I have appointed him to be a Justice of the peace in and for the said district of Erie and do authorize and empower him to execute & fulfill the duties of that office, according to law; to have and to hold the said office with all the powers, privileges & emoluments to the same of right appertaining, from the day of the date thereof, during the pleasure of the Governor of the territory of Michigan for the time being.

IN TESTIMONY whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent and the Temporary Seal of the territory of Michigan to be thereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, in the territory of Michigan, the fifteenth day of July one thousand eight hundred five, and the thirtieth year of the independence of the United States of America.

By the Governor William Hull.
Stanley Griswold,
Secy. of Michigan Tery.

---

[1] Notice of this commission is given in Vol. XXXVI, p. 124 this series.

(Endorsed.)
John Anderson, Esquire
Justice of the peace.

OATH OF JOHN ANDERSON AS JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 150

Territory of Michigan, to wit.

In pursuance of a law of the territory of Michigan entitled "An act concerning oaths," I Augustus B. Woodward[1] one of the judges of the said territory, on the second day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred five, at the district of Erie in the said territory, did administer to the within Named John Anderson the oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and the oath of office of a Justice of the peace, according to law.

Given under my hand this second day of September in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred five.

Augustus B. Woodward.

GENERAL ORDERS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 183

So much of the General Orders of the 27th of Sept. 1805 as directs that each "officer and Soldier appear in full uniform, when on military duty of any kind, after" the fifth day of June next, under the penalty annexed to disobedience of "orders",—is suspended, so far as regards the aforesaid Batallion, until further orders. In the meantime, it is earnestly recommended, that as many procure the uniform prescribed by that period as can possibly do it; and that all exert themselves to procure such parts thereof as shall be in their power, that progress may be made toward the full uniforming of the Batallion within a reasonable time.

Jean Marie Beaubien, Esquire,[2] is appointed Aid-de-camp to the Commander in Chief to take rank as Lieutenant Colonel on the militia of the Territory from first day of Jany 1806.

Signed S. Griswold,
Actg &c.

Col. J. May, &c.

---

[1] For biography of Judge Woodward by C. M. Burton see Vol. XXIX, p. 638, this series.

[2] He was commissioned as such 11 Feby. as also Fr. Bonhomme, Robert H. McNiff, and Jean Bte. Racine.

(†Each Captain will direct the parade-ground for his company, as he hall think proper—The grand parade for the Batallion shall for the resent be alternately near the house of Lt. Col. Cotterell, and near the ouse of Major Louis Campeau, unless the said Col. and Major shall ointly agree on a common ground between them; and the first muster f the Batallion shall be on the parade near the house of Major Campeau, nless otherwise agreed as aforesaid.)

COMMISSION OF ATTORNEY TO GEORGE HOFFMAN

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 174

STANLEY GRISWOLD, acting as Governor of the Territory of Michigan, to all to whom these presents shall come.

Be it known, that reposing special trust and confidence in the diligence, integrity, abilities and learning of GEORGE HOFFMAN, ESQUIRE, ATTORNEY and Counsellor at law, I have appointed him Attorney General for the United States of America and the Territory of Michigan, in the said Territory, to prosecute, conduct and manage all causes, suits and civil process in the Courts of the said Territory, wherein the United States or the Territory of Michigan is a party, on behalf of said States and Territory; and I do hereby authorise and empower him to execute and fulfil the duties of that office according to law: TO HAVE and to HOLD the said office, with all the powers, privileges and emoluments to the same of right appertaining, from the day of the date hereof, during the pleasure of the Governor of the Territory of Michigan for the time being.

IN testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the seal of the Territory of Michigan to be thereunto affixed.

GIVEN under my hand, at Detroit, the twenty first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and six, and the thirtieth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

STANLEY GRISWOLD, acting as Governor of
Michigan Territory.

(Seal)

(Endorsed.)

Commission of Attory. Gen. to George
Hoffman Esquire 21 January 1806.
(Recorded)

---

†The originals of the above two documents are marked out by several penstrokes.—C. M. B.

RELATION OF PROBATE AND DISTRICT COURTS

By C. M. Burton

George Hoffman, a prominent lawyer, and at one time postmaster o Detroit, collector of customs at Michillimackinac, died March 2, 1810, leaving a widow, Margaretta, and a son George Washington Hoffman then only seven or eight months of age. Hoffman's father (Christian) and his mother (Anna) survived him. Solomon Sibley, and Christian Hoffman were the executors named in his will.

There had been a Probate Court in existence in Detroit for some years, established in 1796 under the laws of the North West Territory. Sibley could have taken the will to this court for probate, if he had been so inclined. Instead of doing so he presented it to the District Court for allowance. The first law for the establishment of District Courts was passed July 25, 1805 and the act was signed by Hull, Woodward and Bates. By this act the judge of the District Court was to be one of the judges of the Supreme Court. The act was repealed in 1807 and a new act passed, similar in most respects, but abolishing trials by jury and providing that the court should be presided over by one chief judge and two associate judges, to be appointed by the Governor. By this act the judges of the Supreme Court no longer acted in the district court, but the new judges were chosen from among the citizens.

An act was passed Nov. 9, 1808 (4 Territorial Laws p. 21) specifying that in order to pass a valid act in the legislature, at least three members must be present, and that such act should be signed by the presiding officer of the meeting. This act pretends to have been adopted from the laws of Vermont. There are many features of this affair that appear in the opinion of Judge Woodward and the return of Judge Visger that need not be repeated here. There had been an early law (August 31, 1805) providing that wills could be proved in any court. This is referred to in the opinion. In January 1809 a law was passed for the probate of wills by the Probate Court. When the Hoffman will was presented to the district court, Jacob Visger was the chief judge and John Whipple the associate judge who presided with him on the occasion.

Grave doubts had already been raised as to the validity of the act creating the court, and as both of these men were able, conscientious and determined, they refused to act, basing their refusal upon the previously expressed opinion of Judge Woodward, as will appear by their return.

Visger declined to act for these reasons: "The Court on mature reflection considered that the laws adopted and published by the Governor and Judges of this Territory at their last session, were adopted within the powers given them by the Ordinance of Congress of July 13, 1787, and that a judge of probate has been appointed under said law to whom the power has been given to take the proof of a will and grant a certificate of such probate, and therefore the court declines interfering."

The Supreme Court took the case under advisement for several days and on May 24th the Court delivered an opinion in favor of granting the writ of mandamus conditionally; that is, the District Court should either probate the will or show cause, which it would not. Sibley requested that the opinion of Judge Woodward, who decided the case, be inserted in the record, and it reads as follows:

"The form of government of the American Republic recognizes a principle, in some cases plainly expressed and in others obviously implied, *that the executive legislature and judicial powers shall be distinct.* If the decision of a court of justice be erroneous, the executive magistrate has no authority to reverse it. If the decision be not satisfactory to the legislative power a new law may be made, operating on future cases; but a judicial decision, as to the litigant parties, between whom it is rendered, cannot be reversed by the legislature[1] power.

If a judicial decision be erroneous; and if it is willfully and corruptly so, the legislative bodies become a tribunal for the prosecution and punishment of those who have thus acted wilfully and corruptly wrong; but if even by this wilful and corrupt error, the life of a citizen guilty of the deepest crime be saved, the legislative power, though adequate to the punition of his judge, cannot place the life of that citizen again in jeopardy. A power sustained by such high and dignified attributes ought to be exercised with the most sacred caution. It behooves the administrators of it to regard, in every instance, with a cool and steady view, the abstract principle of right, excluding at once political sentiment, and personal passion. Their conduct ought to be distinguished by an inflexible independence, assuming nothing, but swerving not from rectitude by the fear of any consequences."

The history of the case which gives rise to these reflections is not an uninteresting one; so far as the circumstances and affairs of a territorial government both infant and remote can possess interest.

On the ninth day of November one thousand eight hundred and eight, a bill was signed by *William Hull,* Governor of the territory of Michigan, the second section of which is in the following words;

---

[1] Legislative (?).

'Be it enacted that the governor and three judges, appointed and commissioned by the President of the United States, shall compose the legislative board of said territory, three of whom shall be necessary for a majority, but any three of them, in the absence of the other, shall constitute a quorum for transacting business, in which case two shall be deemed a legal majority on any question; and when any law shall have received the assent of a majority in either of the cases aforesaid, it shall be taken and deemed to have been regularly passed by the legislative board; and shall be signed by the presiding officer thereof, at the time of its passage, and attested by the person acting as secretary to the Governor and Judges in their legislative capacity; the same being adopted from the laws of one of the original states, to wit: the state of Vermont, so far as necessary and suitable to the circumstances of the territory of Michigan.'

The validity of this section of the bill, and of forty-four other bills signed by the said *William Hull,* in pursuance of it, has been impeached in the Supreme Court of the territory of Michigan in four several questions arising in three cases where the rights of individuals have been affected, and in one case where the public was concerned; and four successive adjudications have been rendered on that question.

The first adjudication settles the following principle, *that a bill authenticated by the signature of one person may be taken prima facie, to be a law, the ordinance of Congress of the year 1787 not prescribing any form by which the laws, to be adopted by the Governor and Judges from the original States, shall be authenticated, and a law of the state of Vermont existing, of similar substance.*

The second adjudication settles the following principle; *that a law authorizing a summary trial, without a jury, in cases where the value in controversy exceeds twenty dollars, being adopted from an original state, is good in a territorial government.*

The third adjudication settles the following principle; *that a power in the executive magistrate to sign a bill in order to become a law, in any case, where less than a majority of the whole number of the Governor and Judges consent to his signing it for that purpose, is an essential change of the ordinance and can be conferred only by an act of Congress of the United States; that no law of the State of Vermont or of any other state, exists of similar import; that the power attempted to be given by the* *second section of said bill is therefore void,* and that the acts done under it are also void.

The fourth adjudication settles the following principle; *The territory of Michigan posesses its sovereignty, and that to conclude an indictment against the peace and dignity of the territory of Michigan, pursuant to the stile contemplated by the said bills, instead of concluding it against the peace and dignity* of the United States, is error.

It was the felicity of the undersigned to concur in all the proceeding and adjudications, excepting only the second. The third adjudication excited the indignation of the Governor of the territory. It was followed by an inflammatory and calumnious proclamation from him, announcing that the judges of the Supreme Court of the territory had departed from their duty; that their decisions were void, and that the civil and military authorities of the country were held in exaction to defeat an obedience to that adjudication of the Supreme Court.

In consequence of this state of affairs the judges of the Court for the district of Huron and Detroit have refused to admit to probate the last will and testament of George Hoffman, deceased, late collector of the customs of the United States at the port of Michillimackinac.

The Principles on which the adjudication of the Supreme Court turns in the third case which arose, have been so amply stated in the decision of the suit of McGarvin against Wilson, as to render unnecessary any recapitulation of them on this occasion.

Whatever reasons may have prevailed in the legislative mind for a deviation from general principles in the construction of particular governments, it is conceived that in this government the barrier between the several departments are not so completely broken down as to authorize an executive reversal of a judicial decision. It is the pure function of the legislative power to say *what the law shall be;* and any changes of it, however good their motives, would be an assumption of power on the part of the judiciary. It is on the other hand the pure function of the judicial power to say *what the law is.* When a controversy arises, the official oath, requiring the judge to *administer justice according to law,* compels him to reject that, from whatever quarter it may come, which he knows not to be law.

It has been conceived by some that the Congress of the United States posessing the power to disapprove the legislative provisions of this government, the absence of such disapprobation amounts to a species of negative approbation; and disqualifies the judicial power from acting on cases where the validity of them is attacked. It is forgotten that in order to be a subject for the disapprobation of Congress, the provisions must first be *a law.* It must have progressed beyond the stage of a *bill,* and posess the necessary requisites of a legislative act. Unless the substance of the provision be then disapproved, it is scarcely to be expected, when the judiciary are acting in obedience to the act, that it would receive a congressional disapprobation for a mere defect of form. To such an objection the answer might properly be, *it is a judicial question.*

If indeed the Supreme Court of this territory had been negligent of its duty, and had regarded the second section of the bill already quoted as possessing the efficacious authority of a law, the Congress of the United States might justly have become alarmed. It would have beheld a subordinate government, its own creature, assuming the powers of its creator; altering its own constitution, prescribing where the legislative authority of this government shall be reposed; how many of four persons shall be a majority, what shall amount to a quorum and what shall amount to a majority of such quorum. The ordinance gives a plain and simple power of the governor and judges. *A majority of them may adopt plans.* They are not made a legislature, not a legislative board. They have neither a speaker nor a president. A provision sanctioned by three of them, being adopted from the law of an original state, is a law binding on the good people, inhabitants and government of this territory; if it does not contravene the Constitution of the United States, or the acts of Congress. Any other instrument is but a mere bill, project or writing, and cannot be received by a court of justice. The Supreme Court having rejected these bills as laws, a legislative disapprobation of them becomes entirely *superfluous.*

It is therefore sufficient to say that a denial of the present motion cannot be made without a disobedience to that adjudication of the Supreme Court, and that if the executive proclamation prevails, it amounts to a subversion of the judicial by force; and must find a remedy agreeable to the constitution and laws of the United States.

Augustus B. Woodward."

May 24, 1810.

The matter being now again referred to the District Court, that Court, or Judge Visger the presiding judge, made the following spirited return:

"The subscriber as chief judge of the Court of the district of Huron and Detroit, to whom a conditional writ of mandamus hath been issued from the Honorable Supreme Court dated the twenty-sixth day of May past (addressed to himself and John Whipple, one of the aforesaid judges of said court, who is now absent) commanding us to admit to probate the last will and testament of George Hoffman deceased, or signify to the Honorable Judges of the said Supreme Court cause to the contrary thereof; Beg leave, with due submission, to refer the said court to the answer made to the rule served on said judges at last May term.

And for further reasons respectfully states that the Honorable Judge who then held said court, has in an interlocutory judgement egregiously mistaken the reasons which influenced your respondent on that occasion.

His opinion respecting the last code of laws adopted by the Governor and Judges Griffin and Witherell, was founded on mature consideration and which he has not yet seen cause to alter, that there does not exist any where a power of disanulling, abrogating, or repealing laws so adopted and promulgated, save in the Congress of the United States, or in the Governor and Judges sitting in their legislative capacity, having founded that opinion upon the construction published at the beginning of the printed code by the said judge, and the Ordinance of Congress of the 13th July, 1787, which states 'that such laws shall be in force unless disapproved by Congress.'

Blackstone speaking of the writ of mandamus says it issues in all cases where the party hath a right to have a thing done, and *hath no other specific means of compelling its performance.*

Your respondent humbly conceived and still conceives that an alternation was given to Solomon Sibley, the complainant in this case, provided the Honorable Judge aforesaid considered the act concerning wills and intestacies adopted 31st of August 1805, to be in force; said act enacting 'that the courts of the several Districts of the Territory of Michigan, *or any Judge of said Territory* or the clerk *of the Court* of the District shall have power to take the proof of a Will and grant a certificate of such probate." '

Why the Honorable Judge aforesaid did not adopt the alternative but preferred this mode of forcing the consciences of the aforesaid Judges of the District Court, is much to be lamented and your respondent solemnly avers before God and the Honorable Court that he would prefer death to such complyance and act a part so unworthy the character of an honest man and a judge, so contrary to the *Oath* he has taken, having been appointed Chief Judge of said court under the last laws adopted as aforesaid.[1]

Detroit 21st August 1810. Jacob Visger"
C. J. D. Ct. D. H.
and Detroit.

---

[1] This answer is in File 74 Probate Court, Wayne County.

The result of the decision of Judge Woodward and the firm stand taken by Justice Visger were to virtually abolish the District Courts, and they were abolished by an act dated Sunday, Sept. 16, 1810 (Vol. 4, Terr. Laws, page 98). The case was carried along in the Supreme Court by successive adjournments at the request of Sibley until on September 21, 1810, he filed a petition for its allowance in the Supreme Court. Immediately after the abolition of the District Courts the wills of Charles Curry, Christopher Tuttle, and Peter Currey, were presented to the Supreme Court and allowed.

GENERAL ORDERS—JAN. 24, 1806

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 177.

Gen. Orders

Head Quarters, Detroit, 24, Jan, 1806.

It is ordered that the limits of the company commanded by Capt. James Anderson, be extended to the house of McComb, occupied by Col. James May, excluding the same. The citizens regarded by this order will be warned and render their military duty accordingly.

Signed. S. Griswold,
Actg as &c

To Col. J. May &c.

(Endorsed,)
General Orders
24 Jan. 1806
(Recorded)

GENERAL ORDERS——FEB. 1, 1806

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 179

Head Quarters, Detroit, 1 Feby. 1806.

In all alterations, which have been, or shall be made to the local limits of Regiments, Corps Batallions or Companies, it is to be understood, that the officers, commissioned and non commissioned, are to retain the rank they respectively hold at the time of making the alterations, and are to serve in the same Regiment, Corps, Batallion, or Company, in which they before served.

Signed. S. Griswold,
Actg. &c

Col. J. May. &c.

(Endorsed)
Gen. Orders
1 Feby. 1806.
Recorded.

GENERAL ORDERS—FEB. 5, 1806

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 181

Head Quarters, Detroit, 5 Feby. 1806.

Having by yesterday's mail recd. an order from the president of the United States through the Secretary of war dated the 8th of November 1805, for making a Return of "the militia of the Territory of Michigan, by the first day of January, 1806, if practicable;" but if not, as soon "thereafter as possible", the Adjutant General, will take measures to obtain, with as little delay as possible, a Return of the militia of the Territory of Michigan, as nearly as can be ascertained and transmit the same to the acting commander in chief. The commanding officers of Regiments, Corps, Batallions or Companies will furnish returns to the Adjutant General, as shall be by him required.

Signed. S. Griswold.
Actg. &c

Col. J. May, Adjt. Gen. &c.
(Endorsed)
General Orders
5th February, 1806.
(Recorded)

GENERAL ORDERS—FEB. 6, 1806

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 181

Head Quarters, Detroit, 6 Feby. 1806.

Charles Curry is appointed Quarter Master, and Wm. Brown Surgeon, to the Legionary Corps, within the bounds of the First Regiment of militia in the Territory of Michigan, each to take rank from the second day of September one thousand eight hundred and five.

Signed. S. Griswold.
Actg. &c.

Col. J. May
Adjt. Gen. &c.
(Endorsed.)
Gen. Orders
6 Feb. 1806.
(Recorded)

GENERAL ORDERS—FEB. 11, 1806

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 183

Head Quarters, Detroit, 11 Feby. 1806.

Agreeably to the joint advise of Lt. Colonel Cotterell, and Major Campeau of the Batallion on the Rivers St. Clair and Huron, the acting Commander in Chief has thought proper to establish the following limits to the four Companies composing said Batallion, viz.

On the River St. Clair—The Company to be commanded by Captain Francois Bonhomme to commence at the lower end of Lake Huron, and descend on the river St. Clair to the mouth of Belle River.

The company commanded by Captain George Cotterell Junr. to commence at the mouth of Belle River, and extend to the mouth of River St. Clair, including the most southern & western inhabitants in that vicinity.

On the River Huron[1]—The company commanded by Captain Christopher Clemens, to commence ten yards below the house of the said Clemens, and running up the river Huron to the Gristmill of Connor & Gray, there cross the river and continue the road most direct to L'Anc Creuse—leaving the river opposite the house of the said Captain Clemens in a direct line to L'Anc Creuse taking in the first house, viz. Robert Thomas's or the house occupied by him, and continuing through said L'Anc Creuse to the mouth of River Ingnulet.

The company commanded by Captain James Connor, to commence ten yards below the house of Captain Clemens aforesaid, and extend down the river Huron to the mouth thereof, including the inhabitants on both sides of said river.

If any Persons now holding military commissions are locally excluded from their companies by the above arrangements of limits, they will continue to serve the companies to which it was intended they should be attached at their appointment.

The following military appointments are made for the Batallion aforesaid viz. Francois Bonhomme to be Captain in the place of Jean Marie Beaubien Esq. acceptance. Jean Baptiste Racine, Ensign, in the place of Francois Bonhomme, appointed Captain; each to take rank from the first day of Jany. 1806. Robert H. McNiff to be Ensign in the place of Wm. Brown, moved out of the Territory, and to be Adjutant of the Batallion to take rank from the second day of Jany. aforesaid.

Lieutenant Pierre Mini will serve in the company commanded by Cap-

---

([1]The river Huron mentioned herein is now known as the Clinton River.—C. M. B.)

tain George Cotterell Jun^r; and Lieutenant Joseph Mini will serve in the company to be commanded by Captain Francois Bonhomme.

GENERAL ORDERS—FEB. 11, 1806

Detroit 12. Feby. 1806.

Jean Marie Beaubien, Esquire.
Sir,

Wishing to avail the public of your service as Aid to the Commander in Chief, particularly when he visits the Batallion in your vicinity, you will confer a particular favor by accepting the enclosed Commission, with the title and rank of Lieutenant Colonel.

(Endorsed,)
General Orders.
11 Feby. 1806
Recorded.

COMMISSION OF ...... JONES AS SECRETARY TO COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 184

Stanley Griswold, acting as Governor of the Territory of Michigan, to all to whom these presents shall come.

Be it known, that reposing special trust and confidence in the patriotism, fidelity and abilities of Jones, I have appointed him Secretary to the Commander in chief of the militia of the Territory of Michigan. He is therefore carefully & diligently to discharge the duty of Secretary, by doing and performing all manner of things, thereunto belonging. He is to observe and follow such orders & directions from time to time as he shall receive from the President of the United States of America, or from the Governor and Commander in chief of the militia of the Territory aforesaid. This commission to continue in force during the pleasure of the Governor of the Territory of Michigan for the time being.

In testimony whereof, &c.

Given &c the 17th. day of Feby. 1806. &c.

(Seal) S. G.

(Endorsed,)
Commission of Secy.
of Commander in Chief
to Jones.
17 Feby. 1806.
Recorded.

A PROCLAMATION. BY STANLEY GRISWOLD, ACTING AS GOVERNOR OF THE TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 189

BE IT KNOWN, that by an order of government recently received through the Secretary of State, it is agreeable to the President of the United States, that the pine timber in the Territory of Michigan should be open to the use of "the poorer sufferers by the conflagration of Detroit." And the executive authority of said Territory is vested with discretionary power to grant permission for that purpose; a former order to the contrary notwithstanding.

GIVEN under my hand, and the seal of the Territory of Michigan, at Detroit, the eight day of March, one thousand eight hundred and six.

STANLEY GRISWOLD,
Acting as Govr. of the Territory of Michigan

(Seal)

(Endorsed.)
Proclamation permitting
the poorer sufferers to
cut pine timber
8 March 1806.
Recorded.

AN ACT RELATIVE TO THE DISTRICT OF DETROIT

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 194

An Act in alteration of an act, entitled, "An Act of the Governor of the Territory of Michigan, constituting the District of Detroit."

Stanley Griswold, acting as Governor of the Territory of Michigan, to all to whom these presents shall come.

Be it known, that the District of Detroit shall be circumscribed by the following limits, viz. beginning at the north eastern corner of the District of Erie, and running westwardly with the northern line of the said District of Erie, to the Indian boundary line; then along the said Indian boundary line, and six miles distant from the waters of Detroit river and lake St. Clair, to Milk River; then down said Milk River to the mouth thereof, and into the waters of said lake St. Clair, to the boundary line of the United States, and along said boundary line of the United States, to the place of beginning And all those parts of the Act, of the third day of July, one thousand eight hundred & five, entitled "an Act of the governor of the Territory of Michigan, constituting the District of Detroit, which are incompatible with the above described limits, are hereby annulled.

Given under my hand, and the seal of the Territory of Michigan, at Detroit, the twenty first day of March, one thousand eight hundred and six.

Stanley Griswold,
Actg. as Governor of Michigan Tery.

Seal.

(Endorsed.)
An Act altering the
limits of the District
of Detroit
21 March 1806.

ORDER FOR TRESPASS FOR WOODWARD AGAINST JOHN ANDERSON[1]

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 19, p. 101

To the clerk of the supreme court of the Territory of Michigan.

Issue a writ Augustus B. Woodward, one of the judges in and over the Territory of Michigan, plaintiff, against John Anderson, late of the District of Erie, Yeoman, trespass for an assault, damages eighteen thousand dollars. Indorse "This is an action of Trespass for assaulting the plaintiff." Let it be tested "James Witherell, one of the judges in and over the territory of Michigan."

A. B. Woodward.
Sept. 17. 1811.

GENERAL ORDERS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 198

Head Quarters, Detroit, 12th. Apl. 1806.

George Hoffman, Esqr is appointed Major of the Detached Corps of militia in the Territory of Michigan, at Michilmackinac, to take rank from the first day of April instant.

---

[1] Copied from Autograph Album of B. G. Morris, Detroit, Mich. (March 23d, 1906, M. A. B.)

(Signed)

Stanley Griswold,

Actg. as Govr. of Michigan Tery.

Col. J. May Adjutant Genl.

GENERAL ORDERS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 200

Head Quarters, Detroit 21 April, 1806.

The Captains, or commanding officers of companies in the Legionary Corps, will wait on Lieut. Colonel Brush to receive from him such directions relative to the supply of arms from the public magazine as he shall think proper to give.

The Captains or commanding officers of companies in the First Regiment of militia will inspect the arms of their respective companies at the company musters on Saturday next, to ascertain the number of deficiencies which it may be necessary to supply from the public magazine; and will in person make report of the same to the acting commander in chief before or by twelve o'clock on the Monday following.

The Legionary Corps and the companies of the First Regiment will, on Saturday next, be informed and strictly charged by their respective commanding officers, to supply themselves immediately thereafter and bring upon the parade at future musters, the quantity of ammunition required by law and existing General orders, with their arms in the best condition they are capable of putting them.[1]

Signed. Stanley Griswold

Actg. as Govr. & Commander in chief.

Col. J. May, Adjutant General.

(Addressed)

Stanley Griswold Esqr.

near

Detroit.

---

[1] The firing of arms in the night season, except in case of alarm or defense, is hereby forbidden.

GENERAL ORDERS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 201

Head Quarters, Detroit, 23 April, 1806.

The general orders of the 11th. February last so far as they respect the local division and limits of the two companies on the river Huron and at L'Ance Creuse, in the Batallion on the rivers St. Clair and Huron [Clinton] are hereby annulled,—and the following divisions and limits are established in lieu thereof until further orders, viz. Captain Christian Clemen's company to consist of all those liable to do military duty at the Settlement of L'Ance Creuse; of six of his own family of hired men, or residents on his farm, to be selected and enrolled by him, from time to time, whose enrollment shall be evidence of their being of the said number of six so long as they are liable to do military duty, and are of his family and reside on his farm;—and of the following persons and their families liable to military duty, residing near the mouth of River Huron aforesaid, viz Robert Robert jean, Joseph Robert jean, and Michel Tremble, Captain James Connor's company to consist of all the other inhabitants on both sides of River Huron [Clinton] from the source to its mouth, excepting as follows, the two musicians are to be subject to the special orders of the Commander in chief, viz. Henry Tucker, drummer, and Joseph Rowe, fifer;—and the said two musicians are directed (until further orders are given) to serve the company of Captain Connor at the first muster, and the company of Captain Clemens at the second muster from the date of the present orders, and so on alternately, at all musters held by both companies in one day, whether at Batallion reviews or on the company parades. And while on parades, said Musicians are to be subject to the commanding officers present.

It is furthermore directed that the Captains of the other two companies aforesaid shall furnish the Commander in chief, as soon hereafter as possible with accurate list of names of all the men liable to do military duty, who are attached to their respective companies by these present orders. The Adjutant Gen'l will communicate these orders directly to the

Captains aforesaid, and as soon as may be to the Lieutenant Colonel Command't of the Batallion.

(Signed) S. Griswold,
Actg. as Govr. & Commander in chief

Col. James May Adjutant Genl.
(Endorsed)
General Orders.
23d. April 1806.
(Addressed)
His Excellency
Stanley Griswold
Acting Governor
Territory Michigan.

GENERAL ORDERS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 204

Head Quarters, Detroit. 1806

Antoine Dequindre Junr. is appointed Ensign of the company of Riflemen in the Legionary Corps, to take rank from the first day of April, one thousand eight hundred and six. Ensign Antoine Barron is promoted to be Lieutenant, and Jean Bastiste Defour is appointed Ensign, of the company on the river Ecorse, in the first Regiment of militia each to take rank from the second day of April, 1806.—Lieutenant John Watson is promoted to be Captain, in the place of Captain George Hoffman, resigned. Ensign Gill to be Lieutenant John Connor, is appointed Ensign of the company of light Infantry in the Legionary Corps within the bounds of the first Regiment of the militia in the Territory of Michigan, each to take rank from the 1st. day of May 1806.

(Endorsed.)
Substance of General Orders
10 May 1806.
Recorded.
(dated 6 May) (dated 28 Apl)
(dated 18 Apl.)

GENERAL ORDERS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 207

Head Quarters, Detroit, 2 June 1806.

An alarm pervades the Territory, and a system of through defence is indispensibly necessary. The details of the threatened danger are so generally known that they need not be here repeated Suffice it to say, they are received from sources highly respectable and authentic, and sufficient to rouse us to exertion, if the Salvation of our Country, lives, property, or honor, be of any consequence to us. When the meditated blow of the Savages is to be struck, no one knows but that a blow is contemplated, can scarcely be doubted. If we prepare ourselves, it may depend on a contingency; but if we neglect preparation, it is almost insured. Prepared as we ought to be we shall defeat its effects; unprepared, we shall fall a certain sacrafice. Horrible consideration! Who will not be roused to contribute his utmost efforts to the formation of an adequate defence? The property of every inhabitant of this Territory is now secured to him by government in the most ample and liberal manner. It must be defended, if we expect to retain it. A refusal to do this will justly produce a forfeiture, or confiscation, according to the usages of all nations, besides other very serious conquences. In short, the inhabitants have to elect, whether they will abandon their newly acquired fortunes and fair prospects forever,—or stand up nobly in their defence, and secure them by adequate preparations, or a manly struggle if necessary. There is no other alternative:—every other hope will prove fallacious.

To omit other considerations, it is judged necessary that the following measures be carried immediately into effect, as parts of a proper system of defence, and the same are hereby enjoined until further orders,—the acting Commander in chief pledging himself to use his best endeavors to procure a just and equitable remuneration to every officer and Soldier who shall perform actual service, by order in the field, other than at company or general musters for exercise.

1. The field officers of the first and second Regiments and of the Batallion on rivers St. Clair and Huron respectively will direct their Captains or commanding officers of companies within their respective limits, (except Captains Cissne and Drouillard of the first regiment) to detach from time to time, by voluntary engagement, or otherwise, so many men from their companies as they, the field officers, shall judge necessary to be employed as Scouts or patroles by day, or guards by night (where no

other nightly guards are employed) who shall report daily to their respective Captains, and the Captains shall report as often as necessary to a field officer, and the field officers shall communicate every thing of importance without delay to the Commander in chief.

2. Captains Cissne and Drouillard of the first regiment, with the advice of their respective subaltern officers will detach such patroles or guards from their companies from time to time as they shall judge proper for the safety of the inhabitants within their respective limits, order and dispose of the same as shall be judged proper and report as often as necessary to a field officer of said regiment.

3. The Legionary Corps will have the charge of guarding sufficiently the space between Springwell below, and Bloody Bridge above, the city of Detroit; the arrangements for which purpose are to be directed from time to time by the Commanding officer of said Corps present in the city. or in case of the absence of field officers, by the senior Captain present. And reports are to be made as specified in the first article. Said Corps is to be ready to repair at the shortest warning to any point of attack by an enemy; and the guards are to communicate to the garrison, by a concerted signal, the notice of distant attacks alarm the citizens, and oppose every possible resistance to the foe—till succor arrives. Said Corps will be mustered for discipline as often as the commanding officer present shall judge expedient.

4. It is strictly prohibited to every guard, person, or party under arms, to do any wanton or needless injury to the person or property of an Indian, or of a white citizen, on pain of such penalty as shall be inflicted by a court martial.

5. Convenient stockades, or block houses, will be prepared forthwith by the militia, at the following stations, under the superintendance and direction of the field officers present commanding within whose regiment or batallion, the same are to be prepared or built, subject to the exceptions to be named, to wit:

One on the river St. Clair, at such place as the commanding officer shall designate.

One on the river Huron [Clinton] of lake St. Clair between the house of Mrs. Tucker and Edward Tucker to be superintended and directed by Major Campeau.

One at or near Gross Point, the place to be designated by the commanding officer.

One at the river Rouge, to be superintended and directed by the commanding officer of the military company on said river, and to be placed as near the house of Captain Connelly as shall be judged proper by said Superintending officer.

One on the river Ecorse, to be superintended and directed by the commanding officer of the company on that river, and to be situated at such place as shall be advised by the major voice of the commissioned officers of said company.

One on the river Raisin, as near to Lasselle's grist mill, as shall be directed by the commanding officer.

The Block house on the south west side of the old town of Detroit is to be made ready for the retreat and safety of the inhabitants in case of an attack.

The Look-out house, back of the new town of Detroit, on Colonel Brush's land, is to be put in readiness and surrounded with picquets by the Legionary corps, under the direction and Superintendence of the commanding officer of said Corps.

All officers and soldiers, subject to the command of the respective superintending officers of the above mentioned works, are to comply with the requisitions of said superintending officers relative to the erection or preparation of said works, on penalty of the breach of orders one person may hire another to labor in his stead, or may commute labor for its value in cash, at the discretion of the Superintending officer.

(To be continued)

Signed. Stanley Griswold
Actg. &c.

Col. J. May
Adjt. Gen.

GENERAL ORDERS, CONTINUED

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 207

Head Quarter, Detroit, 2 June, 1806.

6. All the companies composing the militia of the Territory of Michigan, will, until further orders, muster on every Sunday, at four O'Clock in the afternoon, for the purpose of military exercise, on such parades as shall be ordered from time to time by the respective Captains, or commanding officers of companies, unless directed by compotent authority at any time, to muster in whole or in part on the other parades. They shall be faithfully exercised for at least one hour and half after arriving upon parade, and longer, if required, until dismissed. The officers will

spare no pains to make them speedily acquainted with the manual exercise marching wheeling and the various evolutions. It is earnestly recommended both to officers and soldiers to meet frequently in convenient parties for the purpose of perfecting themselves in these arts.

7. On Monday the sixteenth day of instant June, the first Regiment and Legionary Corps will assemble of the grand parade near the Fort, at nine O'Clock in the forenoon fully equipped with arms, ammunition and accoutrements, for the purpose of exercise and inspection. It is recommended to the companies, particularly those at a distance, to bring —provisions with them either in company or smaller messes, sufficient to enable them to dine on the field. A very punctual attendance is expected on that day, with a zealous ardor for the acquirement of military skill, and for making a soldierlike appearance. Persons absent by order on military duty else where, will be excused for non-attendance.

It is submitted to the discretion of the field officers of the second Regiment, and of the Batallion on rivers St. Clair & Huron, to order similar musters on the same day within their respective limits, or not, as they shall think proper.

8. The Detachment of militia at Michilimackinac will perform such duties as shall, from time to time, be directed by their Major, with the advice of his Captain, relating to measures of defence at that place.

9. Every officer and Soldier of the militia through out the Territory, are to place in their houses in the night season all instruments by which they could annoy an assaulting enemy, and are to be in readiness to repair with their arms and ammunition in good order to any point of attack, on a short alarm.

10. These orders are to be considered strictly as defensive: and if any person, or body of men, should attack offensively any Indian, or Indians, without good evidence first had of the design of such Indian, or Indians to attack him, or them;—or should be concerned in raising and propagating a report, that war is intended on our part upon the Indians; upon proof thereof, such person or persons shall be vigorously punished. And the truth and honor of the Government are hereby solemnly pledged, that our preparations are designed strictly as measures of defence, that they will never with permission be made use of to disturb offensively the quiet of the Indians, and that it is our earnest wish and prayer to God to live in perpetual peace and friendship with all our Indian brethern.

Signed.

GENERAL ORDERS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 208

Head Quarters, Detroit, 6 June 1806.

It is hereby ordered, that the three following Companies of the first regiment, by and under the command of their respective Captains, shall furnish to assist in erecting the public works on the Commons above the fort the following quota of men, each viz. Captns. Campau, 6 men, Capt. Tuttle 6 men, Capt. Anderson 8 men, each day, to attend precisely at 7 'M' at said works, to be under the direction controul of the Commandant already appointed by general orders to superintend the erection of said works, and subject to the Commands of the officer of the day. The Officers of the three companies aforesaid will be liable to be called upon to serve as officers of the day.

(Endorsed)
General Orders
6 June 1806.

GENERAL ORDERS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 210

Head Quarter at Detroit, 14th, June 1806.

The Governor and Commander in chief, with much pleasure takes this opportunity to present his thanks, to Stanley Griswold Esqr. Secretary of the Territory, for the faithful and able manner in which he has discharged both the Civil and Military duties during his absence.—The Governor and Commander in Chief, requests the Secretary to consider this as an evidence of his full and entire approbation of the measures he has adopted amidst the difficulties with which he has had to contend for the safety, protection & defence of the Territory.

By order of the Commander in Chief,
James May,
Adjut. General.

(Endorsed)
Gen. Orders of Gov. Hull
14 June 1806.
(Addressed)
Stanley Griswold Esquire
Secretary of the
Territory of Michigan
Detroit.

STANLEY GRISWOLD TO GOVERNOR WILLIAM HULL

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 104, p. 211

Detroit 15, June 1806.

Sir.

I have the honor to receive a copy of the General Orders of Yesterday, through the Adjutant General, expressing in the politest terms your thanks for my late executive services, and approbation of the measures which have been adopted for the "Safety, protection and defence of the Territory." Allow me to say, that I esteem this public declaration of your satisfaction & concurrence as a singular honor, which I had no right to expect, although I have not been conscious of improper motives in the discharge of any duty or the adoption of any measure. It has been a subject of regret and no small mortification to me, that the narrowness of my stipend has put it out of my power to maintain, in every respect, the dignity of the sphere in which I have been called to act. But I hope our citizens have known how to make allowance for such deficiences, while they have witnessed the invariable desire of my heart to consult their interests and do them nothing but good.

The pleasure and relief I feel on your return to this Territory, to resume the duties of Chief Magistrate, are beyond my power to express and will be demonstrated by the tender of every service, and the preformance of every duty, belonging to me in the capacity of Secretary of the Territory and of a friend.

I have the honor to be respectfully,
Sir, Your obed^t & very h'ble servt.
S. Griswold.

Governor W. Hull.
(Endorsed)
Answer to Gov. Hull's
orders approving of
my measures &c.

G. DUVAL TO STANLEY GRISWOLD

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 4

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office,
22d November 1806.

Sir,

I have received your letter of the 28th ultimo, accompanied by your accounts of the customs commencing 21st. and ending 30 June last, and also those for the third quarter of the present year. I will endeavour to have an early adjustment of them, in order to point out to you, any errors which may have been made.

Mr. Wilkinson has rendered no accounts since the 31st. December 1805. I will thank you to make them out from the Custom house books, They are due for the first quarter of this year, and from thence to the date of your oath of Office. There should be a separate return for each period You will please to certify the Abstracts to be true copies taken from the Custom house books.

I am, Sir,
respectfully,
Your Obt. Servt.
G. Duval.

Stanley Griswold, Esquire.—

LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 12

Chillicothe Dec. 6th, 1806

Sir,

I had calculated when in Marietta that Mr. Gilliman would have attended at Marietta, to take care of my business. As he has calculated that he cannot attend. I will thank you to take charge of all my suits there, a list of which I enclose you. As it is probable, that you may in some cases be engaged on the opposite side, you will please to give those suits to some other Attorney.

I have suits in Zanesville, which I wish you also to attend to, where Mr. Gilliman is employed. I enclose you the copy of a declaration In favor of Richards vs Sprague at Zanesville which you can examine and alter as you please and also two other cases in favor of Richards vs Sprague. I

Yours with esteem
Lew Cass.

I will thank you to forward
The letter directed to Dr. Spence
to Vienna
L. Cass.

(Addressed)
William Woodbridge Esq.
Marietta

LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 14

Chillicothe Dec. 14, 1806.

Sir,

I will be much obliged to you if you will call upon Mr Backus or Mr. Putnam before you go to Zanesville, and procure a note of mine for $54 from Peter Mills, and give it to Mr. Gilliman. I cannot tell which of them have it, but am confident it is one. Our time here has been mostly occupied with devising means to counteract the plans of Burr[1]. He is the sole object of inquiry.

He was arrested a second time in Kentucky and has been a second time acquitted. After his last acquittal a committee of Ladies and Gentlemen waited on, and invited him to a splendid entertainment.

We have as yet passed no law of a general nature. A bill has been reported to suspend The privilege of this writ of habeas corpus. I trust you rec'd my letter by the Goods express, and will attend to my business.

---

[1] Gen. Cass in 1806 was a member of the Ohio legislature. Aaron Burr at this time entered into a conspiracy to establish a monarchy or colony in the West. The headquarters of the conspirators was Blennerhassett's island, about twenty miles below Marietta in the Ohio river. President Jefferson, getting an inkling of the rebellion through a confidential agent, obtained sufficient proof to warn Gov. Tiffin who referred the matter to the legislature, and Cass was one of the members of the investigation committee. Ohio militia captured some of the rebel recruits and Burr, hearing of it, fled rather than stand trial, but was overtaken, tried and acquitted. The action of Cass commanded the attention of Jefferson and was a strong factor in his preferment and promotion.—McLaughlin's life of Lewis Cass, pp. 46-50.

With esteem, I am
Lew Cass.

(Addressed)
Chillicothe Dec. 15th 1806
William Woodbridge Esqr.
Marietta.
Paid 12 1/2[1]

GOVERNOR WILLIAM HULL'S APPOINTMENT OF JOHN ANDERSON AS DISTRICT JUDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 69

Territory of Michigan, to Wit.

William Hull. governor of the Territory of Michigan, to all to whom these presents shall come:

Be it known that reposing especial trust and Confidence in the integrity, Knowledge and abilities of John Anderson. I have appointed him chief Judge of the district Court of Erie, in the Territory of Michigan, and do authorize and empower him to execute the duties of that office, according to law; To have and to hold the said office with all the powers privileges and emoluments to the Same of right appertaining from the day of the date here of for and during good behavior.

In testimony whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent and the Seal of the territory of Michigan to be there unto affixed.

GIVEN under my hands at Detroit in the territory of Michigan this fifteenth day of April one thousand eight hundred Seven, and the thirty first year of the independence of the United States of America.

William Hull.

Seal
By the Governor,
Stanley Griswold,
Secy of Mich. T.

---

[1] This refers to postage on letters at that time.

GOV. HULL'S APPOINTMENT OF JUDGE JAMES ABBOTT[1]

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 70

Territory of Michigan, to wit.

WILLIAM HULL, governor of the territory of Michigan, to all to whom these presents Shall come:

Be it known that reposing especial trust and confidence in the integrity, knowledge and abilities of James Abbot. I have appointed him an associate judge of the Court of Huron and Detroit district, in the territory of Michigan, and do authorise and empower him to execute and fulfill the duties of that office according to law. To have and to hold the said office with all the powers, privileges, and emoluments to the Same of right appertaining from the day of the date hereof for and during good behavior.

IN TESTIMONY where of I have caused these letters to be made patent and the seal of the territory of Michigan to be there unto affixed.

GIVEN under my hand, at Detroit, in the territory of Michigan, this Sixteenth day of april one thousand eight hundred Seven, and the thirty first year of the independence of the United States of America.

William Hull.

Seal.

By the Governor,
Stanley Griswold,
Secy. of Mich. T.

(Endorsed)
James Abbott, Esquire
Associate judge of the
district Court of
Huron & Detroit

16th. April 1807
March 4th. 1809.

---

[1] Judge James Abbott was very prominent in the early days of Detroit and held many offices. Oct. 1, 1805, he was third on the tax lists, paying eight dollars. He had two sons, James and Robert. James, Jr., was the postmaster and was succeeded by John Norvell for political reasons. His house, corner Griswold and Fort, was built in 1835 and torn down in 1881. He built the Merchants Exchange Hotel. He was active in Church work and a great advocate of schools and of the U. of M. Robert was the first auditor general of the state.

JOHN ANDERSON'S OATH OF OFFICE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 69

Territory of Michigan to Wit.

In pursuance of a law of the territory of Michigan entitled an act concerning oaths I Moses Morse one of the Judges of the District of Erie in the said Territory on the Sixth Day of May in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred Seven.

Did adminster the within named John Anderson The oath to Suport the Constitution of the United States and the oath of the office of first Judge of the said District according to Law—

Given under my hand this 7th. Day of May 1807

Moses Morse.

(Endorsed)
John Anderson, Esquire,
Chief Judge of the District Court
of Erie
15th. April 1807.
Read in open Court
the 18th May 1807
Christ^r Tuttle
Clerk.

RECEIPT OF JOHN WALWORTH

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 244

Collectors office District of
Erie May 28th 1807.

Received of Stanley Griswold Esquire Collector of the district of Detroit, one hundred thirty eight & 57/100 Dollars which is the stated ballance of my Sallary due from the United States of America. at the expiration of the Year Eighteen hundred & six, for which I have signed (this Day) Duplicate Recepts.

John Walworth
Collector.

(Endorsed.)
John Walworth's
Receipt $138. 57
28. May 1807.
No 3

G. DUVAL RELATIVE TO POWER OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 105

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office,
26 June 1807.

Sir,

Your letter of the 20th April, was duly received. I have no hesitation in declaring my opinion that the person appointed Attorney General of the Territory of Michigan, under the act of the Governor & Judges of Michigan, a copy of which you enclosed to me cannot be considered by the General Government as their Attorney for that Territory. I can find no Act of the Government of the United States, authorizing the Governor & Judges of Michigan to designate the Attorney who shall conduct the suits of the United States in the Territorial Court. The act of the 3d. of March 1805, to which your letter refers confers no such power. You may employ any Attorney in whom you have confidence, and whom you may deem best qualified to conduct the suits of the United States under your care, to perform that service.

I am, Sir,
Respectfully,
Your Obd. Servt.
G. Duval.

G. H.

(Endorsed.)
Comptroller's Office
June 1807.

His opinion that the Atty
Genl. of this Tery is not ex
officio to conduct the suits
of the U. S.

PROTESTED NOTE OF F. REGNIER

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 105

Baltimore, June 27th 1807.

Sir.

Please to take notice, that Dugas & Mitchells Note in your favor for $1720-10 due, and by you endorsed, is delivered to me by the President, Directors and Company, of the Mechanic's Bank of Baltimore, for protest, and the same not being paid, is Protested, and will be returned to the said President, Directors and Company, and that you are held liable for the payment thereof.

Your's, &c.
Tho. Rogers Noty. Pub.

Mr. F. Regnier.
(Endorsed)
F. Regnier
81

EXPORTS FROM THE DISTRICT OF DETROIT, TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN, FOR THE QUARTER ENDING THE 30TH JUNE 1807

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 107

	Dol.	Cts.
Furs and Peltries	40000	
Leather, tanned,	1000	
Potash	800	
Amount	41800	

Collector's Office, District of Detroit

(Endorsed.)
Exports from Detroit
District 30 June 1807.

SECRETARY OF TREASURY RELATIVE TO EXPENSES OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 110

Treasury Department
July 18th 1807

Sir.

Governor Hull has been advised that in the Territory of Michigan, as in the other Territories, the monies destined for defraying contingent expenses, should pass through the hands of the Secretary of the Territory. The sum of five hundred dollars was received by Gov. Hull on a draft drawn by him on the Secretary of State last year, on this account, for which sum he will of course be held to account. But in future those contingent expenses which have usually been considered as extending only to Office rent and Stationary, are to be paid by you. As there will be public monies in your hands as Collector, these expenses may be paid in the first instance by you, and an account supported by the proper vouchers, transmitted quarterly, or half yearly to the Treasury which will be then examined, and when admitted by the Comptroller, will be charged in your account as Collector, pursuant to instructions which he will regularly send for that purpose.

I am respectfully
Sir
Your obed^{t}, Servt.
Albert Gallatin

Stanley Griswold Esq.
Secretary of the Territory of
Michigan.

Extract from my answer to this letter, of the 21st. Aug. 1807.

"By this, I understand, that I am restricted to the articles, *Office-rent & Stationary,* and may not receive accounts for *fuel, candles, door-keeping, clerkship* to the Legislative Board &c. &c. and that rent for rooms to hold the sessions of the Legislature and of the Court, are included in the terms, office-rent. If I am wrong, I shall expect the correction of the Treasury.

S. Griswold.

(Endorsed)
Sec. of Treasury, 18 July 1807.
Empowering me to pay contingent
expenses of Michigan Government.
Recd. 19,. Aug. 1807.
Extract from my answer to this,
of 21st Aug. 1807.

(Addressed)
Treasury Department
Albert Gallatin
FREE
Stanley Griswold Esquire
Secretary of the Territory of
Michigan.
Detroit.

TRANSMITTING COMMISSION OF CAPT. LOUIS BEAUFAIT

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 126

Secretary's Office
Detroit, 24, August 1807.

Sir,

I have the honor of transmitting to you the enclosed Commission.[1]

And am very respectfully,
Sir,
Your most obed^{t}—. Hmble Servant,
S. Griswold.

Louis Beaufait, Esquire.
(Endorsed.)
Monsr Louis Beaufait
Detroit.

LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 147

Zaneville Nov. 16, 1807.

Dr. Sir,

I this day wrote to you by Mr Robbins respecting the nails, which McFarland owes me. If you are so fortunate as to receive them I will thank you to embrace the first opportunity to forward them to Mess Converse and Monroe at this place.

I am Dr Sir
Yours &c
Lew Cass.

(Endorsed)
William Woodbridge Esq.
Marietta.
L. Cass.

---

[1] This refers to a captain's Commission in the 1st Reg. of Militia as recorded in "Records of Acts and Proceedings" for last half of 1807; also printed in this volume.

RELATIVE TO THE CASE OF LEWIS CASS VS. JAMES C. MCFARLAND

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 143

Zaneville Nov. 16th 1807.

Dr. Sir:

I have pretty much concluded that I shall not be at Marietta Court at the next term. I will therefore thank you to take charge of the business which I have there Enclosed is a account of it. On an execution of Covert vs Kent half the docket fees with the exception of $6 which I rec'd, together with the Jury fees are coming to me. I will thank you to receive the money from Mr. Putnam and remit it to me by Judge Pease. I had a demand against James McFarland for which he was to pay me 356lbs. of nails and $66 in cash. lbs.100 of the nails I have rec'd and I think $23.50 of the money. I Have sent repeatedly for the nails and called as often for the money, but have yet rec'd no more I took no security of him but John Clark and Moses McFarland were witnesses. I will thank you to see James and if he will not pay you the money and deliver the nails into your *possession* before next Court I wish you to bring suit agt. him. I do not know but I shall receive $11 of the money by way of Stickney you may therefore let that stand. You must take care of the man's promises, for not the least dependence is to be place on them and watch his nails for he sent me most wretched ones. If you receive the money after deducting enough to satisfy your trouble the remainder you can forward by Judge Pease, & keep the nails till I send for them.

With respect & esteem
I am Dr Sr
Yours
Lew Cass.

(Endorsed)
Lewis Cass Esq.
vs.
James C. McFarland
William
Writ of Enquiry to issue
Politeness of Mr. Robbins
April 8 1800 P. White's appt
to pay balance of Geo Hicks acct.
$9.98 See Mr. Lee
Debt 53.29 1/2
Credit 31.12

Int. 22.17 1/2

LEWIS CASS, TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 158

Zaneville Dec. 1, 1807.

Dr Sir,

I have made what inquiry I have been able, respecting the place of residence of the person whose evidence Mr. Arnold wanted in his suit, but I can learn nothing of him. As I shall not be at Court, I give you, this timely notice to prevent any inconvenience to Mr. Arnold.

With esteem
I am Dr Sr.
Yours
Lew Cass.

(Endorsed)
William Woodbridge Esq.
Marietta
L. Cass.

RECEIPT OF THOMAS EVANS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 159

Wheeling Decr. 7th, 1807 Received of William Ramsey fifty Dollars in part of a note in the hand of Mr. Cass Attorney at law this receipt is to account to Mr. Cass the above amount Mr. Cass is requested to wait with Mr. Ramsey for the Balance due until the April Court he paying all cost and charges on Said Suit.

Thos. Evans

Thomas Lee.
(Endorsed)
Thos Evans Rec't.
$50

ALBERT GALLATIN TO STANLEY GRISWOLD

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 133

Treasury Department.
October 8th. 1807.

Sir,

In reply to your letter of the 21st. of August, I beg leave to observe, that rent for Office does not include rent of Rooms for the use of the Legislature, nor of the Court of Law.

I am, very respectfully
Sir,
Your obedt. Serv.
Albert Gallatin

Stanley Griswold, Esqr.
Secretary of the Territory
of Michigan
Detroit.

(Endorsed)

Secy of the Treasury Oct. 1807	$96
Rents for Courts &c not to be allowed	40
	$136

(Addressed)
Treasury Department
Albert Gallatin
FREE
Stanley Griswold for the Territory of
Michigan
Detroit.

J. MCDONELL TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 160

Detroit 11th. Decr. 1807.

Dear Sir.,

I have been applyed to by two Young Couple a few days since to marry them, and I promised them that I would, they have accordingly called this evening and on examining the law I am of opinion that I am not authorized—I will thank you for your opinion on the subject which may probably relieve the parties from their present suspense

I am
Dear Sr.
Yours very truly
J. McDonell.

W. Woodbridge.

(Endorsed)
J McDonell's Note
Dec. 11 1817.
Query whether he is qualified
to Marry.

Addressed
William Woodbridge Esq.

RECEIPT OF ALEXANDER CALHOUN

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 158

Received Marietta Decr 25th. 1807 of William Woodbridge by the hand of D. Woodbridge Junr Twenty four dollars & eighty cents it being on account of a suit of Alexr Calhoon versus Abner Lord. As per Wm Woodbridge receipt of Jany 17th 1807 which sum is also endorsed on said receipt of W. Woodbridges.

$74.80

Alexander Arnold

(Endorsed.)
A. Calhoon
Order & receipt
$74.80

LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 178

Chillicothe Jan. 20th. 1808.

Dr. Sir.

I rec'd your letter by Mr. Gilman. The orders which were due to Mr. Backus at the time of his death from our County, I will procure for you as soon as possible. With respect to his claim upon Uncle Peter, I can only say that the services can be proved beyond doubt, whether any thing can be recovered you are more competent to determine than I am. My claim upon Mc Farland I will thank you to push as expeditiously as possible, by a reference to the letter I formerly wrote you on the subject you will be in possession of all the facts necessary Your brother can give you the current news of the Day.

With respect and esteem
I am your obd Serv.
Lew Cass.

(Endorsed.)
William Woodbridge Esq.
Marietta.
Sam Tagger
$18 p month.

LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 195

Wachatomoka[1] March 6, 1808.

Dr Sir,

Among the books belonging to Mr. Backus was the Crown Circuit companion, of which as Prosecuting Attorney I frequently stand in need. If you have any disposition to dispose of it, I will take it at any reasonable rate, if you have not, and if you think you can consistently, I will thank you if you will loan it to me till I can procure one. I have not been at Zaneville except to pass thro it since I received your letter respecting the claim of Mr. Backus against our County. I shall go to Zaneville this week, when I will do every thing in my power to procure the orders. In order to prevent troubling Mr. Adams with many letters I have ventured to enclose one to Mr Pierce under cover to you, which I will thank you to deliver.

With esteem and respect
I am Dr Sir, Yours
Lew Cass.

L. Cass.
(Endorsed.)
William Woodbridge Esq.
Marietta

JAMES C. MCFARLAND TO LEWIS CASS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 225

Marietta March 8th, 1808.

Dear Sir,

Mr. Woodbridge cold on me the other day for the balance of the money due you from me togather with the nails I informed him that you had been disappointed from time to time but I had now got my nailing business in a fine (blank) & had nails a plenty on hand which I would deliver to him or your order at any time please to inform me by the bearer or the first oppertunity how you have made out with the orders I gave you on Mr. Tupper & Mr. Nye and draw on me for the ballence of the money—

---

[1] Wakatomaca is an Indian village sixteen miles below the present Coshocton and an old Indian battle ground. The home of Major Jonathan Cass and his son Lewis was not far from here. Howe's *History of Ohio.*

Your Obt. & very Hum Servt.

Mr. Cass James C. McFarland

P. S.

I was detained up the river untill about 15 days ago or you would have heard from me before now.

(Endorsed)

Lew Cass Esqr.
Attorney at Law,
Zanesville
Mr. Clark.

CERTIFICATE FOR ELIJAH BRUSH AS TRUSTEE FOR ALEX. MCKEE, JR.

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 197

Territory of Michigan

The house and lot as described in this certificate having been conveyed to me in trust for Mr. McKee the younger, with a descretionary power of selling the same for his education and support while a minor if to me it should appear necessary and proper, and the same appearing to be necessary by the advice of his friends, I do hereby certify that I have sold the same to Mr. Henry Berthelet of Detroit and I do hereby assign to him this certificate that he may obtain a patent for the same in his own name Witness my hand and seal at Detroit this 11th. March 1808.

E. Brush.

(Endorsed.)

No 4
Detroit
Patent Certif:
Was acted upon at the session, 7
Oct. Vol 8 page 132 adjudged that
grants for town lots shall be made by
the Governor and judges of the Michigan
Terry.
Certificate.
for Elijah Brush Esq^{r}
as trustee for
Alexr McKee the Younger.
No. 4.

PATENT TO ELIJAH BRUSH FOR ALEXANDER MCKEE, JR.

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 197

Commissioners appointed by virtue of the act of Congress (blank) his claim as trustee to a certain lot of ground situate, lying and being in the Town of Detroit, fronting on river Detroit, and bounded as follows:—beginning at a stake at the water-edge of said river, running thence north Seventeen degrees, thirty minutes west, on the division line between the said Alexander McKee the Younger, and Henry Berthelet three hundred thirteen feet: Thence south sixty, six degrees west, eighty one feet: thence south fourteen degrees East, two hundred ninety three feet to the aforesaid river: thence along the margin thereof to the place of beginning containing twenty six thousand six hundred sixty four square feet.

NOW therefore be it known that, on presentation of this certificate to the Secretary of the treasury, the said Elijah Brush, as trustee for Alexander McKee the Younger, shall be entitled to receive a patent for the lot of ground above described.

Peter Audrain
Register of the land office.

Examd. the Commrs. Report J. J. Moore.
They confirm the Claim to Elijah Brush in Trust.

LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 225

Wachatomoha April 13th, 1808.

Dr. Sir.

I rec'd yours by Mr. Adams. I am glad that you commenced suit against McFarland. I have rec'd a letter from him, which I enclose to you. I think I stated to you that Maj Clark and Moses McFarland were witnesses to the agreement.

You mentioned in your letter that you had sent the Crown Circuit Companion by Mr. Adams. On inquiry I find that he did not bring it. I will be obliged to you for it by Mr. Adams as we have no book of criminal forms here.

Mr. David Putnam has or ought to have in his hands some fees of mine. I will be obliged to you if you will inquire of him whether he has ever collected the costs in the case of Covert vs Kent. One half of them together with the jury fees are coming to me. If Mr. Putnam has received them. I will thank you my proportion of them and forward to me by the first safe opportunity.

With esteem and respect
I am your friend & servt.
Lewis Cass.

According to your proposition I will be obliged to you if you will bid off for me the Crown Circuit Companion. I presume it can be done with out the book being there as I am willing to give the full value of it.

(Endorsed)

William Woodbridge Esq.
Marietta.
L. Cass Esq April 18 1808

SAMUEL ALLEN MCCOSKRY TO DR. WILLIAM MCCOSKRY

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 56

Sr.

I would' have wrote you a considerable Time ago but the Distress in my Family during the Winter was so great that I wrote to no person, or mixed in Company, and in a great measure was obliged to give up my Practice the second of Novb^{r}. Mrs McCoskry with difficulty was Delivered of a Daughter—She appeared to recover very well for Five Days—Chills and Fever then commenced, which continued occasionally Ten Days After that time, she gained strength remarkably fast, and was able to walk through the Room—Had a good Breast of Milk for her Child, which continued untill the third Week—When unfortunately she threw of the Bed Clothes in her sleep On turning herself, she was taken with a Violent pain in the right Hip Joint which was so severe, with a total loss of the Leg, and the pain so excruciating that she could not bear to have her position in bed changed for six Days, With frequent Frictions she had got able to sit up a sufficient time to get her bed Made for one Week, and would Turn with difficulty when assisted. In one of those attempts she was struck suddenly with a pain in the left side, Shoulder and Neck that we were obliged to keep her in a sitting posture two Days and Nights She would take no Nourishment, but out of a spoon in as small a quantity as an Infant for several Weeks—She had two attacks of the tympanites, and unfortunately her Nurse, Nancy Hughes in making use of a Pewter Bason * * * * * gave her two Wounds * * * which, from not being able to be turned to have them properly dressed, turned to Mortification, and a part of the Bone denuded—The parts are now healed—Thank God she is at present able to walk a little on Crutches and pay a little attention to her Family—Doctr. Armstrong frequently attended—He, with myself were at a loss to ascertain the Nature of the Complaint—The Changes were so frequent—I believe there was no person who had an opportunity of seeing her for Weeks would have the least hopes of a recovery—I have had Nancy Hughes during the Winter at extravagant Wages A Wet Nurse, and pay for her Child's keeping—My servants during six months has been upwards of Thirty Dlls. per Month exclusive of their keeping, which has been different from Mrs. M^c^. not being able to superintend her Pantry—I must beg of you not to draw on me for Money for some time The Embargo has put almost a Total stop to the circulation of Notes as well as specie—Thomas Nisbet died in Shippensburg the 25th. Novb^r^ Last. Mrs. M^c^ knew nothing of it untill two Days ago—Alex^dr^ Lyon Esqr. Died about a Month ago after a short Ilness—Dr. James Gustine was married two weeks past to Miss Mary Ann Duncan Daughter of Mr. Jno. Duncan, Decd. The Germans within one year have purchased considerable property in the Town & Vicinity In a few years, until a War takes place Our Country will be similar to Lancaster with respect to the Inhabitants. Mrs M^c^ with the Children present their Compliments.

With respect
Am Sr.
Your Obt. Servt.

Carlisls April 27th, 1808.

Sam^l^ A. McCoskry.[1]

(Endorsed.)
Doct^r^ William McCoskry
Detroit
Single.

---

[1] Samuel Allen McCoskry and William McCoskry were brothers.—C. M. B.

G. DUVAL TO REUBEN ATWATER

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 242

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office.
May 19th-1808.

Sir,

A letter from George Hoffman, Esqr, dated 25th of March last to the Secretary, of the Treasury has been refered to me.

The letter contained an application for indulgence on behalf of James Abbott, one of the Sureties of Joseph Wilkinson. The Secretary of the Treasury has been consulted, and it is agreed that execution on the Judgment obtained by the United States against Mr. Abbott, may be suspended until the first day of May next, on his giving good Security to be approved by you, to pay the amount of the Judgment on that day. And it must be understood that the judgment, in the meantime, is to remain in full force.

I am Sir,
respectfully,
Your Obdt Servt.
G. Duval.

Reuben Atwater, Esqr.
Comptroller's Office
G. Duval
FREE
Reuben Atwater, esquire,
Collector,
Detroit.

WOODBRIDGE'S RECEIPT FROM BANK OF MARIETTA

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 242

Sir,

I have recd. by hand of W. P. five dolls. which you have sent and have placed to your cr. on @ stock—The Derectors have not yet agreed on any form of certificate for stock, as instalments on Stock—I can not therefore make you the receipt for certificate you request.

Wm. Woodbridge Esq. Bank of Marietta 21 May, 1808.
D. Putnam Cas^{hr}

TAX RECEIPT WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 105, p. 242

Rec. of Wm. Woodbridge Esq $2.06—his Town Tax for the year 1807.
N. Gates Collector

Marietta May 21, 1808
(Endorsed)
Town tax
1807
To City Ld Tax Receipt
for 1807.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO MESSRS. BOYD & STORM

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 57

Messrs Boyd & Storm,
Gentlemen,

Detroit 4: June 1808

I have the pleasure of informing you of my safe arrival here the 26 ulto. with my goods in perfect order,———having— being with my Goods, all the way from New York I have succeeded in getting them to Market before any of our Albany friends, the yankey's alone have kept pace with me, having come all the way to Buffaloe Creek in Waggons from Boston, consequently they made use of the same opportunity to Cross Lake Erie that I did ———— Sanders, & Teneyck's goods are yet on the way and I calculate will not be here before the 10th, of this month, so much for being with goods ———— The following is a list of Articles which I wish you to procure & send me as soon as possible.————

Check 100—dated 25 May
1807— 82—56
69— "

$251 .56

200 lbs. 4 d. Nails	10-"-"
200 lbs. 6 d. Do	10-"-"
200 lbs. 8 penny Do	10-"-"
200 lbs 10 penny Do	5-"-"
100 lbs. 12 penny Do.	5-"-"
56 lbs Green paint fine	12-"-"
150 lbs Wte paint	10-"-"
28 lbs putty	1 12-
400 feet glass 7x9	24-"-"
36 Gallons linseed oil	22-"-"
	£109-12

At the same time I enclose you the following check & draughts Amounting to Two Hundred & fifty one Dollars & 56/100 ——— Vizt. check 231 on the Cashier of New Yk State bank by Peter Ganswoort jr. Military agent payable to the order of Jonathan Eastman for One Hundred Dollars—Governor Hull's draught on Genl. Peter Ganswoort for Sixty Nine Dollars in favor of Barnabe Campau, and Governor Hull; other draught on the Honble Henry Dearborn Secretary of War in favor of Thomas Knaggs for Eighty two Dollars & 56 Cents ——— the which money you may make use of to purchase the articles above mentioned or place to my credit. I am very mindful of the balance I owe you and can assure you that it shall be paid punctually perhaps next Mail will carry you a remittance at all events you may calculate on getting the money as soon as it becomes due as well as every other of my Creditors Give my best respects to Messrs Cummings and Day & John King Jr. and all our friends at Mrs. McKenzies and my Compliments particularly to herself &c. & believe me Gentlemen Your Sincere friend and humble Servt. —— direct my goods to Captn Walton & write him to forward them expeditiously to Oswego directed to Matthew McNair from thence to go across the Lake in vessel. ————Jn. R. Williams.

(Endorsed)

Copy.

to Boyd & Storm 4 June 1808
covering $251.56/100 put in the
post office the 11 June ———

LETTER FROM GOVERNOR WILLIAM HULL TO REUBEN ATWATER

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 114

Detroit 13th June 1808.

Reuben Atwater, Esqr.
Secretary of the Territory
of Michigan
Sir———

In page 96———of the executive proceedings, I find the following record, a copy of which is contained in the paper, hereunto annexed This record was made, while Stanly Griswold was Secretary—He never was furnished with the original letter, or a copy of it by me, and it was done with out my knowledge or direction—By thus ingrafting it, in the executive proceedings, the Secretary violated the trust, which was confided to him, and was guilty of a misfeazance in the discharge of his official duty—

You will expunge it from the proceedings & record this letter as your Authority. I am

respectfully, your most Obed^{t}. Servt
William Hull Governor
of Michigan

G. DUVAL TO REUBEN ATWATER

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 105, p. 250

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office
June 28, 1808.

Sir.

A judgment has been obtained Against James Abbott as surety of Joseph Wilkinson for the penalty of his Official bond. On account of his peculair situation it is agreed that the execution against him may be suspended until the 3d. day of June 1809 upon payment of costs and upon his giving bond with approved security to pay the Amount on that day. It is to be understood that the judgment is not to be effected by this Indulgence, and that execution will again issue if Mr. Abbott shall fail to comply punctually on his part.

I am
Sir.
respectfully
Your Obedient Servant
G. Duval.

Ruben Attwater, Esq.
(Endorsed.)
Comptroller's Office
G. Duval
Reuben Attwater, Esquire
Collector
Detroit.
Michigan Terrory
Letter from the Comptroller
Dated June 28th, 1808—altering
a stay of execution in the case of
James Abbott as surety for J. Wilkinson.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO MESSRS. BOYD & STORM

Burton Library, Gen. John R. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 63

Detroit 12 Aug^{t}. 1808.

Messrs B.[oyd] & Storm

Gentlemen,

Since my last to you of the 4inst. accompanying 5 packs Furs &c containing 1000 Racoons 50 Muskrats 7 Deers, 7 Bears 1 Cub 10 Foxes 1 Cat & 4 Minks shipped on the 4 of this month in the Schooner Mary, I have received your favor of the 20th. July ulto on the 9th. of this month inclosing sales from J J. Astor & Bill of Nails &c———in it you mention the rect of the last money I sent you but nothing respecting the letter I had instructed you to get out of the post office at Albany inclosing $200 I expected that you would have mentioned whether you had made any inquiry about it——I have written you more fully respecting it on the 30th, July last———

We have lately been very much importuned by the Indians who have been assembled for the purpose of receiving their Annuities, An affair took place a few days ago which was very near producing serious and disagreeable consequences between the Inhabitants of this place and the Indians—The Marshall had arrested a little above the town an Indian who had murdered a white man a few years ago and was proceeding to commit him to jail, the Culprit without any Ceremony proceeded to disengage himself & being armed was very near killing the Marshall on the spot he was however knocked down and immediately after a whole Swarm of Indians came to his assistance composed principally of his clan with tomahawks, Knives, Spears and what not they soon obliged the sheriff with his Posacommittaties to fly for safety within the town and the Indians pursuing them, the Militia were called to Arms and the regular troops sent down from the Fort to oppose the enraged Barbarians who in the conflict had there Murdering Scoundrel slightly wounded & his father who is a Chief but no better than the son—badly wounded in so much that his wounds were pronounced Mortal by the Surgeons who dressed them after the affray, but he now seems to be on the recovery We mounted guard for a couple of nights afterwards but the Governor having since had a council with the Chiefs &c & having appeased them by giving them their annuities we are as tranquil as ever.

I write to Messrs Cumming & Day & John King Jr by this same mail—

And remain Gentlemen

Your obedt Serv^{t}.

J. R. W.

P. S. Peters & Gedney charged me with 1 doz. chambers 6@ 24/ 6@ 18/ i. e. 21/ which I never received there was not a single one among my crockery, therefore they must have remained in their store probably they were not packed at all they will be pleased to refund you the money.

Yours J. R. W.

(Endorsed)
Copy to Boyd.
& Storm put in the office
by Baptiste the 13 Aug 1808.

J. BEAUBIEN TO JOHN KING, JR.

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 64

Detroit 13th Aug^t 1808.

Mr John King Jr.
Dr. Sir,

I have the pleasure of enclosing you herein the first of exchange for Four Hundred Dollars drawn by Gov. William Hull on the Honble. Henry Dearborn Secretary of War which you will be pleased to place to my credit. As soon as I can procure drafts for the balance it shall be remitted you it is however difficult to get any at present, I would have sent you several Hundred Dollars more had it been in my power to get drafts for money,

I wish you to rest persuaded that neither inclination or exertion shall be wanted on my part to be punctual in my engagement with you.

Your friend & obed Serv^t.

(Endorsed)
Copy.
To John King jr. enclosing
$400—13 Aug^t 1808 Sent to the
post office by J B Beaubien.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO THOMAS CLARK

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 67

Detroit 20, Oct^o. 1808.

Mr. Thomas Clark,
Dr. Sr.

Yours acknowledging the receipt of the money I sent you by Capt. Rough has been duly received—

Am again under the necessity of soliciting a continuance of your usual readiness to oblige me—The article of Butter is extremely difficult to procure here, on that account I am induced to request you to send me Two or Three Hundred Weight for the use of my own family by way of the Vessels Sailing from Fort Erie to Sandwich or any other port in this neighborhood you may consign it to myself with instructions to the Master of the vessel, as it will be convenient for me to get it from the other side by paying the customary duty. A Bill accompanying the said Butter Shall be paid at Sight by Your Obed^t. friend & Serv.

Jn. R. Williams.

(Endorsed)
Copy
To Thomas Clark
20 Oct^o 1808.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO JOHN KING, JR.

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 68

Detroit 22^d Oct. 1808.

Mr. John King, Jr
Dr Sr.

I wrote you on the 13th. Augt. ulto & sent inclosed in my letter a draft on the Honble Henry Dearborn for $400—have not yet received your acknowledgement for the same.

I now send you enclosed the one half of four checks drawn by Peter Ganswoort Jr. Military agent on the Cashier of the New York State Bank dated Albany Septr. 1st. 1808 being Nos. 347. 348. 349. & 362—each of 100 Dollars Amounting to Four Hundred Dollars the which when received you will please to acknowledge—I shall not send the halves I keep back untill I hear of the safe arrival of those enclosed.

I remain dr. Sir
your obed. friend & Humbl Serv.

(Endorsed.)
Mr. John King jr,
enclosing my copy of 4 checks
on a New York Ste Bank $100 ea
is $400. put in the post Office by
myself on this 22d. Oct^o 1808.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO MESSRS. JOHN GILL & SONS

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 69

Detroit 1st. Decr. 1808.

Messrs John Gill & Sons
Gentlemen,

I have anxiously expected for a considerable while past to hear from you, the Letter that I addressed to you bearing date 10th. July last & covering $175 by a check on the New York State Bank and a draft on my tenant at Albany———remains unanswered,——you must attribute the non payment of the balance remaining due to you to its true cause.

I remain gentlemen,
Your Obed humble Serv.

(Endorsed.)
Copy.
to John Gill & Sons
put in the office myself
2d Dec. 1808.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO MESSRS. CUMING & DAY

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 69

Detroit 1st Dec. 1808.

Messrs Cumming & Day
Gentlemen.

You will receive inclosed in this Letter the list of a Bill of Exchange drawn by William Hull Superintend of of Indian Affairs on the Honble Henry Dearborn Secrety at War dated Detroit 17th November 1808—being for Four Hundred Dollars, the which you will please place to my credit and acknowledge the same as soon as it comes to hand—

I remain Gentlemen
Your very obed hum. serv.

(Endorsed.)
Copy.
to Cumming & Day inclosing
$400—put in the office the
2d Dec 1808—myself.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO MESSRS. BOYD & STORM

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 70

Detroit 1st. Dec. 1808.

Messrs Boyd & Storm
Gentlemen,

Your letter of the 12th Oct. came to hand the 24th Novr. Ulto. I am happy to find that the packs have reached you in good condition, although they could not be immediately disposed of, I commend your determination of keeping them untill the Embargo rises; and at the same time gratefully acknowledge your friendly considerations towards my interests—The Goods that you sent me last together with those from C & D were an extreme length of time on the way they were received (except the Barrel of Shoes) the 20th Oct. & the Barrel shoes about a month after, the whole were in good order, but the shoes came too late, the market having been overstocked with that article a few weeks previous to their arrival Trade is extremely dull here for my part I am glad that I have not imported many goods, this fall, a whole swarm of Yankeys have flocked in from Boston, I am told that not less than thirty passengers (chiefly Merchants) arrived yesterday in a schooner from below, laden with merchandize it is remarkable that they have come in the most inauspicious times for money is scarce very scarce & goods in great abundance———Thank God my debts are now nearly all paid, that is a great consolation, in these tough times, I therefore comfort myself with the satisfaction of not receiving any duns in these hard times Adieu I wish you Gentlemen much happiness & prosperity.

J. R. W.

N. B. I inclose you the first of a draft drawn by William Hull Superintend of Indian Affairs on Henry Dearborn Secret'y of War for Two Hundred Dollars which you will place to my credit and acknowledge by the first mail.

Yours &c

(Endorsed.)
Copy.
to Boyd & Storm
inclosing $200 put in
the office myself the
2d Dec. 1808.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO JOHN KING, JR.

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 68

Detroit 1st Dec. 1808.

Mr. John King jr.
Dr Sir.

I sent you by mail on the 22d Oct. last Four Hundred Dollars in checks, and I now enclose You the first of a Bill of Exchange drawn by William Hull Suptdt. of Indian Affairs, on Henry Dearborn Secretary of War bearing date Detroit 17th. Novr. 1808 for Two Hundred Dollars the which you will please place to my credit and acknowledge as soon as possible.

I remain dr. Sir,
Your friend & Obed Serv.
J. R. W.

(Endorsed.)
Copy.
to John King jr inclosing
$200 put in the office myself
the 2d Dec 1808.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO MESSRS. CUMING & DAY

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 71

Detroit 17th February 1809

Messrs Cumming & Day—
Gentlemen.

Inclosed you will receive the halves of the following checks on the New York State Bank drawn by Peter Gansevoort jr. Military Agent, the whole dated Albany 10th Novem^{r} 1808 & being Numbers 375. 385. 388 & 389 Amounting together to Four Hundred Dollars; you will perceive that this Amount added to those which I have allready sent you will exceed the Amount of your acc against me, whatever balance there is in my favor you will please pay over to Mr. John King jr on my account & inform him that I shall forward the small amount remaining due him in a few days provided I can procure convenient bank bills—by next mail I will enclose you a small order for Merchandize which I hope you will send me on the most moderate terms as I flatter myself hat you have had no cause of disappointment with me considering the difficulty that all labor under in this country to make remittances to your quarter, I have not time to complete my memorandum to day as the mail will shortly close. I have just procured the checks and embrace the earliest opportunity of sending them.

I remain Gentlemen
Yours &c &c.

(Endorsed.)
Copy.
to Cumming & Day
inclosing halves $400 in
checks on New York State
Bank put in post Office
myself—17 Feby. 1809.

RECEIPT OF DR. WILLIAM MCCOSKRY

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 72

Received Detroit 10 March 1809 of Dr. Wm. McCoskry Twelve Dollars 18 3/4 cents, it being the first payment on lots number 65, 64, 63 purchased on the 6th inst. the over plus of the payment, (if any) to be allowed in the second payment, according to a resolution of the board of Commissioners for the Town of Detroit.

Wm. Scott.
Marshal.

JAMES MAY'S ACCOUNT WITH DR. WILLIAM MCCOSKRY

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 76

Detroit. 22d May 1809.

Doct^{r} William Macoskry.

To James May—Dr.—

1805.						
March	18	To 1 lb. candles 3/lb Butter 3/	“	6	“—	
“	29	“ 1 lb. ditto 3/ April 9th. 1 lb candles 3/	“	6	“—	
April	19	“ 1 lb. ditto 3/ May 13th. 1 lb ditto 3/—	“	6	“—	
May	26	“ 1 lb. ditto 3/ 1806 Feby 11th ½ Gall P Wine 20/1	“	3	“—	1807.

March 30th.	Amount of your Auction account	3 " 16 "—
1808 "	Amount of your Beef account	5 " 0 6 "
Septr 16	Dinner and 2 B. Wine Captn. Rhea	1 " 4 "—
	To Board and lodging &c from the 26th. April 1808 to 26th. May 1809— is 56 weeks at $5,62 1/2 pr. week———	125 " 0-0
	New York currency	£137 " 1 "6

Recd. Detroit May 26th. 1809..—
the amount of the above account in full.
James May.

(Endorsed.)
Amount
Dr. Will^{m}. Macoskry
with
James May, May 22d 1809.

GOVERNOR WILLIAM HULL TO JUDGE WOODWARD[1]

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 101

Detroit 11th October 1809.

Sir,

The 12th. inst being fixed by law for the meeting of the legislative authority of this Territory, and as some convenient building will be necessary for the purpose, I take the liberty to inform you, that the large room in the Council house, may be occupied, without inconvenience to the Indian department, I shall therefore attend there tomorrow at eleven o'clock in the forenoon.

I am respectfully
Your most obedt. servt.
William Hull.

Honble Augustus B. Woodward.

---

[1] Copied from Autograph Album of B. G. Morris, Detroit, Mich.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS TO MESSRS. BOYD & SUYDAM

Burton Library, Gen.[7] Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 91

Detroit, 22d. June 1810.

Messrs Boyd & Suydam,
Gentlemen.

Since my last of the 25th May inclosing $200 I have shipped on the 2d of this month Four packs marked W. 1, 2, 3, 4. Containing 11 Deers. 388 Racoons, 781 muskrats, 21 Bears, 13 martins & minks, 3 cats, 7 Fisher, 26 otter & 2 Foxes. The which I hope will have reached you when this comes to hand. As usual you must dispose of them in the manner you think best for my interest & place the proceeds to my credit. The Goods shipped from New York this spring by yourselves & C & Day have not yet come to hand nor Teneycks either. I suspect there is foul play at the bottom of this, we have information that they were at black rock a month ago Porter, Barton & Co. have the exclusive right of transportation over the carrying place and they do as they please, I think however that some Step ought to be taken to bring about some alteration in their conduct otherwise I am determined to leave this place Two or three Boston Traders, that came on this Spring have monopolized the whole trade so far. The principal object of this letter is to procure Affidavits on the old Subject of Shipments made by Mr. Astor to London of Furs belonging to Barthelet, I was east last fall at the Term of the Supreme Court for want of Authentic evidence; having Sued Barthelet sometime before for a Sum of about $350 money advanced him on the said shipment & which the Amount of Sales fell short of ——————
you will find enclosed a letter addressed to me by Solomon Sibley, Esq. my Attorney stating what is necessary to be done—I wish you to employ some attorney of reputation to procure the Testimony as prescribed of Mr. Astor, or in case he should be absent of Mr. H. Brevoort & Mr. Hardenburg or that french young man he had at all events Mr. Sibley tells me that it would be well to have the aid of other testimony besides Mr. Astor in case the defendant should object to it as interested—

This business will come to trial again on the 1st Monday September next, it will therefore be well for you to make not a single days delay but employ the attorney, as soon as possible after the receipt of this Letter & instruct him to give ten days written notice without loss of time agreeably to the inclosed instructions to defendants attorney You would oblige me exceedingly by looking over the instructions & attending to them as particularly & explicitly as possible——Mr. Astor I am convinced will see the obvious necessity I am under of troubling him; $400 at least at stake and therefore I shall offer him no other apology for this intrusion

I shall write you again Soon after the arrival of the Goods meanwhile I remain, Gentlemen, Sincerely

Your friend & Obed Servt.
J. R. W.[illiams]

N. B. please enclose and forward the affidavits by mail as soon as taken so that they may arrive in season.

list of papers enclosed—
1 Letter from Mr. Sibley to myself.
2 Commission to take depositions
3 Estimate of the Furs & John J. Astors
agreements or the conditions—signed by himself for shipping
4 Extracts of letters from Pryor & Dollin.
5 Original Sales of said Furs &c
by Pryor & Dollin.
(Endorsed.)
Copy.
Copy to Boyd & Suydam
put in post office myself
the 22 June 1810—

JOHN R. WILLIAMS' INSTRUCTIONS TO RUSSEL MATHER

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 125

General Instructions to Russel Mather, Albany November 1'st. 1813.

You will proceed without loss of time tomorrow morning to Detroit by the way of Buffalo———

You will inquire on the road after the waggons having the Goods, Amos Coolidge, and whenever you overtake them you must use all reasonable arguments to induce the teamsters to hurry on endeavor especially, to impress them with the lateness of the season and the necessity of hurrying, perhaps one day may secure their safe arrival, at all events no time is to be lost.—At your arrival at Canandaigua you will inquire for F. & T. Palmer and present them the order for Two Hundred twenty four Dollars and 80 cents which is due on an average, the notes will be delivered to their order, $129.30 of the amount, has been due since the 10th October last & $95 and 50/100 will be due the 10th of this month, so that there is interest against them even if they should pay you the order which if they do, you may cancel the interest, and your receipt will entitle them to the notes at sight, A copy duplicate of Amos Coolidge, receipt is hereunto annexed, you will examine the Goods and weigh them over, and deduct from the amount at $6 per hundred thirty Dollars which he received in advance, and call on Mr John Bronson for the balance or any other merchant who will advance the money on your draft on me payable at sight, if you collect Palmer's debt, the draft will then be about $100 or thereabouts you will not have occasion for any money whatever after you leave Buffalo, as it is customary to wait until winter for the freight of Goods across lake Erie, you must however make a specifick bargain with the Captain and the best terms you can, you may call on Mr. Denis Campau at Detroit for some money in case you should want any on your arrival there—you must however be as diligent as possible in making remittances to me in draft drawn by the Quarter Master Gen'l or other authorized persons or checks which some times circulate drawn by the Military agent, Mr. Denis Campau can inform you what kind of Draft or Check I generally took, or Mr. Wendell in case you should be at a loss—you must be careful of your store and assiduous—While opening your Goods you must keep your Store shut and locked until your goods are open, marked and put up Apply to Mr. Denis Campau for the key of the Store House & take an exact account of whatever you may find in it and send me a list on as small bulk as possible whenever you get a chance to write, I suppose however the mail will be established by the time you get there—any persons presenting any claims or demands against me you must not settle, you may however let me know but I owe no debts, people are generally indebted to me with whom I have accounts—I shall make arrangements to go up next spring and settle my affairs, collect my debts etc. you must not trust —nor deliver any Goods without receiving the payment for them—you must examine the state of my Farm below the Town of Detroit Spring-Well and inform me of the situation enquire of Mr. Dennis Campau if he has received any money on my behalf enquire of him about my horses the Cow and other property which I left—there was eight Grind Stones in the Yard which you may sell if they are there yet at about 4 or 6 Dollars each according to the size—you need not get a licence until you are directed so to do by authority. My Sister I presume remains in the House it is my wish she may remain in possession except the Store part or front, which, I authorized you to occupy—You may deliver her any thing she wants not to exceed thirty or forty Dollars until you hear further from me on the subject. In case there should be any difficulty to obtain permission to put the Goods on board the first vessel that sails for Detroit you must apply to Mr. Bronson & Mr. Storrs for their friendly interference with the officer or Commander in short you must be active and persevering yourself—You must get a hook made to hook the door on your side that leads from the Store into the House—I presume you will get board at Mr. Chittendens lately Mrs. Curry or some other suitable house in the neighborhood—You must not leave any Goods out of Doors as we do here but it will be sufficient to hang something at the window You must regulate your prices according to the demand and, if you find there is much demand for Whiskey you must endeavor to obtain a Barrel or two provided you can make at least six pence a quart by retailing not get any unless it is good and first enquire the price allround, the most likely way to get it cheap is to go and enquire a board of every vessel or boat that comes in when they first arrive from Cleveland or, some other place below—write me when you arrive at Canandaigua the result of your order for money—and from Buffaloe your prospects there and let me know when you are to start from there in short give me every information in your power from time to time—

You may take british Army Bills drawn in Quebec signed by Louis Montalambert Military Secretary & Sir George Prevost as high as twenty five Dollars each and upward in payment for Goods at 15, 20 or 25% discount, not for less than 15% discount—the larger drafts will be preferable on account of convenience of carriage—and Negotiation.

DRAFT FOR SUBSCRIPTIONS TO REBUILD ST. ANNE'S CHURCH[1]

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 206

(Translation.)

Extracted from the records of the Resolves of the Meetings of the Parish of St. Anne of Detroit, Tery. of Michigan.

On this day the 5th of June in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fourteen, the Elders and notable persons of the Parish of St. Anne of Detroit, being collected, in a meeting convoked according to the usual forms after a second reading of a letter signed John Williams, dated Albany the 26th, of March 1814 in which he is making some proposals to the inhabitants of the said Parish of St. Anne of Detroit for re-erecting in the City of Detroit the Church of St. Anne which was totally destroyed in the general conflagration of the said City of Detroit on the 11th day of June 1805; it has been unanimously,

---

[1] For history of St. Anne's Church see Farmer's History of Detroit, page 527.

Resolved to authorize the said John Williams to sollicite in the name of the Inhabitants of the City of Detroit and of the adjacent Country the generous Benevolence of their fellow citizens in the U. S. in order to assist them in the obtaining a so desirable object as to have a public place for Divine worship; an object which they have been made incapable to obtain by the misfortune and losses sustained from the beginning of the present war during which their inviolable fidelity and attachement to the Government of the U. S. has exposed them to be at several times plundred by the surrounding & unmerciful Savages. Signed Gabriel Richard,

A true copy, Gabriel Richard, Rector of St. Anne
Detroit, 21 July, 1816. Pr. of St. Anne. Signed Peter Desnoyer, Secy.
Extracted from the Journal and Resolves of the corporation of the Catholick Church of St. Anne of Detroit.

On the 13 of July 1806 all the members of the Corporation of St. Anne of Detroit being collected, it was unanimously resolved that Messrs John Williams and Peter Desnoyers are authorized to carry along with them to New York a Subscription Paper and to sollicit the generous Benevolence of our fellow Citizens in the different places where they will pass in order to contribute to the construction of a new Church of St. Anne in the City of Detroit destined to replace the one which was consumed by fire in the year 1805. Gabriel Richard Rector of St. Anne. A Pr. of the Cop^{n} of Detroit. 21 July 1806.

A true copy.

COL. A. BUTLER TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 104, p. 106

Detroit 13, Mar. 1815.

Dr. Sir.

My intention is to liberate instantly the Indians who were placed in confinement as Hostages and they shall be restored to their friends by sending them to Capt. Knaggs to-day or tomorrow or by releasing them at the Gaol, in presence of their friends—I made this promise a few days since to the prisoners themselves, and am ready to redeem the pledge.

You will explain the motive, under which we act distinctly to the Indians if you please lest per-adventure they may be deluded into the belief that our conduct now is the result of conventional stipulations in their favour imposed upon us by their friends the British. You will comprehend no doubt the propriety of making no allusion to the British in any manner during the explanation. I am much engaged;—greatly annoyed, by numbers who surround me; and must rely more on your intuitive comprehension of my object then upon any developement which it is in my power to make.

Very truly & Respectfully
Your Most Obedt. Serv.
A. Butler.
Col^{n} Commd.

W. Woodbridge Esq.
(Endorsed.)
The Honorable
William Woodbridge Esq.
Detroit.

A. BUTLER TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 104, p. 120

Detroit 10 April 1815

Dear Sir:

Maj. Piatt has this morning made known to me the arrival of the provision vessels at Amhersburgh, and at the same declared that the difficulty still exists which heretofore prevented his regular clearance of those vessels agreable to the laws & regulations of the Custom House. It is very certain that the provisions lately deposited on the Banks of the Miami and intended to subsist the troops at this post as well as afford something for the support of the starving population of the Territory is wanted here: but I am not satisfied that the emergency is so pressing as to authorize the interposition of military authority to effect the object. I should gladly learn that the embarrassments were dissipated which at present prevent the Contractor's vessels from Navigating the Lake, and have no hesitation in declaring to you that the public interest might in all probability be advanced by a relaxation in his favor, and most certainly the State of the suffering inhabitants bettered, I am,

Very respectfully,
Dr. Sir.
Your Most Obed Serv.
A. Butler.

The Hon'ble
William Woodbridge, Esq.
Detroit.

JOHN R. WILLIAMS' BILL AGAINST UNITED STATES SECRETARY OF WAR

Burton Library, Gen. John R. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 145

The United States.

To John R. Williams Dr.

No. 1.	To Certificate to Louis Tebou granted for services at Fort Gratiot dated April 18, 1815	$6.”
No. 2.	Certificate to Mrs Solomon Drouillard for Boards & plank dated 21, Decr. 1814	30.20
3 & 4	Certificates dated 20 Jany. 1814 for the use of my buildings to quarter the U. S. Troops..........................	32.53
No. 5	Certificate to Joseph Jobin dated 19 Jany. 1813 for 1000 lbs. Flour furnished the Troops..................... by order of Col° Lewis..................................	30.00
No. 6	Certificate & Returns for a Seine furnished by Lemuel Fobes jr. for the use of the Troops at Fort Gratiot dated Nov. 28, 1814	150.
No. 8	Certificate to Charles Bellan for services at Fort Gratiot dated 9, April 1815	36.00
No. 9	Certificate Antoine Beaudrie dated 25th. July 1815 for services of a Horse at Fort Gratiot..................	33.75
No 10	Certificate to John R. Williams for the rent of a Stove for the winter 1814	10.00
No 11	Certificate to Joachim Girou for services in transporting forage in Feby. 1815	30.00
	Carried Over......$358.48	

No. 12	To Certificate to Andre Germain. for ferrying the Troops of the U. S. in 1814 across the River Detroit............	$61.75
No. 13	Certificate granted to Antoine Bochea for Horse Hire and Services at Fort Gratiot dated April 15, 1815..........	72.50
		$492.73

(Endorsed)
Copy of Account of
Certificates forwarded to
the Secy. of War by
David I. Boyd of New York
for which see his Rect. in
Rect. Book

All settled and paid.

RECEIPT FOR SERVICES EZRA YOUNGLOVE

Burton Library, Gen. John R. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 165

I Certify that Ezra Younglove repaired one hundred & fifty U. States Axs for which I gave said Younglove for his services thirty seven which thirty seven axs he is authorized to dispose of for his own use they are designated thus x between the letters U. S.

James McCloskey
A D. Q. M. Gen.

Detroit Oct. 13, 1815.

ACCOUNT OF ANTOINE BEAUDRIE

Burton Library, Gen. John R. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 167

I certify that Antoine Beaudrie had a horse taken into public Service at Fort Gratiot in May & June 1814 Twenty Seven days at one Dollar and twenty-five cents per day in the service, of the United States.

Grand man
25th, July 1815.

Henry Connor
Late P. W. Master

Jas McCloskey A. D. Q. M. Genl.

Rec'd of John R. Williams the within Sum of Thirty dollars and seventy-five cents in consideration of which I do hereby assign all my claim right and title to the within certificate to the said John R. Williams. Detroit October 16th, 1815.

his
Antoine X Beaudrie
mark.

Witness
W. Belshir.

The United States.

To Jno. R. Williams ...... Dr.

For this sum paid Antoine Beaudrie for the service of a horse in May & June 1814 at Fort Gratiot at........................$1.25

As per voucher herewith............................Amt. 33.75

Henry Connor being duly sworn deposes and says that Antoine Beaudries's horse was in the United States Service at Fort Gratiot for the time charged in the above account.

Henry Connor.

Sworn & subscribed before me
this 13th, day of February 1819,
Geo McDougall, Justice of the
peace D. D. T. M.

Jno. R. Williams being duly sworn deposes and says that he satisfied and paid the full amount of the above acct. to A. Beaudrie as appears from his rect. and assignments dated Octr. 16th. 1816 on the certificate herewith and that he has recd. no compensation from the United States nor from any agent of the United States for any part of the foregoing account.

Jno. R. Williams.

Sworn & subscribed before me this sixth day of Feby. 1819—Geo McDougall Jus. Peace D. D. T. M.

Territory of Michigan
District of Detroit. S.S.

Antoine Beaudrie the person intended to be within named, being solemnly sworn deposeth and says that he has recd. no compensation from the United States nor from any agent of the United States for any part of the foregoing claims as certified by Henry Connor, but that he hath been satisfied & fully paid for the same by John R. Williams Esq.

of the City of Detroit agreeably to this deponents rect. indorsed on the back of said certificate.

The mark of
Antoine x Beaudrie.

Sworn & Subscribed before me at
the City of Detroit this seventeenth day
of February A. D. 1819.

Geo. McDougall.
Justice of the peace D. D. T. M.

RELATIVE TO CERTIFICATES OF JOHN R. WILLIAMS

Burton Library, Gen. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 167

Territory of Michigan
Wayne County S.S.

I do hereby Certify that I have carefully compared and examined the within and foregoing Copies of Certificates with the original papers exhibited to me by John R. Williams Esq.—And do find that they are faithful and true Copies of said original certificates, now in the possession of the said John R. Williams, the which, he is about sending to the City of Washington to be presented for payment.

Given under my hand and Seal at the City of Detroit this sixth day of August A. D. 1819.

Geo M. McDougall
Justice of the peace Co. W. M.

(Endorsed)
Original paid
Copy of
No. 9.

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE OF WILLIAM McCOSKREY

Burton Library, Gen. John R. Williams Papers, Vol. 19, p. 4

I DO HEREBY CERTIFY, THAT William McCoskrey[1] of the Borough of Carlisle,
Hath voluntarily taken and subscribed the oath of Allegiance and Fidelity, as directed by an Act of General Assembly of Pennsylvania, passed the 29th day of March A. D. 1787—Witness my hand and seal, the 14th day of October A. D. 1788

(L. S.) John Agnew

Carlisle: Printed by Kline & Reynolds.

---

[1] For sketch see Vol. XXXVI, p. 139, this series.

COMMISSION OF LIEUTENANT COLONEL ELIJAH BRUSH[1]

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge's Papers, Vol. 106, p. 228

Territory of Michigan, to wit;

William Hull, Governor of the territory of Michigan, to all to whom these presents Shall Come.

Be it known that reposing especial trust & Confidence in the patriotism, valour, fidelity and abilities of Elijah Brush, Esquire I have appointed him Lieutenant Colonel of Legionary Corps in the Militia of the territory of Michigan, to take rank as such, from the Second day of September one thousand eight hundred five. He is therefore carefully, and diligently to discharge the duty of Lieutenant Colonel of Legionary Corps,[2] by doing & performing all manner of things thereunto belonging. And I do strictly charge and require all officers and Soldiers under his Command to be obedient to his orders as Lieutenant Colonel. And he is to observe and follow such orders and directions, from time to time, as he shall receive from the President of the United States of America, or the Governor of the territory of Michigan, for the time being, or the General, or other Superior officers, set over him, according to law and Military rule & discipline.

This commission to be in force during the pleasure of the Governor of the territory of Michigan for the time being.

In testimony whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the Seal of the territory of Michigan to be thereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this twelfth day of September one thousand eight hundred five, and the thirtieth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

By the Governor William Hull
Stanley Griswold,
Sec^{y} of Michigan Tery.

(Seal)

(Endorsed.)

Lieut Col- E Brush
Territory of Michigan
Detroit October 6th 1809
Received the within
Commission & resignation
of the same.
Reuben Attwater
Secy of Mich Tery.

---

[1] For sketch see Vol. XXXVI, p. 134, this series.

[2] For organization of this corps see Vol. XXXIV, p. 344, this series.

ABIJAH HULL'S[1] CHARGES AGAINST STANLEY GRISWOLD AND JAMES ABBOTT

From the Burton Library

To act openly and expose villains, is the duty of every honest man, for the roguery of Rogues ought ever to be made public, and it is as detrimental to society to concede the crime of another as to be guilty of it yourself .... for *these reasons* I am induced to make the following *public decleration*[2] of the intrigues of the very *honorable Commissioners* of *claims* appointed at Detroit to settle and determine the property of the inhabitants of this country ....
The subscriber having received information from the Surveyor General of the United States, that the secretary of the Treasury had forwarded to him an *extract of a letter,* from the Commissioners of Claims at Detroit, in which he says they *complain,* that altho' they had granted many certificates, they were sorry to say not a single survey had been made, and that the person appointed for that purpose, was too much occupied in other business to attend to surveying &c &c.
The subscriber requested the Commissioners to furnish him with a copy of their *complaint* and was put off. The second time calling he was told by Stanley Griswold he *should have a copy* and that James Abbott had made out one for him. The third time calling he was told no copy had been made, and that they had decided not to give him one, and was informed that the letter which contained the *complaint* was dated the first of August last, at which time the subscriber was not authorized to proceed on the surveys, under the law of the last session of Congress, relating to surveying, nor had one single person applied to him to have his claim surveyed.

Therefore the subscriber told Stanly Griswold and James Abbott to their faces, that their writing in that way was a *damm'd rascally piece of business,* and that they were *damm'd Rascals* for doing it, and that Stanly Griswold was *a liar* Detroit, November 6, 1807

Abijah Hull.

---

[1] Abijah Hull was a nephew of Gen. William Hull and by him appointed his aide-de-camp. See Vol. XXXVI, p. 352, this series.

[2] At the time the foregoing papers were written there was no printing press in Detroit and the notices were posted up in conspicuous places in the village. The copies that have been preserved clearly show the marks of the fasteners on the corners, where they were attached to posts, fences or buildings.

The threatened duels never took place. The subsequent lives of the four principal characters, Abbott, Griswold, Audrain and Hull can be traced through the volumes of the Michigan Pioneer & Historical Society.—C. M. B.

JAMES ABBOTT'S DENUNCIATION OF ABIJAH HULL

From the Burton Library

In a scurrilous piece published this day by Abijah Hull relative to Stanly Griswold Esq. and myself, I observe several falsehoods, consequently think it necessary to inform the public that the said Abijah Hull is not only a *liar* but a *Perjured Villain* and as such he will be treated by

(signed) James Abbott.

Detroit, 6th November, 1807.

ABIJAH HULL'S CHARGES AGAINST STANLEY GRISWOLD AND JAMES ABBOTT

From the Burton Library

The attention of the Public, is desired to the following publication.

Whereas Stanly Griswold, and James Abbott, under the cloak of their official duty as Commissioners, have *complained* to the Honorable, the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, of me, in remissness of duty, as Surveyor for this District previous to my being authorized to proceed on the Surveys for the claimants; and those *very Honorable* Commissioners, having refused me a copy of the letter, altho' repeatedly called on both by myself and friend, and having uttered and published, *base, malicious* and *villainous falsehoods*, touching my character as a Citizen and a public officer, and having denied me that satisfaction due to one who feels himself aggrieved......For these reasons, the Subscriber feels it a duty to brand them as *Liars, Rascals, Scoundrels* & who are all
destitute of manly courage
dastardly Cowards, beneath
any Gentleman, and they will
as such by

torn off

Abijah Hull

Published Wednesday, 11th November 1807, as can be proven by John Watson, William Watson & Rich^{d} Smyth.

EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM THE LAND COMMISSIONERS AT DETROIT

From the Burton Library

Dated Detroit 12th, November 1807.

When we had the honor to write you on the first of August last, we very little expected that our letter would gather a storm over our heads, and put our lives in jeopardy: it has however, turned out to be the case. We have been grossly abused and insulted, while sitting in our official capacity, by *Abijah Hull* the Deputy of the Surveyor General. He has put up in the most conspicuous place of the town, *placards* containing the most indecent and scurrilous language, written and signed by him. He has sent written challenges to two of the members of the board, Messrs Griswold & Abbott. He has been served with a warrant, and arrested upon the first challenge, and to our great surprise the public prosecutor Elijah Brush, Attorney General of the Territory, has come forward as his security in the sum of five hundred dollars ....

The ground of his resentment, as we are informed, is that in our said letter of the 1st August, we informed you that on that day, no survey had been made, and that we atributed that delay to his being busy in surveying the town lots, and acting as private Secretary to the Governor. We aver this to be a fact known to every individual in Detroit. It is equally known that he lodges and boards with the Governor. What will be his anger when he hears that we now inform you, that to this day two surveys only are returned to the register of the Land Office, to wit, No. 1, No. 30. The plat of the survey, No. 30 on which the final certificate of the register was issued on Saturday last, the 6th Nov. inst., was found so incorrect that the Deputy Surveyor himself accompanied by Mr. Brush, called on Sunday morning on the register, amended the plat in the presence of the register and of Mr. Brush, and requested jointly with Mr. Brush, the Register, to draw another certificate conformable to the alterations then made, which request was complied with, and the new certificate was delivered to Mr. Brush.

We understand that another ground of the resentment of the Deputy Surveyor is that we have refused to give him a copy of our letter to you of the 1st. August last. We believe that we are not accountable for our official conduct to any person but you, and we declare that all the clamors, abuses and threats, shall never deter us from doing what we consider to be our duty, that is, to give you any information we may obtain respecting the land claims.

In a short time we will transmit you all the vouchers necessary to support our complaints against the said Abijah Hull.

We have the honor to be very respectfully, Sir, your very humble and most obt Servt's,

(Signed) Stanley Griswold
Peter Audrain
James Abbott.

ABIJAH HULL'S CHALLENGE TO STANLEY GRISWOLD

From the Burton Library

Stanley Griswold Esq.
Sir.

For reasons which must readily suggest themselves to you, I request that you will meet me as a gentleman this afternoon at four of the clock, below the windmill at the *Petite Cote,* on the Canada side.

Abijah Hull.
Sunday morning 11 oclock.

I hereby certify the above to be a true copy, from a copy certified by Richard Smyth Esq. a justice of the peace, who has the original in his possession.

Peter Audrain.

ABIJAH HULL'S CHALLENGE TO JAMES ABBOTT

From the Burton Library

James Abbott Esq.
Sir.

The language which you used respecting me in your publication of Saturday last, imperiously demands satisfaction. As I conceive that no legal redress can give adequate compensation to injured character and insulted honor, I shall expect you to give me the satisfaction due to a gentleman by meeting me at Eleven O'clock to Morrow Morning at the Windmill, on the *Petite Cote* on the other side of the River Detroit.

(Signed) Abijah Hull.

Monday Afternoon.

I hereby certify the above to be a true copy from the original exhibited to me by James Abbott Esq.

Peter Audrain.

AFFIDAVIT OF PETER AUDRAIN

From the Burton Library

Land office, Detroit, 30th November 1807.

I certify that I was present at the land board along with Mr. Griswold, at the "Second time calling" of Abijah Hull, mentioned in his placard of the sixth November last, and heard all that passed on that occasion, and that Mr. Griswold did not tell said Hull he should have a copy of our report of the 1st of August, nor that Mr. Abbott had made out one for him.

I further certify that said Abijah Hull being at my house the evening previous to his setting up the placard aforesaid, and saying something of what he said Mr. Griswold told him at his "Second time calling" relative to his having a copy of our report; I immediately recollected that he was incorrect, and assured him that Mr. Griswold told him no such thing, and stated to him explicitly what Mr. Griswold did tell him. And at this time I did not know that said Hull had been at the land board on that day, and had behaved to my associates of the board in the rude manner which I was afterward informed of.

Peter Audrain.
register.

RESIGNATION OF ABIJAH HULL

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 23

To his Excellency
Governor Hull.
Sir,

As I intend to leave the Territory, within a very few days, I now resign the offices your Excellency has had the goodness to confer on me, Viz. That of Surveyor of the Territory of Michigan, that of Aid-de-camp to the Commander in Chief, with the rank of Major in the Militia of the Territory of Michigan, and that of Justice of the Peace in and for the District of Michigan.

I have the Honor to remain
with the highest considerations of Respect
and Esteem your excellencys Most Obed^{t} Servt.

Detroit Aug^{t} 2, 1808.

Abijah Hull

(Endorsed)
Abijah Hulls Resignation
August 2d 1808

(Addressed)
His Excellency
Governor Hull
Present.

COPIES OF OFFICIAL LETTERS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 53

Wrote by Joseph Watson, Deputy collector of the Port and District of Detroit, during the absence of Reuben Attwater, Collector of said District.

District of Detroit
Collector's Office } Sir, August 30th, 1808-

Agreable to instructions received from Reuben Attwater Esquire,[1] previous to his departure for Albany for the purpose of bring on his family, I now have the honour to transmit you, the return from this District, of the last quarter ending the 30th June last, And also to State that your Letter respecting Mr James Abbott's business which has duly came to hand, has been communicated to Mr Brush the attorney employed by Mr Griswold to obtain judgment against Mr Abbott, on examination, Mr Brush has gave it as his opinion that a bond with surety cannot legally to taken and the judgement not be affected, he says that the Marshal who has the execution has secured property upon the execution which will remain good for the time you mentioned; Should such an arrangement not meet your approbation, your instructions will be expected—

I am Sir, respectfully
Y. O. S.
Jos Watson
Dy Collector

Gabriel Duvall Esquire
Comptroller &c.

Honble Abert Gallatin
Secretary of the Treasury of the United States.

District of Detroit
Collector's Office
September 17th 1808.

Sir,

In the absence of Reuben Attwater Esquire, Collector, it becomes my duty to address you the enclosed five bonds taken under the embargo law, together with their corresponding certificates—

It may not be improper to state that a liberal construction has been given to your letter bearing date 2d. May 1808, so far as to permit persons residing in this District, and owning farms in Upper Canada, to export from this District the necessary farming utensils, and such animals as are considered requisite for working the same, but under the expressed conditions that they shall not be disposed off, but be returned within this District. And owing to the proximty of the british province to this District, it has also been considered not expedient to exact duties on trifling articles brought to market from Upper Canada such as eggs, chickens &c

---

[1] Reuben Attwater was commissioned by Thomas Jefferson, President United States, Secretary of Michigan Territory, March 18, 1808, for four years. Vol. XXXI, p. 610, this series.

With due respect,
I am Sir,

Y. O. H. S.
Jos. Watson
Dy Collector

Joseph *Nourse* Esquire
Register of the Treasury of the United States
Sir:

District of Detroit
Collector's Office
September the 17 1808—

Pursuant to law and in the absence of Reuben Attwater, Collector, I have the honor herein enclosed to transmit you a duplicate of a certificate of registry, issued and granted to the schooner "Ranger," agreable to the 20th section of an act entitled "An act, concerning the registering and recording of ships or vessels" approved on the 31st. day of December 1792; as also a duplicate of a register issued and granted to the schooner "General Tracy" under the 12th and 14th sections of the aforesaid act—.

Enclosed also is the register heretofore granted to the then schooner "Senator Tracy" which has been surrendered, and which I also transmit you agreable to Law;

Y. O. H. S.
Jos: Watson
Dy Collector

ORDER OF RICHARD PATTINSON

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 223.

Detroit 10th Sept 1808

Dear Sir,

I will thank you to Ship on Board The Sloop Contractor bound for

Chicago, Four or Five Barrels of Whisky and address the same to Mess^{rs} Kinzie & Forsyth for which I will Account to you at the rate of six Shillings New York curr^{y}. per Gallon. I am Dear Sir

Your obed^{t} Servant
R^{d} Pattinson[1]

Capt Alex^{r} Harrow
Newburgh
River St Clair

(Endorsed)
Mr. Pattinson
10th Sept 1808
for Whisky

(Addressed)
Capt Alex^{r} Harrow
Newburgh
River St Claire
Per the Sloop Contractor
Capt Lee

JOSEPH WATSON TO LEWIS BOND[2]

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 53

Lewis Bond Esquire
Collector of the District of Miami

District of Detroit
Collector's Office.
September the 17th 1808—

Sir,

In transmitting you the enclosed certificate of the landing of the cargo of batteau said to be from Sandusky and to belong to a Mr. John Wilson, it may not be amiss to mention that she came in without a clearance from your District, and from the circumstances of her having empty bags and barrels on board, it might be advisable to ascertain whether or not she had any other lading when she left Sandusky—.

Sometime since a M^{r} Louis Bore'e applied to me for permission to import free of duty a certain waggon which declared to be of american manufacture, and when about to conform to the requisites of the law in such cases made and provided, he confessed that either in May or June last (since the passing of the embargo law) the said waggon was exported in a batteau loaded with peltry, in consequence of which you will oblige me in informing me whether about this time any batteau said to be owned by said Bore'e was cleared out from your port? And whether the said waggon was exported with your knowledge? on which points the said Bore'e could not or at least did not satisfy me as he stated that he himself was not with the batteau.

---

[1] Richard Pattinson.—C. M. Burton.

[2] Lewis Bond was quite prominent in early Detroit records. He was commissioned by Gen. Hull Major of the Second Regiment, but declined the appointment. He acted as Librarian during the session of the legislature when Michigan was first admitted as a state and before the appointment of a Librarian.

Sir, with due regard I salute you
Jos. Watson
Dy Collector

(Endorsed)
Copies
Of Official Letters, wrote by
Joseph Watson, Dy. Collector, D.D.
During the absence of the Collector

APPOINTMENT OF JAMES McCROSKY AS SURVEYOR

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 94

To James McCrosky
Sir—

In conformity to a law, for opening and laying out a Road, from Detroit to the foot of the Rapids of the Miami, which enters into Lake Erie, I do hereby appoint you the Surveyor, to survey the same, and you will regulate your conduct, by such directions, as you shall receive from the Commissioners, appointed under the said law, to lay out the same.

I am &c
William Hull
Governor of the Territory of Michigan

Detroit 26th December
1808

(Endorsed)
Copy of Mr McCrosky
Appointment as a surveyor—
Received into my office December
26th 1808—
Reuben Attwater
Secretary of Michg. Territory.

REPORT OF REUBEN ATTWATER COLLECTOR

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 97

RETURN of monies received and paid by Reuben Attwater Collector of the District of Detroit, commencing the 1st day of October, and ending the 31st December 1808.

	Doll.	Cets.	Doll.	Cts.
RECEIVED.				
Amount of duties on merchandise imported since the 30th. day of September last	$745	75		
Amount of Custem-house bonds, collected since the 30th. September last	129	69		
			$875	44
PAID.				
To Reuben Attwater, his salary as Secretary of the Terrtory of Michigan, from the 30th September last, as per receipt herewith	$250			
To Deputy Inspectors for services; Store-rent and expence of Revenue boat, as per accounts & receipts transmitted to the Comptroller	276	49		
To Reuben Attwater, the amount of his salary as collector	62	50		
Reuben Attwater his commission as Collector of 3 per cent on $588.99%	18	20		
			$607	19%

Collector's Office }
District of Detroit } December the 31st 1808.

Reuben Attwater.
Collector

(Endorsed)
Return
of monies received and
paid by the Collector of
the Dt. of Detroit from
the 30th Septr to the 31st
Decr 1808

REPORT OF REUBEN ATTWATER, COLLECTOR OF THE CUSTOMS

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 98

Aggregate of duties collected and secured in the District of Detroit in Michigan Territory by Reuben Attwater, Esquire, Collector of the Customs commencing May 28th and ending the 31 December 1808.

From 28 May to 30 June. In American Vessels value of Merchandise $319 50/100 dollars at 12½ per cent		$39.94		
Add for difference in calculation		" .05	$39	99
Additional duty of 2½ per cent on $319 50/100 for Meditenrr^n^ fund			7	99
From 1 July to September the 30th In American Vessels value of Merchandise $1062 27/100 at 12½ per cent	$132.78			
Do do 135.46 " 15 Do do	20.32			
Do do 46.48 " 20 Do do	9.30			
		162.40		
Add: duty of 2½ pr ct 1244 21 dollars for Mediterranean fund			31	11
Mederia Wine 2 quality—36 Gallons at 50 Cts per Gall:		18. "		
Pewter Plates & Dishes, 10 lbs. Do 4 " " lb		" 40		
Candles of Tallow 112 " " 2 " " "		2.24		
Soap 56 " " 2 " " "		1.12	184	16
From October 1 to December 31st.				
Value of merchandise $3657.07 at 12½ per cent	$457.13			
do - do 100.98 " 15 do	15.14			
do - do 4.77 " 20 do	" 95	473.22		
Add duty of 2½ pr cent $3762.82 for mediterranean fund			94	07
Maderia Wine 1 quality 76 gallons at 58 ct		44.08		
Do do 2 quality 39 do do 50		19.50		
Lisbon do 12 30		3.60		
Spirits from Grain 4th proof 65 34		22 10		
Gun Powder lbs. 922 " 4		36.88		
Lead, &c., " 2,074 " 01		20.74		
Nails, " 21 " 02		" 42		
Tobacco manufactured " 203 " 6		12.18		
Soap " 168 gallons at 02 ct		3.36		
Sheet Iron " 35 " " 1½		" 52		
Hoop & Slit do " 398 " " 1		3.98		
Ochre in Oil " 5 " " 1½		" 07		
Untarred Cordages " 12 " " 2½		30		
Cheese 319 " 7		22.33		
Twine " 15 " 400 C. Wt		" 54		
Glauber Salts " 8 " 200 p. do		14		
Salt bushels $4\frac{28}{60}$ " 12 pr. ct pr. Bus^l^		" 54		
		$664.50		
Add this sum to make up the total amount of the several Columns as per Abstract including $92 10/100 additional duty per said column		79 29		
			743	79

From the foregoing when compared with the Abstracts rendered by the Collector the difference in duties credited by the Collector and the amount to his debit will appear.

The collector in his letter of the 29 June 1809, says, "I find them all to agree (that is the Abstracts) except the one for the 4th quarter, in which I remark that the 2½ per cent for Mediterranean fund is included in the columns pointing out the duty on articles paying advalorem duty, and the Column exhibiting the mediterranean fund duty is not extended in the total column;—this accounts for the 92 11/100 dollars which in the adjustment is stated to be Short extended in the column". This is all true, but it will be found, nevertheless, that the Collector on account of his informality has been debited in the statement of differences with 92 11/100 dollars, he will not be entitled to credit on that account for any more than 79 29/100 dollars, the sum added to the amount per aggregate to make it equal to the amount of his several incolumns which is

incolumns which is		$837.86
The Amount of his total column		745.75
	Dollars	92.11

The amount of the first column advalorem pr'Abstract 4 quarter is	$538.79		
It should have been as per Aggregate at 12½	457.13	$81.66	
Second column per Abstract	15.98		
It should have been as you aggregate	15.14	" 84	
Third column per Abstract	1.07		
It should have been as per aggregate	95	" 12	
		$82.62	
Amount of duty at 2½ per cent mediterranean fund per aggregate	$94.07		
Amount of do. per abstract	92.10		
	1.97		
Amount of duty on enumerated articles pr aggregate	$191.28		
Do Do Do pr Abstract	189.92	1.36	3.33
			Dollars—79.29
		$1101.11	

The total to his debit per aggregate	79.29
Deduct the sum per aggregate for difference in calculation	
The actual amount of duties	$1021.82

Deduct the total amount of duties credited by him	$999.13
Deduct duties short credited as per statement of	22.69
difference	9.87
See explained on other side Doll s	12.82

The amount to his debit per statement of differences for duties short credited exclusive of the above sum of 9. 87/100 $. is	$92.11
Deduct the amount which will be placed to his credit for duties to his debit on adjustment of his accompts for 1809 above the actual amount of the articles per Abstract and the calculations per aggregate for 1808	79.29
The thirty dollars over aded will be seen in Doll	12.82 as

voucher No. 3 fourth quarter as before stated arises as follows:—

Paid Jacob McClain	Dolls	" 50 cts
" L. C. Boite	"	" 75
" J. Watson	"	61 20 ¾
" S. Waters	"	4.71
" E. Page	"	61.20 ¾
" A. C. Bonate	"	44.65 ¾
" James Savage	"	20.70
" Samuel Watts	"	20.89
Added up		$244.62 ¼
Instead of		214.62 ¼
Dollars		30.00 Over

MARSHAL'S COMMISSION TO ROBERT FORSYTH[1]

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 151

Territory of Michigan, SS:

REUBEN ATTWATER Acting-Governor of the Territory of Michigan,

To all to whom these presents shall come:

BE IT KNOWN

THAT reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, knowledge, fidelity and diligence of Robert Forsyth—I have appointed him Vice-Marshal in and for the District of Huron and Detroit, and I do authorize and empower him to execute and perform the duties of that office according to Law; To have and to hold said office with all the powers, privileges and emoluments to the same of right appertaining during the pleasure of the Governor for the time being—.

---

[1] Robert Forsythe was Indian agent, private secretary to Gov. Cass, and a member of the first legislative council.

In testimony whereof I have caused these Letters to be made patent and the seal of the Territory to be thereunto affixed.

GIVEN UNDER my hand at the City of Detroit, this twentieth day
of April One thousand, eight hundred and nine, and of the
Independence of the United States of America, the thirty third.

Reuben Attwater.

(Endorsed)
Commission
To Robert Forsyth.—
As Vice-Marshal D. H. & D.

LETTER TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 102

William Woodbridge Esq.
Sir

On the 31 August we requested you to forward us your acc^t Current with Mr. Graham of Whiting & to inform us the state of the judgment against Mixon not having heard from you in reply we presume your letter has miscarried—

We shall be much obliged by an early attention to it & are sir

Yr Mo obd Serv^t
Guest, Atterbury & Co.
Baltimore Jany 18. 1809

(Endorsed)
Guest, Atterbury & Co Jan 13, 1809.
(Addressed)
Post marked
Baltimore Md.
Jany. 19
25
paid.
William Woodbridge, Esq.
Marietta

APPOINTMENT OF MANAGERS FOR A LOTTERY

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 102

Territory of Michigan
To James May, John Anderson, and John Whipple Esq.^{rs}
Gentlemen,

You are hereby appointed Managers, of the Lottery[1] established by an Act, entitled "an act for laying out and opening a road from the City of Detroit to the foot of the Rapids of the Miami which enters into Lake Erie"; And you are hereby authorized to execute the same according to law, and entitled to all the emoluments, and privileges appertaining to the same.

Detroit the 17th January 1809—

William Hull
Governor of Michigan

The above Gentlemen have resigned.
(Endorsed)
James May, John Anderson
and John Whipple Esqr—
appointment as Managers of the
Lottery for laying out &
opening a road from Detroit to
the foot of the rapids of the
Miami.——
Rec^{d} Jany 29th 1810—the within
commission and Resignation of the
above named Gentlemen

Reuben Attwater
Sec^{y} of Michigan
Tery

RESIGNATION OF JAMES ABBOTT AS ASSOCIATE JUDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 112

Detroit 4th. March, 1809.

Sir,

I have the honor to enclose you my commission as "an associate Judge of the court of Huron & Detroit District". My avocations, are of such a nature as to render it inconvenient for me to continue any longer in that capacity.

---

[1] See Vol. XXXVI, p. 594, this series.

With the highest respect,
I have the honor to remain,
Sir,
Your most obedient
& h'ble Servant.
James Abbott.

His Excellency
Reuben Attwater,
Acting Governor of Michigan.

(Endorsed)
James Abbott Esq—
Resignation as Judge
of District Court—
March 1809—

(Addressed)
His Excellency
Reuben Attwater,
Acting Governor of Michigan
Present.

ALBERT GALLATIN TO REUBEN ATTWATER

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 156

Treasury Department.
May 9th 1809

Sir,

As the non-intercourse Act & the laws laying an embargo, will, by virtue of the Presidents proclamation of the 19th of April, cease to operate after the 10th day of June next, so far as relates to the dominions dependences and colonies of Great Britain, that act and those laws may, from and after that day be considered as at an end in your district, from which there can be no intercourse with any other foreign ports or places, than those belonging to that power. And as the former partial non-importation Act shall have also ceased to operate previous to that day; the free and usual intercourse not only between your district and the other districts of the United States, but also between your district and the territories of Great Britain will, fully and without any exception be restored after the said 10th day of June next

You are accordingly directed to discharge all the men, officers, and additional inspectors and also to cease to employ all the additional vessels & boats whose service or employment had been heretofore authorised for the purpose of carrying the embargo laws into effect.

Although the temptation of violating the laws of the United States be much diminished by the restoration of the usual commercial intercourse and by the repeal of the partial non-importation Act; yet it may be apprehended that habits required [acquired] during the last eighteen months may not be immediately relinquished. And particular vigilance will be required in order to prevent any illegal importation of foreign merchandize for the purpose of avoiding the payment of duties.

I am very respectfully
Sir,
Your Obed Serv^{t}.
Albert Gallatin.

Reuben Attwater Esquire
Collector of
Detroit.

(Endorsed)
Letter
From the Secretary of the Treasury
relative to the Presidents proclamation
suspending the operation of the non-intercourse act
May the 9th 1809.

(Addressed)
Treasury Department
Albert Gallatin
FREE
Reuben Attwater Esquire
Collector of
Detroit Michigan

CLAIM OF ANTOINE CAMPEAU

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 163

Land Office, Detroit 5 June 1809.

Antoine Campeau
No. 644.

It is hereby certified that, pursuant to an act of Congress passed the 3d march 1807, and a supplemental act passed the 25th april 1808, regulating the grants of land in the territory of Michigan, Antoine Campeau appeared & produced his claim to the following tract of land Situate on the north Side of river raisins, containing by estimations 400 acres, it being four acres in front by one hundred in depth, bounded in front by river raisins, in rear by unlocated lands, above the lands claimed by Angelique Campau, his Sister, and below by lands claimed by Batiste Lassell.

And it appearing to the Commissioners that the Claimant is entitled to receive a patent, the Surveyor is hereby authorized to Survey & plot the same, and the same to return together with this Certificate, to the register of the land office at Detroit.

Peter Audrain
James Abbott.

(Endorsed)
Antoine Campau
No. 644.
north side of river raisins.
This appears upon the record of
the former comm^rs to be No. 647- vol 7-
page 72 - J. Kearsley
June 1st 1821.-

GRANTING CLAIM OF ANGELIQUE CAMPEAU

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 165

Detroit 5, June 1809.

Land office

Angelique Campeau
No. 643.

It is hereby certified that, pursuant to an act of Congress passed the 3d March 1807, and a Supplemental act passed the 25th april 1808, regulating the grants of land in the territory of Michigan, Angelique Campeau appeared & produced her claim to the following tract of land Situate on the North Side of River Raisins containing by estimations four hundred acres of land, it being four acres in front by one hundred in depth, bounded in front by river raisins, in rear by unlocated lands, below by lands claimed by Antoine Campeau, her brother, and above by lands now Claimed by Christopher ———, Esqr-,

And it appearing to the Commissioners that the Claimant is entitled to receive a patent, the Surveyor is hereby authorized to Survey and plot the Same, and the same to return, together with this Certificate, to the register of the land office of Detroit.

Peter Audrain
James Abbott.

(Endorsed)
This appears upon the record
of the former Commissioners
Vol 7- page 51- to be No. 646.
J. Kearsley
June 1st. 1821.

CLAIM OF ANGELIQUE AND ANTOINE CAMPEAU

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 164

Angelique Compeau
No 646.

On Monday the 5th. day of June 1809 the board met at 9 in the forenoon pursuant to adjournment.

The board took into consideration the claim of Angelique Compau to a tract of land situate on the North side of River Raisins which was entered with the former Commissioners of the land Office at Detroit in Vol 1st page 151 under the date of the 21 of November 1805. This tract contains by estimation 400 acres, it being four acres in front by 100 hundred in depth, bounded in front by River Raisins in rear by unlocated lands below by claimed by Antoine Campau her Brother and above by lands claimed by Christopher Tutle Esq.

Whereupon Francis Pepin was brought forward as a witness in behalf of the claimant who being duly sworn deposed and said, that previous to the 1st July 1796 the claimant was in possession and tenanted the premises and has continued so to this day; about 13 arpents are under cultivation and enclosed.

And thereupon it doth appear to the commissioners that the claimant is entitled to the above described tract of land and that she have a Certificate thereof which Certificate shall be No 646 and that she cause the same to be surveyed and a plot of the Survey with the quantity of land therein contained to be returned to the Register of the land Office at Detroit.

Antoine Compeau
No 647.

The board took into consideration the claim of Antoine Campau to a tract of land situate on the North Side of River Raisins which was entered with the former commissioners of the land office at Detroit in Vol 1st page 152 under the date of 21st November 1805-

This tract contains by estimation 400 acres of land it being four acres in front by One hundred in depth, bounded in front by River Raisins in rear by unlocated lands, above by lands claimed by Angelique Campau, his sister and below by lands claimed by Batiste Rosselle.

Whereupon Francis Pepin was brought forward as a witness in behalf of the claimant who being duly sworn deposed and said that previous to the 1st July 1796 the claimant was in possession and tenanted the prem-

es and has continued so to this day, about 12 or 13 Arpents are cul-
vated and enclosed.

And thereupon it doth appear to the Commissioners that the claimant
entitled to the above described tract of land and that he have a cer-
ficate thereof which Certificate shall be No 647, and that he caused the
me to be surveyed and a plot of the Survey with the quantity therein
ntained to be returned to the Register of the Land Office at Detroit.

General Land Office 29, December 1823.

I hereby certify, that the foregoing is correctly copied from the Reports
Reuben Attwater, Peter Audrain and James Abbott Commissioners,
n the Private Land Claims in the Territory of Michigan, in the year
809, relative to the claims therein embraced.

In Witness whereof, I have caused the seal of this Office to be here-
nto affixed, and signed the same with my hand the date above mentioned

Geo. Graham
Commissioner

Endorsed)
onfirmation of
ngelique & Ant Campeau
laims at R. Raisin

REPORT OF THE SLOOP DOVE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 164

eport and manifest of the lading of a sloop-boat called the Dove of
uyahoga whereof Alexander Simpson is master bound from the port of
etroit to the port of Cuyahoga to touch at River Raisin, viz:

One barrel cider

Port of Detroit the 6th June 1809
Alxr Simpson

Endorsed)
Report
f the Sloop Dove, Summons,
ound to Cuyahoga
June the 6th 1809.

G. DUVAL TO REUBEN ATTWATER

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 166

Treasury Department,
Comptroller's Office,
June 6th, 1809.

Sir,

If James Abbott has paid you 1500 dollars and the costs of Suit, towards discharging the Judgment obtained by the United States against him, as one of the Sureties of Joseph Wilkinson Jun^r^. you may suspend execution against him for the remainder until the 30th day of March next, provided that, in the opinion of the Attorney for the United States, in this suit, no other inconvenience than that of delay will result to the United States.

I am Sir,
respectfully,
your ob^dt^ Sev^t^
G. Duval.

Reuben Attwater, esq^r^,
(Endorsed)
Comptroller's Office,
G. Duval
Reuben Attwater, esq^r^,
Collector, Detroit,
Michigan Territory.

RETURN TO CERTIORARI

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 166

Washington County S S }

To the Honorable Court of Common Plea
in and for said County-

Whereas I by your Honours, have been ordered to make out a Transcript in full and as ample a manner as it remained with me.

Your Honours I will inform the true situation as it has been transacted before me (that is) On the 30th day of August 1808 Robert McCabe the defendant came before me without any process of any Nature and acknowledged to Owe to Martin Lea the sum of twelve dollars, on a certain note which was left with me, & brought forward Jonas Johnson as bail which said Johnson signed his name name to the bond as bail and after the Limited time in Law I issued Execution against Said McCabe & the Constable returned no property to be found, I then issued a Seire facias against said Johnson & entered Judgment against him, before this notice & make your honors this return & and wish you further Directions, I am Sirs

yours with respect &c
Signed Simeon Pool.

A true copy of the Original now on file in my office-
Attest Levi Barber Clk
C.C.P., W. C. Protem

(Endorsed)
June 6th 1809-
A Copy-
S. Pool's return to
Certiorari
Martin Lea
vs.
Rob^t McCabe.

RESIGNATION OF JUDGE MOSES MORSE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 170

To the Governor of the Territory of Michigan.
Sir-

Having removed from the District of Erie, I hereby resign my Office as One of the Judges of the district Court, & my Office as Capt of the Company of Light Infantry, in the 2d. Regt. I am &c

Moses Morse

Detroit 24th June 1809.

(Endorsed)
Moses Morse
Resignation as Associate
Judge for District Erie & Capt.
of light Infantry Company-
June 25, 1809.

LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 170

Wackatomoka June 25th, 1809.

My dear sir,

Enclosed I have forwarded to you an execution against Charles Greene, with a blank deputation upon it. If you have no objections to serving it, I will be much obliged by your inserting your own name. If you have you can fill it with the name of some confidential person, say Skinner. The money made upon it must be remitted to me at Chillicothe by the first monday of September. For that purpose, if you know of any trusty person, who wishes to serve on the Jury you can engage him a place & forward the money by him. There will be room for two or three, if they wish to come. The fees for collection are five dollars for travel, two dollars for service, 2½ per cent upon the first $500 and 1¼ upon the residue, which are to be paid by the Defendants.

Now for myself Wilson informed me that Cole would not suffer you to appear but employed Irwin. I intended to have gone to Marietta but was prevented by a visitation from my old friend, the ague. As I have therefore not appeared for him, I do not wish to receive any thing from him. But as I understand the lying scoundrel has told a number of falsehoods about the business I wish you to proceed to trial, and let him make his own defence, and afterwards remit all the damages. I sent the obligation to Vienna and Brainard Spencer went over to Cole, who delivered to him a plated coffee pot, which he purchased of Blennahassett's sale. This coffee pot I del'd to Sampson Cole, the old man's son, Sampson Cole was present, when his father first spoke to me. I was going to Brough's, where there was a ball in the evening. We stopped and called upon a blacksmith, who lives with him, who then was at the little brick house a short distance above Wallace's. After leaving there we went up Sampson, the old man, and myself and it was then I told him, if he was indicted I should charge him $50. Sampson knows all about the business if you can get it out of him. I suppose his hand writing can be proved by many persons. But I do not want his money, and I will (blank)[1] you to state to the Jury the reason, why I commenced it why I still prosecute it and my intentions. Can nothing be got of McFarland? If you serve the execution yourself you can satisfy yourself, if another person does it, you can allow him a reasonable compensation.

---

[1] Thank.

Sincerely yours,
Lew Cass.

L. Cass
(Addressed)
William Woodbridge Esq
Marietta

ALBERT GALLATIN TO REUBEN ATTWATER

From the Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 172

Treasury Department
June 29. 1809.

Sir,

I have to request that you will immediately on the receipt of this letter, call on Mr. Joseph Wilkinson now confined in goal at Detroit, and inform him, that on his complying with the provisions of the enclosed Act for his relief, he will be entitled to his discharge.

I must also trouble you to see that the assignment required is drawn in due form and when executed, to deliver the said Act to the goaler or keeper of the prison as his sufficient warrant for the release of Wilkinson.

The law being silent on the subject of costs, I cannot undertake to say, what were the intentions of the framers on that point.

I am very respectfully
Sir,
Your Obed^{t}. Serv^{t}.
Albert Gallatin

Reuben Attwater Esquire
Collector of
Detroit.

(Endorsed)
Letter.
from the Secretary of the
Treasury respecting the release of
Joseph Wilkinson J^{r} late
Collector from his confinement-
Dated the 29th June 1809,

LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 180

Zanesville Aug. 24, 1809.

Dear Sir,

I have just received your letter from Athens. I will thank you to keep an eye upon Clark in the business of that execution. If there is any fear, ever so small, of his not paying the money to me in Chillicothe I would rather have the business remain as it is at present, till I can make other arrangements. There can be no doubt but he is to be guided by the State law. I will reserve for him a seat upon the Jury.

I have attended to your business, and have procured an order for the sale of Mr. Backus land. The Sheriff tells me he paid to Thomas Pierce the money due on the judgment against Lloyd.

With friendship & esteem
Lew Cass.

(Addressed)
William Woodbridge Esq
Marietta

ALBERT GALLATIN TO REUBEN ATTWATER

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 217

Treasury Department
September 2d 1809.

Sir,

I have to request that you will pay to Peter Audrain Esq, Register of the Land office, out of the public monies in your hands, three hundred dollars, to be applied to the payment of the compensation of Clerks employed by him, taking from him duplicate receipts of the form annexed, one of which is to be sent immediately to my office. You will be pleased also to pay Mr Audrain cash for his bill drawn upon the Secretary of the Treasury on account of his salary as Register of the Land office, for any sum not exceeding five hundred dollars which will be due to him on the 1st day of October next.

I am respectfully
Sir;
Your obedt Servt
Albert Gallatin

(Form of Receipt)

Received the day of from Thomas Tudor Tucker Treasurer of the United States, by the hands of Reuben Attwater Collector of Detroit, Three hundred Dollars, to be applied to the payment of the compensation of Clerks employed by me pursuant to the letter of the Secretary of the Treasury dated August 2 1808. having signed duplicate receipt.

R. A. Reg of the land office Detroit

(Endorsed)
Letter
from the Secretary of the Treasury
order to pay P. Audrain $300—
Dated September the 2d 1809.

(Addressed)
Treasury Department
Albert Gallatin
FREE
Reuben Attwater Esq.
Collector
Detroit
Michigan Territory.

ALBERT GALLATIN TO REUBEN ATTWATER

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 218

Treasury Department,
September 4th, 1809.

Sir,

In answer to your letter of the 4th. ult° I have the honor to inform you that Mr. Griswold's claim to the whole sum of five hundred dollars allowed to the Secretary of the Michigan Territory by the 5th Section of the Act of 3d. March 1807, was duly examined at the Treasury and finally allowed. It is true that services have been rendered by the Commissioners subsequent to the year 1807, in conformity with the Act of the 25th. April 1808, and I have more than once given it as my opinion that it would be just to make them as allowance for the same. But neither did that Act provide any compensation, nor has any been subsequently granted. It is not improbable that the permanent increase of salary given in the year 1808 to the Secretary may have influenced the decision. It may not be improper to add that when Mr. Griswold made the claim, he stated that his successor was of opinion that he (Mr. Griswold) was entitled to the whole sum of five hundred dollars.

I am very respectfully,
Sir,
Your Obed. Serv^t^
Albert Gallatin.

Reuben Attwater Esquire
Sec^y^ Michigan Terr^y^
Detroit.

(Endorsed)
Letter
from the Secretary of the Treasury
relative to allowance for services
rendered as Commissioner-
Dated Sep^t^ the 4th 1809.
Treasury Department
Albert Gallatin.

(Addressed)
FREE
Reuben Attwater Esquire
Secretary of the Territory
of Michigan
Detroit——

RESIGNATION OF ATTORNEY GENERAL E. BRUSH

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 221

Detroit Sept^r^ 9th 1809.

Reuben Attwater Esq^r^ Sec^y^ of the Territory of Michigan—I have the honor Sir to enclose you my commission as Att^y^ Gen^l^ of the Territory, and to signify to you my resignation of the same—

In the exercise of this act, I deem it but proper to observe, that, under the existing State of things, I have been influenced to this measure by no other motive than only to give an opportunity to some other Gentleman of the Bar to come forward in support of the Laws of this Territory (blank) whose tallants they will be likely (blank) a more brilliant discussion (blank) from those that are ordinarily (blank) to.

Sir your very
Humb^le^ Serv^t^
E. Brush

Territory of Michigan
Detroit Sept^r^ 19th 1809,
Received the within resignation
of E. Brush as Att Gen^l^
Reuben Attwater
Sec^y^ of Michigan Ter^y^

(Addressed)
Reuben Attwater Esq^r^
Sec^y^ of the Terr^y^ of Michigan
Detroit

RESIGNATION OF LIEUTENANT COLONEL E. BRUSH

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 227

Detroit October 6- 1809-

uben Attwater Esq Sec^y of the Michigan Terry.

r, It has long since been my determination, and I now take the oppor- nity of presenting you with the resignation of my commission as eu^t Col^o Com^{dt} of the Legionary Corps——

Convinced in my own mind, that the militia of this country, from the norance and unconquerable prejudices of its inhabitants against all litary avocations, can never be made either respectable or useful are e reasons that alone have urged me to the resignation of the inclosed mmission.

I have the honour to be
Sir your Obed^t Sev^t
E. Brush

ndorsed)
rritory of Michigan
Detroit October 6th 1809
eceived the within resignation
Reuben Attwater
Sec^y of Michg. Tery.

(Addressed)
Reuben Attwater Esquire
Sec^y of the Michigan
Terry Detroit.

RESIGNATION OF JAMES MAY AS ADJUTANT GENERAL

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 231

Detroit October 8th 1809-

is Excellency William Hull.—

ir,

I have the Honor to testify, to your Excellency-my resignation, of the ommission of *Adjutant General,* of the Militia.-

with true respect.
I am Sir.
Your most obed^t Serv^t
James May

(Endorsed)
James May
Resignation as
Adjutant General—
Territory of Michigan. ss.-
Detroit October 13th 1809
Received the within resignation
Reuben Attwater.
Sec^y of Michigan Ter^y.

(Addressed)
William Hull Esq^r -
Governor of the Territory
of Michigan -
Detroit -

JOHN ANDERSON TO WILLIAM HULL

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 233

River Raisin 9th octb^r 1809

His Excy Wm Hull
Dr Sir.

the 2nd Reg^t has has no Surgeon for these two years past, and as their is no hops of Baldwin's returning, I wish you would appoint Peter Jeremy Austin, a young man who has been here for about ten months past, he is from Vermont, and I think a good Doct^r, please Send out his Commission by next Mail.

Three of the otoway Indians promised that they would pay me, out of the Money which they are to Recive this autuman, the names is as
$23 $40 $20
follows Tondogana Mag-ute & Me-ske-noun all chiefs. Mr. Knaggs has orders on them, Sir I will be under oblagations to you you for your assistance to gat the pay—

with our Kind Respects to Mr. Hall & all the Femmely—
I am Sir with esteem your
most obed^t and Humb^l Servt.
John Anderson

(Endorsed)
Col. John Anderson's
Letter respecting appointment
of Surgeon of 2 Reg^t. Militia -
Rec^d — Oct^r 13^th 1809 —
(Addressed)
River Raisin M. T.
9 octer 1809 John Anderson P. M.
Free
His Excy Gov^r Willm Hall
Detroit

RECEIPT OF PETER PEYTON

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 233

Marietta Oct. 11. 1809 Received of William Woodbridge the sum of five dollars & twelve ½ cents in full for one months work lately expired-

his
Peter X Peyton
mark

(Endorsed)
Peter Peyton
Receipt.

WILLIAM HULL TO JAMES MAY[1]

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 239

Detroit 21st. October 1809.

Sir-

According to your request, I have discharged you from the office of Adj^{t} General, and have appointed George McDougall Esq^{r}[2] your Successor—

The propriety of delivering over to him the orderly Book, and all the papers, relating to the office, will be obvious.

As soon as you can arrange them in a suitable manner for the purpose, you will please to do it, and he will give you receipt for the same—

I am very respectfully yours

Most obedt Servt.
William Hull

Colo May.
(Endorsed.)
Copy of a letter to
Colo James May late
Adj^{t} Genl accepting
his resignation-
21st October 1809.

---

[1] For sketch see Vol. XXXVI, p. 137, this series.

[2] For sketch see Vol. XXXVI, p. 210, this series.

RESIGNATION OF LEWIS BOND

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 106, p. 247

Miami Ohio
Nov. 19th 1809.

To his Excellency Gov. Hull,
Sir

I beg you will consider this as my Resignation of the office of justice of the Peace, under the Territorial government.

I have the Honor to be Very Respectfully Sir your excellencies most Humble Servt

Lewis Bond

(Endorsed.)
Lewis Bond, Esq^r^
resignation as Just. Peace
Received Nov 23d 1809
& Accepted by the Governor.-

(Addressed.)
Miami, O
Nov. 19th.
Lewis Bond P. M.
free
His Excellency Gov^r^ Hull
Detroit

COMMISSION AS ADJUTANT GENERAL TO GEORGE McDOUGALL[1]

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 110, p. 136

Lewis Cass GOVERNOR in and over the territory of Michigan,
TO ALL TO WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME: GREETING.
KNOW YE,

THAT reposing especial trust and confidence in the valour, patriotism, fidelity and abilities of George McDougall I have appointed him adjutant General with the rank of Colonel of Militia. He is therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duties of that appointment, by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging; and I do strictly charge and require all officers and soldiers under his command, to be obedient to his orders as adjutant general and he is to observe and follow such orders and directions as he shall receive, from time to time, from he President of the United States of America, or the Governor of the Territory of Michigan for the time being, or General or other superior officers set over him according to law, and military discipline.

---

[1] In the office of the Adjutant General at Lansing there is a like commission given George McDougall as Col. and Adj. Gen., dated 18th Oct., 1809 and signed by William Hull, Gov. of the Territory of Michigan, and by Reuben Attwater. McDougall must have been reappointed as another oath of office was administered to him by James Abbott, justice of the peace Dec. 9, 1811. Then follows the above commission of Gen. Cass.

THIS COMMISSION to continue in force during the pleasure of the GOVERNOR of MICHIGAN for the time being.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the seal of the Territory to be hereunto affixed.

By The Governor Given under my hand, at the City of Detroit, this fifteenth day of Dec^r. one thousand eight hundred and thirteen and of the Independence of the UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, the thirty-eighth. Lew Cass.

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE OF GEORGE MCDOUGALL

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 110, p. 136

Territory of Michigan to wit.

I George McDougall do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States of America & that I will faithfully discharge the Duties of Adjutant General of Militia of the Territory of Michigan, aforesaid.

So help me God,
Geo. McDougall.

Territory of Michigan, District of Detroit.

Be it remembered that on this twenty seventh day of Decem A. D. 1813 (thirteen) I, Peter Audrain one of the Justices assigned to keep the peace within and for the District of Detroit aforesaid, administred the above Oaths to George McDougall & he subscribed the same in my presence- In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand & seal at Detroit, in said District of Detroit the day and year first above written.

Peter Audrian,
J. P. D. D.

(Endorsed.)
George McDougall
Adjt. Genl.
Dec 15, 1813
Recorded in Book A
folio 3 &4
Geo. McDougall.
Adj Gen —

APPOINTMENT OF WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE AS COLLECTOR OF DETROIT

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 110, p. 209

JAMES MADISON, President of the United States of America,
To All Who Shall See These Presents, Greeting;
KNOW YE, THAT reposing special trust and confidence in the Integrity; Deligence, and Discretion of WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE, of the Michigan Territory- I DO APPOINT HIM COLLECTOR for the District of Detroit——and do authorise and empower him to execute and fulfill the duties of that office according to law; AND TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said office, with all the rights and emoluments thereunto legally appertaining, unto him to said WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE during the pleasure of the President of the United States for the time being, and until the end of the next session of the Senate of the United States, and no longer.
IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have caused these Letters to be made Patent, and the Seal of the United States to be hereunto affixed.
Given under my hand, at the City of Washington, the Eight ......day of July in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and fourteen and of the independence of the United States of America, the thirty-ninth.

BY THE PRESIDENT, James Madison
Jas. Monroe, Secretary of State.

(Endorsed.)
William Woodbridge appointed
Collector of the District of Detroit
July 8, 1814.

LETTER FROM LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 110, p. 223

Detroit August 8th, 1814.

Dear Sir,

Since my arrival here, I have learned that you have been appointed Secretary of the Territory and Collector of the customs for this post. It is some time since I have been endeavouring to effect this object. I did not mention it to you, fearing possibly, something might occur to prevent it. The Secretary of War assured me when in Washington that the late incumbent of these offices should be removed. After my return, I agreed with Genl. Worthington to address him a letter requesting him to procure the dismission of the former Secretary and your appointment. This letter I forwarded to him at Washington and the object is now happily effected. I greatly hope you will not hesitate about the acceptance of the offices. Your situation here will be a very eligible one. The practise I am informed is now very lucrative. I presume both the offices are worth $1500 per annum and joined to such a practise as you will certainly get, will give you annually $2500.

The Country in the event of a peace will be a good one and till that event there will be no necessity for you to remove your family here. Should you accept, your presence will be necessary at as early a day as possible, particularily as I expect to be obliged to return shortly to Greenville.

If you have doubts come and examine for yourself, you can quit, when you wish.

Write me. I am your friend

Lew Cass.

Excuse my haste.

(Addressed)
Detroit
Paid
7 Aug. Paid 20
William Woodbridge Esq
Marietta Ohio

LETTER OF GENERAL LEWIS CASS TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE[1]

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 110, p. 243

Detroit Sept. 4, 1814.

Dear Sir.

I recd. by last mail your letter of the ——— instant. It has much surprised me that you have received no intimation of any appointment to an office in this Territory. I forward to you copies of letters, which I have written by this mail to Dr. Tiffin, to Gen. Worthington and to the Secy. of State. They will explain to you fully the grounds of my belief that you were appointed Secretary and what I have now done upon the subject, I yet cannot but think the appointment has been made. But if not I feel very confident it will shortly be done.

---

[1] This letter bears no address whatever, but from the documents following it plainly shows it was addressed to William Woodbridge.

I took the liberty of opening the letter from the Comptroller to you and finding it contained your appointment as collector and Inspector, I forwarded it to you.

With respect to the fees and salary of these two offices, I cannot speak with certainty, but I am told by those, who know, that the clear profits of them are about $500. The salary of the Secretary is $1000 with office rent, stationary &c.

I cannot but consider the appointments taken together, with the excellent situation which the death of Brush has opened here for the practise of the law as promising you a permanent and eligible situation. This will remain a Territory as long as you and I last and your appointments will continue.[1] I am much pressed for time and can only say I shall be in Zanesville in three or four weeks, when I will write you again. In the mean it will be best for you to pursue your usual avocations.

There is nothing so urgent as to prevent your completing your business. But if my opinion is worth anything you will not hesitate to accept the appointments. Perhaps my wishes deceive me, but to me it appears far more eligible than anything Ohio has to offer.

With much esteem
I am, Dear Sir
Ever yours
Lew Cass.

LETTER OF GENERAL CASS TO JAMES MONROE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 110, p. 242

Detroit Sept. 4th, 1814.

Sir.

In the month of June I wrote to Gen. Worthington then at, Washington, upon the subject of the appointment of a new Secy. to this Terry I am yet ignorant whether he mentioned the subject to you.

I now take the liberty of renewing it, in this shape, and of requestin that you should submit to the Prest. my impression in relation to it. It is now within a few days of a year since this Country was regained from the Enemy, and that period has certainly afforded ample time for the Secy. of the Territory to make his appearance and to enter upon the execution of the duties of the office. But Mr. Attwater not only does not, appear, but gives no intimation of his intention to return. And there appears to be no probability of his visiting the Terry. this year. I need not tell you, Sir, that of the scenes which this Country has undergone, its public records, its police, and the affairs of its government are in a perfect state of confusion, and imperiously require the presence and attention of its officers. I am not willing any longer to execute the duties of Govn. and Secy. I am also free to confess that Mr. Attwater, from what I have heard of him, for I do not know him personally, is from his talents and information little calculated to concilate esteem or to inspire regret for his removal. I find an unusual prejudice prevailing against him.

---

[1] Cass hardly realized that the time would soon come when Michigan woul become a state, Woodbridge its governor and Cass a candidate for president of th United States.—C. M. Burton.

I therefore take the liberty of requesting that you would submit to the President the propriety of removing Mr. Attwater, and of appointing a person more willing to visit the Territory, more competent to discharge the duties of the office and more acceptable to the people.

I would venture to recommend for his successor Mr. Woodbridge Esq. of Marietta Ohio. He is a gentlemen of talents, of standing and integrity and is a Senator in the Senate of Ohio. I feel confident his appointment would have a good effect upon those local disputes, which have heretofore divided the Government of this Terry. and would be acceptable To the people.

Very respectfully,
I have the honor to be
Yo. Mo. Ob. Sv't.[1]

Hon. James Monroe
Secy. of State.

LETTER FROM GENERAL CASS TO GENERAL WORTHINGTON

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 110, p. 241

Detroit, 4th, Sept. 1814.

Dear Sir,

On my arrival at this place I found a Letter in the Post Office from the Comptroller of the Treasury to William Woodbridge Esqr. collector of the Post of Detroit. In conquence of the conversation I had with You at Zanesville respecting the removal of Mr. Attwater from the Secretaryship of the Ty. and the appointment of Mr. Woodbridge as his successor, when I found this Letter, in the Office, I presumed this arrangement had been effected and Mr. Woodbridge appointed to the office of Secty. as well Collector. Under this impression, I wrote to him, but he informs me in return, he knows and has heard nothing on the subject. I have this day written to the Secy. of State informing him, that Attwater has not yet arrived in the Terry, altho a Year has elapsed since its reconquest, nor is there any prospect of his coming and requesting his removal from office. Woodbridge will accept the office of Secretary joined to that of Collector, but not the one without the other. In the meantime there is neither Secy. nor Collector and I feel little disposed to execute my own duties and those of the Secy. also, particularly as my own duties are sufficient to engage my attention.

---

[1] In the handwriting of Lewis Cass.—C. M. Burton.

Not knowing whether you will be in Washington or in Chilicothe I address a duplicate of this Letter to the latter place and I have also written to Dr. Tiffin[1] requesting him to use his influence to effect this object which I assure you is near to me.

If you are in Washington you will greatly oblige me by personally applying to the Prest. to procure the removal of Attwater and the apappointment of Woodbridge.

The length of time which has elapsed and the little probability there is of Attwater's arrival furnish sufficient grounds for his removal independant of his total destitution of talents and merit.

I shall leave here in a few days, for Zanesville where I will thank you to direct your answer.

With much esteem,
I am Dear Sir,
Ever Yours[2]

Genl. Worthington

By mistake this letters were omitted to be enclosed last week.

---

[1] Edward Tiffin, first governor of Ohio, served from 1803-1807. He was born in Carlisle, England, June 19, 1766. He came to America about 1784. He studied medicine in U. of Penn. and first practiced in Charleston, Va. in 1786, moving to Ohio. He was made a delegate from Ross county to the territorial legislature which met in Cincinnati and was chosen speaker of that body in 1802. He represented his county in Constitutional Convention and was made its president. Soon after he was elected Governor. He was instrumental in destroying the Burr Blennerhasset expedition. He was elected U. S. Senator but resigned, serving as Surveyor General of the West in 1789. He married Mary, the daughter of Col. Robert Worthington, who died in 1808. His second wife was Mary Porter from Delaware, who, with one son and three daughters survived him. Gov. Tiffin died Aug. 9, 1829.

[2] Not signed but in the handwriting of Lewis Cass.—C. M. Burton.

LETTER FROM J. MONTEITH[1] TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE

Burton Library, Gov. Woodbridge Papers, Vol. 110, p. 23

New York May 8th 1815

My Dr. Sir.

Since this day last week I have been in this city, employed the greater part of my time in looking after books examining them & purchasing at Auction. I have nearly filled our catalogue I have purchased many others. The whole probably amount to 300 vols. There are a few which I shall yet endeavor to obtain. I have the books generally & perhaps all, on an average at 45 per cent below the retail price.

To-morrow morning I shall depart for Princeton. The books will be in the care of Capt. Adams to be sent with the first goods that are destined for Detroit.

It was necessary to sell our money; all the western at 8 per cent disct. which reduces it to $379. But I flatter myself, if the books go on safely we shall have a handsome library. Remember me to Mrs. Woodbridge and my other friends. With high respects.

Yours J. Monteitte (Monteith)

(Addressed)

25
Wm. Woodbridge Esq.
Detroit
M. T.

New-York
May
9
Mail

---

[1] Rev. John Monteith was born at Gettysburg, Pa., Aug. 5, 1788. He graduated at Jefferson College, Penn. in 1813 and in 1816 from Princeton Theological School. n 1817 a call signed by Gov. Cass, Hon. H. H. Hunt and James Abbott, invited Rev. Monteith to preach in the First Protestant Church and he delivered there he first sermon ever preached in English in Detroit. He was a contemporary of Father Richard and both were greatly interested in the early schools of Detroit. Rev. Monteith was the president of the University of Michigan located at Detroit and called by Judge Woodward the Catholepistemiad. His salary was $12.50 and Father Richard who supplied the other six professorships received $80 per annum. One of the public schools of Detroit is named in honor of John Monteith. He was superintendent of the public schools of St. Louis, Mo. He married Sarah Sophia Granger of Portage, Ohio, who came to Detroit as a bride on the steamer Walk in he Water, but she only lived fifteen weeks. His second marriage was to Abigail Harris of Portland, Ohio. He rendered great service to the cause of the Under Ground Railway and suffered greatly for his abolition principles. At one time he returned home with his horse closely shaven and shorn of mane and tail by his oppressors. He died at Elyria, Ohio, April 5, 1868.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833 BY WILLIAM JOHNSTON

Introduction

The original manuscript of these letters was found by the editor among the Schoolcraft Manuscripts. The bundle bore the somewhat grandiloquent title in Schoolcraft's hand writing, "Manners and Customs. Letters of Miengun, an educated grandson of Waubojeeg the last ruler of the Ojibway dynasty of Chegoimegon on Lake Superior". It is probable that Schoolcraft contemplated publishing them along with other material in his possession in an additional volume of his *History,* for which he vainly sought to secure congressional authorization and an appropriation.

The writer of the letters, a half-breed, William Johnston, was third son of Schoolcraft's father-in-law, John Johnston of Sault Ste Marie, who married the daughter of Waubojeeg, chief of the Ojibway Indians at Chegoimegon or Chequamegon. See *Memoir of John Johnston* by Schoolcraft in *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.* Vol. XXXV; also *"The Historic Johnston Family of the Soo"* by Chapman, *ibid,* Vol. XXXII. For other facts respecting this interesting family see Masson, *Bourgeois de la Compagnie du Nord Ouest,* Vol. II, pp. 139-174; Schoolcraft's *Memoirs, passim,* T. L. McKenny *Memoirs,* Mrs. Jameson, *Winter Studies and Summer Rambles in Canada, Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.,* Vol. XXX, pp. 530-531, and the Schoolcraft Manuscripts as published in the *Collections* of this Society, *passim.*

William Johnston was born 1811 at the Sault, and was educated in Canada. At an early age he served as Indian interpreter for Schoolcraft who was stationed at the Sault in 1822 and served in this and other capacities in the Indian service for many years. In 1837 he was made keeper of the Indian dormitory at Mackinac but soon lost his place on account of drink, and in revenge sought to bring about the removal of Schoolcraft by the presentation of grave charges against the latter. He was the black sheep of the Johnston family, of an ardent emotional nature, easily led, and prodigal of promises of reformation. The letters are addressed to his sister, Mrs. Jane Johnston Schoolcraft and explain their purpose. When one considers that they were written by a half-breed of only twenty two, with inferior educational advantages, one feels that in spite of their somewhat stilted and didactic form in places, they are rather remarkable and worth preserving as a vivid picture of the life of the fur-trader.—J. Sharpless Fox, Editor.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833[a]

Smithsonian-Schoolcraft Papers—"Manners and Customs."

[Indorsement in Schoolcraft's Writing:]

Manne[r]s and Customs.

Letters of Miengun, an educated grandson of Waubojeeg[b] the last ruler of the O^{d}Jibwa dynasty of Chegoimegon[c] on Lake Superior.

No/1

Sault Ste Maries July 23th 1833

Dear Sister.

In compliance with the intention I had formed, that when I should leave for the country bordering on the sources of the Mississippi; to write to you from time to time, and to inform you of the incidents that may befall me on my journey inland; and knowing that it will be pleasing to you, I will therefore proceed to inform you, of that which is now transpiring, although you are partially acquainted with the manner in which the Fur Trade has been formerly conducted; that old system has been materially altered,[1] and I may now state subjects that may be new to you. As for the moral good connected with it, I will in no case embellish; with more than it claims in justice; and as for the evil attached to it, I will not cloak its pernicious effects, on all those who are in any way interested in it. My letters will be principally directed to the Fur Trade, with all its branches; connected with it, their will be sketches of the manners and customs of those Indians, with whom I may fall in with; and also confine myself to a few remarks, on the appearance of the country through which I shall pass; its productions, and the means used by the inhabitants for their support. Throughout the whole a precise regard will be paid, to state all occurances in their proper colours. Knowing that it is unne[ce]ssary to hide any thing from you, for I am certain, you will make such allowances, as the exigences of situation will allow; for other transgressions I cannot with any propriety offer any excuse whatever; but I hope you will peruse these letters as they come in silence, admitting such allowances as you shall see fit to be due them, and my limited means. And though they may fail to instruct, which I do not presume they will; still they will show the feelings, and bring to mind that although having commenced the active duties attached to a trader's life, and wandering through Lakes, rivers, and forests that you are not forgotten; and may the conviction of this; cause on your mind a glimmering of a pleasureable kind. I intend gradually to take you through the transactions of one year of the life of a Trader; I will therefore commence at the source and if I do not tire your patience, I will lead you step by step through its varying scenes.

---

[a] No attempt has been made to change capitalization, spelling or English, but copy has been strictly followed.

[b] Waubojeeg, or White Fisher, an Ojibway chief who formerly lived at La Pointe, (Shag-a-waum-ik-ong,) and with his father, Big Foot, was a noted war leader of his tribe. Waubojeeg was born about 1747. He was very tall and commanding in person with full, black, piercing eyes, very eloquent in his native language, and a noted war leader when only twenty-two years old, and yet equally popular as a civil ruler. He was an expert hunter and provided liberally for his family. He married a widow when he was thirty years of age. After her death he married a girl fourteen years old, by whom he had six children, one of whom became the wife of John Johnston and mother of Mrs. Schoolcraft. Waubojeeg died in 1793 of consumption at the age of forty-five and was buried in his native village of Chagoimegon or La Pointe.

[c] Cha gou amigon, Shaga waumikong, or La Pointe, is described by Allouez as a beautiful village on a bay of the same name on the southern shore of Lake Superior. It was especially noted for its fish, and on account of the number of Indians found there and the traders making this a center, a mission was located there in 1665, which was abandoned in 1671 on account of attacks from the Iroquois and Sioux. Schoolcraft defines Shaugwamegin as low lands, by some the word is thought to mean needle, as the sandy point projected in this shape. See *Minn. His. Colls.*, Vol. V, pp. 37, 82, 107, 398.

The first and source is this, eastern merchants, who have connected themselves with the fur trade; furnish goods or merchandize and all other necessary articles for the trade, at a certain per centage, with the priveledge of having the first refusal of the furs obtained. It has been customary for individuals and for companies connected with it, to advance goods or merchandize at one years credit; and they have charged from seventy five to eighty per cent, on imported merchandize, and from twelve and a half to fifteen on home manufactures; these charges they say is to pay for transportation; and then for the risk and trouble thirty three and one third per cent on the whole. On these conditions the trader had all the profits he could make but when the individuals, or companies[2] were interested, with the trader, in place of the thirty three and one third per cent; they then charged ten per cent; and they had to receive half of the profits made on the outfits, and on the receipt of the Furs they generally gave what they thought proper for them; this is at the outfitting post, at which places, they seldom have any one to compete with, on the prices for the furs, on which they calculate to make as much profit, as they did on the merchandize. At these exorbitant charges, the traders were through necessity compelled to take the merchandize, the consequence was, and is still; that for them to pay for the goods, and barely to obtain a livelihood;[3] they are in part compelled to use fraud and deceit towards the men they have in their employ; but the whole weight of this extortion, fraud and deceit falls on the poor Indians.[4] All the blame attached to the manner in which the fur trade has been conducted, and in which it is still carried on; and the baneful effects of which it has been the cause; first to the Indians in keeping them destitute from any moral good, which they expected to receive in their intercourse with the whites; in place of it they have been taught to practice fraud and deceit, in fact all the vices of the whites they have imbibed; and to crown the efforts of the trader, to cheat them more completely he brings to his aid ardent Spirits, which has been the Curse of the Indians, and which has sent, more to the grave, since first introduced; then all the wars they have waged with the whites, or among themselves, even sickness and decease added to it, cannot sum up, numbers, equal to that firey drinks, devastation. Next comes the men employed in the trade, they feel its effects; but they also can be allowed an excuse, which is ignorance and which those who employ them, take advantage of. They will have to lead always a life of want and dissipation, as long as the present system of trade is followed.

---

[1] Just what changes he refers to is not clear. Thomas Forsyth wrote to the Secretary of War, Oct. 24, 1831, "All the traders at the present day give credits to the Indians in the same manner as has been the case for the last 60 or 80 years." Secretary Cass wrote, Feb. 8, 1832, "The trade with the tribes upon our more immediate borders * * * is conducted now as it has been for the last century." *Sen. Docs. No. 90, 22 Cong. 1st Sen. II*, 71.

It is probable that Johnston refers to the manner in which the American Fur Company had succeeded in gaining control of the trade and in so systematizing it by assigning particular regions to particular traders that there was little competition. This result Johnston held to be at the expense of the Indians, though it is questionable whether unlimited competition would not have been worse. Chittenden considers it would have been better in all respects if a great company like the Hudson's Bay Company had been granted the exclusive right to trade. Chittenden, *The American Fur Trade in the Far West* 1, 17-20. As it was, private dealers constantly led "opposition brigades" like the one Johnston describes into the fur region. Turner, *The Fur Trade in Wisconsin*, p. 90.—J. S. F.

---

[2] Schoolcraft reported in 1832 that the American Fur Company required its clerks or factors to pay an advance of 81½ per cent on the sterling cost of blankets, strouds and imported goods to cover the cost of importation and transportation from New York to Mackinaw. Articles purchased in New York (domestic) were charged with 15½ per cent advance for transportation. Each class of purchasers were charged with 33⅓ per cent advance on the aggregate amount as profit. 22 *Cong. 1st Sen. Sen. Docs.* No. 90, II, 42.—J. S. F.

[3] One of Chittenden's criticisms of the system then in operation was that while the American Fur Company enjoyed a virtual monopoly, its traders and employees were not nearly so well off as those of the Hudson Bay Company. The employees of the latter were assured of steady wages.—J. S. F.

[4] Opinion on this subject varied even at the time. William Clark and Lewis Cass in their letter to Benton on the Fur Trade, Dec. 27, 1828, say:

"The Indians are peculiar in their habits, and contrary to the opinion generally entertained, they are good judges of the articles which are offered to them. The trade is not that system of fraud which many suppose. The competition is sufficient to reduce the profits to a very reasonable amount and the Indian easily knows the value of the furs in his possession. He knows also the quality of the goods offered to him, and experience has taught him which are the best adapted to his wants." *House Docs. 20 Cong. 2 Sen.* No. 117, p. 112.

On the other hand, Schoolcraft in his report of 1837 stated "The condition of the Indian Trade, and the peculiarities under which it is carried on, are such that every trader fixes, in effect, the prices of the furs and peltries he is to purchase from the Indian, as well as the prices of the goods he is to give in return." He further suggests that prices for articles sold should be regulated by law, "based on the annual price of importation and the distance of their sale to the Indian from the port of entry." *Sen. Docs. 25 Cong. 2 Sen.* No. 1, p. 574.

It is beyond question that the Indians were sufferers under conditions of the time but fault is to be found primarily with the system, for it encouraged competition, and "the effects of this" in Schoolcraft's words "have been to destroy, in a great measure the charities of life among the whites, and to gratify the appetites of the Indians for ardent spirits." *Ibid.*—J. S. F.

The trader feels the effects more keenly, he sees the ruination of his character, health and fortune; but circumstances are such that he cannot remedy the evil, and their brightest prospects are crumbled in the dust; and many promising young men, have been driven to dissipation, from which it is impossible to extricate themselves. the blame rests on the heads of the principals, and they will have to answer for it some day or other.

Of late these exorbitant charges, have induced some traders to procure goods from other sources, at more reasonable rates they are charged from ten to sixteen per cent on New York prices, which is cheap in comparison to the old standard. But those who have been in the trade for years, such as the individuals or companies; see that it is injurious to their interests; and without doubt soon a consolidation of those concerned will take place; so that they may again follow the old system of extortion.

We are in dayly expectation of the arrival of a vessal, which is to bring us our goods destined for the interior. in the mean time we are busey in having repaired old boats, with which to coast Lake Superior, for an opposition[5] started up suddenly is not prepared with boats, which the trade requires, and which those who have made it their business, have at their command. It however requires activity and preserverance to accomplish almost any object; and I am in hopes to see our little brigade ready for the journey in a few days. In all cases of opposition, and in order to conduct the trade, with any success, it is of great importance to engage good men; some to act in the capacity of clerks, others as runners to Indians, and those who are to manage the boats, and to carry the goods over the portages. The plan for engaging men at present, presents a scene of dissipation resembling the enlistment of soldiers in former times. The compitition being very great as regards them, various means are used, to encourage them to sign their engagements. The Clerks considering themselves superior to the others; generally enter into arrangements the more easily; they are allowed according to their capability, the feeling of competition being at such a Hight, has been the cause of increasing their salaries, they receive, speaking of them in general from Eight to two hundred dollars, varying in the amount from causes as above stated.[6] Their duty is to oversee the men, to keep the accounts, attend to the outfiting, to the baggage; and when in the interior country occupy a detached trading post,[7] they are however exempt from manual labour, with this exception when in the interior; they have to visit the Indians in different portions of country in order to collect their credits; they are furnished frequently with an enquipment gratis; As follows, for one year two bags Flour, fifty pounds of Pork, Sugar, tea, and some few other articles; the amount of the latter articles is commonly so small, that they do not have a sufficientsy for more than one fourth of the time.

---

[5] The technical name applied to a rival of the American Fur Company.—J. S. F.

Of the runners their wages seldom exceeds two hundred and fifty dollars; and they have the priviledge of steering the boats through the Lake, and some are exempt from carrying on the portages, they are allowed perquisites in proportion as the Clerks when in the interior they are bound to be always ready, night or day, to visit the Indians, with small quantities of goods, and to collect the credits which have been given out. When the opposition is strong, they have to fulfill their engagements, for it is seldom they are allowed time even to rest themselves, when they come from a journey; but are immediately sent off again.

The Men who manage the boats, their wages is commonly from one hundred to two hundred dollars for the year.[8] they are obliged to perform all that is required of them, to row the boats, to carry the baggage on their backs, across the portages. When at the trading post, they perform all the menial services, such as fishing, chopping wood, and cooking etc. at present they are seldom allowed perquisites, formerly it was an indespensible rule; but it is gradually losing ground. Some now get a few trifling articles of clothing; tobacco, soap, salt etc. their labour is very hard, for in a few years they are compleatly broken down in constitution, they have to work more like beasts of burden than men, and when they can procure the means they will go into all kinds of excesses; exposed constantly to change of heat and cold; which soon brings them to an untimely grave.

---

[6] John Dougherty, Indian agent at Fort Leavenworth, in a table of statistics compiled for the years 1815 to 1830, states the average wage of the clerk at $500 per year. Sometimes they received one half the profits. and again they bought the goods and managed the trade on their own responsibility. *Sen. Docs. 22 Cong. 1 Sen.* No. 90, pp. 43, 53.—J. S. F.

[7] Technically termed a "jack knife" post by the fur traders.—J. S. F.

[8] Schoolcraft says, 1831, "The wages of a boatman may be put at $100 per annum and his subsistence." This is rather higher than most estimates.—J. S. F.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/2

Sault Ste Maries 25th July 1833

Dear Sister;

You will perceive that this is a continuation of the last; for our goods have not as yet arrived and we are detained at this place much later than we anticipated. In speaking of men employed in my former letter; the Clerks and some of the runners, while travelling together, eat with the principle traders,[9] this unusual privilege is frequently a stipulated article in their agreements. While the workmen immediately on leaving this Outfiting post, are put on allowances of one quart of lyed corn, and one ounce of tallow per day. it is very nourishing, and more than they can eat, and when deprived they complain for want of it; the nourishment derived is sufficient, for them to perform their most fatiguing labour, and it is also convenient, in not occupying space, in the boats or canoes, with which long journeys can easily be performed, nothing could be used as a substitute in the place of it. the wild rice[10] has been used frequently, but it is not found so strengthing and the men commonly fail in strength from the to[o] constant use of it.

While engageing men as we are now occupied, it is necessary to keep open house; a sufficientcy of liquors on hand to keep them intoxicated; and those men we wish to engage, we make small advances to them of money; those who engage first are used to entice those who are wanted. Those who have engaged are advanced immediately from twenty to one hundred dollars in goods. the principle amount taken by them is in liquor; All the time from their signing their engagements till we are ready to start, we have to furnish liquor to them gratis. To induce them to spend their money and dissipate, the following plan is pursued; the principle trader, lays out twenty or thirty [dollars] for liquor etc; hires a room, pays a fiddler; invites his men with their families, and they extend his invitation to their friends to attend the dance. The trader goes, on his appearing, he is saluted by; "Hurra;" for the little company,[11] or Great, as it may happen to be; to return the compliment he tells them; "dance, dance, young men"; and he commonly sets them the example. He goes their with a garland of different coloured ribbons, attached to his coat; and he presents it to some brown lass; who is by it made queen of the dance. Now the boisterous mirth commences, they drink to her and his health, and they are louder in their flattery. The queen now picks out one, who she thinks can, or has the means of paying the expences of a dance; and while he is dancing attaches a piece of ribbon to his coat, and seals it with a kiss. Now comes with boisterous sound, "Hurra; Hurra"; for the new made King. the dancing still goes on, the scene grows worse, all are intoxicated, very few can be excepted; all the utensils in use, are broken, the fiddler, plays always the same tunes, and that is by jerks; old greviences are brought up, the room is cleared, and the dance ends in blows and blood. Men in any other employ dare not for they know the danger of attending such. Those who were made kings, consider themselves bound by obligations which they cannot break; to give a dance they must, although it may be the cause of his or their getting into debt, it is so binding they think that although their families may be destitute of a single mouthful of provisions ; still their false ideas of honour compells them to it. Enough of this it is accompanied by all that misery, and vice can bring in its train; It is the cause of the poor men expending every cent of their wages; and they have to run in debt for another year; in order to get a few articles of clothing for the winter. The fifty or hundred dollars, they get in advance is given to them at the retail prices of this place, and if they exceed that amount, they are charged the Inland prices for goods. Thus fraud and dissipation continues, and we will not have a moment to ourselves till we can leave this place; You can form no idea of all that transpires, in this place; nothing can be seen in the streets but people intoxicated of every hue.

---

[9] "The *bourgeois* maintained absolute authority and not a little dignity. The distinction of rank was strictly drawn, and the common *mangeur de lard* would no sooner presume unbidden to hold social intercourse with his *bourgeois* than would a soldier with his regimental commander." *Chittenden*, Vol. 1, p. 52.—J. S. F.

[10] Wild rice was purchased from the Indians and was much relied on by the trader. In case of failure of the crop, as in 1830, much suffering ensued among both the traders and Indians. *Schoolcraft Report of 1831.*—J. S. F.

I have given you the outlines, of the first part of a traders life, still the colours are not as vivid, as the subjects can present; but sufficient is presented, to give a thinking mind an insight into the crime that accompanies it. That portion which the hired men evades; that consequently falls on the Indians. In this situation we have been for two weeks, and it will continue so till the goods arrive; I sincerely hope it will be soon; for so soon as we can get our men to leave this place, then only can they be brought to see what their folly and dissipation has brought them too. It is useless to argue with them, they say we have a long winter of privations and hardships before us; let us enjoy ourselves while we can. The A. F. Company boats have arrived from Mackinac,[12] on their way to the same portion of country to which we are destined; they are busy in transporting their baggage over the portage. The village presents the appearance of business, for a number of men are now here assembled, for different sections of country, the scene of dissipation has increased, with their numbers; and we find a difficulty in keeping our men, for strong inducements are held out to them, by our opposition to break their engagements and to hire to them. All resort to means and measures however base, to injure each other in any way whatever, the men imbibe the same feelings of viciousness with their superiors; and they now frequently, commence, to renew it again at some more favourably opportunity, with blows. The number of men assembled here at present on their way for the interior is fully two hundred; and the Canadian portion of the inhabitants join with them, and encouragement is given, in all things; knowing that they will be benefited by it. For the character of these men resembles sailors, although they have to undergo great hardships; they to freely and generously spend, what has caused them so much fatigued and hardship to procure. I hope I will not tire you by the irregularity of my statements, for they are not in order, and I step from one subjects to another, as my thoughts bring the different objects to view. by this you only see, the true character of a trader, for very few, have a mind of any stability and you commonly see them changing by every new impulse which may happen to seize them at the moment. But I hope so soon as we leave this place, this den of dissipation and confusion, to be ennabled to write you more in order, and to state all that transpires in regularity.

---

[11] Note on manuscript: "names given to oppositions, who go against the A. F. Company."—J. S. F.

July 26th 1833.

Our eastern merchant has arrived with our goods, and we have been busey in packing them up, in pieces,[13] as the term is; that is all articles whatever, must not exceed eighty pounds; and the goods are covered with tow sheeting, and each of every package weighs as above stated. This is done, that the men may conveniently carry them on their backs, with their portage collars. We have finished in giving out our last advances to our men, for the coming year. And also in settling all their dancing accounts, for even now not a night passes without their is one or two. And the sooner we send them away, the better it is for them. And we have succeeded in transporting all our baggage to the head of the portage; and our brigade presents quite a formidable appearance. Three Mackinaw boats[14] and a large N. W. Canoe[15] is to convey us along the lake. Our party amounts in number to fifty five Men, women and children. The greatest difficulty we now find is, to get our men togeather, we had to send some of them in carts etc and they feeling the effects of liquor, are rather reluctant to leave the place. We have however through great exertions mustered them all, the boats are loaded and ready to start; a very large concourse of people are present to bid farewell to their friends. You cannot imagine the scene in the boats, some drunk, children crying; such a noise; some exerting the highest pitch of their voices, in biding each other good bye. They have pushed off, and the men commence keeping time with their oars, which glisten in the rays of the sun; and now comes floating to our ears the Canadian boat song,[16] keeping time with the oars. All combines to make the scene, around us, rather of a melincholy stamp, the scenery around us, wild; the river calm, boats gradually disappearing, the song dies away in the distance. I feel happy that they are gone, although it is on Sunday; it was done for fear of their being prosecuted and detained.

---

[12] Where their principal depot of supplies was situated. Mackinac was the central establishment for the region of the Great Lakes and Upper Mississippi.—J. S. F.

---

[13] The weight varied from eighty to one hundred pounds. Turner, p. 54.—J. S. F.

[14] For descriptions of Mackinaw boats. Cf. *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, Vol. XXX, p. 556; Turner, p. 88; Chittenden, 1, 34; Chappell, *History of the Missouri River*, pp. 63-65.—J. S. F.

[15] The trading birch canoe was forty feet long by three feet deep and five feet wide. It floated four tons of freight yet could be carried over difficult portages by four men. Its crew consisted of eight men. Turner, pp. 52, 53.—J. S. F. For description of the manufacture of the canoe see *Minnesota Historical Colls.*, Vol. V, p. 473.

[16] For Canadian boat songs see *Hunt's Merchants Magazine* III, p. 189, Mrs. Kinzie, *Wau Bun*. Bela Hubbard; *Memorials of a Half Century*, Bigsby, *The Shoe and Canoe*, Vol. II, app.—J. S. F.

No/3

Point au Pin[17] July 30th 1833

Dear Sister;

We arrived at this place this morning, and as we were approaching, we had a fine view of our tents; which presented a handsome white appearance, they having been pitched in the form of a half circle, formed by a beautiful little bay. the scene back of them is filled up with straight tall pines; and at a distance the blue ridges of Grand Cape are visible. We found the men sheltering themselves in the tents from a partial rain storm; the baggage all covered with oil cloths, the boats partially drawn out of the water; all aided in casting rather a wild appearance on the whole ; and which told that our stay here, was but for a short period.

Some time after our arrival the rain ceased, and the weather cleared up; and our encampment soon presented a scene of bustle. emerging from the tents, can be seen men of every appearance and hue. the women making preperations for breakfast; while the men were employed in uncovering the baggage, and seperating it in equal proportions for the several boats.

Each boat carrys in proportion to size, some sixty to one hundred pieces; besides all the baggage of the Traders, Clerks, and men. Our next care was, to appoint men for the management of their respective boats, they generally have from five to six oarsmen, beside the steersman; also one or two clerks to attend to the goods and men; see to their having a surplus of oars, in case of accidents; and to see that the sails are ready for a favourable wind.

The men when sober are generally very ambitious in performing their duties; and they are very anxious to start; for the opposition brigade[18] is five or six days in advance of us. We have to furnish our men with an equal portion of Flour and pork to pass the lake with; although they have their allowance of lyed corn, and tallow. they purchase it at the inland prices, each man is allowed fifty pounds of flour, and twenty five of pork; for which they have to pay twenty five cents per pound for the pork; and twelve and a half cents for the flour.[19] all other articles are charged in the same proportion. the practice and custom is; that as soon as the traders reach this place; they then begin charging at the above rates.

---

[17] Point aux Pins on the north shore of the Channel leading into White Fish Bay.—J. S. F.

[18] Johnston's own party was an "opposition brigade." He probably uses the term opposition here in its ordinary sense with reference to the American Fur Company's brigade that he mentions as passing them at St. Mary's in his letter of July 25.—J. S. F.

[19] Schoolcraft in his report of Oct. 24, 1831, gives the cost of these articles at that time as follows,—"fine flour $3.85; prime pork $8.56; tallow 9 cents; lard 7 cents; white flint corn, 60 cents; whiskey, 21½ cents." This was the first cost of the provisions, exclusive of certain percentages, which, on domestic goods, was not more than 15⅓ per cent for transportation, and an additional 33⅓ per cent for the aggregate as profit. *Sen. Docs. 22 Cong. 1st Ses.* No. 90, p. 42.—J. S. F.

On examination we find, that we have not a sufficiency of flour and pork to last us through the winter. and their being no markets above the Sault to furnish our wants; We have decided to send a boat back to the Sault to procure our necessary supply. it is accompanied by one of the A. F. C. traders; they use great precaution in watching all our movements.

Our invoice of goods and provisions amounts to between five and six thousand dollars; the wages of the men, and other expences; comes as high as six or seven thousand dollars; more from the above amount of five or six thousand dollars of merchandise; we will have to so manage our trade, so as to pay all expences, such as the men wages, and the provisions, and make also sufficient profit, to repay our trouble. So you can judge from the above, at what a rate the poor Indians will have to pay for them. At these rates it is not uncommon for a trader to procure double the amount in furs, to that which his invoice amounts.

The men as is generally the case, smuggled in the boats unperceived a quantity of liquor, and they being at leisure for the day; began to make free use of it, and they also began soon to feel its effects. I gave them no check, knowing that it was better for them to waste all here; and that they would for the future have to be sober, as soon as the kegs and bottles were emptied; and their being told that government prohibited spirituous liquors from being carried into the Indian country.[20] they then thought best to get rid of it as soon as possible, and in which they received no molest[at]ion.

Returning from a walk, we found the encampment in an uproar; all was confusion. Some had their coats off, and were ready for a pitched battle. The difficulty was commenced by a Canadian with a Half Breed, and I found the camp divided into two parties. I first used peaceful means to quell it, in which I failed; and it was not until they had given and received a few knock downs; that I could succeed in putting a stop to it; some of them no doubt will have the marks of this action for some days. And we unperceived spilt the remainder of the liquor, for their ex[c]itement had induced all those, who were keeping theirs; for some more distant and favourable period, in bringing their small kegs and bottles into light. I now felt satisfied that our brigade would be intirely destitute of it for the future.

---

[20] The government prohibition of July, 1832, in the opinion of those competent to judge did not sensibly diminish the actual quantity of liquor imported into the Indian country. Its evils moreover were increased by the clandestine methods resorted to by the traders. Chittenden 1, pp. 29, 31.—J. S. F.

Some time after word was received that one of our men had been shot. And soon after a party of men brought him in. he was unable to walk, and we attributed it more to fear, than the severity of his wounds. he had received five large buck shot, one passed through his leg above the knee; the others lodged in different parts of his body. We had a Physician, who composed one of our party; He extracted four, but one had lodged so deep in his shoulder, that it could not be got at, without giving a great deal of pain to the man; it will not however be of serious injury to him, for the Physician says that he will still be able to perform his duties.

Words, cannot fully describe the scene the encampment presented a few moments ago; men almost naked, showing their athletick limbs to advantage; exerting every nerve to extricate themselves from those who had hold of them; Women and children crying, the former trying to pursuade their husbands to enter their tents. The uproar however of itself gradually died away. The boat that had gone to the Sault returned this evening with all that was needed, and we made preperations for an early start. Some of the fires were kept up till a late hour, in consequence, of some few stray bottles not having been emptyed; and now and then to disturb the quietness of the night, could be heard the Indian Sau See quan.

August 1st 1833. The word was given to embark, before sunrise; and the men prepared the boats with great alacrity; in a few minutes no appearance of the tents could be seen. but in their place, the boats presented a crowded scene; they are loaded to the gunwales with the heavy baggage, and which, is covered with oil cloths; above that, all the loose baggage is placed, such as trunks, bedding etc. two or three forked sticks are place[d] on each side of the boats; to sustain the masts, sails, and oars; which also prevents the light baggage from falling overboard. The boats are loaded deep, and so much light baggage being on the top, gives them the appearance of being top heavey. they are not over a foot out of water, but as soon as we get into the lake, they will be more buoyant, caused by the coldness and density of the water, which will cause our boats to rise out of the water four or five inches more. in consequence of this, boats are generally loaded very deep, when departing from the Sault; and any one unaccustomed to the manner traders perform their voyages through the lake, would think it almost an impossibility.

The weather is clear, and perfectly calm, and we can just begin to see the red tints of approaching day. the boats are on their way, and the oarsmen are beginning to strike the regular stroke. Our brigade is composed of four boats and two large canoes; one of the former is destined for a different section of country from us. One of the latter is an American Fur Company Canoes keeping in our company, and watching our movements. Their is something pleasent in travelling in these open boats; and in hearing as I now do; the regular splashing of the oars; and the men have all joined in singing their loved boat songs. As we are doubling the Point of Pin, the sun burst forth in all its glory, to run its course. And I wished that ours could be as steadyly pursued, and not be overcast by clouds. I cast a last look towards the Sault and in a few moments, that portion of the straits disappeared. "When shall I see it again" I thought.

No/4

White fish Point L. S.
August 4th 1833.

My Dear Sister;

My last letter closed with the disappearance, of that portion of the Sault, which was then in view. But the shouts and singing of the men, partially done away with my melincholy feelings. And they now having arrived at what they call a pipe;[21] are now resting on their oars, and smoking their pipes. the average distance of a pipe or resting place is from three to four miles, and they seldom stop within that distance. In making the traverse from Oak Point, the opening or outlet comes into view; of the lake; and to the right can be seen the bold promontory of Grand Cape, rising abruptly to some height from the lake. And to our left or the point we are crossing, to; [the promontory] appears to be in height the same as the opposite one;[22] but it has a gradual slope towards the lake, and which is thickly covered with trees, while the other shows a front of naked rocks. The traverse to point Iroquois must be about ten miles and when we had gone some distance, the wind blew briskly from the lake, and it was with some difficulty we succeeded in making a harbour in Iroquois Island. And where we had to pass part of that day, the wind having encreased so much, as to prevent our proceeding. The Island is nearly in the shape of a half moon; the curve facing the main land, from which it is about one mile distant; it does not contain over two or three acres of land, which is covered by a few Oaks, Cedar, maple, and birch. It has always been made a stopping place, and we found ourselves pleasently situated under the shades of the trees, the brush wood having been previously partially cleared by former travellers. We take advantage of our being detained, to have all things in voyagier style, so that we can for the future pursue our voyage with some order. Also to give the men their instructions by which they will be guided for the future, and so that we need not be under the necessity of giving commands constantly. The shades of night are rapidly advancing, and our bright fires send their red glares up through the dark foliage, all are making preperations for supper; and their is pleasure in thus encamping out, with such a large company; quite a novelty; but all the pleasure is done away with; from the noise of such an assembly; some speaking English, half french, half Indian, women scolding, children crying, dogs barking, men cursing; such an assortment of sundries; but the trader has to brace his stomack for it, and take it down; although the greater part of them, when thus situated, feel themselves in their proper element. Our party is composed of several musicians, one or two play on the flute, and the same number on the violin; and for the remaining part of the evening the encampment was kept alive by their sweet notes.

---

[21] It was customary to give the men a three-minute rest every little while. The distance traversed between "pipes" varied from two to four miles. Corresponding rests were given to the men in crossing a portage. These were termed "pauses." Turner *Fur Trade*, p. 80.—J. S. F.

[22] Point Iroquois, Nau-do-wa-e-gun-ing, so-called because a party of Iroquois on a foray through this region, were here surprised and exterminated, sometime in the latter part of the 17th century. *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.* XII, p. 378.—

This practice of allowing engaged men to be accompanied by their wives, is highly injurious to the interests of the traders,[23] although the time they are absent is short. But the women and children have to undergo all the hardships and fatigues, which the situation of the men incur. this can be said in their favour. "they suffer and bare all vicissitudes with stoic indifference, and as regards labour etc they are perfect amazons. they are generally as regards provisions put on allowances, they pass through the portages with their own baggage, and with their children frequently after having carried all their own, return to aid their husbands. But the difficulty is when in the interior, to find sufficient provisions for their support. And they have been the cause often by furnishing so many mouths to eat it, when procured, as to bring themselves and others on the brink of starvation."

---

[23] It was a very common practice. See Rosters of Alexander Henry's brigades in Cones, *Journal of Alex. Henry and David Thompson.*—J. S. F.

A little before day light word, was given to embark and we were soon under way; The American Fur Company Canoe left us, as it was light and well maned. the weather was pleasent, and not the least wind, to ruffle the mirrowlike appearance of the lake; and the water sparkling in the bright rays of the sun, and the distant headlands looming up from the water, adds to the beauty of the prospect. we continued on our route enjoying the perfect calm, and amusing ourselves by looking at the white sand composing the bottom of the lake, also at the fish gliding slowly along, hardly disturbed by the splashing of the oars; the water being so clear, that we could see to a considerable depth. To disturb the silence the men kept constantly singing their songs, and in order to have a little variety, the flutes and violin were put in use. And to me they sounded much sweeter than they ever had done before.

We continued on our course, and arrived at White fish Point a little before sun set, this is the proper entrance into the lake. this point runs out so far that it forms a small lake,[24] of that portion which we have travelled over. To our right can be seen the blue outlines of the opposite shore, and to the north and west, the sun appears, as if it was disappearing in the distant blue waters. The point is a barren looking place, destitute of trees, till some distance back, where it is covered by rather low pines. the soil consist[s] of sand and gravel. On this bleak and solitary place two log cabins are erected for the fishermen.[25] And the fish procured at this place are of a superior size and quality to those caught elsewhere. In the evening we fitted out our bark Canoe, to go in advance; in charge of one of the clerks, as far as La Point[26] in order to purchase canoes, which are to take us into the interior. We again started early, and the morning showed every appearance of a calm day; but shortly after our leaving, the weather began to show a different aspect; the clouds collected fast, and we soon experienced a heavey wind from the lake, which encreased and raised a heavy sea which obliged us to put on shore on a sand beach, not a great distance from our last nights encampment. the surf was so high, that we had to run our boats stern first on the sand; and then had to place three or four men at the bows, with long poles, to keep the boats steady, with the bows out towards the lake. While the other men had to unload all that was in them; they found great difficulty, as they had to go into the water, on each side, and frequently a wave would come, and wash up to their heads. With some difficulty we succeeded in getting all out, and our next care was to drag out the boats, fortunetly their was a small rivulet near, into which we got the boats in perfect safety. The sand beach extended about sixty feet back, from which a higher bank extended - covered with trees. And where we had our tents pitched, being sheltered from the wind. the baggage had all to be removed, as the beach on which we first landed, was now occasionally covered by the still rising surg. We are only just entering into our troubles and hardships, for a traders life is composed of such, but the only way, is not to look back but exert all to overcome them, and then to look back, with pleasure on the obstacles that have been surmounted. Some of the men who are with us, have been in the country to which we are going, and very fortunetly have the measures for nets, which that part of the country requires for they say the lakes abound with different varieties of fish. And not to let time hang heavey on their hands, we have got them at work making nets. One of the boats was difficient in sails, and we spread out on the sand our russia sheeting, and cut one out, and gave it to the women to keep them busey. The remainder of our party amused themselves in hearing the sweet notes, of the flutes and violin. Early, had our boats loaded, the weather fine, and the Lake perfectly calm; The day very agreeable in the afternoon, the wind became favourable and sufficiently strong, to allow the men to hoist the sails, and rest on their oars, The wind encreased and we went rapidly, each boat has two large sails. Not a cloud seen, the national Flag flying at the mast head of each boat, The musicians playing, added to the interest of the scene. before dark we were safely encamped in the Grand Mara.

---

[24] White Fish Bay.—J. S. F.

[25] William Johnston took out a license to fish here in 1831. *Exec. Docs. 22 Cong. 1 Sen.* No. 121.—J. S. F.

[26] The American Fur Company had a post here in charge of L. M. Warren. For Local History see Thwaites, *Story of Chequamegon Bay* in *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. XIII, pp. 397-425. *Minn. His. Colls.*, Vol. V. p. 405.—J. S. F.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/5

Grand Island L. S.
August 7th 1833

My Dear Sister;

The Grand Mara[27] is worth noticing, as well, for its beauty and romantic situation, as its conveniance as a safe harbour. It forms nearly a circle, and has a high bank on the eastern side bordering the lake; the western and north point of the outlet is low, composed of sand and gravel. the entrance is large, and has considerable depth of water; old travellers state that the entrance is enlarging yearly; and the western point being of sand and gravel and extending some dista[n]ce and forms that portion of the harbour; the water has at different intervals made various openings. It is not however injured by it, and it can always be depended on for shelter, as it is the only good place for boats, between White fish Point and the Grand Islands.

---

[27] A Grand Marais *cf* Schoolcraft, *Memoirs*, p. 353.—J. S. F.

At daylight we decamped it was calm, and pleesent, and we continued on our way till about 10 oclock; when we came to the commencement of the sand Banks[28] Here several individuals debarked and ascended to the top of the bank, while the men attached ropes to the boats, and leaving one man in the stern to direct the helm, they all started off in a brisk walk, draging the boats, after the manner of the eastern canals.[29] It would be useless for me to try and give you a description of the prospect enjoyed from the height. Whoever undergoes the labour and fatigue of ascending to the top, is amply repaid by the diversity of scenery brought before the eye. their is something grand and majestick in the whole exhibited to it. to the back are seen beautiful sand elevations, and vallies of the same. the bright particles of the sand glitering the sunbeams. for a considerable distance back, it is destitute of woods, the want of which, I think, adds to the naked grandeur of the sight. Some distance back a beautiful lake is situated, but we wanted time to go and visit it, for the boatmen are always anxious to pass these heights without delay, in case of wind, as their would not be a sufficiency of the beach to encamp on, and to secure the boats. In de[s]cending they all had to show their agility, the bank being oblique; they can for the future tell of their long leaps, without exaggeration. the sand is loose to a certain depth by the action of the sun, below that it is very compact. Some time after embarking, the wind commenced rising, and we could see the sand taken up in beautiful eddies by it. it brought to mind the descriptions given of the sandy desert of africa, which, while gazing on it, causes on the mind ideas of a dreary nature.

We continued on our course till past midday, when we arrived at the commencement of the Pictured Rocks. they well deserve the appellation. The weather has been for a few hours dark and cloudy, and we thought best to land, and wait for the expected storm, before we passed the rocks. Soon a severe shower came on and we were all without exception completely drenched. In this bay, stands the stone chapple or Arch; and for a de[s]cription of it, and the Pictured rocks, I will refer you to those who have given it before.

---

[28] Grand Sable.—J. S. F.

[29] This method of propulsion was commonly used with the keel boats on Western rivers before the steamboat enabled the trappers to stem the currents. The *cordele* or line was fastened to the top of the mast in order to swing clear of the brush on the bank. It was then passed through a ring which was fastened by a short line to the bow to help guide the boat. Chappell, pp. 59-63; Chittenden, 1.—J. S. F.

Several of our party, are (Pork eaters)[30] as they are styled, and the men, as the custom has been; took water in a large tin dish, and baptized them; so as to prepare them for passing the rocks; and all are under the necessity of giving something to the men, they went about it very quietly, and it would be useless to resist. One of their number showed signs of resistance, and he soon found himself, splashing about in the water. The cloud soon passed over, and the weather showed a bright aspect; and we pushed off, in order to reach the Grand Islands by dark. in leaving this little bay, we turn around a point of solid rocks of great height, perpendicular and smooth, as if formed, or so worked by art; Our boats passed very near this promentary, which is composed of different coloured sandstone; at the base the action of the water has worked out deep hollow places. the rushing of water into them, causes a dismal sound, as if some dreaded monster lay concealed in its dark caverns; on looking to the top of this grand range of rocks, it produced within me, a feeling of my own littleness, and at the same moment that of awe and surprise, at the profusion of grand and sublime objects which a wise Being, has given for man to contemplate, that it is he alone, who formed them. We passed them in safety, and arrived at the Grand Islands at dark, where we encamped. We had just time to make ourselves comfortable; when a heavey rainstorm commenced, accompanied with loud peals of thunder and fearful flashes of lightening, which continued for the greater part of the night. In the morning the sun shone brightly, but the wind was too high to proceed, and we set the men to making oars and nets. The Island from appearance is large, and the portion on which we are encamped forms a safe and commodious harbour; either for boats or vessals should they sail on the lake. The American fur Company have a trading house on it;[31] And on the main land is another owned by an individual who is outfitted by the same concern as with ourselves. We were under way early, and at the last point of the Island was a small village of Indians, I debarked for a few moments, to give them some tobacco, and to say as much as possible to prejudice them against the A. F. Company, and encourage them to trade with our people. We encamped for the night at a river called Laughing fish river. at dawn we started, and had not gone far when the wind arose, and we were under the necessity of putting into a river called Yellow River; it was very shallow at the mouth, and we were fearful that we would swamp our boats, as soon as the boats touched the bar the men were immediately up to their middles in the water, and by draging them, we succeeded in landing safely. We were obliged to remain here one day. And although the weather looked dark, we got underway by daylight, and we travelled briskly, till we made a beautiful harbour, surrounded by a high rocky hill. This morning the weather was still cloudy, and we arrived about midday at the Huron Islands, or near the entrance of L'Ance, at the bottom of which is a trading house belonging to the American Fur Company, and for two years they have had a strong opposition; Where the blackest and vilest of proceedings have taken place, and through their means the Indians are made to beare all. The traverse to the opposite point, is long and dangerous for loaded boats; we did not take the usual route—but made directly from the Islands to the point, a distance of between ten and twenty miles. The wind was fortunetly favourable, which did not force our old boats in the least, but when we had reached about half way, the wind wore round and made it quartering, and increased to a heavey blow, and the waves encreasing in height, as they had the full sweep of the lake from the offing, the weather also darken[e]d before we made the shore the waves frequently entered, but the oil cloths prevented much from coming in and it was only at the bows and stern; I had two large sails and we hoisted another, with the flag, and made directly for Tobacco river, which we entered some time before the others; all the boats took in a considerable quantity of water, in passing the bar; after we had all things in order, we then amused ourselves, after our past dangers, by making the boys dance.

---

[30] Or *mangeurs de lard*. The term was originally applied to those men who simply made the trip from Montreal to the outposts and return. The experienced *voyageurs* who spent their winters in the woods were termed *hivernans* or *hommes du nord*. The "pork-eater" was so-called because his delicate palate demanded pork and peas rather than corn and tallow. At this time it had come to be applied to those who were making their first trip in the sense of tenderfoot or greenhorn. Turner, *Fur Trade*.—J. S. F.

[31] Louis Nolin held a license as company trader on Grand Island 1833-34; Benjamin Morrin, Sept. 1, 1833-August 31, 1834. *Sen. Doc. 23 Cong. 1 Sen. No. 45; ibid, 2 Sen. No. 69; Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.* Vol. XI, p. 162.—J. S. F.

We could not leave this river till late in the day, and when we did, the dead swell was so heavey that the men found it diffecult to row; the waves came from the northern part of the lake, these were only the foreruners of a coming storm; those who travel the Lake frequently take notice, that a dead swell sets in, generally two or three days, from the quarter, that a heavey wind is to blow, which is true; and which is now causing us, to make for the shore, we entered a river called, Riviar au

Bate (Grease)[32] which has its outlet in a most beautiful Bay. Here we had to remain, and the men amused themselves by playing at Ball.[32½]

The following day, was cloudy, but calm, and we started the waves still came from the same quarter as yesterday. dead swells, and we doubled Point Kewaanon with some difficulty.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/6

La Point. L. S.
August 19th 1833.

My Dear Sister;

After having doubled Point Kewaanon we came to the Little Mara,[33] and it was with great trouble, we made the entrance, the shore being rocky and very bold, and the surf dashing against them, the entrance resembles a canal and extends so, for some distance, probably one fourth of a mile, the mouth of the harbour is defended by a ridge of rocks of some height, runing parallel with the entrance, and leaving the sides of the harbour, for the boats to come in, hardly of sufficient width; the harbour itself is nearly circular, and large enough to contain forty boats. a better cove cannot be found along the whole coast. Here we encamped and the wind gradually began to rise; the next day the wind was from the north west blowing violently. And we past the day in shooting pidgeons; over a hundred was brot in.

We had hopes last night of leaving this morning, but the wind had encreased to a great height, dark clouds were rolling over with great velocity, accompanied with rain; and at a distance to the N. W. the approaching black clouds looked frightful, I never saw a storm evince such a dismal appearance. We are now in the midst of it, but not so severe as we anticipated, the heaviest part of it passed north of us; but the wind has encreased and the waves are dashing with dreadful noise and fury, on the rocky shore. Once more we are underway, and we had gone bu a short distance, when the wind obliged us to put on shore, we however pushed on and encamped at a place called Lice Encampment.

---

[32] Riviere au Bêté Grise, or Gray Beast river flows into the Bay of that name on the north east coast of Keeweenaw peninsula.—J. S. F.

[32½] Baug-ah-ud-o-way is played with a bat and wooden ball. The bat is about four feet long, terminating at one end into a circular curve, which is netted with leather strings, and forms a cavity where the ball is caught, carried and thrown with force to treble the distance thrown by hand. Two posts are placed half a mile apart. The parties collect midway and the strife begins to get possession of the ball. The Indians always wear full feathers and ornaments, and stop at no obstacle to obtain possession of the ball, following it into deep water or smashing in a door or window of a house to rescue it. Many injuries or accidents take place during the game. Warren, *Minn. His. Colls.*, Vol. V, p. 202.

[33] Possibly Houghton's Cave. Cf. Schoolcraft's *Memoirs* p. 356.—J. S. F.

While travelling to day one of our boats sprung a leak, and we put into a small river, took all out from the boat, and had it hauled out; put a new piece of timber in the bottom, and we were soon on our way again; we passed the portage road,[34] and kept on till late at night; we landed on a sandy beach and tied the boats, the men went to rest, while we sat up to watch the weather. While on the way we stoped at a river, and some Indians came up to us, who had the Measels. We arrived at the Ontonaugan river, where their is a small village of Indians, stayed but a short time, to talk to them and gave out a few plugs of Tobacco. the A. F. Company have a house here for trade; The men are anxious, and we have a fine view of the Porcupine Mountains, so named I suppose, from their resemblance at a distance of that animal - We passed several rivers and bays, and we encamped near a river, (Black river) Passing Montreal river, it rained, and we stoped for a short time. Few, have any idea of the grand and beautiful scenery which in coasting is brought to view. It would be impossible to give a correct description of it - At this river is a trading house, from whence goods are carried across, or rather into the interior.[35] The rain ceased, and the wind was favourable, and we soon approached La Point. Weather now clear, and pleasent; and we had all our flags flying, and we advanced in line, allowing none of the boats to be in advance of the others. A large concourse of people were assembled on the shore, to witness our landing. immediately on debarking we were saluted from a large body of Indians with fire arms, they showed this mark of respect, for the flags; although some of their old traders tried to dissuade them from it, as hurtful to their feelings; to return them their civility, on landing I gave them tobacco for expending their ammunition.

We had the boats unloaded, and all the good[s] carefully covered, and when all our tents were pitched, they presented quite an encampment; We here found the clerk we had sent forward. The situation of the place is beautiful and pleasent, which has a southern aspect;[36] The American fur Company have an extensive establishment here for their trade. Also several other Houses belonging to different individuals. this has been a rendezvous, for other out post[s], as well also as for the Indians, who generally meet in numbers in the summer season. there is also a mission family residing with the principle clerk;[37] And I think no missionary should be guilty of remaining with an Indian trader, for they will most assuredly lose the good opinion of the Indians, for they naturally include the Minister, in the feelings of hatred which they have against the trader, for wrongs received. And their character is such, that they will not make them known; when so, very little good can be done. Although those traders may be professors; but that feeling will remain as long as that individual is in any way concerned with the trade.

---

[34] Crossing Keeweenaw Peninsula.—J. S. F.

[35] From either the Montreal river or the Ontonágon, the lake country of the interior could be reached, whence flow the streams tributary to the Wisconsin, Chippewa, and Menomonee rivers. Lac du Flambeau was the principal seat of the American Fur Company's trade in the interior. These routes were used by Indians and traders from earliest times. For description see Doty, in *Wiscon. Hist. Colls.* Vol. VII, pp. 202-203, map p. 204; Turner, 95, 96 and notes.—J. S. F.

[36] La Pointe was then located upon the site of the old French trading post, on the southwest corner of Madelaine Island. The Rev. Sherman Hall wrote of La Pointe in his diary Aug. 30, 1831, "As we approached it, it appeared like a small village. There are several houses, stores, barns and out-buildings about the establishment and forty or fifty acres under cultivation. *Diary of Rev. Sherman Hall*, in Neill *Hist. of Minn.* 3rd ed. pp. 427-8.

We purchased seven canoes; and I saw the chief of this place with several of his young men; to whom I delivered a message from one of our concern, who intends to send an outfit to this place; I done so with great ceremony, knowing that without, it, would have no effect, and presented him with fifty plugs of tobacco. Telling him he was coming to stay for years, and that he would furnish them with all their wants, and that they need not be fearful of the A. F. Company; for they would be unable to do any thing to them. The oppositions which had come in previous to us, had never remained more than one year; and the Company Clerks threaten them with want, if none should come in.[38] They however gave me a favourable answer, although I could perceive that I had not removed their fears.

I had five of the canoes loaded, as we intend to leave one of our boats; before going we broached a cask of wine, and gave the men each a taste, but they soon came back for more, and the reason they had received the taste, was; to induce them to purchase it, for which they gave four dollars a quart; soon the camp resounded with mirth and noise, and nothing could do but that they must have a dance, which was granted, but poor fellows they had to pay for it.

The following day found me on my way to Fond du Lac with the five canoes, three men in each; one of the clerks accompanied me; and the remaining boats were to follow the day after; I passed the greater part of the day in thought on the scenes that I had witnessed. the men roused me from it, they were trying the speed of each canoe, and in keeping company, they sang constantly; The scenery of the lake is grand and romantick; how pleasently could one pass through all and enjoy it, whose mind could appreciate all it[s] beauties; but for me I found no pleasure in regarding it; it was almost all a blank to me. We encamped on a beautiful sandy beach, from which, towards the distant blue water, we could see the land, like distant clouds. We started early, the weather pleasent, and very calm, Some time after dark we encamped at the outlet of St Louis river.

---

[37] Lyman W. Warren, son-in-law to Michael Cadotte, succeeded the latter in his business in 1823, and the following year established himself at La Pointe as agent of the American Fur Company for the Lac du Flambeau, Lac Court Oreille, and St. Croix departments. This arrangement continued until 1838. Through his efforts the first Protestant missionaries came to La Pointe,—Frederick Ayer of the Mackinaw mission in 1830, and in 1831 the Rev. Sherman Hall and wife as missionary and teacher respectively, and Mrs. John Campbell. Rev. William Boutwell came the next year 1832 to join Hall. *Wisc. Hist. Colls.* XIII, pp. 417-418; Neill, p. 425.—J. S. F.

[38] For an account of the methods employed by the American Fur Company to break down opposition concerns, see Chittenden 1, Chapter XXI, especially pp. 444-453.—J. S. F.

We were under way at an early hour; and the first portion of the river, expands into a beautiful large sheet of water, at the end of which, on rather a high point of land, can be seen the remains of an old fort, built formerly by the traders of the North West Company.[39]

We proceeded slowly, as we had only now to assend the river twenty miles, when we would reach the portage, and would probably have to wait one or two days for the boats to come up. on turning an abrupt point of the river a fine view of the Fond du lac ridge of hills was visible, at the foot of which, is a trading post. The report of guns told that we were not far from it, and we met a canoe of Indians, who told us that numbers of the interior Indians had arrived, and that they were waiting the arrival of all the traders. We approached in line, and on turning a point of low land covered with bushes, we came in full view of the Indian village, and the trading Houses; The national Flag was flying in my canoe which when the Indians perceived, they immediately fired a salute. And we landed a few yards below, the Houses, where I had the tents pitched, in line, and in the center of it I had the flag set up. We were visited by the traders to enquire for the news. And soon after the men of the village arrived, with their chiefs, and their was also ten Indians (Pillagers) from Leech Lake; their appearance struck me at first sight, for their was something manly about them; and they showed such an independency of character, which I had never seen before in the

---

[39] Old Fort St. Louis, built by Jean Baptiste Perrault while in the service of the Northwest Company in 1792. Cf. Perrault's *Narrative* in this volume. After the war of 1812 it passed into the hands of Astor's company and was for a long time the headquarters of the fur trade west of Lake Superior. At this time however Sandy Lake was the central station of the department which included Fond du Lac, Grand Portage, Rainy Lake, Vermilion Lake, Red Lake, Pembina, Red Cedar and Leech Lakes. The value of the furs from this region in 1832 was estimated at $25.000. Neill, pp. 403-404.—J. S. F.

Indians. which was very pleasing.[40] And the Indians of the Lake shore, show great respect; and acknowledge their superiority, as hunters and Warriors, and the person with whom we are concerned, intends to send an outfit to this post; it was my duty to treat the Indians with kindness. And I gave them sixty plugs of of tobacco, which I placed before the principle chief with some ceremony; and told them, I had a request to make in behalf of the expected trader, and wished them to use him well, and give some portion of their furs in exchange for his goods, and concluded with cutting remarks, on the American Fur Company, and its traders and clerks. They all gave me a favourable answer, for that time, being.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/7-

Fond du Lac
August 27th 1833

My Dear Sister;

The Indians I had spoken to appeared to be much pleased, at the idea of an opposition trader, coming on, as they then generally get their wants, the more easily satisfied; for all the oppositions, are carried on with such bitter feelings among the traders and clerks, that they let them have much more, than they would, when otherwise situated.[41] I kept back the Pillagers, to make inquir[i]es of them, and as to the probable reception, I would meet with, from their band, at the same time giving them liberally of tobacco. they said, they all would rejoice at seeing a new trader, but the Company they said had used threats, when milder means failed, to deter them from encouraging new comers. I then brought up to their minds, the injuries and wrongs they had always received from their hands; I saw that the language I used to the Lake Indians would not suit their manners. I altered my tone, and gave it direction, to the spot where I thought it would take effect. Well said I, is it possible that you who have the name of Pillagers, and whom I have often heard spoken of as a brave band, should be commanded by a few foolish traders; You are free, you are men, and it is only women that are ordered about, Why not do as you please, do not listen to their talk, for they are men of bad tongues; I only tried to imbitter their feelings against the opposition; And I saw that it took effect; for their eyes beamed with pleasure; although we had no idea that we could better their condition; but this language is a rule pursued by traders, to prejudice the Indians against each other. The chief spoke, Yes said he, all you say is true and we will all be glad to see you at our village, and we will encourage our young men to give you, what you are come for. (furs;) they all shook hands with me, and in a short time we could see them assembling in the lodges, to speak about what I had told them. to the young men I used such language as I knew would please them; and I soon found that I had won on their good feelings.

---

[40] See William Warren, History of the Ojibways in *Minnesota Historical Collections*. Vol. V, pp. 39, 256-267 for remarks to the same effect. The name was applied strictly, only to the band of Ojibways living at Leech Lake and Ottertail Lake. Schoolcraft in 1832 estimated that number at eight hundred men, women and children. The Indian name was Muk-im-dua-win-in-e-wug, or men who take by force. They were called the bravest of the Ojibways. It is said they stole goods from a sick trader which gave rise to their name. They afterwards made restitution to the British Commandant at Mackinac of beaver skins and received from him goods which were infected with smallpox.—J. S. F.

[41] It was the policy of the company to crush the opposition let it cost what it might. Mackenzie on the Missouri wrote to the clerks to pay the Indians any price however high and to use any amount of liquor necessary to secure the trade. Chittenden, Vol. I, pp. 344, 345, 353.—J. S. F.

I went and paid a visit, to the American Fur Company trader, by whom I was politely received; and where I was introduced to a missionary, who told me that he was going to pass the winter at Sandy Lake, with the principle trader;[42] I made several inquir[i]es as to the plan he was going to pursue among the Indians. He said he would, through the winter keep a school, for their children; and also attempt to get a knowledge of the language. When I first entered the room, he was writing, standing near a desk, which appeared to be used by the trader as an accomptant room or office; Soon we were offered to drink wine, and we all stood up to do so, and in casting my eyes towards the desk, I saw that it was covered with Invoices and accounts. My feelings towards him were immediately changed, and I felt suspicious of the missionary trader; for I thought the trader was only making a tool of him, and he could not, be doing justice to the cause which had induced him to come out to this country. After I came out, I met an old trader, who has been a resident here for a number of years (Catholic) I observed to him, what I thought of their *clerk.* Yes; said he, that is all I want, one word, can now prejudice the Indians against him.

The situation of the place is sufficiently good for a trader. it is completly land locked by high hills, and the eye cannot extend any distance, but only down the river, and that is only for a short distance;

---

[42] At the request of William A. Aitkin, company trader at Sandy Lake, Rev. Mr. Ayers went to that place in 1832, and established a school for the children of the *voyageurs* and Indians. Mr. E. F. Ely came there in September, 1833. It is probable that it was Ely whom Johnston met here. Neill, pp. 428, 432.—J. S. F.

opposite the trading houses and in the center of the river is a low flat Island, on which the Indians are encamped; and on each side of the river it appears to be marshy; from which a thick mist rises in the mornings. A few hundred yards back of the houses is a termination of one ridge of the hills, it is of some height. And we went to the top to see if we could not see our boats, they were not in sight. from it we have a fine view of the Lake, and of the serpentine course of the river, and of the surrounding blue hills; the land between this and the lake appears to be covered almost entirely by pines, and near to the hills the hard wood commences. the scenery is wild and romantic but I soon got tired of it. On our way to the tents we passed a large field of potatoes, peas, and oats, also other garden vegetables, all looked well and thriving; especially the oats, which were very high and full grained; also the pumpkins and squashes. The soil appears to be good and productive, and has a clay bottom.

The Indians of this place depend altogether on the precarious subsistance, they can procure by hunting and fishing, and they are to[o] indolent, to cultivate the ground, so that they might abundantly supply their most pressing wants; but they prefer spending the summer season in doing nothing, and frequently for months have to depend on the trader to keep them from starvation; Which is generally in the spring, and the distance being so great to go to the Lake shore, to procure fish, that sooner than go, they will live on the wild potatoe, till the time arrives, when the sturgeon comes up to the foot of the rapids; then it is a continual feasting.

A few of the most elderly men improve the time in making canoes, throughout the summer, and for which they find a ready market, on the arrival of the traders, for which they get to the value of fifteen or twenty skins in goods for each. I succeeded in purchasing four, but it was with some difficulty, as they are fearful of the consequences, I never saw such Priest and trader riden Indians before. And the only way to succeed was by telling them that they were soft-hearted and women; and by so doing touch the little remaining pride they had; only then they would assume an opinion of their own.

Five more Pillagers arrived, I never saw better looking men; independant, they talked, as if they were not bound to the traders; although they said, they considered themselves bound to give their furs to the American Fur Company, for supplying their wants; still they would do as they pleased, for the future; one was a most expert and successful hunter, and appeared to have great influence with the young men; and vas not uncommon they said, for him to give three french packs[43] n the course of the year, to his trader. I saw that the company clerks ere after him constantly; to get him to take his credits from them; Ie however paid me a visit, and I was not backward in the arguments ommonly used by the traders to prejudice, the Indians, against each ther, He left me, saying; "You make me wise"; I will see you again.

A coloured man,[44] who had acted in the capacity of clerk and voyageir o the A. F. Company, came to me to inquire if we did not wish to ngage a man. I told him we did, and I asked him several questions, e appeared to be very intelligent; and I was surprised to see one, of is colour have the knowledge he had; as I was told, he could read and rite. He was half Indian, and he spoke the language most beautifully; nd he appeared to be well instructed by observation; on the character nd feelings of the Indians; And in the art of telling Indian traders ies he was a perfect adept, having been brought up for several years nder the eye and instruction of the chief trader of this department. was told that he was very passionate; but it was only independancy f character for he thought no more of that trader he left, then of any ther in his brigade, for which he was dismissed, but the reality was, it vas from fear; because he had threatened the trader and his clerks, vith the weight of his fists.

The Indians of whom I mentioned before, came back and told me, hat the principle trader, had taken them into his room, and after he ad given him and his young one or two glasses of wine apiece; took hem into his store, and told them to take what they wanted. the Chief aw through it, and told him he would wait, but the trader insisted. e gave him a pair of shoes and stockings to encourage him; The Indian hanked him, and told him, that for himself he would wait. But he old three of his young men, to take their credits their, in whatever rticles they wanted; and he told the trader that if they did not pay him ll, he would pay the balance whatever it should be.

I felt some anxiety to procure this Indians custom so I put in use, all arguments, which I thought would touch him in a tender place. I held out to him articles which I knew he valued, but they were in the boats. "I told him to wait, for them"; "He said he would". And he took tea with me in the tent; and he left me to go and think over what I had told him. But I sent the negro as a rearguard, to him, to drive the conviction of what I said, still deeper.

---

[43] Packs in the French period weighed about ninety pounds. Turner, p. 80.— . S. F.

[44] Stephen Bonga was probably a grandson of negro slaves in the service of aptain Daniel Robertson, British Commandant at Mackinac 1782-87. *Minn. His. olls.* Vol. V, 488 n. A Pierre Bonga (Cones read his name Bonza) was in the ervice of Alexander Henry and David Thompson in the Red River brigades, 1800-816 Cones, *Journals of Henry and Thompson* Vol I. pp. 50, 194, 207, 231, 276. In 820, George Bonga, supposed to be the father of Stephen, was in the service of ov. Cass at Fond du Lac and had a family of children by an Indian wife, and ied in 1884. Schoolcraft remarks their decided African characteristics in his ournal. Schoolcraft, *Summary Narrative of an Expedition to the Sources of the iss. in* 1820 * * * *resumed and completed* 1832. p. 108.—J. S. F.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/8 -

Fond du Lac
August 28th 1833

My Dear Sister;

The Indians felt some anxiety to leave for the interior, as some of their party had left. urged by the company clerks, as they were fearful of us, and by so doing they thought, they would get those who were now partial to us to go. I told them to wait for me one day; that I would go and meet the boats; they all consented; and I gave some flour and pork to them.

It is past midday; and I got a canoe in readiness, with eight men, and the coloured man, whose name is Stephen) as steersman. We pushed off amidst the yells of the Indians, with our flag flying, and the men all joined in the song. the weather was cloudy and rained at intervals; and the wind appeared to blow very hard, we soon got to the mouth of the river, and we were once more on the bosom of the Lake, which was heaving at a tremendious rate; And its being near sun set, it had a very gloomy appearance. No appearance of the Boats, and we concluded they were at Rivier Brula, which is about twenty miles from this. I told the men to push out into the broad lake and not to keep near shore; as the surge was very high. Night overtook us before we had reached half way, and the wind was encreasing. I put great confidence in the Negro, as he had a thoroughly knowledge of the coast. the waves dashed into the canoe frequently. And when we came opposite to the mouth of the river, it only showed a ridge of white foam, which the darkness, magnified. and which caused such a roaring noise, that it was impossible to hear anything else. the men rested some time, while we were drifting towards the shore. and I told them to steer to one side of the river. which had a sandy beach; we were soon in the midst of the surge, and when the canoe would rise on a wave, it would take us with the velocity of a race Horse. A few of these waves soon brought us near the shore.

And the frequent yells of the men, awoke those on the shore, and as soon as the waves cast us on the beach they all caught hold of the canoe, and placed it safely on dry land. We reached this in time, as the wind encreased to a gale, accompanied with thunder and rain, but we soon found ourselves comfortable before the men's large fires. My business was soon settled, and we were ready for an early start;

The surf was still coming in with great violence, but affairs were pressing and we pushed off, but not without getting a severe ducking, and before dark we were safely landed again at our tents. the Indians were satisfied, and one who had already been fitted out by the A. F. Company, returned all their articles, and came to us; this fete cut their feelings a little, as they thought no one would have the boldness to do so. And they all agreed to await the arrival of the boats. The young men were delighted, I gave them small pieces of gauze ribbon, to fasten on their heads. And they sought my company constantly, to ask questions and to hear me make my remarks to them.

The Evening was pleasent and delightful and the Moon appeared as if it shuned to shed its mild rays, into our hill surrounded vally. the weather was calm; and every thing contributed to cast rather a mild and gloomy melancholy appearance around us, nothing disturbed the quietness, but the low mummerings issueing from the Indian Lodges.

When suddenly the Indian war song, like a spell broke through it, and it gradually filled the vally, and the surrounding hills prolonged the notes till they died away in the distance. The sounds came from clear, full, and manly voices. And it was such as to stir up, and animate Indians to warlike deeds, the songs appeared to be only in couplets, the first part was sung by one or two and it would gradually increase till the chorus rose to a full swelling sound, and again die away in the chorus. It attracted my attention, as it was intirely from that high feeling of superiority which the Pillagers; manifest over all the Indians of the Lake Shore; that their songs proceeded from; and it has something of the martial in it, and which appeared to rouse all the sluggish natures of those who were present; I could see from their glancing eyes, and quick step, that their feeling of manliness was roused. Even their yells was entirely different, from those to which I had been accustomed to hear.

When I crossed over to their village to enjoy their amusement, and as soon as I entered, they made place for me, and stoped; I told them to proceed as I had come purposely to hear them, they renewed their songs, and to please them, I would join in the *Sau sau quan*. In repeating them so frequently I soon learnt the few words, of which they were composed. After which I returned to our tents; while leaving the shore of their island; a low plaintive female voice once more broke the stillness of the night, and the Hills, with the mirror like appearance of the river as the moon cast its pale beams over its smooth gliding waters, aided in giving the notes rather a melincholy strain; The words were intended, for some one who composed our party, and we did not allow the notes to die away without complimenting the unknown vocalist.

One of the war songs and that sung by the female, I have retained; and which I have translated; but I also will give you the original words, as sung by them, The words are as follows.

War Song.

Nau me ug wau nin, kee chee daug,
Ing kau be see daug, mon e to; o -
Chorus Yah au a whee yah, ah, - Yah. repeated three times.

These words convey, this idea in English; "When I cause them to dance, the Braves"; He will listen to me, the Great Spirit"; In singing them the Indians dwell long on the last notes, especially on those of the chorus; they gradually rise to the highest pitch; and as gradually soften down again.

Frequently these war songs, are accompanied by female voices. the notes of which pierce through the bass of the men; which is an addition, and the clear shrill notes can be distinctly heard; and what makes it more striking is, that the notes they use, are most commonly nasal; which is not the case, when singing other songs; Although we will allow some few exceptions, to the last remark. The following are the words, sung by the female voice.

Song.

We sau co da we nin; - a
Chorus Yah au eyhe ce au wha yah.
Waus sah, ke douge e bau, - a
" Yah - - - -
Ka kate, ke sau ge in; a
" Yah - - - -
Um ba, o giene de dau. a

The translation of which is; Half breed, you come from far; Yes; I love you; Come let us kiss ! the chorus has no meaning, but it is more frequently repeated, than the words of the song. The letter ā at the close of each line, would indicate the sound use[d], and on which they dwell, when singing, a considerable length of time.

In giving the translation, it does not convey all the ideas to the mind, nether are they so forceable, as they are in the original. And they take notice of all those who are out of tune; for they pay some attention to the measures of their lines composing their songs. Let others say what they will to the contrary; for they will seldom dance to one who has not a knowledge of the regular pauses, and all have a good ear for it; I say this; from their aptness to catch hold of sounds, with correctness, and which I have frequently witnessed.

Those who have given to the public their views of Indian character, state, that their songs, whether of war, devotion or love, consist of few words or short phrases many times repeated[45] - But I have seen and learnt, to contradict such, for some of their songs, which they seldom sing in public is composed of sentances or lines; sufficient to make twenty verses.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/.9th

Fond du Lac
Platou
August 29th 1833.

My Dear Sister;

It was with pleasure we saw the sun rise, and the morning had every appearance of the day's being pleasent; and we felt joyful when word was brought to us that the boats could be seen ascending the river; and when they did double the point which hid them from our sight, and which brought them in full view of the houses, and tents, they all joined in a yell of joy, and all sang their customary boat song; they came up beautifully the flags flying, and the red blades of the oars, glittering in the rays of the sun.

The men all appeared to be in good health and excellant spirits, and they all felt rejoiced that our Lake journey was accomplished, without any accident; and they felt anxious to be on the portage, although they would have to suffer more hardships there, still they said, they would feel secure in their sleep, and not be disturbed in stormy nights to secure old boats, which with difficulty were kept from sinking.

After they had rested themselves a short time, we embarked for the Platou, or the commencement of the nine mile portage, which was still three miles distant. We found the current encrease as we advanced, and we found two rapids obstructing our progress in the boats, any higher up the river; And word was given for the men to jump into the water, and make fast the boats; and all our bark canoes were immediately put in use, two men in each, which they soon poled up to the portage; and it took them but a short time to get all our baggage in safety, at the landing place. The Boats were sent back to the A. F. Company establishment near which, was a marsh, of sufficient water, for the boats to be taken in, and where they would be safe for the winter, and to me they appeared, that they would not be of sufficient soundness, to undertake the coasting of Lake Superior, the coming spring.

---

[45] Note by Schoolcraft on the manuscript, "True in most instances; Indians of the Upper Mississippi excepted."—J. S. F.

We are now at the Platou, or the commencement of the Grand Portage;[46] The first name, is probably derived, I suppose from its resemblance to such; The point of land which forms it is not in size over an acre, and nearly on a level with the surface of the river; it is not much over three or four feet in height, for I was told that the water covered it all; in the spring of each year. In the rear of this encampment, is the commencement of a hill, which is nearly perpendicular, and in height it must be near one hundred and fifty feet, it is at this point composed of sand, gravel and clay; principally by the latter, which is of a dark red colour; the action of the mens feet, and the mist from the rapids, gives the clay a smooth and slippery appearance;

The river at this point is not much over thirty yards, the current of which is very strong, it has no perpendicular fall of any note, but the descent is gradual, But the zig zag course of the stream adds to its velocity, and the bold steep banks, which are in some places of great height composed of sand stone on one side, and of dark rocks on the other; dash the waves and current from one side to the other; and the tall trees overlooking the stream from their giddy height, cast a gloomy shade over all, and they appear as if bending over, ready to fall into the foaming cataract below. in the bed of the river dark rocks can be seen dividing the waters, the white foam dashing over; the water is of a blac[k]ish colour, which hinders our seeing the rocks that are only a few inches below its surface, and its being so, it shows the white spray more conspicuously.

I was informed that two young men (half breeds) undertook to descend the rapids, a feat which none before or since ever attempted. They embarked at the head of the portage, in rather a small canoe, and they succeeded in performing nearly the descent of the rapids and they had passed all dangers, and were in sight of our present encampment, and probably in exultation, of their performance, the canoe being half filled with water, made some unhappy movement, which upset it, and where one found a watery grave, the other was taken up some distance below this, quite exhausted. they say, although he barely escaped; himself; his sorrow was keen for he lost a friend.

---

[46] To be distinguished from Old Grand Portage from the coast of Superior to Fort Charlotte on Pigeon River.—J. S. F.

We spent some time in having our baggage put under oil cloths; which were held down, by heavey pieces of wood being placed all around, on the ends of each. the tents were all pitched in a square facing the goods which occupied the center. The canoes ten in number, were placed at the foot of the hill, being the first, to be taken up. Our party presented a confused scene, of men and women composed of Americans, English, French, half breeds, Indians Negros, and the women in as many divisions; not forgetting Dogs. The men of the opposition were passing and repassing with loads on their backs, with only a shirt on, and bare leged, running and splashing through the mud, like so many wild animals.

After our having got every thing in readiness, for to morrows work's; we sat down to our meal, in one of the largest tents, which was illuminated by two candles, our mess consisted of nine individuals, all seated in Indian fashion, on the ground; It was covered the inside of the tent) first, by Mats, then over those was a carpet, it was not however of the best texture; A confused language was spoken, and few, but ourselves could understand it, before the tent was a large fire, casting its rays around, and before which sat our Indians, like statutes of bronse, for they had let their blanket drop to the ground, and which exposed their naked bodies to full view, they sat silently watching every movement around them, till I told them to eat.

My tent was a rendezvous for the younger part of our company, who had the privilege of occupying the inside, while others, who wished to hear our conversation, which was with me, generally in Indian, lay in different directions before it. all the sport of our camp, had its source from this, and we after having enjoyed our pipes; some of the party proposed having the fiddle, soon as the first notes were heard our fire was surrounded, by the young, and although they had laboured hard all day, still they could not withstand the temptation of a dance, and the camp resounded with mirth. The Indians were pleased and came to me to ask several questions about it, and my willingness to gratify them, pleased them very much. I asked them, if the music, did not, unknown to themselves cause their feet to move; they said the notes were sweet, but that it did not have that effect.

We had still on hand a keg containing six gallons of wine, and it was broached, that it might add to the pleasure of the music. Which when the men saw, (they were two) who had passed the summer in the interior, made a demand to purchase some, which was granted, others made application also, and the last of the keg soon disappeared. It only gave a momentary impulse to their dancing, and shouting, and they soon all retired to rest; The Indians also had their share, and it loosened their organs of speech so much, that they conversed freely and sung their songs; I speak of those who when sober, are generally very sedate.

Soon after the encampment was still, only the foaming of the rapids was heard, and the dying embers of our fires, overshadowed as they were by the steep hill, which was covered by tall trees, cast a dismal shadow over us; and thick darkness appeared, between all our fires. What a scene the fore part of the evening presented, can man; White men; so degrade themselves; and who can expect, that Indians can derive any good from such; when such examples are presented to their eyes every year. For of such probably worse, are those who constantly traffic with them; not a trait of what is virtuous, or fair, is given them for example; and thus it has been, years have rolled on, from the first traders, who visited the Country, till now, the same vices and fraud are still used. (There is some few exceptions). Indians naturelly imbibe them, but they have taken long to do so, and hearing of it from their departed relations, and seeing it with their own eyes, from their infancy; they feel it, and know its bad effects, which it has on them, They say, but how are we to remedy the evil. And it is no cause of surprise to see them regard a stranger, let him be who he will, with feelings of suspicion and distrust.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/.10

Grand Portage
August 31th [sic] 1833.

My Dear Sister;

The Indians stated that there would be probably a scarcity of provisions in the interior, caused by the height of the water, which prevented the wild rice from coming to full maturity; and I decided in leaving the party to bring on the baggage, while I pushed on in a simple canoe so as to be in time to purchase the provisions necessary for our winter supply. It did not take long to make my preperations and all the men of the brigade were employed, to carry my baggage to the other extremity of the portage; they all stood ready, with their collars; almost entirely naked, bare leged, and with only moccasins on their feet; and ambitious, and full of spirits, taking up their loads with shouts, and starting off with them on a trot; they found it difficult in ascending the hill, but they were strong active men, nearly all had some Indian blood, and the opposition men passing at the same time caused them to exert themselves the more, as they had no desire to be left behind by them; the hill being of clay has become very slippery, and my canoe being four fathoms in length, and somewhat heavey, the two men who carried it, found it difficult to ascend, and I sent them help. Soon after two of the opposition men passed carrying a canoe, to ascend the hill, and they had reached half way, the canoe being almost perpendicular, when the one who was under the canoe, with his head between the bars and cross bars resting on his shoulders, to support the weight of it, sliped and the whole weight of it fell on him and the one at the bow, merely supporting the balance of it, was obliged to let go, Man and canoe came together to the foot of the hill; the man was taken up insenseable It is astonishing that more accidents, do not happen to them, the roads being so rugged, [and] ruddy, trees and sticks, making it dangerous, to any one, to pass over it with any speed.

Our brigade will be detained a few days, in order to give the several outfits, to the Clerks, who are to occupy detached post[s]; who when ready will immediately leave the main body, for their winter quarters; the outpost[s] west and north of this are those first given out, as the routs they have to perform are long and hazardous.

I found the ascent of the hill difficult, although I was without any thing; to carry; and from the summit, a narrow foot path beaten deep into the ground, now all water and mud, and not of sufficient breadth to keep off the branches on either side - shows the portage road; it passed over a level portion for some distance, and it then gradually ascends a very high hill, from which is a gradual descent; only from one place can the river above the portage be seen, from this hill, and then only marked out by the tall distant pines. A small clearing, after arriving at the river, shows the encampment, and from whence they embark. I found all my baggage in safety, the tent pitched; all looked gloomy, the water and the dark banks add to it. A considerable quantity of the opposition baggage was already here in charge of an old man. Their was about fifty men of both parties present, who had each brought a load, they were accustomed to the use of the portage collars. But I overtook some of the Pork Eaters; being their first year in the country, with only one bag on their backs, poor fellows; they would have given any thing, to be freed from their task, as they found it difficult to keep their loads on their backs, and almost at every step they could be heard uttering (Sacre). the others frequently take theirs in addition to their own, for a small compensation.

I never thought that men could undergo, and become so innured to hardships to see some of them with two to three pieces, some of our brigade (Black Man) carried six pieces, and see them rush and splash through the mud and water like so many wild cattle, is astonishing; it requires years for them to be perfectly experienced in the use of the collar, and they say that it is not more severe than any other labour.[47]

A man brought word, that my presence was required at the main baggage; for soon after my departure a difficulty arose between my partner, and some of the clerks I started back in company with the men of both parties, and we performed the nine miles, almost entirely on a run; Which made it Eighteen miles that we performed. On my way back I met, a party, that were on there way for Leech Lake, Men women and children carrying loads through the mud and water. At one of their resting places was a young woman, in the lowest stages of consumption She had to be carried in the arms of her husband from one resting place to another; what sorrow and misery accompanies man in all his ways; and she longed for the period when her sufferings should end, sooner than be a burden on her affectionate husband; she said that she would be pleased if her days were ended. In this way others have gone in these western woods, and only the solitary cross, shows the grave of the departed.

I was surprised to think that the Company traders, had occupied the country for such a length of time, and that they had not in the least, improved the portage road, when it could be done with little labour, and so prevent accidents to the men, which have eventually cost numbers of them their lives. And in the meantime facilitate the tra[n]sportation of their goods; But it is like other parts of the business, that if they can barely escape with their lives, in obtaining it, they feel satisfied; and leave those who follow them to pursue the same course; they tell me that all the portages are in the same condition, with the exception that [the] North West Company, made some improvements prior to the time of the present American Fur Company.

---

[47] For other descriptions of passages over this portage cf Neill, pp. 404-405; Schoolcraft's, *Discovery of the Sources of the Mississippi.* The Portage Collar is described by Rev. Sherman Hall in his Journal under Sept. 11, 1832 as consisting of "a strap of leather about three inches wide in the middle, to which smaller straps are attached of sufficient length to tie around the object to be carried. These straps are tied round each end of the piece, which is then swung upon the back, the lower part resting about on the loins, and the collar is brought over the top of the head. The person when he takes his load, inclines a little forward, so that it rests considerably on the back, and draws but gently on the collar suspended across the head. After the first piece is thus swung on the back, the second is taken up and laid on top of it, reaching, if it is large nearly to the top of the head." Neill, p 430.—J. S. F.

On my arrival at our encampment, it presented a scene of confusion. The goods unbaled, and strewed in various directions, the greater portion of the small and fancy articles, were in several tents, which gave opportunity for theft; every person in the camp, handling them; The one in charge not having resolution, to see and exert himself to have all conducted properly.

I found out that our opposition trader, was the cause of the difficulty, but done in such [a] way, which render him in no way accountable for it; one of the clerks was immediately discharged; and the others threaten[ed] with the like treatment order soon succeeded, and some regularity in the management of the goods, but not without missing several pieces of goods.

The day following, the rising sun found me on my way once more across the portage, and I found that my men had prepared the baggage and canoe and only waited my arrival; the canoe has to carry twenty five pieces of goods, besides my own and the men['s] baggage; which loaded it down very much; besides we were four in number, yet to embark; also a dog.—At the place for our embarkation, the rapids ran strong, and the waves foamed over the rocks, which were in its bed. The two men who were to manage it, left; and we walked to the end, of the conti[n]uation of the portage, which was about one mile in length (called Woman's Portage) I stoped to look at the men for they had taken to the water, which was up to their waists, in order to pass the canoe in safety over rapids, caused by drift wood, obstructing the route of them. They had to use poles altogether to stem the current, as it was useless to attempt using paddles. And a more tedious labourous work, I never before beheld; We were fortunate in finding the water so high, for we expect we can accomplish our journey to Savan Portage without having to perform half loads over some of the rapids. By the latter end of next month, they say that the water will be so low in the river, that the men will have to keep in the water constantly, and in several places they will have to make half loads; The distance made in the course of the day, in this state of the river, is but short, and what requires ten or twelve day[s] in ascending takes only two to descend it. No correct idea can be formed of the hardship and risk, which traders have to undergo; all are surmounted, and deprivations of all kinds are considered as trifling; compared to the prospects held out to them, in the idea of gain.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/11

Sandy Lake
September 11th 1833.

My Dear Sister;

After leaving the Grand Portage nothing transpired, till the time we had reached the Knife Portage;[48] and the landing place being steep and of some height, it was with difficulty we succeeded in getting our canoe to the top; and it was there, that to encourage the men, that I first used the Portage Collar; at first I found it difficult to carry even one bag, but by a little preserveance, I soon got so, that I could place two pieces on [my] back without help.

The river has a succession of perpendicular fall's, at that place, but none are of any height; and the water being divided by rocky islands, into nemerous small channels, the banks on each side, appearing like stately walls, of black rocks, with here and there a tree, and the white foam splashing on each side, gives it a beautiful and romantic appearance.

Nothing new attracts the eye, the river presents the same unvaried scene, the banks covered by dark forests, and only few spots can be seen, from which former travellers have cut away the brush wood; and when night approached, we encamped on such, and partook of our corn soup; thus it was day after day; till we reached Savan river;[49] it all gave us a new impulse, to think that we had only one Portage to make, before we should see the Mississippi. The point of land formed by the junction of the Savan and St. Louis rivers, is clear of brush wood, for some distance which induced us to encamp; the banks of which are ten to fifteen feet in height, which I was told were frequently overflowed in the spring. the country is as thickly covered with forests, and of the same kind, only more of the Pine as it is at the Sault.

---

[48] Or *Portage au Couteaux*, so called from the presence of tilted strata of hornblende that cut the men's feet.—J. S. F.

[49] For the topography of this region and the location of portages see Nicollet's Map of 1842 in his *Report to the U. S. Senate*. See also *Gelog. and Nat. Hist. Survey of Minn.* Vol. VI Plates 57, and 66.—J. S. F.

While encamped a canoe containing two Indians overtook us, on their way back from Fond du Lac One looked disappointed and thoughtful, and I saw that he had no articles that were new, while his comrade was showing the new goods, which he had received from his trader. after I had presented them with tobacco, They told me that they were from Leech Lake, that the A. F. C. trader had told them last spring to come out and meet him at Fond du lac, where he would give them their credits. through some cause he disappointed this young man, who was a good hunter; as also his father; I had already heard of the latter, as being a good hunter, and being elderly; and his son having a countenance which was pleasing; I thought I would risk some articles by giving him credit, and sending some to his father, who had requested them from the other trader. I knew the young man's feelings, he was ashamed to appear at their village, without some new article of clothing; it was almost equal to death to him and as he sat dejected before our fire, I told him, my friend; I see that you have nothing new, what will they think when they will see you at your village, your father will also be disappointed. Now said I; I will furnish you with some necessary clothing, also some for your father, and present him with this tobacco; tell him I am going into your country, and I hope you will both punctually pay me. do well towards me and you will shame the trader; If not I will mention it to your tribe and they will *laugh* at you. I knew then that he would never forget it. After he received the things I promised him; I could see his eyes beaming with pleasure. And soon after he joined his friend who was singing some of their favourite songs. When they were departing, he shook me by the hand, and said, my friend when you get to our village, I will be absent in hunting. but my wife will give you two sacks of rice, which I will give you as a present. He left us, but his countenance was altered and I had not the least doubt on my mind, but that he would faithfully pay me. Although I was a stranger to them, and upwards of three hundred miles from their village. I knew that Indians were not devoid of gratitude and the situation of the young man, and the circumstance of my granting him the goods, I knew, would make such an impression on his mind, that time will hardly ever Eradicate.

We now commenced ascending the Savan river, or Creek. It is not over twenty or thirty feet in breadth, and its course is very serpentine, so much so that in some places it was with difficulty, that we could turn our canoe. at a place we came, to, which they call the end of the hard wood; the country in appearance altered very much; and they say it is half way to the portage. And the course of the stream was through praries or meadows, with high points of land covered with tammarack trees, runing to and forming the banks of the stream, they were at long distances forming deep bays of meadow, with little water on them, and very few of the points can afford encampments

We followed the river almost to its source, for where we debarked, the breadth was hardly sufficient to admit the canoe; The first half pose[50] of this portage is middling, from thence two poses water was sufficient to allow us to make half loads with the Canoe, which was done by dragging through water and mud; the whole distance is a complete bog, covered with moss and grass, and which sinks knee deep, when trodden on. And when this layer is broken through, bottom can hardly be found. Very little labour is required to make this portion passable for canoes, nothing however has been done to it since the North West Company[s] time, their traders had a platform made, the extent of the bog, the remnants of which still can be seen; single logs have lately been laid at the extremity, and which is very dangerous to pass, especially with loads. In making the attempt to pass them with a bale of goods on my back, I made a misstep, and I found myself safely lodged up to my waist in mud. The men frequently wet the goods at this place, from the above cause.

The remaining Eight poses were dry compared to those first passed; the land gradually rises for about four poses; and then descends; It marks the height of land from each side of which, the waters run to Lake Superior and the Mississippi; the face of the country has changed it is covered with only pines, interspersed with praries, and in some places thickly wooded with dawrf birch and populars; and the prospect afforded is now more pleasent and extensive.

We met three Indians (Pillagers) whom I caused to turn back after furnishing them with a few necessary articles; and the route they pursue with their small canoes, across the country, they say, will in three days bring them to Leech Lake.

In descending the stream that empties into Sandy Lake, we run on a snag, which tore off two or three feet of the bark, from the bottom of our Canoe. We rejoiced when we entered the lake, knowing that we had passed all hardships as regards portages. A short distance on a point was a fisherman's lodge, in the employ of the A. F. Co. He was bent down with age, and had hardly any clothing, and his long silver beard hung down to his breast We asked him if he would not sell us some fish, as he had numbers hanging up, No; No, He said I cannot sell to the opposition I have received orders to that effect. We left him and proceeded a little farther, to some Indian lodges where we purchased Corn, potatoes and fish. the soil appears good, and the Corn grows to the height of four or five feet, and full grained. the potatoes were also large, and mealy - If the Indians would be more industrious, they could always have plenty, but to the contrary, in this portion of country, in the winters, they are generally in a starving condition, prefering to procure a precarious subsistance by hunting, when the soil would spontaneously yeild all their wants.

---

[50] A French term applied to the placing or depositing of a load on the portage. A carrier having ten pieces in his charge would ordinarily make five trips to a point usually one third or one half of a mile in advance, depositing his loads there, and then resume the process. The term *pose* was later applied to the distance traversed between the points of deposit, and the length of a portage was estimated as so many *poses*. Passing over into English "pose" became by a process of folk-etymology, "pause" referring to the rest taken by the carrier at this point.—J. S. F.

The Indians mentioned to me that in one of the bays, the beach has the same appearance as that of Lake Superior, and where they have found several beautiful specimens of the cornelian

We arrived at the trading house of one of our clerks; it is pleasently situated on a point of land extending some distance into the Lake. And the woods having been cleared, when it was occupied by the North West Company, gives it the appearance of a White settlement; And it commands a view of the Savan river, and the one which empties into the Mississippi; which is necessary for a trading post, in order to watch the movements of the opposition and Indians.

Two of our canoes arrived in charge of one of the clerks, destined for Red Lake, which is more to the North and West of Leech Lake.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/12

Mississippi River
September 17th 1833.

My Dear Sister;

Sandy Lake is considered as the central trading post, of the Fond du Lac department, from which clerks seperate for Upper and lower Missisippi; and occupied by the principle trader. It is only for the above cause that it is occupied, and the clerks having always to rendezvous at this place before proceeding to the Lake. As for the Indian population, which was numerous, they say; formerly; it has lately dwindled away to only a few lodges;[51] which was caused by the encrease of the red Deer, at places south of this. In point of trade the proceeds of this post, are the least in the whole department.

The Lake may be about thirty miles in circumferance, parts of which can only be seen, the view being intercepted by many small islands; which destroys the magnitude it would otherwise have; Yet it has a romantic appearance, and the islands add to it, being here and there; some of which have a naked appearance others with a few bare pines, extending their withered branches to the winds. The beach around the lake is sandy and low in several places, from which circumstance it has derived its present name.

On the banks of the Sandy Lake river, which empties into the Mississippi, our attention was drawn to a number of Coffins placed on scaffolds, five or six feet from the ground; this practice has been handed down from father to son from time immemorial. One in perticular attracted our attention, being seperate from the others, on a high sandy hill all painted in red, it contained the remains of a warrior, and of a distinguished chief. The cause of so doing, is thus given by some of the Indians present. It is done they say, by some, who have a wish to evince proofs of their affection for the departed, that while thus exposed it occasions an attraction which at all times brings to their memory the non exista[nce][a] of their departed relations; and which excites them to new grief.

The American Fur Company establishment, is situated on a high point of land formed by the junction of the Sandy Lake river with the Mississippi. We encamped a short distance above it, on the banks of the majestic Mississippi, whose flowing waters were gliding here silently, towards the ocean. The current is so strong that we can make but slow progress, with our paddles, and the shores being so steep, prevents the use of the pole. While here several Indians came to visit, from the company house (Pillagers). And in preparing our guns for the ducks on the river, which are very numerious, some distance above we fired a few shots, which the A. F. Co. clerks, took in the light of a defiance, and which they returned by about one hundred shot, I told the Indians that we were not afraid of them, and we returned the compliments, in the form of a salute. I knew the manner and language would please these Indians and it was done for effect; But to Indians of the Lake shore, it would not have the least effect.

---

[51] Schoolcraft in his Report of 1832 stated the Indian population here as consisting of 70 men, 83 women, and 127 children. Of mixed blood there were 35, making in all 315 souls. Schoolcraft, *History and Condition of the Indian Tribes*, Vol. III, p. 602.—J. S. F.

[a] Paper torn.

We embarked early, and commenced ascending the river, In company with three other canoes; the water high, and we make but slow progress; Each side of the river is covered with heavey forest; the soil looks to be of good quality; being clay bottom, which is covered to the thickness of two or three feet with a light dark loam. We passed several rivers of small note emptying into the Mississippi. Passing a river (Trout river) we saw an Indian; calld by the others (Thick wood Indians).[52] His features were different from those Indians I had seen; His head was very large, hair very coarse, stout and clumsey, stupid, resembling the Mountaineer's of the North shore of Lake Superior, many of whom eat each other, and this one's physiognomy indicated If he had not already eaten human flesh, he would be willing to do so when necessary.

The river thus far, is thickly shaded by the forest, and the only variety is now and then to see a dry tree, extending its bare branches through the green leaves; and the sudden flaping of a flock of ducks on the smooth surface of it, is the only thing that disturbs the solitude.

We came to the last and only obstruction, to the navigation from the source of this river, to the falls of St Anthony a distance of probably ten or twelve hundred miles, in the above distance numerious large navigable rivers empty into it, thickly covered with an exhaustless supply of the best timber, and the rivers affording every facility of rafting it down; the soil of excellent quality, climate mild temperate and salubrious, and the rivers originating from numberless large and small lakes, which abound with large quantities of fish, of various kinds; bids fair at some not distant period, to be capable of maintaining a numerious population.

The portage is about two hundred yards; high and dry, compared to those we passed; the river narrows at this place, and the falls are about thirty feet in height, or the descent, for the water falls obliquely the falls are formed by a ridge of dark hard rocks which looks older than the hills; this is the first we have seen since leaving Savan Portage. but North of this the country they say is mountainous and rocky. In another place we debarked, to allow the men to ascend the rapids, and at the extremity near the road were two or three stones, called by the Indians *Shig gau ba was sin,*[53] the shapes of them were rather singular. and we found several pieces of tobacco on them, which some one had given, in order to obtain, as all Indians think, a favourable omen for the prosperous accomplishment of their journeys.

---

[52] A very considerable body of the Northern Ojibways are denominated by their fellow tribesmen Sug-wau-dug-ah-win-in-e-wug (men of the thick fur woods) derived from the interminable forests of balsam, spruce, pine and tamarack trees which cover their hunting grounds. Their early French discoverers named them "Bois Forts" or Hardwoods 1. Warren, p. 85.—J. S. F.

We encamped about three miles above the falls, on a solitary and beautiful spot, formed by a bend of the river, and this point was covered with oaks and tall stately pines; and our view was not so confined, as the river expanded into rather a large sheet of water, three Indian lodges were here, and they furnished us with some fine fat ducks, it was quite a treat, as we have had but little since leaving Sandy Lake, in the form of meat. The Indians mentioned to me, what they thought curious; that this should be the only place throughout the whole extent of the Upper Mississippi, where Trout was procured, resembling in every respect those caught, in Lake Superior.

One days journey from the last mentioned place, we entered an extensive prarie or meddow, through which the river runs its serpentine course. and about ten miles from this in a direct course, we could see the Bois fore[54] but the river, being so indirect makes it about twenty. The breadth of the meddow varies from one to six or seven miles; the margin of the river is thickly covered, by tall strong rushes, impassable even for small canoes; back of this the hay grows to a great height; only now covered with water, but in the early part of the season, the principle of these meddows are dry. We were fortunate in finding the water so high, for we passed directly across the points of land, and so shortened our distance considerable.

We encamped on a point, called Oak Point)[55] where we found a few lodges of Indians, who had a considerable quantity of corn under cultivation a few potatoes and squashes; we paid them a visit in their lodges, and presented them with a plug of tobacco apeice, They to show their kindness, brought us some corn in the ear and potatoes; for which we felt very thankful. They felt pleased at our manner in which we treated them. They said we were not like the men of the opposition, who generally, rushed into the lodges rudely and beged for something to eat

We started early, feeling anxious to reach Leech Lake, which was still two days journey distant; we pass one of the sources of the river which passed through Red Cedar Lake,[56] and Winnipec, The two canoes that kept company with us ascended it to go to Red Lake; and we followed the western branch; we came to a place, which was clear of woods, but to no great extent, where were two Indian Lodges; they had only small patches of ground cultivated; back of them the ground showed that a large extent of it, had been once under cultivation, the furrows and hillocks were still visible and for acres it was still clear of brush wood, and only here and there an oak tree could be seen; The Indians claimed relationship with me, from some remarks that I made, and that since I had the same totem I should partake of what they had; They gave me a bag of Rice.

---

[53] Note at foot of manuscript page, "granate".—J. S. F.

[54] For *Bois Fort.* Warren used it to indicate hardwood forests, as above. Alexander Henry used it of thick or heavy forest. Cones, *Journal of Alex. Henry and of David Thompson*, Vol. 1, 83 n.—J. S. F.

[55] Or Point aux Chene.—J. S. F.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/13

Leech Lake
20th September 1833.

My Dear Sister;

The Indians I mentioned in my last informed me, that this was a site of an extensive Sioux village formerly, from whence they were driven by a party of warriors (Pillagers) who came from Fond du Lac and Sandy Lake, and in succeeding engagements were finally expelled from the woodland parts of the country, and the evacuated villages, were immediately occupied by the invaders. The time that has elapsed since then, leaves but few vestages of those places, although they speak of several in the immediate vicinity of this; A short distance below this, was an embankment of some length, running parellel with the river, and the excavation at the base, being of such depth, shows that this wall must have been of some height There are several of these embankments, runing in various directions; and which takes up, or encloses a large surface of ground; and their is no doubt, that they were thrown up round the village for defence. Fifty or hundred yards back from the river, and occupying the center of these embankments, is a very large mound, now only a few feet above the common level, and the ditch surrounding it, is still plainly visible; on it we found numerous human bones; On the embankments, and mound, large oaks are now standing, overshadowing the whole, and giving it the appearance as if no village had ever existed.

---

[56] Or Cass Lake.—J. S. F.

The Indian Women were buseyly employed in drying and preparing the wild rice, which grows in marshes, and it comes to better maturity where their is not over one foot of water, and in which it attains the height of three or four feet; but where there is more water and on the marjin of rivers, it is generally of a poor quality. Two women embark in one of their bark canoes, which are not over fifteen feet in length, in this they make their way through the rice; It would be like taking a canoe through some of the eastern oat fields. And with a stick made for the purpose nearly of the same length as the canoe, with which they draw over the gunwales of the canoe, the heads of the rice; while the other beats it out into it; frequently they are thus both engaged, as they sit facing each other; and when they have sufficiently loaded the canoe return to unload, and although the process is slow they through preserverance succeed in procuring their winter supply, and have a surplus for disposal. In drying it they erect a scaffold three or four feet from the ground the length varies from ten to twenty feet in length, and from two to three feet in breadth; on which are laid sticks crossways, but so near to each other, as not to allow the heads of the rice to fall through, under it they keep two or three small fires, until it is sufficiently dry, to be placed in a elk or moose skin, which is put into a hole dug in the ground, large enough to contain about half a bushel; the man or woman then put on mockesins and tread it out in the skin, which is easyly done, being dried to crispness. They make two kinds of it, that which is above mentioned is eaten as it is, with the addition of sugar, the other requires boiling. The inner coat of the rice by the above process, is pulverized into powder, which when the outer coat has been removed, is rendered very palatable.

We proceeded and encamped on the shore of a Lake called (Muddy Lake) the length is probably eight or ten miles; from our encampment we could see the river, nearly the whole distance, winding its way through it; in appearance it is not twenty yards in breadth, its course is marked out by tall rushes, on each side; and the remaining portion of the Lake is covered with wild rice, and where there is not over a foot or two of water, giving it the appearance of a luxuriant field, covered with new [?] grain

In ascending from the falls, we had seen vast numbers of ducks of various kinds, and we thought, that their numbers could not be surpassed elsewhere But here we were astonished, at the clouds, which kept flying about the lake; and we found no difficulty in shooting sufficient for our supper, for they were tame compared to others; or it was through reluctance to leave their good feeding; one kind afforded us sport, for they had improved so much on the good feeding, that the wings which had brought them there, were extended in vain; and all we had to do, was to make good use of our paddles, and break their necks. The Indian who kept company with us, asked for some ammunition and he said he would remain a day to kill a few, I gave him a pint of powder and shot in proportion.

The sun was descending, and it was just visible above the tree tops, and it cast its golden beams on the lake, giving a golden appearance to the water of the river, which is naturally of a brown muddy colour, nothing disturbed the solitude of this lonely place; but the various quackings of the web-footed fowls. The reports of guns at Leech Lake, caused feelings of pleasure, to think, that our journey would soon end in canoes, and that we were approaching a country, where we would see a few persons to converse with; for I have got sick of Canadians; for their ideas and thoughts seem to perform diurnal revolutions only in their heads, beyond present events; they seldom ever trouble themselves; I feel thankful that I have Waubojeeg[57] to converse with, with whom I busey myself in running out my thoughts in the labyrinth of Indian contemplation.

We left early in the morning and we found the water of such depth, as allowed us to cut off, and shorten our route through the Lake, but this portion of the river to Leech Lake is one continual Zig zag, and we made but little progress the current also being strong; to go directly to the Lake, by a straight course, would shorten the distance by one-fourth; and what took us nearly a day to perform, could be done in a few hours. The river is marshey on each side, covered with a heavey growth of Hay and tall rushes; two ridges of tall pines pointed out the entrance into the Lake.

Before turning a bend of the river, to enter into the lake we met some canoes of Indians, who told us, that it blew very hard, and that it would be impossible to cross. But said they, this, Oge man Saugiegun,[58] is always calm when some noted character arrives; "We say this, because our head chiefs when they wish to cross it, find it always smooth." We told them that we would proceed, and their was not the least doubt but that it would be calm as soon as we should enter into its waters.

---

[57] Of the same name as Johnston's maternal grandfather (d. 1793). This young man Warren says, was present at the Treaty of Fond du Lac, 1826 where he was awarded a medal "solely for the strikingly mild and pleasant expression of his face." In 1852 he was a petty sub-chief on the Upper Mississippi. Warren, pp. 351, 352, 393, 394.—J. S. F.

[58] Indian name for Leech Lake, Warren, p. 184.—J. S. F.

On entering it, we had a view of one portion that extended twenty or twenty five miles, and the most prominent points. looked, as if they were composed, of few trees; which emerged from the water; on each side of these deep bays run in, which showed to the eye only distant blue waters. The wind had abated so much, as to allow us to make a traverse of three or four miles, and where we encamped for the night. Five or six miles from the mouth of the river, and South of us, a trading house could be seen owned by the American Fur Company, it is situated on a high point of land, covered with a heavey growth of sugar maple and Red and white oaks. And these ridges of hard wood extend into the interior, and the soil composing them is much better in quality, then those of Pine; and the country appears as if laid out, regularly with these hard wood and pine ridges.

Decamped early and proceeded towards the head of the lake, in coasting along, we find the shore lined with the same kind of Sand, and large round rocks as we see throughout Lake Superior. This lake presents in its formation a combination of irregularities; Here and there we see bold points of land runing into the lake for miles in length, and in appearance very narrow, others from opposite directions, almost meeting them; gives a false view to the narrow channels thus formed; and the eye in expectation of finding a termination at these points, of the lake, meet[s] with disappointment; and suddenly show beyond them, vast bodies of water, as far as the eye can reach; and the distant tall pines, look like a dark cloud verging the horizon.[59]

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/14

Leech Lake
September 24th 1833

My Dear Sister;

We encamped on Otter Tail Point; being prevented from crossing to the opposite point which is distant about four miles; where we have a trading house; in charge of a Canadian who passed the Summer. The Indian village is composed of ten Large lodges, at this point; and on the opposite point, the lodges appeared more numerous, on account of its being the encamping ground of the principle Chief.

---

[59] For description of the Lake, see Nicollet, *Report XX* in *Sen. Docs. 26 Cong. 2 Sen.* No. 237, Warren, pp. 185-187, Neill, pp. 436-437. See also Plate 58 in *Minn. Gelog. and Nat. Hist. Survey VI.*—J. S. F.

This point is elevated ten or fifteen feet above the lake, covered almost entirely by Maple trees, about ten acres are cleared; and which is under cultivation; the Corn stalks are still standing, which appears to cover all the improved land, very few of vegetables of any kind are raised. The soil is of a good quality for the corn stalks are five to six feet in height.

On visiting the lodges I found only women, as occupants, busey in putting up their corn for the winter; Almost every lodge had a surplus of ten sacks of it, for sale. The men were all absent, in making their fall hunts; and seldom any of the men remain, without it is necessity that compells them.

The wind was high, which prevented our crossing, with our loaded canoe; and two young men (Indians) from the Mississippi passing I prevailed on them to take me over alone, in their small canoe which was sufficiently large to contain four persons. It was blowing hard, and I was surprised to see the waves so high, they had fifteen or twenty miles to form themselves in. And our little canoe was like a duck on it; we got safely to shore, but not without our having taken in water several times. The young men were expert; and it was only a few days since, that a canoe in crossing here upset and drowned two young men.

The Canadian in charge was delighted to see me, and his first question was, if I had any Flour and pork etc When satisfied about them, he showed me the furs he had procured through the summer, and told over all his troubles; His next care was to go and show me the lodges, in number twenty; and to introduce me to the inhabitants, one of whom was the Big Cloud, an old man, but he was still straight and very active, and considered the bravest warrior in the band, when young, Even now, I am told, no one dares to face, or contradict what he says; He is a little over six feet in height His hair still very black, which he wares cut short back of his head; one of his eyes from habit is partially closed, the features of his face are exact and well proportioned, energy for his mode of life strongly marked; with a great deal of Indian subtility at the bottom. He received me in a friendly manner, when he gave me his hand, after having looked at me some time, he said I give it you as a token of friendship and you will always find me so; I thanked him, and I told him, how much I should have to depend on him, and wish him to give me his influence etc; also a little to touch his good feelings; I saw that I had taken him on the right side; and I knew that time, could not efface it; and that others could not undo the favourable impression I had made on him, having had the first opportunity to do so. We left him to brood over his manly feelings.

I returned with the man to his lodge and as I did not bring over any thing to eat, they gave me some corn soup, seasoned with fish; the only provisions they had. Without salt or any thing else. But I had now got so accustomed to voyagers fare that I found it very good.

I crossed in company with the man to Otter Tail point; Where he satisfied himself with eating Pork and Flour. We visited the lodges, and purchased fifteen sacks of corn and rice, they were rather backward in selling it; for they thought if they would wait for competition they would get higher prices, for we were alone as yet in purchasing.

Standing some distance from the lodges, a very old woman, came up to me; Who said, now is my dream fulfilled which I dreamt last summer; You are the very one whom I saw, Your dress, all, answers to it; Look my son; she said, crossing the lake one day this fell into my canoe; "Presenting me with a small brass cross) such as Catholic's have, but it looked very old; she had also a half dollar; which were carefully wraped up in about twenty different rags. She went on, "I dreamt I received ribbon to fasten them with to my neck; also I was commanded in my dream to listen to the Whites, and that I should serve their Moneto, for there religion was true and I had but a short time to live. And said she I intend to turn myself to it." Well said I, you can do so, when the man with Black Clothes[60] comes, and I gave her some ribbon, with which she departed very much pleased.

The Indians commence arriving from their hunts, the two who came, brought five hundred rats - and they said numbers would be in also in a few days. They came to me, to see only, who I was; I conversed with them some time. For they had taken their credits from the American Fur Company; and I had no idea or wish at present to trade with them. they went away apparently pleased. and in about two hours, the two young men returned with twenty rats each. They told me they owed large credits at the Campanys; But to encourage me; or as it means in Indian. "We have pity on you"; they brought them. I took their pity very kindly; for I had been accustomed to show it to Indians. However this was a touch on the feelings of the Company traders; to think that two of their best hunters, should within a few days after my arrival, and being a stranger too,) give me furs. When they never attempted to do such a thing in previous years of opposition.

---

[60] The missionary Rev. William Boutwell, after visiting Leech Lake in company with Schoolcraft in 1832, established the first mission here in 1833. For conditions on his arrival see his letters in Neill, pp. 432-441. See also Boutwell's *Journal of Schoolcraft* published in *Minn. Hist. Colls.* Vol. 1, 168-171.—J. S. F.

We were occupied in buying provisions, as the Company clerk had arrived for that purpose (A Negro). We succeeded in purchasing thirty sacks. The wind fell, and we embarked for the Point of the Pines; Our Trading house is pleasently situated about one mile from the extremity of the point, amidst a grove of beautiful Norway and White pine, having a Southern aspect; and a view of the Southern and eastern portions of the lake; and commanding the principle routes of the Indians. And about ten miles from the Western extremity of the lake. And two miles on the opposite side of the Bay, was one of the Companys trading Houses. also north of us about one mile, was another House belonging to the same firm.

I had the baggage stored away and the tent secured, and covered with oil cloths; and had ever[y] thing as comfortable as possible. And here I would have to wait for the arrival of the principle brigade. In the evening after having filled my pipe and taken one or two whiffs, I thought to myself here I am", about fifteen hundred miles west of Sault Ste Maries, that is, by the route we have pursued. What dangers, troubles, and hardships, [and] hunger, have we not endured. Here we are setting around the fire, in the enjoyment of perfect health. And the two or three days of repose we have had, have so much restored us that we are, as strong, and as willing to perform fifteen hundred miles more west; as we were when we left the Sault.

I have now to turn my attention to purchasing a sufficiency of provisions for the winter I sent over for the forty sacks, I procured at Otter T. point one man went to Cass Lake for furs. I sent two men to Bears Island, about fifteen miles south East of this. where there is a village of about twenty lodges, to buy corn; while I went to the lodges that were near for the same purpose; all succeed[ed] very well in the purchase of it. The price is for three sacks, or probably three bushels, or more. 1¼ yds strouds or a 2½ point Blanket. This is poor trade for large articles. It is good when ribbon, beads (Sand) gartering is used, then 2 yds narrow of the first is given for a Sack, 15 strings of small white Beads, or 3 yds Gartering. If it was not for these provisions Traders would starve.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/15 -

Leech Lake
October 8th 1833

My Dear Sister;

The men arrived, who had been purchasing provisions; and we now have in our store house one hundred and ten sacks of Corn and rice; which I consider sufficient for the winter; but I will be able to decide more fully when the canoes arrive, knowing then what men, with the number of their families that shall pass the winter at this post.

The Indians are coming in dayly from their hunts, which are not as good as usual; The men make it a rule to pay me a visit, soon after their arrival which politeness is not generally shown to all oppositions Two Old men, paid me a long visit, and they were very inquisitive; particularly about the man with Black Clothes whom they heard was coming to pass the winter at their lake. I told them I could tell nothing of what they wished to know; ''When he comes himself he will tell you. With that they left me; It appears to me, that any person wishing to impart instruction to them; from the manner all the elderly men express their thoughts, that they would listen to it, and the one who goes in there midst, let him be who he will, must first get their confidence; without it he may be for years in their villages, without doing any good whatever. But having their good opinion and speaking the language; I will not give a decision as to the results.

This day we will remember, for we are still occupying our Tents (29th Sept.) when we had quite a snow storm; And I felt alarmed that snow, should commence falling so early in the season. And the clouds at last were dispersed, but still the weather has the appearance of cold. But all we had to do was to walk, and visit the Indians, and our appearance was like some of the eastern busey doing nothing men, who walk the streets, as if pushed by business.

To pass away some of the dull evenings, we had an empty keg of some size, covered with a raw deer skin, over which we drove the whoops, and which answered as a deep toned drum; the sound of which was heard, in a calm evening to a considerable distance, and it was the cause of drawing Indians to our camp; and in order to impress their minds, that our druming was not in ridicule, we put on generally a serious face, and go through our exercises with becoming solemnity and with due ceremony. And in handing the drum to those present; the action was generally accompanied with a plug of tobacco, before they began thumping it.

These little actions made such impressions on them, that they considered us as belonging to the tribe mingled with respect; and they were as careful of not hurting our feelings, as they would be of one of their warriors. And our conversation, and commands, being always in Indian, gave them pleasure, and our occupation as traders, caused them to respect us. This band is noted for the disrespect and contempt, with which they have always treated the traders; and espicially the men in their employ, frequently taking from them, the dishes of food, while they were in the act of eating. Such insults and treatment they had to put up with, as no signs of resistance could be shown, among such a numerous band of wild fellows, who delighted to show; and converse only of warlike and manly deeds; all else below these they consider, indicates a woman's heart.

The American Fur Company Clerks are arriving from Sandy Lake; And they make free use of their tongues, in speaking lies of their oppositions to the Indians. They were too late to make any serious impression, in that way, for they found we could as easily meet them in it. And it was one of our rules on our first arrival, when in company with Indians to run them down and ridicule them; And we had this advantage; we spoke to them first. For Indians whatever is told them frequently imbibe the first so strongly; that truth and argument, afterwards is sometimes utterly unavailing.

Indians brought me word, that my partner would be at this place in a short time; and I felt rejoiced to know that he was so near; for we had decided before we parted at the Grand Portage; that he should pass the winter at this lake; while I should go and establish a post on the borders of the Prarie; ninety or a hundred miles west of this; at a place call[ed] the Height of Land; where the Mississippi had its most westerly sources also the Red River, which empties into the Hudson Bay The neck of land which seperates these two opposite runing rivers, they say is very little over a mile.

The Canoe arrived that which I so anxiously expected; and the others with the baggage they say are two days behind; my partner stated to me that pressing circumstances in his family, would make it, very convenient and pleasing, to him, if I should decide as to his passing the winter at Sandy Lake; at which place he had left them. Although I should have prefered going farther west; I told him I would coincide with him in his passing the winter at the above place; and that for myself I should now pass the winter at this Lake.

We took an inventory of the Furs that had been procured through the summer, and of the few Goods that were still on hand; and we embarked to meet the brigade at an early hour, and on reaching a point of land cleared of Brush wood on the Mississippi river, we encamped to await their arrival.

A little after midday the canoes arrived; and when the Sau sau quan[61] was given; they all returned it, with great pleasure and joy. And although they had undergone great hardships and fatigue, with a limited allowance of corn, still they were in excellant spirits; We here made a division of the Goods; and in a short period all were ready to embark, Two canoes returned to Sandy Lake, and three went in company with me; and we entered the lake a little before Sun Set, before we reach[ed] the point on which we had encamped, and on which were our tents still standing, night overtook us, and it was with great difficulty that we crossed from Otter Tail Point to Pine Point.

In making the traverse, we heard numerous shots, and they sounded to us, as if they were but a short distance from our house; but when we debarked the old chief told us that they were fired at a portage five or six miles from this. And it was done to let the people of the village know, of some engagement with the enemy, or of their having shaken hands with them; But the feelings of the warriors were ex[c]ited and a canoe was sent off near midnight to find out the cause. They had for some time been again at war, and they had felt desirious (Elderly men) of once more smoking the pipe of peace; But none as yet had dared to go and meet their enemies for that purpose; for at the time of their entering into friendly terms, it was not uncommon, to take each other's lives.

Ten canoes arrived, the Principle Chief among the number and two of the young warriors, were drest in Sioux dresses While hunting they met the Sioux, who came up, and extended the hand of friendship; and to ratify it, as it is their custom they exchanged all there articles of clothing. And on arriving at the portage to this lake, they met the Chief; and his wishing to have peace, he told them, and gave them powder to fire a salute for this important occasion. Which were the shots we had heard.

We again have snow and it looks like winter,. It is very well, it only pushes us to be active and get things ready for it. This day was occupied in fitting out an outfit for the Height of Land, to be in charge of our Black Clerk. It was with difficulty that I could get any of the men to accompany him. And they start early for their post, in a large canoe.

---

[61] Baraga gives *Sassâkwenin* for "joyful shouting." *Ojibway Dictionary.*—J. S. F.

We have finished another outfit destined for Cass Lake, to be in charge of one of our elderly Clerks; who is to be accompanied by three men, in a large canoe. Each Clerk and ourselves have one bag of Flour apiece for the winter; and they have, or they are allowed one pound of tea, fifty pounds of Sugar; We are rather stinted in our supplies for the winter; But I hope they will not get indolent by being high feed; but spare some portion of each day for the transaction of business.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/16 -

Leech Lake
October 18th 1833.

My Dear Sister;

For a few day[s] past the weather has been very unpleasent, accompanied with snow, of which their is five or six inches on the ground; and if the winter commences at such an early period, we shall be in quite a predicament—not having a house erected yet; And I now find that I shall have to attended to forty Souls, which is the number of those who will pass the winter with me; and if we should be so unfortunate as to be under the necessity of passing our time in lodges some would have to suffer.

The Outfits have all left for their different posts; and I was backward to supply them with provisions, for I am afraid I shall fall short, and I left them to depend on there own resources, after two or three months, as I furnished them for that time. And falling short in ammunition I sent two men to Sandy Lake to procure a supply.

Rather an elderly Indian came to me this forenoon to purchase two pounds of net thread, he brought one bear skin and three sacks of rice and corn. I saw he was one of those, who are particular in there manner and mode of doing things; And he was very careful how he addressed me; using some ceremony before he commenced. I told him I had no thread to sell; and I knew he had been refused at the A. F. C^{os} although he was one of their best hunters; for they were short of that article; And in conversing with him, I found out that my opposition had directed him to come to me; "Saying Sooner than see you without a net; You have my permission although owing us considerable, to go and purchase one; But after this time, you must never give him a single Musk rat skin—For the Indians are very honest and punctual in the payment of their debts espicially the elderly men, and the A. F. C^{o} having been so long in the country, exerts great influance. And it is seldom a young man, and more so for an elderly man, to leave them, and give their furs elsewhere And they prefer doing without many articles; sooner than go and purchase form their traders opposition. And it is generally through his own advice, that they will go and purchase some articles they want, and which he is unable to furnish. But make's them feel it as a favour, at the time; or he wishes them to believe, that it is through his means, that they get any article from his opposition, and for which favour they should be thankful, and not in any manner give him another skin.

I told the Indian that I did not wish to dispose of my net Thread, and another thing he had not enough to pay for it; it required two sacks more. I watched him. I saw he was deeply disappointed; But he still smoked his pipe as if nothing was passing. His wife came and she asked about the net, I told her I could not sell it for what they brought. Sometime after they told me they had nothing more; and asked if I would not give them credit for the two other skins that I demanded. I told them I gave no credits. They felt very much; for a net is valuable, and highly thought off among them. They got the Old chief Big Cloud to speak on their behalf, but with no success. And as they were ready to leave, with the sacks on the old womans back; I went up to the old Indian before all the others, and said to him My Friend, I know you want the net very bad; you shall have it for what you brought; I saw it touched his feelings, to say so to him before all the other Indians. And his dim eyes flashed pleasure and he exclaimed Hohe Nechee.[62] I then handed him a plug of tobacco; Now my friend, I said to him, you have received what you so anxiously desired; And I will ask you also a favour although you consider yourself belonging to the opposition You will probably in the course of the winter see my men, remember me, what ever you do to them, I will feel as if you done it to me, and if you have furs, let them not go out [of] your lodge empty; He said Yes I will do so; and departed.

The weather has turned out, to be very pleasent, and I had the baggage taken [a] half mile beyond this, more in the Bay, where we have now a house partially finished for myself and clerk; and if we have time we will erect two or three loghouses for the men; It has a southern aspect and we have but a limited view of the lake from the house, being situated two or three hundred yards from it, amidst a thick grove of tall pines, it commands however, what the traders always wish, the roads or paths which our oppositions and Indians follow in going into the interior. And we are seperated from the lake by a small stream, it looks more like a marsh; over which we have a bridge of logs. We are as yet living in bark lodges, which form a circl[e], and in the center we have the national flag flying.

---

[62] Probably an expression of thanks. Baraga gives *O! O! O! Miguetch.*—J S. F.

Our lodges are now constantly thronged by Indians, who have all arrived from there hunts, excepting the Head Chief, who will not come in till the ice forms; the principle chief I mentioned before, is the War Chief and next in authority to the one above. Our trade has been brisk and good for some days past; and we number fifty Indians who have, and who consider themselves as belonging to our party; And I find that they feel interested in me, and they use all there influance on my behalf, and considerable party feeling pervades the village. They occupy their time, night and day in playing the game they call Pa Ra saun,[63] and one or two others; and they carry it so far as to win and pay to each other; Their Guns Toups Kettles, Blankets; and when they are losers, they consider nothing to[o] valuable for their losses. And a spirit of honour is strongly impressed on the minds of these native gamblers. And very few would dare, let a loss pass without paying it; even if it took the shirt off their backs. The shame and contempt those would meet who would not pay, conquers all their other feelings. And frequently they take the Kettles and Sugar, and articles of clothing from their Wives, to meet these honourable demands on their feeling and clothing. I saw an elderly man playing, whom I knew was not very well off for articles of dress, and he kept lossing trifling articles at first; till he took off the only coat that he had, his leggings and his only shirt went the same way. -

One of the young men, who belonged to our party was very fortunate in his winnings, and he played with the opposition Indians; and he came to me to tell me that he had won that day six fowling pieces, and a variety of other articles; and knowing that I was short for Guns, he told me I could have them, to fit out my Indians who were destitute of them. I asked him what I should give him in place of them; Anything you please he said; when I leave to go on my winter hunt which was yet a month distant. This is characteristic of their manner of treating with their traders, showing a comtempt and noble independance about these matters. But giving those thieving and no principle traders an opportunity of making a good profit on each theft. The Indians are anxiously waiting, for the time when they shall move off to hunt the red Deer, and the women have stored away their seed corn in *Kashes*[64] and those of our party who have corn, they intend to use throughout the winter, asked permission to put [it] in our storehouse till their return; which I willingly granted, for I knew they reposed confidence in us, in their asking.

---

[63] It is not known what particular game this was. Indian game of chance however fall into one of two categories: (1) games in which implements corresponding to dice are thrown at random to determine a number or numbers and (2) games in which the players guess in which of two or more places a particular counter is concealed. Cf *Handbook of American Indians. Bulletin No. 30 of Bureau of American Ethnology;* Neill p. 74.—J. S. F.

Gitchey An-o-quot[65] or Big Cloud came and encamped in our small village, and while his Wives were fixing his lodge; he came and paid me a visit; He said he liked me, he considered me as one of the band; and his age and inclination would not allow him he said of going out with the Band to hunt the Deer; But that he would remain, and make himself useful to me; And he said; Your oppositions have bad tongues and I have heard some of it; I will therefore be your soldier, whoever speaks ill of you or touches you "He speaks of me, and touches me"; I encouraged him in it knowing that he exerted considerable influance over the elderly men, for in their youth he had led them to War and to victory; and he was still the most dreaded warrior in the band on account of former deeds. He shook hands with me in a friendly manner and I told him that his wants in the Tobacco line should be satisfied throughout the winter.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

Leech Lake
October 21th 1833.

No 17

My Dear Sister;

The Big Cloud came to me this morning to ask me, if I would not go out, with him to shoot ducks, in one of the bays, that was near us, where there [they] were numerous, on account of the wild rice.

He was drest in a hunting coat, which came up a little above his knee; pined close to his neck, with rather a large wooden pin. Leather leggings fitting close to the leg, and Mockesins small, just to suit the foot, and with the ends of his garters, was suspended a tail of a fisher. only one war Eagle's feather waved gracefully over his head - His gun, Powder horn and shot Bag, tomahawk, and scalper finished his hunting accourtrement [sic]. He feels young when he is thus set off; and I never saw a better looking Indian, tall and straight; his step quick and light; His eye showing within a Soul of independance, and void of fear.

---

[64] Caches.—J. S. F.

[65] Variously spelled as Ke-che-aun-o-guet, or Chuanokwut, meaning Big Cloud or Great Cloud. The French called him *Covert du Temps*. This chief responded to Col. Dickinson's appeal in 1812, and aided the British in that war. Neill says he was principal war chief among the Pillagers. In 1828 he visited the Sault and is described by Schoolcraft. Warren, pp. 369-372, Neill, *Hist. of the Ojibways* in *Minn. Hist. Cols.* Vol. V, p. 477, *Schoolcraft's Memoirs*, p. 291, 296.—J. S. F.

We made a portage of one or two miles; and embarked in a small canoe sufficiently large only to contain two persons; which he took from among tall rushes, where he said, he always concealed it. He steered it, and I sat in the bow, to have the advantage of shooting first. We glided smoothly over the still waters of the lake; and I had soon an opportunity to discharge my gun. Near the shore the lake is covered with rushes, but we found sufficient water for our canoe, from whence we would suddenly come upon the ducks; we would both fire, or one take them on the wing - On entering the bay, two or three canoes, were already there as for ducks, their [they] were as numerous, as in the Mississippi The most numerous are what the Indians call. (Au ghe gud da) So fat that they could not rise on the wing. We all kept firing, and the lake perfectly calm; pushed us on the sport till we had all expended our powder. In the heat of the action I came near upsetting our frail canoe. Several [times][66] it was only the care of my companion which pre[v]ent[ed it.][66]

In returning we passe[d along][66] the shore, which was lined with large oaks trees, and our canoe was gliding with noiseless speed, and not a word had been spoken for some time to disturb the stillness. On looking up, on a large oak, something looked large and dark, I pointed it out to my friend; who immediately crouched down, and whispered that it was a bear; we landed, and we were disappointed to find no balls in our shot bags; we however went up slowly towards the tree; But the Bear although he liked acorns, prefered descending; and he came down round and round the tree, backwards, so very fast that although near, I could not take steady aim, and our guns were loaded with fine duck shot. He received my load; and he fell, or let go, twenty feet above the ground, and gave a growl; and was instantly on his feet, the old Chief's gun snaped, and the Bear made good his retreat. He was very large and old, His head and beard were gray.

I mentioned before that I gave an Indian some powder and shot at Muddy Lake to procure me ducks, and he arrived two days afterwards with one hundred and odd, and the principle duck of them were the (Mallard) From this you can form some idea of the numbers that are in this part of the country. And it would not surprise any one, to read of duck stories, told in this part; for it is not uncommon to kill fifteen or twenty ducks at a shot. And Indians who are generally sparing of their ammunition; can they say, count a duck for each grain of shot. But you will believe, what you consider, is probably near the truth of this.

---

[66] Paper torn.—J. S. F.

I will again recapitulate. The Indians to whom I gave Credit at the Savan portage arrived but one, who was unwell, but he sent part payment for his debt, and said, as soon as he was recovered, he would satisfy me; the others punctually paid all their debts. I was told by others, that I should never receive any thing from these Indians. But it has proved to the contrary, and our opposition tried to procure these furs. But their pride had been touched and their good feelings had been worked upon, and I was satisfied, they would do what was right. [A part]y[66] of sixty warriors, almost all young men, came [t]o "our village and honoured us with a dance, they were accompanied by a train of old men, women, and children; Nothing was new or strange in their dancing—Only the appearances of the men, who were painted and drest as if going to war, with a profusion of war Eagle's feathers, dyed of beautiful colours, and worked with different coloured porcupin[e] quills. And I never saw a more manly and better set of men; They kept dancing the pipe dance and striking the post; and told of their warlike exploits, and love adventures. The head musician superintended a band composed of five or six persons, and in their songs, they were accompanied by some Young women. The head musician is noted for his aptness to make songs for any objects, and for any subjects. And all looked up to him to direct them in it, and all the war songs that were sung were lately composed by him; He is one of those unusual characters, we sometimes meet among there number; He had everything regulated, so as to keep good time, and all his couplets were equal, and something like melody was in them.

We gave them Flour and tobacco, with which they were much pleased; for it was seldom that they were ever so well treated. Among the number a young man tall and straight attracted my attention, his face was painted black; and from the crown of his head three or four, very dark war Eagles feathers waved. And his figure was so exact, every limb so well proportioned. And there was something so manly and graceful in his movements, which pleased me very much. they all shook hands with me and left; and the gr[e]ater part passed the night in playing their favourite games.

---

[66] Paper torn.—J. S. F.

While at Breakfast with the War Chief, word was brought, that the young warrior who I mentioned above, as having attracted my attention. Was accidentally killed by his own brother, who was a lad of seven or eight years of age, while busey playing their games; the gun they were playing for, was loaded and the lad, was carelessly snapping it, he d[id this][66] several times, and no one had the least idea th[at it] would[66] go off; he snaped it, as he threw it down, [and][66] it went off in falling, and the load of shot lodged in the back part of his brothers head, who hardly moved after receiving it. The Boy fled into the woods.

The War Chief spoke very feelingly about it; I am constant, He said, in my advice and admonitions to these hot headed young men about such things; for when they are not playing their games, they are sure to be firing at a mark; and they now see the effects of their carelessness. he expressed great feeling for the family, who were bereived, and for the tribe in having lost such a promising warrior. He left me, after having invited me to go with him to see the corpse.

Our opposition having considered the young man as one of their hunters while living, prepared now, a rough hewed coffin, and they had the grave dug. The burial took place the following day What a scene of sorrow the lodge presented; a widow has been deprived of an affectionate son, Brothers and sisters weeping, relations and friends had assembled to mourn for the dead. All their faces were blackened, those who also belonged to the band, although not related to the deceased. The women and old men who were near relations; were sitting on the ground near the corpse their posture denoted severe distress, the women wailed and the men sat with stoic indifferance to all that was passing; except some of the oldest whose appearance resembled the women. Their clothes were torne, and their heads and faces were daubed with mud and ashes their hair hung unconfined over their faces and shoulders, clotted together. Some of the old women manifested violent sorrow, they tore their hair by handfuls from their heads. Their faces, legs arms, were all scratched or cut. from which the blood was flowing pretty freely. This custom they carry rather far in some instances; I have seen them take a knife and pass it through the fleshy parts of their legs and arms.[67]

---

[66] Paper torn.—J. S. F.

[67] See article on *Mourning in Hand book of American Indians.*—J. S. F.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

Leech Lake
October 23th 1833

No 18

My Dear Sister;

I had not space in my last letter to give you a full description of the burial of the young warrior. I mention all the circumstances to you, for I think that the Indians of this part of the country, think, feel, and act, altogether different, from their brethren, who live in the vicinity of the whites; and whose manners and customs; which the Indians here regard with so much reverance, as having been handed down from their forefathers from time immemorial; While the others have forsaken their ancient customs; and which has always been the case on the frontier Posts and elsewhere. that they have imbibed the contaminated vices of the whites.

The office of interment[68] appears to be held very sacred, in this portion of the country; and when they had finished in laying out the corpse in the best manner they could, and when placed in the coffin; the old women and friends espicially the women, fell as it were upon his face one after the other and kissed him; and they then all raised their voices and wailed, such a noise I never heard before, It caused the children to join with them. The men would have joined in it, (as they say, it is an old custom) and it was only their pride and feelings of manliness, that prevented them from going the lengths which the women did. The coffin was filled up, as is generally the case with the articles that the deceased was fond of, while living. His medicine sack was placed under his head, and on that touching his head, were placed the emblems of his warlike deeds, the War Eagles feathers. I never witnessed such sincere and heart fe[lt sorrow][69] as the poor, and only parent manifested, also the brot[hers,][69] sisters, and all the relations. It was pleasing to see the sympathy of feeling others showed for them; The women and elderly men consoling the bereived. and showing kindness, and giving aid to them, in any way, that it was in their power. They showed they were friends in time of need and distress.

But there was one whom I felt for; I knew his grief was sincere, and death had made a rent in his heart and feelings; He is deprived of his friend, the companion of his childhood, youth and Manhood. This young man, was about the same age as the friend he had lost; He sat with his face blackened his bare arms, bore the marks of having cut himself. He was mute and still, and would not be consoled. And his deep long sighs, showed the feelings of his breast; Now and then we could hear him say, O! my friend; O! my friend. It was in him that I could witness true friendship (Not the false friendship of the whites, though there may be very few exceptions from this remark) His was as pure, sincere and simple as nature planted it. The strength of his; Was [such] that he could lay down his life, for his friend. Numerous instances of this has taken place; on their war excursions, when the friend is killed the other is certain to sacrafice his life. And in hunting as they do two by two in their small canoes, in the enemies country, when one is killed; although the other has opportunity to escape he prefers dying with his friend, and rushes into the midst of their enemies, selling his life with tomahawk in hand. This attachment is so strongly impressed on their natures from their childhood, that death alone can break it; and those feelings are generally encouraged by the parents; and we see often, one forsake his parents lodge for days, to go and remain with his friend; and these kindnesses are always interchanged If one has any thing good to eat, or any thing else, his friend is sure to share it with him; He does it with pleasure having the encouragement of his parents - And when in the lodge together, they eat of the same dish [s][69]leep under the same blanket; and they meet with the same treatment as if belonging to the family. Their hearts expands with joy, or shrinks with sorrow, as good or ill circumstances befalls each. Together in their youthful sports; together in their hunting excursions; together in times of danger; and often meet death together. Or we see them tottering together, under infirm old age.

---

[68] Cf. *Mortuary customs* in *Hand book of American Indians.*—J. S. F.
[69] Paper torn.—J. S. F.

The Coffin was borne by four Indians to the grave. in going their the air was filled with wailing: by some it was done, I believe only to keep the sincere mourners in countenance. The burial ground was situated on a rising piece of ground nearly in the center of Pine Point; amidst a thick grove of tall norway pines; on one side the waters of the lake could be seen, mirrorlike in appearance; on the other side partial glimps[es] of it could be seen through the trees. The sun shining brilliantly; but still it was only here and there that its rays, could be seen, through the open spaces of the trees. The place presented a gloomy and sable appearance, Here and there a small mound showed where others had gone to rest, Some coffins were high in the air, placed on scaffolds, one was the Head Chiefs son; which was at some distance from this; it attracted the eye, being more conspicuous than the others and its being painted with vermillion. Over several of them scalps of rather a recent date were waving in the air. This is customary, for the warriors to vow, that they will procure scalps (on the Death of warriors) to hang up as a satisfaction to the Manes of departed relations or friends. Every thing was still and silent, the assembly's faces were all blackened only now and then a low moan could be heard. Two elderly men took their stations at the head of the grave one was bald headed, his looks struck me very forceably The first part, was, that he was old, and that he could speak from experience; he had also been deprived of his children and relations. You see; the effects of Youth and its foolis[h]ness, it is for this we give you constant advice; we know you are young, and thoughtless; take this as a lesson and be wise. His consolation and advice to the Mother and relations of the dece[ased][69] was truly affecting, and feelingly spoken by this Patriarch of these western wilds. He concluded by saying. "He who owns our lives, He thought this of him (the young man) that he should not live." I have translated it as correctly as I possible could.

---

[69] Paper torn.—J. S. F.

The other stood up in turn, he was a middle aged man; and in height above six feet, of a rather thin, and great muscular frame of body. His features indicated cunning and subtilty, and that was of the worst kind. I had conversed with him before; he was the third acting Chief of the band; and acted as speaker for the Head Chief, on occasions of importance. He is a natural orator, his appearance commanding, his movements in accordance with his words In his attitude very graceful; acquainted with the natures and feelings of his fellow Indians; his delivery easey and fluent, free from embarrassment; governing his voice to suit the feelings of his hearers. I never saw any one so easily lead, and touch the feelings of there hearers as he did. I kept only the first part of his discourse, which he spoke in a high and slow tone of voice; he finished with advice to the relations of the departed, and to the young people present; The following is the first part, viz.

"My friends; why are all our faces blackened;—and for what, are we all assembled here together; Look;—and you see one of our brother, warriors; lies prostrate; It was only yesterday, that he stood, in our midst; like one of those Pines; (Pointing to one of the tall Norway pines) It is not our common enemy[70] who has done this;— It was done by accident; Done; by his own brother. As the pine is torn up by its roots; so has his sudden death torn our feelings; We looked up to him as a promising warrior;—His brave actions speak for him;—he has imbrued his hands in the blood of our enemies;—His plumes of the War Eagle's feathers, testify for his warlike deeds;—Our band has lost one of its props;—We, have lost a brother warrior; They (Pointing to the Brothers and Sisters of the deceased) have lost a brother;—She, (Pointing to the Mother) has lost a son, one to whom she looked up, for support in her old age;—And what should we think;—He who own[s] our lives, has done this."—

---

[69] Paper torn.—J. S. F.

[70] The Sioux or Dakotas.—J. S. F.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No 19

Leech Lake
October 28th 1833

My Dear Sister;

The Indian I mentioned in my last, as having spoken at the grave of the young warrior; Sought refuge at this lake a number of years past; He was born at or near the British Red river settlement; where he took an active part in 1816; in the troubles that existed between the Hudson Bay Company, and the North West; He witnessed the death of the governour; and likely was concerned in it, for he fled to this place soon afterwards.[71] He has now by his fluency of speech, raised himself high in the eyes of the Pillagers; and he has once or twice led small parties into the Scioux country, in the first they brought home several scalps; and he is considered a brave warrior; He also imposes on the credulity of the old and young, by acting as juggler, Doctor, and Prophet and by his charms, in cases of scarcity, he turns leaves into tobacco. By all these means he exerts great influence more especially over the young men. He has married several wives, by which means he finds himself connected to several families of influence. He has to[o] much cunning for the others, and he laughs at their foolishness secretly. He is dreaded and feared by all the traders that come to this lake; for he has been the means of their not receiving payment for their goods, and in several instances have frightened them away when he saw that he was not benefited by them. He leads an easey life for he is sure of getting always a portion of either goods, or provisions from his votaries. And he was the only man, without cause; beside[s] Big Cloud who I found not hunting this fall. He received me very kindly, gave me four sacks of corn and rice, as a present. He said he would aid me all in his power; for he [felt dis][72]pleased at some of the A. F. C° Clerks. Some of my me[n][72] who had wintered here before, told me to have nothing to do with him, for they said, We know him well; I knew what they said was from fear; I found out however that he had taken credit from the small oppositions that had come to this lake previous to us; and most generally frightened them out of them; he would give them some trifle and then they would pass receipts; The fellow knows human nature to[o] well, and the characters of those he had to deal with. We thought however we would take him, and make a tool of him for the interest of the concern. In speaking to some of our oppositions about him, they gave him a very black character; Still to keep his friendship they would give him tobacco and other articles.

---

[71] The death of Gov. Semple was an incident in the struggle between Lord Selkirk and the Northwest Company. The Indian referred to was probably Ma-je-ga-bo-wi, whom Schoolcraft mentions as being present when he visited Leech Lake in 1832, and as having tomahawked Governor Semple when he fell. Schoolcraft, *Narrative of an Expedition, 1832* p. 481.—J. S. F.

The weather has changed and moderated; and it is as mild and pleasent as it is in the middle of summer; And I sent a man and two boys with six gill nets to fish at Pelican Island, which is about six miles south of us. (23th Oct) Our house is ready for our reception, and we will remember the day that saw us in it poor as it is (25th Oct.) Three houses for the men are in a state of forwardness also.

I shall attempt to give you a description of a trader's house, humble as it appears, It is a palace to us; The building is thirty feet by twenty; built of hewed logs—and middling well finished outside. It is divided into two appartments, on[e] of which serves as our Store House; and the other we occupy which is small being twenty feet each way.

On opening the door the first thing that attracts the eye is the chimnie; on each side of which are beds. The front and gable end of the house have each a window. Leather serving in place of Glass. Fawn skins are used, which are put on when wet; when dry and oiled, give very good light. And they answered the purpose also of a drum. under one of the windows, is our table nailed fast to the wall. above it and the window is a Coffee Mill; and in line, their is a drawing knife, Tobacco pouch, a dirty Candlestick; which has not enjoyed the friction of a cloth, since we left the Sault. Further on in the corner is a Cupboard, formed of two boards roughly hewed—in which is contained, all our articles of cooking utensils etc. added to which are many other articles—such as Augers, crooked knives, Candle Moles, [molds] etc.

---

[72] Paper torn.—J. S. F.

A little further on, near the other window between which and the cup board, hangs a Coffee Pot, Table Cloth etc. Under the window, are the water buckets, kettles, Wash bowl—And upon the window, is a piece of soap two or three nails—a pair of creepers[?],[73] a dirty shaving brush And in addition to the above ornaments, is a dirty fine tooth comb, which from appearance must have performed many a labourious task in its day, and is now cast aside, as useless, for any future adventure in traping such animals as will now bring no price in market; either body or pelt as our oppositions tell the Indians.

Now comes the Door; next to which and hanging up, is a frock Coat, Then comes other articles in regular rotation; a portage collar one or two pairs Mockesins, an old straw Hat, a violin with all its appendages; a small shelf upon which are the few books we possess; one or two Cossetts,[74] an ax, a spade, Tobacco pouch etc etc.

I have now got to the bed, which is on a bed sted, of good workmanship. above the head is a fowling piece; a brace of Pistols and a dirk; I will not undertake to describe it any more, as my attempts would be altogether fruitless.

My companion for the winter, is a clerk; a hot headed Irishman; who had received a liberal education; and was by profession a physician But he had turned all these advantages, to his disadvantage. His art was used to gain the good will of the Indians, for they generally look up to such with a great deal of respect; And not a day passed without extracting teeth and bleeding and our having a small quantity of medicine, whic[h] was freely administer[e]d to all who applied for it; and the dread and respect they have for medicine men, naturally drew respect from them, and they formed the idea that our medicines were combined, the White and Indian together. Every thing aided to win the respect and esteem of our Indian friends; And my Companion being an excellant musician, we had the means of soothing their savage breasts, although frequently there was only two strings to the violin.

The Chief Trader of this department[75] for the American Fur Company, has arrived, he caused some stir among his men and Indians belonging to his party; and with great ceremony invited all the Indians to hold a Talk—numbers attended, and from what they told me of his speech, he must have considered himself a little Superior to the

---

[73] Possibly tweezers or spurs to go on the shoes to prevent slipping.—J. S. F.

[74] French *Cassette* for casket or small box.—J. S. F.

[75] William A. Aitkin became chief trader for the American Fur Company of the Fond du Lac department on halves in 1831. Previous to this he had been one of the Company's most formidable and successful competitors. He came into the country as a boy in 1815, in the service of John A. Drew. Warren, p. 383.—J. S. F.

President himself. and he felt as if gifted with Paple authority to anathematize his oppositions; and the Indians who should forsake his interests; He found, that his influence and authority had dwindled away; and he gave out that he should return for Sandy Lake immediately; which made about twenty four hours of his stay here. The Indians said that he was Show wain dune) That is; "His feelings were sweetened by wine or spirits;" He is a man of no principle; his conduct is and has been such; as to cause Indian traders to blush. And it must be something very, very, forceable that could cause them to be ashamed. The wife to whom he is legally married and who is the Mother of an interesting family of children He left at Fond du Lac for the Winter. And he is now travelling about in his canoe seated between two young Indian women. And the presence of two of his sons at Sandy Lake; one of whom is probably sixteen years of age, the other fourteen; by his wife at Fond du lac) is no check to his licentious behaviour. Or he cloaks all so well, that he lulls all their suspicions, while with him; He sends them to two far distant posts for the winter—

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No/20

Leech Lake
November 14th 1833

My Dear Sister;

The weather still continues very pleasent, and the atmosphere is only in appearance thick and smoky; On account of the Scioux setting the praries on fire near the woodlands, so as to prevent the Buffaloes from approaching them, for want of pasture, also the fear they have of there enticing the Pillagers too far into the plains in pursute of them.

This portion of country affording large quantities of provisions, and abounding in large game; and all the smaller animals, which are procured for there pelt[s] being very numerous; is an inducement for the American Fur Company to send large quantities of goods, and a suffecient number of Clerks and men to run down all oppositions, by main strength and falsehood. They have now arrived, and they are busey in preparing for the winter; One of there houses is about two miles South of us in charge of a clerk with eight or ten men. another about one mile to the North east of us, in charge of a Clerk and five men; one also is a little above the entrance into the Mississippi river, with four men; They have one also at the Height of land, with four men; and one, at or near the junction of Leaf river with a river which rises in Bau ge dan baun Lake S. West of this, in charge of three men; The two latter places are about Eighty or ninety miles from this.

I find we are surrounded on all sides; and we are told they never sent so strongly into this lake before. They have always by the means of lieing to the Indians, prejudiced them against all opposition[1] who have come here before And have succeeded in driving and frightening them off with loss.

The Indians of this lake alone, kill animals, w[hos]e[1] furs every year amount from one hundred to thirty packs; they being in weight eighty to ninety pounds, and pressed to make them convenient in carrying them out to the Lake. The furs are Muskrats, they compose the principle portion Otters, Bears, few Beaver, Deer skins; and all other kinds of smaller animals are in proportion.

Although this lake affording such an amount; still the Traders who have come in as oppositions, have never left it with more than five to Eight packs of furs; And would think themselves fortunate in so doing, without further losses. They generally come in with Canadians who are partially acquainted with the Indians and there language; who know little or nothing about their characters; and most commonly cowardly, claiming nothing as there right from them. The A. F. Co bribe these very men and make them subservient to their interest; and although Indians who have received Goods from the New Trader, are willing to pay for them. But the men jointly tell such falsehoods, that they in a great many cases, get the Indians to trade their credits elsewhere. There are however numbers of Indians who are to[o] honourable for such mean acts.

Indians are then accused for not paying their debts, and are branded with the title of rogues. When those dregs of a white population who come amongst them, teach all the rascality and vices which they had imbibed from their Mothers milk.

They are commencing their usual method of running down their opposition with lies in the opinion of the Indians; And telling them they will do so and so to us; And if we are not careful we may expect a chastisement. this they say on their own dung hills. The Indians now came and ask me about what they hear; And I am not backward in using their own weapons in retaliation, when worth while. The way I satisfie the Indians, is by saying; You are wise; and you are above, those persons in every way; And why do you wish to believe those menials. and by touching their pride, as to their superiority over them; and their own feelings for their ancient pedigree, which is highly respected by them; does away my opposition's back bitings.

---

[1] Paper torn.

The men who had gone to Sandy Lake returned, and all the Indians are now off; for the winters hunt; The Head Chief[76] with them; he had taken such a large credit at the Companys; that he sent word to me, that it was not in his power for the present to give me any thing; And when he came to visit me, I thought it was not in my power to give him more than two plugs of Tobacco. The War Chief, who is second in command and although he receives large presents from the A. F. Co Trader for his influence, and to trade his hunts with them; willing[ly] took fifty plugs of tobacco, from me; and he said the young [men] should smoke them, and he would then tell them to give me a portion of there hunts.

I have paid a visit to my fishermen at Pelican Island; And I was surprised to see the quantities of fish they had taken. With the six nets every night they caught about twelve hundred. The A. F. C° fishermen were also here, and they had a greater number. In not having salt to salt them with, they are hung up on sticks, with the heads down; and they keep very well all winter. The Indians call this fish Odo nee bee[77]; they weigh from two to three pounds, and resemble the small white fish caught below the Sault Ste Maries, only the backs are more round. All kinds of fish, which are found in Lake Superior are here; with the only exception of the Sturgeon. Since the men commenced fishing the others have lived on them. But still we find that we have fifteen thousand to commence the winter with; and an idea can be formed of the quantities that are taken throughout the whole lake, by traders, and a large Indian population.

November 13th The weather is still very pleasent, with very little frost at night; About two or three oclock in the morning, one of the [men] came and awoke me; "Come and see a strange sight" he said; We went to the door, where we saw every now and then stars shooting or falling. The center from whence they first appeared to the eye, was to us nearly in a direct line above our heads, from whence they went in all directions, to all points of the compass. Almost all our village people, were looking at them with fearful astonishment, and they were making their remarks as their feelings caused them. We went in the house and each smoked his pipe; And we could not say much, about the cause, of what we saw, But we only expressed our astonishment to each other.

---

[76] Quelle Platte or Flat Mouth. Cf. Schoolcraft, *Narrative of Exped. XX 1832, Memoirs*, p. 291.—J. S. F.

[77] Or Etonibin. The whites called them *tullibees*. Boutwell remarked in his letter of Oct. 1833, the vast quantities of these fish taken, and that they formed the staple food of the Indians here.—J. S. F.

Before going to bed we thought we would take another look at the heavens; What a sight it was, the whole heaven appeared to be lit with the falling stars; and we could now more plainly see as it were the center from whence they would shoot. The night was calm, the air clear, nothing to disturb the stillness, but the hushed breathings of the men. The stars were accompanied with a rus[t]ling noise; and though they appeared to fall as fast and as thick as hail; above them now and then we could see some of the fixed stars shining as bright as ever; But these to us appeared to be far below them I can compare it to nothing more comprehensible than a hail storm--The sight was grand beyond description; Yet I must confess that my feelings were awed into perfect silence. We stood and gazed till we saw the bright streaks of day appearing, and the stars began gradually to be less in number, till the light of the Sun caused them to disappear.[78]

The Men have removed into their houses, and they will find themselves comforatable. A violent wind arose this morning and continued all day. All our houses are surrounded by large tall Norway pines of one hundred feet in length; and all those which would fall with the wind and beyond the houses I had cut down. Soon after one blew lown, with a terrible crash, and fell across one of the houses, which was made of the same material no harm was done to it, only the chimney was driven in. A Woman and two or three children were in the iouse at the time. I had the tree cut, that part which overreached t, and the remainder we use to climb on the house with, till the himney is rebuilt.

---

[78] Schoolcraft in his *Memoirs* remarks this phenomenon, and quotes Johnston's lescription as given in the above letter. *Memoirs*, p. 451.—J. S. F.

LETTERS ON THE FUR TRADE 1833

No. 21

Leech Lake
November 28th 1833.

My Dear Sister;

The Lake was frozen completely over on the 17th inst. Yet it is summer in appearance on the land, for we have had no addition to our snow, since the first slight fall we had in the forepart of the month, and it soon melted away; the cold has been such that the ice is several inches in thickness. An Indian came in to tell us that they had deer's meat prepared for us on scaffolds I therefore sent two men immediately to procure it, and in the meantime to trade with them; and it is very essential to profit by every opportunity to procure provision sufficient for a long winter. This is the first Dorwin[79] I have sent out this fall, but now as the men are in comfortable quarters and plenty to eat for the present, they will have to walk to keep their blood in circulation.

On the night of the 24th inst, we had a little snow, and next day being Sunday, I went in company with the clerk to hear the Rev Mr Boutwell at the opposition house. As I had never been there before, I thought it would be a good opportunity to see and examine for myself. The Clerk in charge is only fit for exchanging Goods for furs, any thing beyond that in other matters he considers unne[ce]ssary. Their houses etc looked like all other log houses. Mr B[outwell] gave us a very good discourse there were only three or four persons present. He looks as if he was what he professes to be, something mild and pleasent mingled with kindness could be seen in his countenance; and the feelings of his heart seemed to flow for the welfare of the Indians. His benevolence and meekness attached me to him. He will no doubt after a few years be of some good to the Indians, but till he has learnt their language fluently and also not till he lives seperate from the Indian Traders,[80]—for the Indians even now look on him with suspicion. When we returned from Mr B's we found that one of the men, had in our absence killed a very fat deer, part of which we found cooked, and waiting our return.

---

[79] From the French phrase *en derouine*, used to denote the drumming up of Indian trade by sending out runners to collect the furs instead of awaiting the Indians at the posts. Sometimes rival traders agreed not to resort to it. Schoolcraft uses the term *durwin* to denote this practice. Masson, 1, 306; Cones, 1, 166, Schoolcraft, *History*, etc. III, 600.—J. S. F.

[80] Mr. Boutwell did not long remain with the trader. He brought his family the next year, and built himself a log house, living meanwhile in a bark lodge. Neill, *Hist. of Minn.* 3rd Ed. pp. 433-440.—J. S. F.

Our clerk at the Height of Land arrived in the evening, two days on the way. He reports that the Indians have made very good hunts, and that he was well received, he reached his post on the ice, and getting there so late, he found that no provisions could be purchased, and I am fearful that I will fall short also, as they are all applying to me for some. The young Indian I had advanced goods to above Knife Portage on the St Louis river, paid for them also his father, to this clerk. And the old Indian desires to see me very much, for having acted as I did towards himself and son. Such conduct appears remarkable to them, more so in coming from a stranger; for it is seldom that they get such kindness shown them. All the advances I made to Indians, who are perfect strangers to me, have been paid. I depended on the manner it was done, and the course I pursued to touch their feelings, being so uncommon, that it roused all the honorable and manly feelings which nature had implanted in their bosoms. And it does not take a very deserning observer to see, that once noble feelings altogether guided them; now only the embers remain, which when touched soon kindle, and soon expire, on seeing the conduct of the whites, and which has taken years of unprincipled traders lives to blot out, or to eradicate it from their hearts. This is more plainly seen and observed among the elderly portion, who still speak of former times, with veneration and pleasure when they had moral rules to be directed by their intercourse with one another. "When a lie"; they say "stained the character and life of an Indian, He was considered, bad as a bad dog;" These feelings are gradually deadening, for the present Clerks and men make it a rule to see who can tell the most falsehoods; While truth among the Indians is still regarded as absolutely necessary to the name of a good Indian; and when a White person is guided by truth and justice in his dealings with them, he wins their esteem and respect and passes among them, with the name of the Wise. The young men associate so much now with the french and half breeds; that in the course of a few years more; the characteristic's which are seen now, in the elderly men, will be entirely lost. And it is not from an outward observance of their manners, that conclusions can be drawn; their esteem and respect and confidence must be first procured, and a thourough knowledge of their language and feelings, is necessary to see them in their proper light; and from which, little can be derived, to form an idea of what they once were.

Our coming into the country, and the manner we have treated the Indians, has spread throughout the country, and wherever the men of this post go, they are certain of a hearty welcome, and receive the best which the lodges can afford. I have to notice the clay we used for plastering our houses, its being so very white, and by washing it (The plastering) it has the appearance of Lime; in one of the bays of the Lake, the Indians procure it to paint themselves with it, and it is the finest white clay that I have ever seen. The Indian Corn fields being deserted, large flocks of pheasents can be seen, like so many fowl in a farm yard. they are about the same in size, and when flying their wings make a whis[t]ling noise, I am the only one as I can see that molests them, for the Indians are to[o] careful of their powder and shot, to expend it on them. An Indian Chief of Cass Lake, called Yellow Hair came to pay me a visit, he appears to be a very sensible Indian, and he felt thankful in behalf of his young men that we had sent an outfit into their portion of country.

26th November, I started in company with the Chief Big Cloud Yellow Hair, and an Indian in my employ for Cass Lake, to visit that post. the ice on the Lake was perfectly transparent, and it was with difficulty we could keep on our feet, It was three or four inches in thickness, and the water was not over four or five feet in depth in some of the Bays, and we could distinctly see the weeds and pebbles on the bottom. We gave chase to several fish, who seeing us on the ice swam off, but we followed till they became stationary from fatigue. Which was all the pleasure we derived, as we had nothing to kill them with. We pursued our journey by a road, which had not been travelled for years, we followed little streams which led from one lake to another and short portages, which showed marks of their once having been used for horses and trains. I enquired of Big Cloud when this road was cut out; He said "at the time of the old N. W. Co. When they ascended from Rainey Lake to Lake Weinepeg Also I recollect when I was young, that a war party of Pillagers returned from the plains bringing several prisoners and forty horses which they took from the Sioux, these horses were about the lake till I grew up to manhood, and they were loaned and sold to the traders of those days." The small Lakes being numerous, and the land high and dry, and the woods very open, gave a beautiful appearance to the country, and we travelled on slowly; I listening to the stories of my wild companions who were warriors and who were telling of former days, when dark deeds of strife and blood took place on the borders. My questions to find out further of what I heard them state, they willingly answered them. And their conversation was very lively, for they knew that there was no cause of suspicion, and my being with them gave no restraint to their co[n]versation The Yellow Hair, told of war parties that he had taken part in, and of the bloody scenes he had witnessed, and the hardships they endured on the plains when in search of the Sioux. their shooting and tomahawking each other, and scalping the prostrate foe while yet living the howls and cries of women and children as the lodges and prairie grass was set on fire. The Big Cloud considered himself the bravest warrior in the Band, and he was; and now and then he would say. "Kagate"[81] to the others story.

TERRITORIAL PAPERS 1831-1836

J. SHARPLESS FOX, EDITOR

The following papers are in continuation of the papers printed in Vol. XXXVI, pp. 355-620 of these *Collections,* under the rather general heading of "Territorial Records." Speaking more strictly, the material referred to should rather be designated as "Cass Papers" as it consists in the main of official correspondence and papers connected with the period of Cass's governorship of Michigan Territory, 1815-1831. Preceding them are printed other territorial Papers, most of which are of a date prior to 1815, but some of which overlap, and might have been included in the Cass Papers. That they were not is due to the fact that the editors of the two divisions noted, worked independently on the materials they had in hand.

The collections printed below contain a few letters that are overlapped chronologically by the material contained in Vol. XXXVI, but it belongs for the most part to the Governorship of George B. Porter, of acting Governor S. T. Mason, and of Acting Governor John S. Horner. Taken as a whole, the papers in Vol. XXXVI and in the present volume represent an effort to gather in chronological order the official correspondence of the Governors of Michigan Territory. The papers are discontinued at the point where Horner withdraws from the Peninsula to the Territorial remainder west of Lake Michigan. By that time the State Government of Michigan was firmly organized.

---

[81] Or *Keegido* (?), - "he speaks", or "he says so", Baraga.—J. S. F.

JOHN McDONEL[1] TO GOV. CASS

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 22

Detroit 11th Jany 1831

Dear Sir

I was examining the returns made to the plan of the City of Detroit in the secretarys office If the same remarks were made in respect to the water lots in section three as there is made on those in sections four, I would be much better pleased—for I consider my rights at this time as regards the water lots to be seriously effected so far as regards the privileges appertaining to these lots by the very act of the Governor & Judges in selling lots on the outside of mine and the individual that purchased making a payment in anticipation of obtaining a title to the purchase which all appears of record & the new plan made out by Mr. Farmer and approved by the Governor & Judges goes far to inpair my rights—if my means in pecuniary resources were any ways near to that purchaser of those lots, the question of right I willingly would submit to any impartial tribunal, and the result would unquestionably be such as I might expect—I consider it an extreme hardship for any person whatever may be his riches to be driven into law to sustain his rights when those rights might otherwise be secured and protected—it is not in an unfriendly feeling that I address you this note—but I must say that I cannot feel pleased especially when I take a retrospective glance of the different means pursued since 1826—in one shape or other to deprive me of the benefit of those lots or render them of no value—I would be much better pleased if I saw the same remarks made in respect to the water lots in Section three that are made on those in section four or if both had been named in the same return.

I am
with great
regard & very truly
Mc Donnell

(Addressed)
His Excellency
Governor Cass

(Endorsed)
Jany 16, 1831
from Judge McDonnell
concerning his claim
to water lots

---

[1] This name is spelled McDonel, McDonnel, McDonnell.

JOHN ALLEN TO GOV. CASS

Secretary of State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 1

Ann Arbor 24th Jan. 1831

To his Excellency
Lewis Cass
Sir

I forward to you by the bearer Mr. Wm S. Mainiard, who I take the liberty to introduce to your notice, *petitions* in relation to Register for our county—

Many of the petitions circulated in my favor were destroyed or misplaced on my receiving the appointment, upon the Supposition that they would not be used—There are a sufficient number, however, left to satisfy your excellency that you have not acted contrary to the public voice—

Petitions, it is said, are in circulation, praying your Excellency to order an election—This would have been in strict accordance with my views—had not a different course been adopted by our opponants, and had it not been understood that your Excely had expressed a determination unfavorable to elections under exciting circumstances—I believe, however, your excellency has adopted a rule in relation to such matters, that may save further trouble—Which is to renominate the individual holding the office, unless he is impeached—[2] I would not, claim the benefit of this rule, unless the case comes fairly within it—

The proprietors of Jacksonburg have not as yet placed on the records of the County the plan of their Village—as soon as it is done, I will forward a certificate as suggested by your Excellency

Respectfully your
Ob't Hum'l Serv't
John Allen.[3]

---

[2] A. L. S. For a statement of Cass's views and policy in regard to appointments to public offices see his Messages to the Legislative Council of 1824; also *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, pp. 440, 564.

[3] John Allen was one of the proprietors of Jacksonopolis, and had been appointed one of the Commissioners to locate a seat of justice for Jackson County. Cass had declined to issue his proclamation approving their choice of Jacksonopolis till he received a certificate showing that the proprietors had registered the town plot with proper reservations for public purposes. *Journal of Leg. Council*, 1831. pp. 21-23.

J. H. LOCKWOOD TO GOV. CASS

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 17

Prairie du Chien Febr'y 1st 1831

To His Excellency Gov. Cass

Sir,

The situation in which our County is placed by the removal of the Circuit Court therefrom and the reestablishment of our County Court[4] has induced me to trouble you with this communication not being represented in the Legislature, we know little of what takes place there. We seldom get the Laws that are passed at any session until at least the expiration of a year thereafter, and so long as the power and duties of the County Court were only nominal it was a matter of little consequence who were the Justices of that Court. as they had no power and of course could do no harm.—The first information that the people of this County had of the reestablishment of the County Court was the County Clerks receiving the Commissions for the Justices of said Court—and they had not an opportunity of expressing their wish on the subject. And no person that I have conversed with on the subject can form an idea from what source a list of such worthies was furnished to your Excellency, and first, Joseph Rolette Chief Justice a man who has no idea of, nor can he comprehend the most plain sentence of Law, and a man who I believe your Excellency knows makes no pretensions to honor honesty or morality and who does not scruple to make use of his office in most bare faced manner for his own pecuniary advantage, such a man placed in the situation in which he is can have no good effect on the morals of the people but may do a great deal of harm

I should have said nothing on this subject but it has created great discontent among the Americans at this place and the Canadians are almost to a man opposed to it, and a petition, (accompanied with voucher of his conduct at the Nov. Term) is forwarded to you from which you will be better able to Judge of the feelings of the people on this subject, the appointing of John Brunet (although not well qualified for the office) is not objectionable or is he a man of good moral character, The appointment of Alexander Simpson[5] a discharged soldier who was at the place ome years since, (but is now absent) was a better appointment than he Chief Justice, for he although a simple fellow, had the reputation of onesty—It is now the earnest wish of the Inhabitants of the County hat your Excellency will revoke the commission of Chief Justice Rolette, as it is generally believed that he has power enough without clothing him with so important a commission[6]

---

[4] A. L. S. By acts of June 18, 1828 and Nov. 5, 1829, the county courts of Michilimackinac, Brown and Crawford were stripped of their civil and criminal jurisdiction, which was vested in the Circuit Court of the United States. This jurisdiction of the County Court was re-established for Crawford County by the act approved July 31, 1830. *Territor. Laws*, II, 672, 759, and III, p. 43.

[5] In his *Narrative* Lockwood names Michael Brisbois as the third justice.

I am with great respect
Your Excellency's Most
Obd't Sev't
J. H. Lockwood

GOV. CASS TO ———

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 5

Detroit Feby 14, 1831

Sir,

I have received your letter of Jany 12 informing me that Judge Bronson[7] had declined accepting his commission. It only reached me the day before yesterday. I should be happy to receive the expression of the wishes of the citizens of Kalamazoo County, respecting a proper person to fill this vacancy. And I will thank you to cause the necessary means to be taken to procure their wishes upon the subject.

In the hope of receiving it, I will delay a nomination until the last day of the session, when, if nothing reaches me, I shall be compelled to act upon the best information I can procure, as I am obliged by law to make a nomination at the present Session.

I am Sir
Your ob't Serv't
(signed) Lew Cass

---

[6] Lockwood gives a somewhat different account of Rolette's removal in his *Narrative* written many years afterward and published in *Wis. His. Colls.*, II, pp. 172-173. He says that when Thomas P. Burnet arrived at Prairie du Chien to act as district attorney he found the Court so organized and so conducted that he could not practice, and that Burnet made such representations to the Governor that wholesale removals were made. The appointees were Gen. Joseph M. Street, Chief Justice, and Lockwood and Hercules L. Dousman, associate Justices. He admits there was considerable rivalry between himself and Rolette.

For the position of Rolette in his community, and for his character, see in addition to Lockwood's *Narrative*, Mrs. Kinzie's *Wau Bun*, also *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, pp. 441, 481.

[7] Draft. Titus Bronson, one of the first settlers of Ann Arbor, and later of Kalamazoo. For sketch, see *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. V, 365 et seq.

GOV. CASS TO JAMES FULTON[8]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 34

Detroit Feb'y 20, 1831

Sir,

I enclose you a commission as clerk of the county of St Clair. Should you think proper to accept it, it must be done with the express understanding that you reside and hold your office at the County seat. I know of no instance in the Territory where this is not the case, and it appears to be called for by every dictate of publick interest and prop[r]iety.

Very

JOHN STOCKTON TO GOV. CASS

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 27

Mt Clemens March 7th 1831

To His Excellency
Lewis Cass
Dr Sir,

Since my return I have understood that your Excellency has required of Mr Fulton[9] to remove to the County Seat, otherwise his office, as Clerk of the Court will be vacated, this would operate extremely hard upon him, and had I known, that such would have been the requirement, I should have been opposed to his appointment.

It is distinctly understood by Mr. —F. that he must not appoint as his Deputy, any individual that would be obnoxious to the people of St Clair, and I believe that he will appoint Mr. Porter,[10] which will give general satisfaction, therefore I would respectfully ask it as a favor from your Excellency to withdraw or suspend the restriction imposed in this case and have Mr. F. on a footing with other Clerks in the respective counties.

Very Respectfully
Your obliged friend & ob st
Jno. Stockton

---

[8] Draft. Names supplied from letter below, John Stockton to Gov. Cass, Mar. 7, 1831. From a letter written by Cass to Fulton, July 15, 1831 it appears that the former had received complaints that Fulton kept his office thirteen miles from the county seat. *Mich. Pion. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, 619.

[9] A. L. S. James Fulton. *Mich. Pion. and His. Colls.*, Vol. VI, p. 460.

[10] Ira Porter. *Mich. Pion. and His. Colls.*, Vol. VI, p. 411.

B. M. NEWKIRK TO GOV. CASS

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 21

Monroe March 14th 1831

By request of Mr. Milks[11] (Meeks?) who I understand by Mr. Lawrence is appointed a Justice of the the piece for the township of Erie he wishes me to write you a line requesting you to forward his commission as soon as possible if you please as there is some business to be transacted that needs Mr. (Meeks?) to be present acting as Justice of the piece you may forward it to my office at Bay Settlement.[11½]

B M Newkirk

His Excellency
Lewis Cass

ACTING SECRETARY OF NAVY TO GOVERNOR[12]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 2

Navy Department
22d March 1831

Sir,

I take the liberty of transmitting to you, herewith enclosed, the Report of the Committee on Naval Affairs, of the House of Rep's, on the subject of increased pay of the officers of the navy, made to that body on the 10th Febr'y 1831

I have the honor to be
with great respect
Sir, your obt serv't
John Boyle
Act'y Sec'y of the Navy

The Governor of the
Territory of Michigan
Detroit.

---

[11] It is impossible to determine this name.

[11½] A. L. S. Benoni Newkirk was postmaster at Bay Settlement from the first establishment of the post office there in 1826 till 1833 when he was succeeded by Salmon Keeney. The name of the office was changed in 1834 to Erie. *History of Monroe County*, p. 89.

[12] A. L. S.

WALTER BECKER TO LEWIS CASS

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 3

New York Apr 14, 1831

Lewis Cass Esq'r etc

Dr. Sir—

There has been offered at my office certain certificates of monies due A Appleton from the "Treas—of the Detroit fund"[13] the payment of which appears to be guaranted by the "Territory of Michigan as appears from a certificate under your hand and seal—Will you do me the favor to inform me at what time payment will be made the amount is $3005—and greatly oblige

Your mo. obt. ser.
Walter Becker

DEPOSITION BY JACOB SILVER

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 86

Territory of Michigan
Cass County April 15th 1831

Whereas I have understood that it has been reported to the Governor of this Territory that in a late Democratic meeting in this county by which Henly C. Lybrook received a nomination for County Clerk "that *the Said Lybrook rec'd but five or six votes & that the meeting was small*" Now therefore I Jacob Silver being duly Sworn do Say that there were not far from *Two hundred* men present at that meeting & that a more unanimous vote I have Seldom ever witnessed than that which was given to Mr. Lybrook & I do think & believe there were not to exceed Six dissenting voices & that there were not in my opinion 10 persons present who did note vote for Mr. LyBrook—It was decidedly the largest political meeting I have ever Seen in this County—

---

[13] A. L. S. Cass's reply is printed in Vol. XXXVI of these Collections. It sets forth the condition of the "Detroit Fund." Cf. also Cass to E. Appleton, Apl. 30, 1827, and same to A. Lawrence, Apl. 6, 1821. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, pp. 510, 542, 615 and notes.

Sworn and Subscribed
before me A. H. Redfield J. P.
the day & year first above
written
} Jacob Silver[14]

I A. H. Redfield do certify that I was present at the above mentioned meeting & do believe every Statement above made by Mr. Jacob Silver to be correct & true & I do believe that all the *Democrats* & one third at least of the Whigs in this County wish Mr. Lybrook to be their Clerk which would make a large majority of the Citizens—

A. H. Redfield[15]

(Endorsed)
1835 Apr. 15 } Cass Co
Letter from A. H. Redfield

(Addressed)
Cassopolis M. T.
April 14
Stevens T Mason
Acting Gov^r Michigan
City of Detroit.

ALEXANDER I. IRWIN[17] TO LEWIS CASS

Secretary State's Office, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 24

Green Bay April 30 1831

To His Excellency
Gov Lewis Cass,

Dear Sir, Agreeably to the provisions of An Act of the Legislative Council approved Nov 5 1829: Entitled "An Act to prescribe the tenure of office of Auctioneers; and to levy duties upon sales at Auction &c" my commission as Auctioneer ceased on the 31st of the Dcer. following Since which time no duties of the kind have been performed in this County. I would therefore take the liberty of Soliciting the appointment again,

---

[14] O. D. S. Brother of Abiel and Benjamin Silver with whom he came to Michigan in 1831, opening a store with them at Edwardsburg and another the next year at Cassopolis. An unsatisfactory account of the family is given in the *History of Berrien and Cass Counties;* for Abiel, see Bingham in *Michigan Biographies.* See also *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. IV, pp. 225, 232; V, 323; VII, 113; VIII, 127. For Lybrook, see *ibid* XIV, 387, XVIII, *passim.*

[15] For Alexander H. Redfield, cf. Bingham, *op. cit.*

[17] For Alexander Irwin cf. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, pp. 423, 613 and notes.

With Respect and Esteem
Yours
Alexander I. Irwin

W. EICHBAUM[18] TO GOV. CASS

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 7

Post Office
Pittsburgh May 4, 1831

Sir

I received a letter some days since from Mr. Reeside informing me that he accompanied you to the Post Master General for the purpose of having some changes made in the route by which letters are now sent for Michigan Territory & Ohio State from W. City & the eastern states, and that O. Brown acg chief clerk in the Department had given the fullest assurance that orders should be immediately given to effect this object. I deem it proper to inform you that no changes have yet taken place; and I suppose that the press of business has prevented Mr. Brown from attending to this matter or he may have forgotten the subject. Letters from Baltimore & W. city are still near five days reaching here *via* from Washington.[19] & which if sent *via* Chambersburgh would only be three days in coming

I am Sir very respectfully
your obt. Serv't
W. Eichbaum

His Excellency
Gov. Cass W. city

Endorsed
John T. Mason
Sec of M. Territory
Detroit.

---

[18] William Eichbaum was postmaster of Pittsburg from 1824 to 1833. He came there from Philadelphia in 1795 to erect a glass manufactory then starting. He was one of the leading men of Pittsburg during his long residence, and was City Treasurer from 1857 to 1866, when he died. *Hist. of Alleghany Co.*, pp. 87, 533.

[19] Washington, Pa. For early mail routes, *cf.* McMaster, *History of the People of the United States.* Vol. V, pp. 150, 151; *History of Alleghany Co.*, part 1, pp. 511, 532, 533. J. P. Bretz, *Development of Postal System west of Alleghanies.*

EDWIN H. LOTHROP[20] TO GOV. CASS

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 15

Prairie Ronde May 12th 1831

His Excellency Lewis Cass.:

Sir—Presuming that from the long time you have been connected with the Government of this Territory, & the intimate acquaintance of all the provisions and requirements of her Laws which you have, you would be the most suitable to give advice & point out the manner the Laws can be executed, that the several Townships in this Territory may share the priviledges & the consequent advantages resulting from them.—Therefore I take the liberty of presenting to your consideration the following case & certain specific inquiries touching the same, & soliciting respectfully your oppinion on the same.

The County of Kalamazoo—is divided into two Townships "Brady" and "Arcadia"—the latter was incorporated during the session of the council for 1830. Its first township meeting was held on the first Monday of Aprail last & the officers required by Law were elected. All the Officers elect have refused & neglected to qualify according to Law, consequently the Township has no officers. Likewise the Inhabitants cannot hold a new election not having the requisite number of Freeholders residing within the same to call a meeting. Arcadia Township probably contained one fourth or one third of the whole population of the County. Some expense has already accrued, & some more will probably accrue during the ensuing year which will render it necessary to raise a county tax to meet the same and the question now arrises how this tax can be raised & apportioned on each township as they have no Supervisor to raise the tax & no assessors to assess the same—

Does the fact, that the Township of Arcadia having no legal officers, render the act null & void which set apart Arcadia into a seperate township from Brady & place the Inhabitants in the same relation to the Inhabitants of the township of Brady as they stood before the passage of the act of seperation?—

If not, can the Supervisor of Brady apportion a part of the County expense to that Township.—

---

[20] A. L. S. Edwin H. Lothrop was born in Easton, Mass., March 22, 1806. Settled on Prairie Ronde in 1830, where he was a leading farmer and a strong Democrat. Was Representative 1835-7, 1842, 1843, 1844 and 1848, being speaker at various times. Was also Commissioner of Railroads. Moved to Three Rivers in 1857 where he died 1874. Bingham, *Michigan Biographies*.

If he can, what course must he pursue to have it assessed.

If he cannot, what will be the proper course for him to pursue.—

Being the Supervisor of the Township of Brady. I find myself in an embarassing situation as to the course to pursue in this singular case, & find it necessary to resort to council. Have the goodness to send me your oppinion & directions how to proceed as soon as it suits your convenience & you will much oblige

Your Excellency's
Most Ob't Servant
Edwin H. Lothrop

JOSEPH ROLETTE TO JOHN T. MASON[21]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 4

Prairie des Chiens 30th June 1831

Sir—

Your Communication of 14th ulto revoking my appointment as Chief Justice of the County Court of this place reached me yesterday. In reply I am sorry that in this territory under your agency as Governor, the Same practice is becoming Similar as that of the Post office Department, where a man is condemned, executed and afterwards tried.

I would not feel mortified if the persons who Signed the request had any pretention to honesty or decency, it was Signed by men who were ignorant of what they were doing—

This party Spirit and clandestine petition was organized by the Clerk of the Court[22] for having reproved him of his immoral conduct in Gambling Sundays as well as other days with low and depraved men and am Still Ignorant of the Contents of that paper

Hoping for the welfare of our Country that a wiser administration will Soon be in office and that for the good of this territory they will pursue towards you the course you pursued towards me

I am Sir Joseph Rolette

John T. Mason Sec'y of M. Territory Detroit

---

[21] A. L. S. *Cf. Supra*, J. H. Lockwood to Gov. Cass, Feb. 1, 1831. General John T. Mason, father of Governor Stevens T. Mason, was appointed Secretary of the Territory, Sept. 24, 1830 and was Acting Governor from April 4 to May 24, 1831, when he resigned to be followed by his son.

[22] Joseph Brisbois. *Journ. Legislative Council*, 1832.

WARNER WING[23] TO GOVERNOR CASS

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 33

Monroe July 14 1831

To His Excellency Lewis Cass

A few days since I wrote you a statement of Mr. Ellissons case. This situation is such as to make him feel quite impatient of his imprisonment—as I before stated he was sentenced to 3 months imprisonment to pay the costs of prosecution and a fine of One hundred Dollars & to stand committed until the fine was paid. he has been in prison upwards of three months & if his fine was paid he would be entitled to his liberty, it is questioned who now has the authority, to remit fines—whether the Supervisors or your Excellency—Our Supervisors are willing to act on Ellissons application were they satisfied they have this authority so to do—It would not be so material to Ellisson whether the fine was remitted or not if the County Judges had authority to set him at liberty, but it was said by the Judges of the Sup Court that in a case like that of Ellissons the County Judges had no such authority—Mr Ellisons is utterly unable to pay his fine—The bearer is sent in by the friends of Ellisson to obtain the attorney Generals opinion or that of your Excellency on this case.

Your obt sev't

W. Wing

ACTING GOVERNOR OF TERRITORY TO WARNER WING[24]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 35

Detroit July 15 1831

Sir,

Enclosed I transmit you the opinion of the Attorney General on the subject suggested in your letter. As I have not had time to copy it, I will thank you to return it to me, when you shall have no farther use for it.

Very &

Warner Wing Esq.

(Endorsed)

July 15 1831

To Mr. Wing

Concerning...............

---

[23] A. L. S. Warner Wing was at this time district attorney for Monroe County.

[24] Draft.

SECRETARY MASON TO FIRST AUDITOR OF TREASURY[25]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 8

Detroit July 20 1831

Sir,

I have the honour herewith to transmit for settlement an account current of contingent expenses for the 2nd quarter of (B) accompanied with the necessary voucher.

I have also this day drawn a draft upon the Secretary of the Treasury for the amount required—

Very respectfully
I am Sir,
(signed) Stevens T. Mason

First Auditor of the Treasury
Washin
Richard Harrison Esquire
(Endorsed)
Letter to the
First Auditor

GOV. CASS TO SECRETARY OF STATE[26]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 36

Detroit July 21, 1831

Sir,

I will thank you to request the President to accept my resignation of the office of Governor of the territory of Michigan, to take effect on the first day of August next. I presume to annex this condition to the resignation, that I may be enabled legally to close the many important matters, still unadjusted, which are necessarily incident to an office, so extensive in its relations. And this is the more necessary as there will then be no officer in the Territory, upon the duties of the Executive department can devolve. I venture to suggest for the consideration of the President, the expediency of having the vacancy filled as soon as his convenience will permit and of the person appointed being instructed to repair to this place without unnecessary delay

---

[25] Copy.
[26] Draft.

Very &

Hon. Edward Livingston
Secy of State

L. CASS TO GOV. PORTER[27]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 327

Department of War,
August 26th. 1831.

To His Excelly.
Geo: B. Porter.
Detroit, M. Ty.

Sir,

Information has reached this Department, that a number of Menomeenees have been massacred at Prairie du Chien by a party of Fox Indians, under such circumstances, as to call for the immediate interposition of the Government.[28]

You will please to give instructions to the acting agent at Green Bay,[29] and to the sub agent at Fort Winnebago,[30] to assure the Menomeenees, that the President has been much grieved to hear of this aggression. That he sincerely mourns with his Menomeenee children for the loss they have sustained. That he has adopted such measures, as will lead to the apprehension and trial of the offenders; and that the Menomeenees must leave the matter to him, as the injury was committed upon his land, and not attempt to revenge themselves upon the Foxes. The President, as the common father of both tribes, has the power and the disposition to see that justice is rendered to the guilty party, and full satisfaction granted to the injured one.

---

[27] A. L. S. As will be seen, Cass had this time entered upon his duties as Secretary of War. His place was taken by George B. Porter, appointed from Pennsylvania, Aug. 6, 1831. Previous to his appointment he had practiced law at Lancaster, Pa., and had served in the Legislature. He was a man of strong mind and body whose good judgment and sound common sense commended him to all well disposed citizens of Michigan, and his death during the cholera epidemic in Detroit, July 18, 1834, was felt as a serious loss to the Territory. During his period of office he was, however, frequently absent on public business, and the duties of Executive rested meanwhile upon the Secretary of the Territory, Stevens T. Mason.

[28] This incident was one of the many disturbing causes that led up to the Black Hawk War. The immediate cause of the attack lay in the fact that a few Menominee young men had participated with a band of Sioux in an attack upon a party of Sacs and Foxes. A more remote cause lay in an ancient Indian feud. On July 31, 1831, a band of about forty Menominees, men, women and children having business with the agent at Prairie du Chien, was assembled on an Island almost under the guns of Fort Crawford. After an orgy of drinking such as to render them helpless, they were attacked by a war band of Sacs and Foxes of more than double their numbers. In a short time twenty Menominees had fallen and the attacking party took refuge with Black Hawk on the western side of the Mississippi.—*Wis. His. Colls.*, II, 170-172; V, 256; F. E. Stevens, *The Black Hawk War*, pp. 102-105.

[29] S. C. Stambaugh.

[30] John H. Kinzie.

Very respectfully, Sir,
Your mo: Obt. Servt.
Lew Cass.

(Indorsement)

1831.
Augt. 27.)

Hon Lewis Cass
Secy. at War

Instructions to be given to the acting agent at Green Bay and the Sub-Agent at Fort Winebago to the Indians—on the subject of the late outrage committed by the Fox Indians on the Menomeenees at Prairie du Chien

See letters to Saml C Stambaugh Esq acting agent Green Bay—and Jno Kenzie Sub Agt. Fort Winnebago—

Sep 2. 1831.

(Address)
Dept. of War[30½]

Free
His Excelly.
George B. Porter.
Detroit,
Michigan Ty.

AGREEMENT MADE WITH OTTOWA CHIEFS SEPT. 27, 1831, WITH ENDORSEMENT BY G. B. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 217

Rapids of Grand River
Sep 27 1831

We the Chiefs and head men of the Ottowa band of Indians of Grand

---

[30½] Signature illegible, Adj. Gen.

R ver assembled in council this day to take into consideration the subject of an assault, with intent to kill, by Muc-ut-a-otta-wa an Indian of our Tribe upon the body of Isadore Nantain a white man in the employ of Louis Genereaut[31] do bind ourselves jointly and severally, as follows:

1st. We pledge ourselves that (in case the aforesaid Isadore Nantain dies of his wounds) that we will deliver and surrender the aforesaid Muc-ut-a-otta-wa, into the hands of the proper authority to be tried according to law—

2d. We pledge ourselves to pay all reasonable damages the aforesaid Isadore Nantain may sustain in consequence of this assault and battery—

3d. In case the said Isadore Nantain should recover of his wounds the damages, Expenses etc. sustained him shall be paid out of our annuity which will be received the following year.—

Now-o-qua-ge-schek ....his X mark
Se-sin-dis-war ....his X mark
Cone-wat-te-nis-cum ....his X mark
Na-non-e-mot-e-pe ....his X mark
Waa-boose ....his X mark
Waa-bin-dat-o ....his X mark
She-be-nar ....his X mark
Pa-mos-e-ga ....his X mark
Non-ge ....his X mark
Sag-e-maw ....
the father of Muc-ut-a-otta-wa his X mark

TREATY MADE WITH THE OTTAWAS SEP. 27. 1831

In Presence of
St. R. Trowbridge.
J P Sprague
Samuel Lasley
Louis Compau—fils
(Indorsement)
(Copy.)

o Mr Henry Conner Sub-Agent.

Through the kindness of God, the within named Isadore Notain, has een permitted to recover:—It is well for Muc-ut-a-ottawa—that it is so—he Ottawa Band of Indians on Grand River will therefore be released from the 1st Article of this Obligation But as they are bound by the Second Article to pay all reasonable damages which the said Isadore Notain may sustain in consequence of the Assault and Battery You will take necessary measures to ascertain what these damages and expenses amount to—and deduct them out of the annuity money of this year: and have them paid

---

[31] O. D. S. Variously written Genro, Genero, Geneau, Genereau. He was a rench half breed trader near Ionia, and bore a reputation of being a dangerous an. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, III, 470, X, 161 and notes.

Supy of Indn affairs
Detroit Aug 17. 1832. G. B. Porter.

GOV. PORTER TO R. SIMERWELL

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 269

Detroit, October 3d. 1831.

Dr. Sir

It has been represented to the Department of War that, either through inadvertence, or a misunderstanding of the instructions by the Sub Agent of the Government you have been compelled to leave the premises which were erected by your Missionary Board[32] at the Carey Mission. The facts of the case have been thus stated, viz. that the premises were sold to Government by appraisment[33] with the expectation that an appropriation wd. have been made by Congress the last Winter to pay for the same, but no appropriation was made—; that permission was asked to occupy a small part of the premises for the present, or until the Indians should be removed and the proceeds of the sale paid, thereby enabling your Board to transfer and renew the Mission beyond the Mississippi—: that this indulgence was promised, but in consequence of measures taken by the agent, was not realized.—Under this view of the subject there can be no objection to your occupying the buildings or such part of them as may be necessary for your present purpose, until they shall be paid for—I have therefore by this mail directed Mr Stewart the Sub-Agent to cause you to be put in possession; and think it right to apprize you of it

---

[32] Copy. The mission was built by Rev. Isaac McCoy under the auspices of the Baptist Missionary Board, and with the cooperation of the United States Government under the terms of the Chicago treaty. Its usefulness was diminished by the inroads of the whisky traffic, and by the migration of the Indians after the treaty of 1828, McCoy going with them. It was finally closed in September, 1830. *Cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXXVI, 488, 493, 610 and notes; also "Missions" in *Bulletin No. 30, Bureau of American Ethnology*, entitled *Handbook of American Indians.*

[33] In accordance with 5th article of treaty of Sept. 20, 1829 with the Menominees. *Indian Treaties to 1837*, 433.

Very respectfully
G. B. Porter.

Mr Robt. Simerwell

(Indorsement)

1831. Copy to Revd. Mr. Simerwell
Oct. 3. at the Carey Mission:

PETITIONS RESPECTING DEPREDATIONS BY CHIPPEWAS, 1831

[Oct. 9, 1831]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 382

To . His Excellency George. B. Porter Governor. in and over the Territory of Michigan

The Undersigned Citizens of the Township of Hamtramck Respectfully Represent, that a Number of the Chippewa Tribe of Indians that lives in a Vagrant. state, roving from place to place who pretend to make it a sort of Home back of Connor's Creek, at which place their [sic] is no Publick Lands, or where the Indian Tribes have no Reservation,[34] continue to commit depredations upon the property of the neighboring Inhabithants [sic], particularly in the Township of Hamtramck in stealing and pilfering whatever they can get hold of, in Order to subsist upon,—which operates as a great annoyance on that portion of the Community, The Undersigned would Respectfully solicit your Excellency to cause aid Indians to be removed or to adopt such other meanes as you may Consider in your Judgement most expedient to prevent a recurrence of hose Grievances Hamtramck 9th October 1831

---

[34] O. D. S. By treaty, Sept. 19, 1827, the Potawatomies had ceded their lands round the village of Tonguish and Seginsiwin, which had hitherto been reserved o them. The Chippewas of Saginaw however did not relinquish their claims n the land till July 14, 1837. 18*th Report of American Bureau of Ethnology*, 18, 19 and map 31.

Joseph Trambla[35]
Gajilt Marsac (Gagellant Marsac)
Joosh Marsac (Joseph Marsac)
Louis Gros Bate (Louis Grosbeck)
John fitgereld (John Fitzgerald)
Louis Beufait
Betes Shorien (Baptiste Chauvin)
Wm. B. Hunt

Pierre Rivard
Ignace Seyen* (Ignace Sequin or Ladaroot)
Lanbert Seyen (Lambert Sequin or Ladaroot)
Evanjile Seyen (Evangile Sequin of Ladaroot)
Jan Bappitsi Seyen (Jean Baptiste Sequin or Ladaroot)
Pierre Seyen (Pierre Sequin or Ladaroot)
Jean Baptiste Peltiere (Peltier)
Simeon Peltier
Charles Grosbeque (Grosbeck)
William Grosback (Grosbeck)
Léon Rivard
Lambert Rivard
Hubert Chanpagne (Champagne)
Joseph Roi (Roy)
Pitre Seyens (Peter Sequin or Ladaroot)*
Hustache Tromble (Eustache Trombla)
François Tromblé (Trombla)
Louis Son Daupra (Louis John Dupray)
Jams du Bay (James Dubay)

(Indorsement)

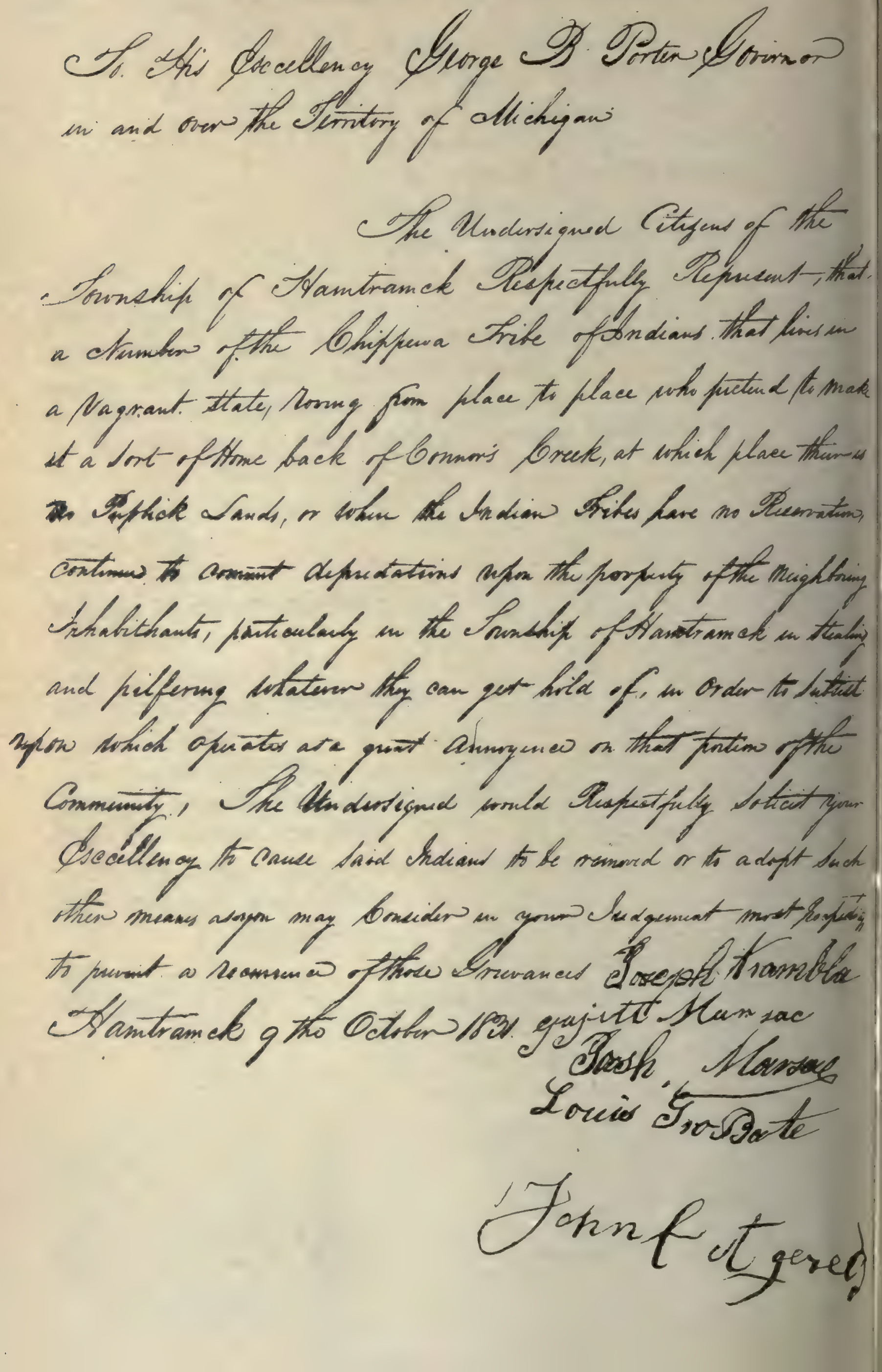
1831 Complaint of the citizens of Hamtramck
Oct. 22d.) that they are annoyed by sundry
strolling Indians, who pilifer etc. etc.
see letter to Henry Conner to attend to this
complaint Oct 24. 1831.

---

[35] Or Tromblé, variously spelled. He was one of the most influential inhabi ants of this district. Capt. Joseph Marsac below, raised a company for th Black Hawk War in 1832. In 1834 he moved to the Saginaw river region an was one of the founders of Bay City. He died, 1883. A fine portrait in oil of Cap Marsac is displayed in the museum at the capitol in Lansing. Doubtless some of th names in this and the following petition are inaccurate owing to the almo illegible signatures. The second petition appears to have been more generall circulated among the inhabitants.

**The family name.

*This may be Pierre Seyen signed above.

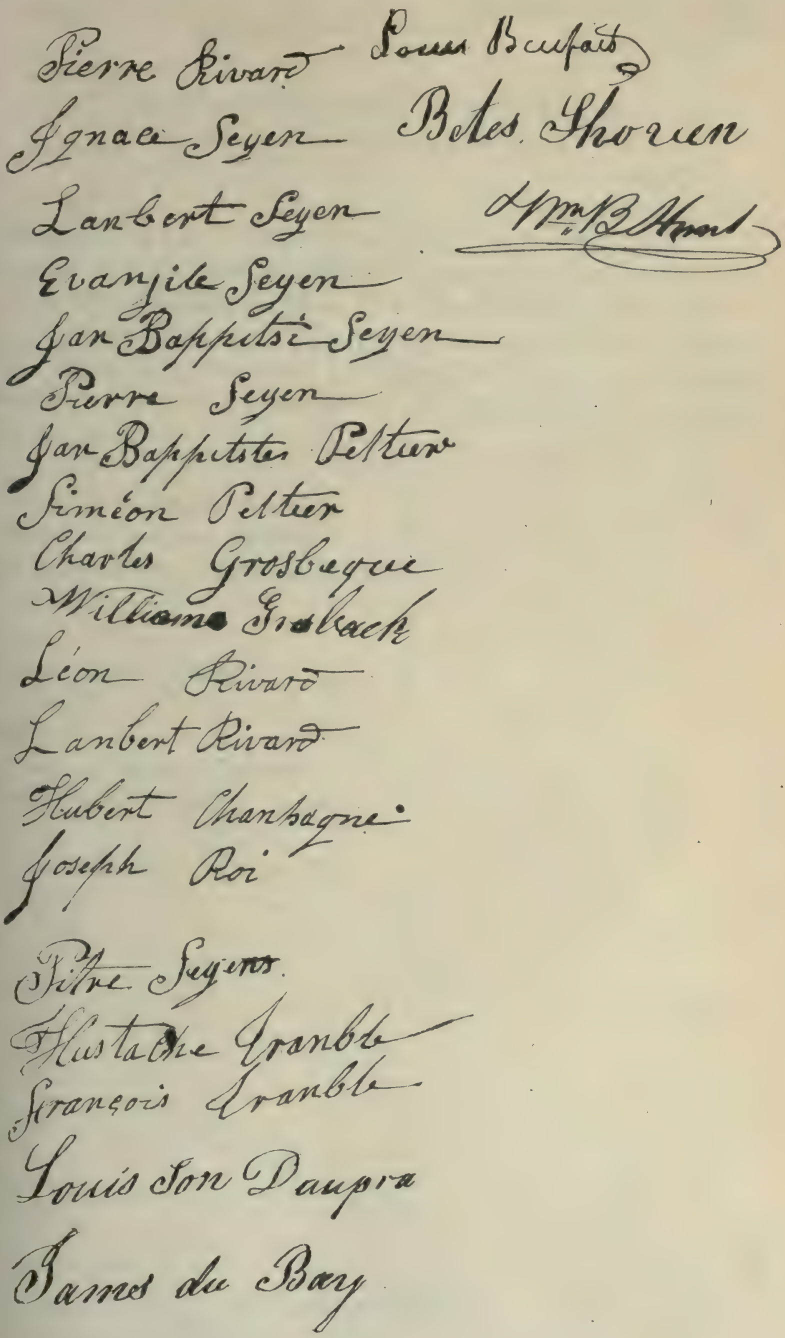


To His Excellency George B. Porter Governor
in and over the Territory of Michigan

The Undersigned Citizens of the Township of Hamtramck Respectfully Represent, that a Number of the Chippewa Tribe of Indians that lives in a Vagrant state, roving from place to place who pretend to make it a sort of Home back of Connor's Creek, at which place there is no Publick Lands, or where the Indian Tribes have no Reservation, continue to commit depredations upon the property of the Neighbouring Inhabithants, particularly in the Township of Hamtramck in stealing and pilfering whatever they can get hold of, in Order to subsist upon which operates as a great Annoyence on that portion of the Community, The Undersigned would Respectfully Solicit your Excellency to cause said Indians to be removed or to adopt such other means as you may Consider in your Judgement most Expedient to prevent a recurrence of those Grievances

Hamtramck 9 tho October 1831.

Joseph Tramble
Gajitte Marsac
Josh Marsac
Louis TroBate
John C Agere



Pierre Rivard
Ignace Seyen
Lanbert Seyen
Evanjile Seyen
Jan Bappitsi Seyen
Pierre Seyen
Jan Bappitster Peltier
Siméon Peltier
Charles Grosbeque
William Grobach
Léon Rivard
Lanbert Rivard
Hubert Chanbagne
Joseph Roi

Pitre Seyers.
Thustache Tranble
François Tranble
Louis Son Daupra

James du Bay

Louis Beaufait
Betes. Shouen
Wm B. Hunt

PETITION TO GOVERNOR PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—Scrapbook I

n. d. [1831]

of Michigan;

o His Excellency George B. Porter Governor of the Territory
he Undsigned* [sic] would respectfully represent to your Excellency
at we suffer very considerable losses from the depredations committed
v the Chipewa Indians who reside between Conor's Creek and the Clinton
iver—They depend for their living by robbing the Inhabitants residing
their vicinity; And we would request of your Excellency their removel
ic] from among us—

ngill Ladaroot (Evangile Sequin)	X
mbert Ladroot (Lanbert Ladaroot	X
hn P. Ladaroot (Jean Baptiste Ladaroot)	X
uis Furny	X
bert Slead	
is Ladaroot (Ignace Sequin)	X
lliam B Smith	
rvy Parker	
cis Tramble (Francois Trambla)	X
stash Tramble (Eustache Trambla)	X
J Odell	
E uard Trambler (Edward Tramble)	
A ome Furnny†	X
A rome Furnny	X
V l Beufait	
W liam Little	
H ry Sperry	
A Hurlbut	
W Lappin	
Jo Justice	
Ch les Lee	
Jo ph Squeres	X
Zd rd Dextal††	X
Ja ues Campau *fils*	

---

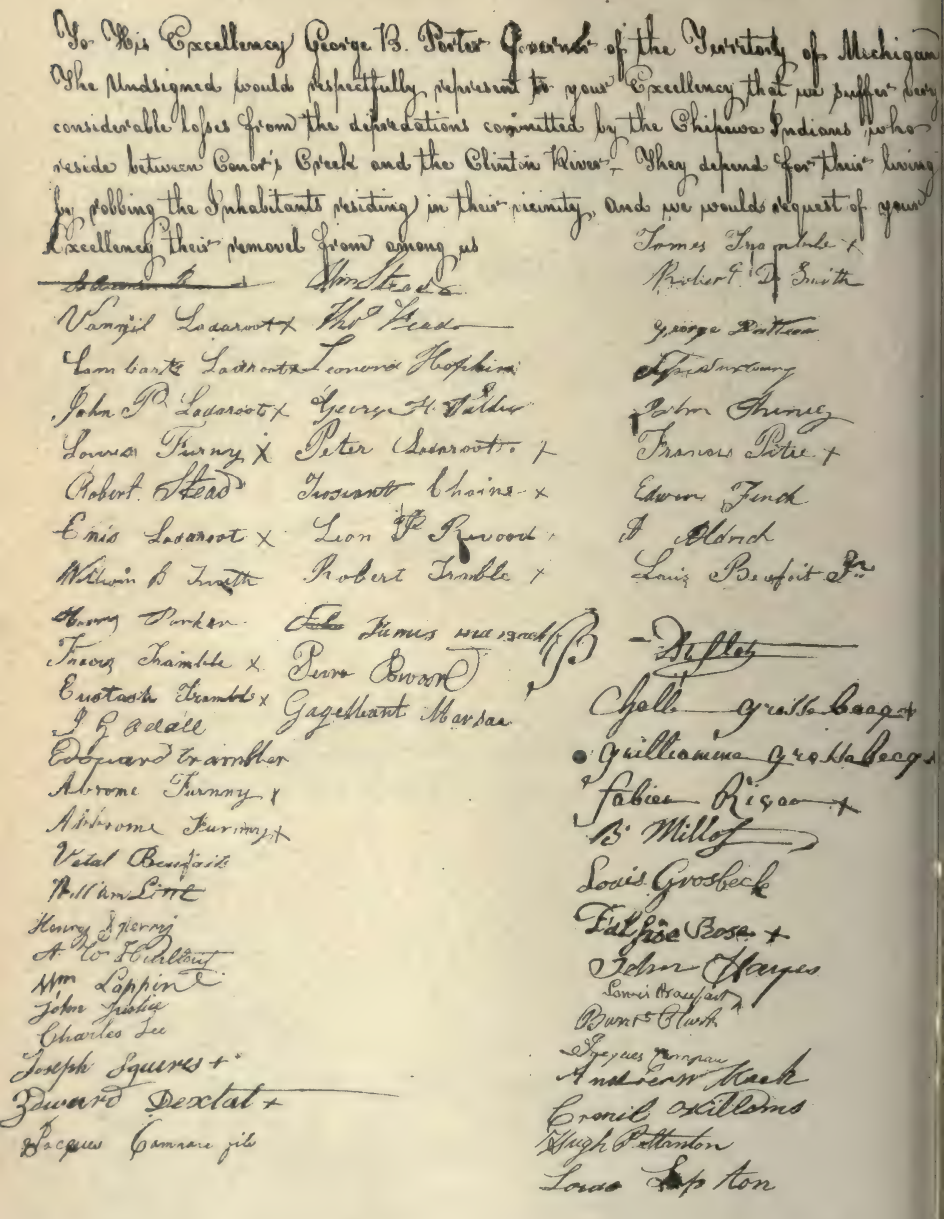
* ny of these names are the same as preceding page.
* ame crossed out in copy.
† twice; probably Abram Furny.
† dward.

W^{m} Stead
Tho^{s} Stead
Leonard Hopkin
George H. Walder
Peter Ladaroot (Pierre Ladaroot Sequin) X
Toissant Chaine (Toussaint Chene) X
Leon F. Revord (Rivard) X
Robert Tramble (Trambly) X
James Marsack X
Peirre Rivoord (Pierre Rivard)
Gaggellant Marsac
Tomes Tramble (Thomas Trambly) X
Robert D Smith
George Datbeon
Jesse Tuxbury
John Cheney (Chene)
Francis Pitre (François Peter) X
Edwin Finch
A Aldrich
Louis Beaufait, Jr[o]
B Duplot
Challe Grossebecq (Charles Grosbeck) X
Guillaumane Grossebecq (William Grosbeck) X
Fabien Rivar (Fabien Rivard) X
B. Milloy
Louis Grosbeck
Dalsise Rose
John Hayes
Lewis Beaufait
Barris Clark
Jacques Campau
Andrew Mack
Crmil Williams (Emil or Cyril Williams)
Hugh P. Stanton
Louis Lapton (Lupton or Lappin)

(Indorsed)
Petition
n. d. 1831

---

[o] Louis Beaufait, Jr., was a member of the Legislature.

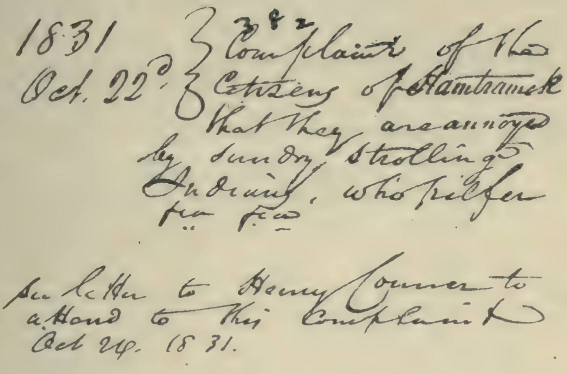


To His Excellency George B. Porter Governor of the Territory of Michigan
The Undsigned would respectfully represent to your Excellency that we suffer very considerable losses from the depredations committed by the Chipewa Indians who reside between Conor's Creek and the Clinton River. They depend for their living by robbing the Inhabitants residing in their vicinity, and we would request of your Excellency their removal from among us

~~[illegible]~~
Vangil Ladaroot x
Lambart Ladroot x
John P. Ladaroot x
Louis Furny x
Robert Stead
Enis Ladaroot x
William B Truth
Harry Parker
Fracoy Traimble x
Eustache Trambl x
J. G. Odall
Edouard trambler
Abrome Furnny x
Abrome Furnny x
Vetal Beaufait
William Little
Henry Sperry
A. Ho. Hulburt
Wm Lappin
John Justice
Charles Lee
Joseph Squires +
Edward Dextat +
Jacques Campau fils

Wm Stead
Thos Stead
Leonard Hopkins
George H. Walder
Peter Ladaroot x
Tousant Choine x
Leon F Rivard x
Robert Trimble x
~~John~~ James Wazack x
Pierre Bwarl
Gagethant Marsac

James Trimble x
Richard D. Smith
George Pattison
Jos. Duxbury
John Stimey
Francois Pitie x
Edwin Finch
A. Aldrich
Louis Beaufait Jr.
Buffet
Challe Grossbecq x
Guilliaume Grosbecq x
Fabien Rigaud x
B. Millot
Louis Grosbeck
Falfroe Bose x
John Hayes
Louis Beaufait
Burr S Clark
Jacques Campau
Andrew Meek
Cronil Williams
Hugh Pettanton
Louis Lupton



1831 Oct. 22d. } 3 & 2 Complaint of the Citizens of Hamtramck that they are annoyed by sundry strolling Indians, who pilfer &c &c

See letter to Henry Conner to attend to this complaint Oct 24. 1831.

GOV. PORTER TO S. S. HAMILTON[36]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 333

Detroit. Oct. 18. 1831.

Samuel S. Hamilton. Esqr.
Office Ind. Affairs
Dept of War.

Sir.

I submit the enclosed copies of papers forwarded to me by Henry R. Schoolcraft Esqr. Indian Agent at Sault Ste. Marie—being a memorial from the Chippewa Chiefs of that place to the President of the U. S. requesting his sanction to a verbal arrangement which they have made for giving a small tract of land to their Chippewa brethren of Grape Island in Lake Ontario, and asking for certain aid to enable them, to become agricul[t]urists:—together with Mr. Schoolcraft's letter to me on the subject.

The several requests of these chiefs, it seems to me, are proper, and knowing that they will receive the prompt attention of the Department, I shall feel gratified should I be enabled to inform them that they have been sanctioned by Government.

Very respectfully.
Yr. Obt Servt.
G. B. P.

(Indorsement)

1831) Copy to Saml S. Hamilton
Oct 18) Off. Indn. Affrs. Washn.

Enclosing Memorial of Chippewa Chiefs of the S. Ste. Marie, relative to giving Land to their Chippewa brethren of Grape Island etc. etc. and Mr. Schoolcrafts Letter on subject

---

GOV. PORTER TO THOMAS OWEN[37]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 268

Superintendency of Indian Affairs
Detroit Oct 24. 1831.

Sir

Your accounts and vouchers for the quarter ending Sept 30. 1831. together with your abstract of licenses granted and your general abstract of expenditures, have been received, and being found correct, have been this day forwarded, to the War Department.

---

[36] Draft.
[37] Draft.

Very respectfully Sir

Thomas J. V. Owen Esq
Indian Agent
Chicago.

(Indorsement)
Oct. 24. 1831.
To T. J. V. Owen
Rect for his a/cs|30 Sep 1831.

JAMES JACKSON TO STEVENS T. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 14

Maumee Wood C'y Ohio 1 Novr 1831

Dear Sir

After my most respectful Compt's to you and Fathers fam,y: I beg leave to inform you, that I arrived at Maumee this day after almost a fatagueing journey through Watter and Mud—and am ready to embark in my business Agreeable to your instructions, which I request you will send Mr. *W. Hunt*[38] who is now at Detroite. they Indian Instruction which The late Mr Lloyd had with all the Papers are at Charles C. Trowbridge Esq'rs if you will have The goodness get and forward them and any other necessary Instructions it will be confering a favour on me—I also inclose you My Receipt for One Quarters Sallery ending 20th day of October last—as I want to forward $100—South you wou'd Be Obliging me if you cou'd get that much in U. S. States Bills The rest as you please—

Believe me Dear Sir with Respect and
Esteem your Oblig'd friend
James Jackson

Stevens T. Mason Esq'r

P. S.

I am presuming on the politness of *Mr. Hunt* in bringing the Mony and papers & for which I shall be greatfull.

DAVID PAGE TO GOVERNOR OF TERRITORY

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 23

White Pigeon Dec 15th 1831—

Dear Sir,

Great inconvenience is experienced here for the want of a County

---

[38] A. L. S. Indian Sub Agent at Maumee, successor to Lemuel T. Lloyd. *U. S. Official Register*, 1831.

Seal—To Affidavits Powers of Attorney &c a temperary Seal has to be affixed the papers have them to be sent five or six miles to a Justice of the County Court to certify that I am the Clerk—This is no small tax upon the person having business transacted—Last spring the County Court ordered that a seal be procured for this county with the following device and inscription, viz a sheaf of wheat, a merino sheep, and a pr of scales and that St Joseph County Seal be inscribed thereon. Which order was transmitted to the Treasurer of the Territory, but the seal has never been sent—If there is any appropriation or means by which a seal can be procured we shall be happy to receive one.[39]—I have also to certify that there is a vacancy of one Justice in the County Court of this County. Judge Newton[40] having removed to Indiana—A few copies of the Laws for 1831 will be received with pleasure—

Very Respectfully
David Page Clerk
of St. Joseph County

E. HERRING TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 263

Department of War
Office Indian Affairs
Feby 13th. 1832

To His Excelly
George B Porter

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 21st October last enclosing accounts of William Howser and Izadore Burdo[41]—

All the funds allotted for defraying the expenses of your superintendency appear to have been remitted. If the expenses have exceeded the estimate for your superintendency, you will be pleased to report to the Department the reasons for such excess, before further remittance can be made.—

I have the honor to be
With great respect
Your hubl servt.
Elbert Herring

(Indorsement)
Feb. 13. 1832.
From War Department.
Rect for a/c of Howser and Burdo.

---

[39] In the Auditor's Report May 30, 1832, there is an item of $24.00 paid out "for three seals furnished for the counties of Cass and St. Joseph's out of an unexpended balance of an appropriation of $150 for procuring seals in 1827." *Journal of Legislative Council, 1832*, p. 144.

[40] Luther Newton was commissioned Associate Justice for St. Joseph's, Mar. 5, 1829. *Jour. Leg. Council, 1832*, p. 62.

[41] A. L. S. Houser was public blacksmith at Maumee; Burdo, probably his helper. *Cf.* below William Houser to Gov. Porter. July 1, 1832.

C. C. TROWBRIDGE TO ACTING GOVERNOR[42]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 46

Bank of Michigan
Detroit June 8th 1832

Hon. S. T. Mason
Sec'y & act'g Gov. of Michigan

Sir,

I have received your note of this day, requesting an advance upon your requisition in order to pay the expenses of transporting military stores to Niles.[43]

The reason of the rule which I mentioned to you some days ago, and to which you allude, is, that the Bank advanced some years ago to the Government, a large sum of money, and in a similar exigency which was not repaid until the following year—But the present seems to be a case demanding a departure from that rule, and I have to reply that the sum mentioned will be furnished cheerfully.

Very respectfully Sir
I am your ob. Sr
C. C. Trowbridge
Cr

PRESIDENT OF LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL TO GOV. PORTER[44]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 41

To his Excellency, Geo. B. Porter, Governor of Michigan.

Sir—The Legislative Council now in session to whom was addressed your communication of the 12th instant, announcing your return to the Territory,[45] take this opportunity to express their satisfaction at the event.

It was indeed desirable that you should have been with us at the commencement of our session though no inconvenience has been experienced by us for want of executive power of the Territory. We were apprised of the causes of your delay, and recognized them as such could not have been avoided.

---

[42] A. L. S. *Cf.* Farmer, pp. 858-860 for the Bank of Michigan. C. C. Trowbridge, then cashier, needs no introduction.

[43] For the use of Michigan troops, then mustered for service in the Black Hawk War. *Cf.* Stevens T. Mason to Major General John R. Williams, June 8, 1832. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXXI, 424.

[44] O. D. S. Printed in *Legislative Journal*, 1832, p. 152.

[45] *Cf. Legislative Journal*, p. 133. Gov. Porter had been very ill and had also lost a member of his family.

The facts in regard to the Indian hostilities we think have been much overrated by those who reside in the Indian country; but the prompt measures taken by the person administering this government in your absence, and the citizens of the Territory have been so far beneficial as to allay all fears of any depredations east of Lake Michigan.

Resolved that the President be requested to communicate the foregoing to the Governor.

Council Hall June 13, 1832.

Adopted June 15, 1832.

E. A. Brush
Sec'y

John Mcdonnell
President of the legislative
Council

ALEXANDER D. FRASER TO S. T. MASON[46]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 39

Detroit 15th June 1832

Stevens T. Mason Esquire

Sir,

In reply to your's of this morning requesting that I shall state the facts connected with the application to the Banks of Michigan for funds, to defray the necessary and unavoidable expences of transporting the military stores into the interior, I beg leave to submit the following statement.

As Division Quarter Master of the Michigan Militia I was required to make arrangements for the transportation of the stores into the interior; and in doing so I was greatly embarrassed from the want of funds. I apprised yourself and Genl Williams of my situation. Without having obtained any I went to Ten Eycks the place of rendevous for the Troops with a view of proceeding with Genl Williams and his Detachment to Chicago, but I found it was utterly impracticable to push the military stores further without funds and as the Troops commenced their line of march I made known to Genl Williams this unfortunate state of things. He advised me immediately to return here, and state to you the absolute necessity that existed of raising money to meet this exigency.—I accordingly did so when you stated to me that you had no funds at your disposal and that you had no possible means of raising any, unless the Bank of Michigan, in which were the Government Deposits, would consent to make a small advance for this object—At your request I went to that Bank and had a conversation with Chas. C. Trowbridge Esq. the Cashier, on the subject, and after representing to him the disagreeable situation in which I was placed, I asked him whether the Bank would on a request from you in your official character as acting Governor of the Ter'y advance the sum of $150, which I subsequently suggested ought to be increased to $500, to enable me to carry my orders into execution—He replied that the application was out of the usual course of business; and that as the President of the Bank (E. P. Hastings Esq.) was then absent he did not feel himself warranted in complying with my request. Upon acquainting you with the result you and I went together to the Bank where we had a conversation with Mr. Trowbridge, in which the application for the money was renewed by you. He stated what he formerly observed to me, and in addition remarked that he would give the money on the ordinary rules of the Bank, being complied with, which I understood to mean, your giving a note with approved endorsers—He also suggested that the expediency of calling a meeting of the Directors of the Bank in order to lay the application before the Board—This was acquiesced in and as there was an urgent necessity that the matter should be immediately acted on, I applied personally to three of the Directors and sent a message after the fourth, requesting a meeting at the Bank. *They accordingly met* at 12 o'clock on the day after the Detachment left Ten Eycks, and when I saw the Directors leave the Bank, I went to Mr. Trowbridge to ascertain the result of their deliberations—He stated it simply to be that the Directors would not consent to give the money to you on any other than the usual terms and in the ordinary course of business—This announced to you—Today I conferred with Peter I Desnoyer Esq., one of the Directors on this subject, and he stated to me that the Directors at their meeting were unanimous in coming to this resolution—In consequence of this determination the project of raising money from this was abandoned. I have the honor to be,

---

[46] On the subject of this letter *Cf.* Papers of *Gen. John R. Williams* respecting the Black Hawk War see Vol. XXXI, pp. 313-472 this series, and *passim;* also *supra.* C. C. Trowbridge to S. T. Mason, June 8, 1832.

Sir, your most ob ser

Alex D. Fraser[47]

---

[47] Alexander D. Fraser was born at Inverness, Scotland in 1796, and came to Detroit in 1823. He began practicing as a lawyer as soon as admitted, and was looked upon as "Father of Detroit Bar" at the time of his death in 1877. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXI, p. 319.

(Endorsed)
Letter of A. D. Frazer
Division Quarter Master
in relation to funds.

(Addressed)
Stevens T. Mason Esq
Secretary of the Territory
of Michigan.

PRESIDENT OF LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL TO GOV. PORTER

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 42

Detroit 17th June 1832

Sir,

In compliance with the request of the legislative Council, I have the honour to present to your Excellency from that body as their President the enclosed communication—which was this morning handed to me—I at the same time avail myself of the opportunity by handing you a copy of a resolution adopted by the Council relative to an unexpended balance of last years contingent fund[48] remaining undrawn in the Treasury of the United States with a view that you give such aid to the Council as may be thought most adviseable for the reappropriation of said balance by congress—for the object for which the same was origenaly intended—[48] I shall by this days mail transmit a duplicate of said resolution to Mr. Wing the Delegate in order if practicable to have the action of Congress on the subject at its present session—

I have the honour
to be your Excellencys
humble Servant
John Macdonnell

To His Excellency
Governor Porter

(Endorsed)
1832 Judge McDonnell
June 17 President of Council
enclosing address
in answer to my message
on return to the Territory.

---

[48] Out of $8,290 appropriated by Congress Mar. 2, 1831 as a contingent fund to defray the expenses of the Legislative Council of the Territory and to make certain repairs to the Legislative Hall, a balance of $630.31 remained unexpended owing to oversight and this by the terms of the Act would return to the United States Treasury. At the same time the repairs contemplated had not been made. *Journal Legislative Council, 1832*, p. 149-152.

W. HOUSER TO GOV. PORTER[49]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 390

Maumee 1 July 1832

Sir

Be pleased to pay to Jas. Jackson Esq. the amt due me as Public Blacksmith p accounts rend. for the 1st and 2d qr. of the last year and oblige

Very respectfully
Your obt Servt
Wm. Houser

His Excellency, Gov. G B Porter
Detroit
Michigan
(Indorsement)
1 July 1832

From
Wm Houser
Order to pay amt due him to Jas Jackson

ROBERT STUART[50] TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 117

Mackinac July 6th. 1832.

Sir

Mr. Aitkin,[51] the principal Indian Trader of our northern frontier, has just arrived, and informs me that he met Mr. Schoolcraft,[52] the Indian Agent, for the Sault de Ste. Marie, twelve days since, at Fond du Lac; and notified him of his intention to extend our posts of trade, this season along the boundary line to the west of Red River; this will require

---

[49] A. L. S.

[50] A. L. S. Robert Stuart had charge of the interests of the American Fur Company on the Lakes and the Upper Mississippi, centering at Mackinac.

[51] For an account of William S. Aitkin by his son-in-law, William W. Warren, see *History of the Ojibways in Minn. His. Colls.*, Vol. V, pp. 383-385, also in this volume, *Letters on the Fur Trade* 1833, by William Johnston.

[52] Henry Rowe Schoolcraft was at this time engaged in exploring the headwaters of the Mississippi in obedience to the orders of Lewis Cass, with whom he had made a similar expedition in 1820. Both Cass and Schoolcraft had long desired to complete their quest for the source of the great river and the appointment of the former to the command of the War Department opened the way.

he establishment of *three* new posts, exclusive of the *four* we now have on that frontier, which will enable us to engross all the trade within the imits of our own Territory; but that this is impracticable, unless he be permitted to take in an additional quantity of ardent spirits; say, as much for each of the new posts, as is allowed by the War department, for each of the four old ones: this, as you will perceive by Mr. Schoolcrafts letter, he did not feel at liberty to take upon himself to do; but requires your sanction; which I trust Sire, you will have no hesitation in according, the more especially as it is no deviation from the principle laid down by the War Department; that is, two barrels for each post—making in all 14 barrels—believe me Sir, that it is not because we wish to give liquor to the Indians, I make the present request; but thro' sheer necessity—for the British Hudson Bay Company carry in large quantities all along our frontier; and unless our people have a *little*, to induce the Indians to visit them, we will not only lose the trade; but all the influence we have hitherto managed to retain over the frontier tribes[53]—I send for your perusal copy of the Secy of War's order, and three letters on the same subject from Gov. Cass; and beg leave to refer you for particulars to Mr. Sibley, who is able to give any information you may wish, relative to the trade etc:—I am respectfully
Sir

Your Obt St.
Robert Stuart
Agt. Am: Fur Co

To
His Excy:
Gov: Porter)

P. S.

Our traders of Lake Superior, have taken no liquor for the last two years; but the people of Prairie du Chien, St. Peters and Green Bay, having found this out, send large quantities into the Chippawa Country so that the Indians are but little benefitted by the exertions of Mr. Schoolcraft, even combined with that of our people, to keep away this bane of Indians—and I see no other mode of remedy, than to authorize Mr. Schoolcraft to send one of his Sub Agents to winter at La Pointe, on Lake

---

[53] This was the stock argument used to induce the government to permit the trade, but in spite of the great influence exerted at Washington by Ramsey Crooks and other persons interested, by Act of Congress, July 9, 1832, prohibited absolutely the introduction of liquor into the Indian Country. Unfortunately the law was for a long time of very little force. *United States at Large*, IV, 564; Chittenden's *History of American Fur Trade in the Far West*, I, 354, *et. seq.*

Superior—there he will be in a centeral position, to go to any place where his presence may be needed—Mr. Sibley will inform you more at large on this subject—

The absence of Mr. Schoolcraft, and his having gone off, before my arrival from New York, must be my apology, for addressing you otherwise than thro' him, or after consultation with him.

R. S.

(Indorsement)

1832
July 6.) Robt. Stuart Esq. Mackinac
Asking permission for the Am. Fur. Co to take Whiskey to 3 new trading Posts to be established on the Frontier West of Lake Superior—
See answer 16 July.

(Address)

To
His Excy: Gov: Porter
Detroit
Favd. by)
Mr. Sibley)

J. STEWART TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 325

[July 20, 1832]

Govr. Porter

Sir,

I believe the within accounts of Doctor Winslow's ought to be paid—I have no doubt his exertions and skill entitles him to a portion of the compensation allowed by the late law of the United States[54]—he no doubt did much in preventing the small Pox spreading in this section of country—

Very respectfully
Your obt. Sevt.
J. Stewart

St. Josephs
July 20th. 1832—

---

[54] A. L. S. In addition to the rum evil, small-pox was introduced and spread with deadly effect among the Indians by the whites. Congress, the same year that the liquor traffic was prohibited, made it the duty of Indian agents and sub-agents to induce the Indians to be vaccinated. Physicians were to be employed and paid out of an appropriation provided. See Act of Congress, May 5, 1832, *United States Stats. at Large*, IV, 514.

(Indorsement)

1832.
July 20)
J. Stewart
Sub Agent
St Joseph's
Enclosing a/c of Dr Winslow for Vaccinating
Indns.
$157
See Letter to War Dept
Oct 5, 1832
(Address)
Govr Porter.
(in pencil)
Ammg Maumee papers

(Enclosure)

The United States, Indian Department,
To Erasmus Winslow Dr.

1831
July To Vaccinating one hundred
and ninety six Indians at 75 cts. 147
Interpreter.— 10.
I certify on honor that I
believe the above amount
correct and just— $157.
J Stewart Sub Agent
St. Josephs July 20th. 1832.
(Signed Duplicates)

Remarks showing
the object of the
expenditure—
To prevent the
spreading of the
small Pox, and pursuant to law on that
subject—to stop
the the [sic] spread
of the small Pox
amongst the Indians—

ROLL OF VOLUNTEERS FOR BLACK HAWK WAR. JUL. 27, 1832[55]

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian. File Case A. No. 29 List A

Colo. Levi S. Humphry[56] having been ordered by the Commander-in-Chief to raise a Company of *Mounted Men* to be received into the United States Service for the term of three months unless sooner discharged. We the undersigned, *knowing our Duty* to *our Country,* agree to volunteer in said Company, furnish our own horse. Saddle and Bridle and hold ourselves in readiness to march at a moments warning.

Monroe July 27, 1832

William Mc.Kaleb
Jonathan. S. Harlow
Lewis. E. Bailey
John Patten or Patton
William. H. Rowley
Amos Mattison
Alvah Rowley
N W Ryon or I. N
Thomas McDowell
P J Goll
David St John
Andrew Hodge
Samuel Moore or More
A B McCoy
A R Hickok
William Rulan (d)
Martin V Withington Musician
Samuel A. Bartlett
Reuben B Hayward or Haywood.

---

[55] O. D. S. These rolls should be compared with the certificates of enrollment given by Col. Humphrey printed below. Variations of what are evidently the same names will be noted. In almost all cases the names on the enrollment lists appear in the certificate given by Col. Humphrey, but in the latter appear many names in which the original lists are missing. In this connection *cf. Papers on the Black Hawk War*, compiled by Mr. C. M. Burton in *Mich. Pion. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXI, p. 313.

[56] Col. Levi S. Humphrey came to Michigan from Vermont soon after the War of 1812, and settling on the River Raisin became one of the most prominent citizens of Monroe. He was a Jackson Democrat, and in 1836 became Register of the United States Land Office at Monroe. In 1837 he was associated with A. E. Wing and Alpheus Felch as joint purchaser of the Monroe Advocate or Times and was the same year appointed by Governor Mason as member of the Board of Commissioners of Internal Improvements. He was appointed United States Marshal in 1840 by President Tyler and was Representative from Monroe during 1841-42. He engaged with D. S. Bacon in the mercantile business, and was prominent in the stage coach business. He was later contractor on the Great Western and Grand Trunk Railroad in Canada. See Vol. VI, pp. 89, 369-374; XIII, 357 this series.

Edward McQuillen (on)
Liman McQuillen (on)
Jacob Sh[e]w
Charles Jeffers
Franklin Bond
Jno. A. Clark
Daniel Pettys or Pettis

CERTIFICATE OF ENROLLMENT GIVEN BY COL. HUMPHREY, 1832

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian. File Case A. No. 51

Roll of the company of mounted men who agreed to march under the command of Lt Col Levi S. Humphrey, being part of the 400 mounted men, required to be furnished by the Executive of Michigan to fill the requisition of Maj General Scott[57] of the 18th of July 1832—The command of the Battalion or Detachment of 400 mounted men so raised, being given to Brigadier Genl Joseph W Brown—the whole ordered to rendesvous as soon as possible at or near Chicago

William McKaleb	First Lieutenant
Jonathan T. Harlow	Second do
Lewis Wells	Cornet
Alvin Chase	First Seargeant
Ethel Burch	Second do
Jacob Shew	Thi[r]d do
Lewis E Bailey	Fourth do
William Morgan	First Corporal
Simon Gay	Second do
Philip I. Tole	Thi[r]d do
A. R. Hickok	Fourth do
David St John	Buglear
Samuel Bartlet	Saddler
Francis Wilson?	*Farrier*

---

[57] General Scott had passed through Detroit early in July, *enroute* by way of the Lakes to Chicago and the Indian Country where he designed to take personal charge as commander in chief of the United States Army. The requisition referred to was probably sent back from Chicago, where he arrived July 10. The accounts of Michigan's participation in the Black Hawk War are very scrappy and unsatisfactory. Although F. E. Stevens gives a chapter to *Movements of the Michigan Militia*, he makes no mention of this order. *cf.* F. E. Stevens, *The Black Hawk War*, Ch. XXXVII.

John Patton or Patten
William H Rowley
Amos Matison or Mattison
Alva or Alvah Rowley
I M Ryon (or N. W.)
Thomas McDowell
Andrew Hodge
Samuel More or Moore
Franklin Bond
John A. Clark
Daniel Pettis (ys)
Martin V Withington
Reuben B. Haywood (ward?)
Thomas Hough
Addison Burch

ROLL OF VOLUNTEERS FOR BLACK HAWK WAR, JUL. 27, 1832

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian. File Case A. No. 29. List B

Colo. Levi S. Humphry having been ordered by the Commander and Chief (Sic) to raise a Company of *Mounted* men to be received into the Service of the United States for the term of three months unless sooner discharged—We the undersigned agree to volunteer in said Company, furnish our own horse, Saddle and Bridle and hold ourselves in readiness to *march* at a moments warning

Monroe July 27. 1832
Thomas James Hoagt (Hough?)
Addison Burch
C. G. Shaw
his mark
Charles X Wright
E. Woodhouse (O. Woodhouse)
M H Daniels
Abel Custer (Austin?)
Jonathan Butterfield
Thomas Wilson
D. W. Chapman

ROLL OF VOLUNTEERS FOR BLACK HAWK WAR, JUL. 27, 1832

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian. File Case A. No. 29. List C

Col Levi S. Humphrey having been ordered by the Commander in Chief to Raise a Company of Mounted men to be Received into the United States Service for the term of three months unless sooner discharged we the under signed knowing our Duty to our Country agree to Vollenteer in

said Company furnish our own horse Saddle and Bridle hold our selves in rediness to march at a moments warning
Monroe July 27 1832[57½]

LIST OF COMPANY OF MOUNTED MEN

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 265

Col. Levi S Humphrey having been ordered by the Commander in Chief to raise a company of mounted men, to be received into the service of the United States for the Term of Three Months, unless sooner discharged—We the undersigned agree to volunteer in said company furnish our own Horse, Saddle and Bridle and hold ourselves in readiness to march at a moment's warning—

Monroe July 27. 1832.

Sylvanus W. Curtis
Vinal Skiff
James Cassady
David Stone
Peter D. Labadie
Rufus Lamb
J. W. Gray
Abm. Terril or Tyrel
John H Burch
Isadore T Peltier
Thomas Dougherty
Nathan Hittern ? or Hitten
Warren Cook
Vaness Cook
Antoine Metty (or Mittez)
Alexander Bobien or Alexis Beaubien
Joseph Bobien or Beaubien
John Hall
Saml. Barber
Orson Stoddard
Phinehas Barber ? or Barker
Chas Joslyn

I. B. or J. S. Stuart
Maris McLain ?
Abner Leslie ?
Timothy H. Lindsley
Charles Meigs

[In pencil on back]

Lewis Wells
David Russel
Edward Carkins
Rodney Beach
James Baker
Joshua Parker
George Newell

[57½] This was followed by some illegible word.

A. B. McCoy
William Ruland or an
Edward McQuillon
Lyman McQuillon
Charles Jeffers
Jonathan Butterfield
D. W. Chapman
Sylvenus W. Curtis
Vinal Skiff
Thomas Dougherty
Nathan Hitten
Warren Cook
Vaness Cook
Antoine Mittez
John Hall
Orson Stoddard
Charles Joslyn
Maris McLain
Timothy H Lindsley
Charles Meigs
Henry Cisco
Nathaniel Drake
Cornelius Springstead
C. G. Shaw
Charles Wright
O. Woodhouse (E. W.?)
M. H. Daniels
Abel Austin Custer?
James Cassady
David Stone
Peter D Labidie
Rufus Lamb
J. W. Gray
AbrahamTyrel or Terril
John H. Burch
Isadore T. Peltier
Alexis Beaubein
Samuel Barber
Phineas Barber
J S or I.? B.? Stuart
Abner Leslie?
William McClintley
James Elliston
William Trail
Harrison Case

I certify on honor that the above named persons, volunteered and enrolled themselves, and were equiped [sic], and prepared to march under my command against the hostile Indians

Levi S Humphrey

COL. A. HUSTON'S CERTIFICATE OF ENROLLMENT OF VOLUNTEERS IN THE BLACK HAWK WAR

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 417

Roll of the company of mounted men who agreed to march under the command of [Col.] A Huston[58]—being part of the Four Hundred mounted men, required to be furnished by the Executive of Michigan, to fill the

---

[58] Almanson Huston was commissioned Colonel of the 7th Regiment of the Michigan Militia, June 21, 1830. The district from which his regiment was drawn was comprised of Cass, Berrien and Van Buren Counties. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXI, p. 356.

Requisition of Major General Scott of the 18th July 1832—The command of the Battalion or Detachment of 400 mounted men so raised, being given to Brigadier General Joseph W. Brown :—the whole ordered to rendezvous as soon as possible, at or near Chicago

Almanson Huston Commandant
Geo. W Hoffman 1st Lieut
David Kirk 1st Sergt
John White 2nd
John Bour (or Boon) 3rd
Nathan Jones 1st (crl) ?
John Townsend 2nd
David McLary
Rheuben Henshaw
Abraham Ashbey
Pharent Grouble
E G Broobeer
Josiah Cruper (Cusper) ?
John McDaniel
Geo. Boon -
Isaac B Hammer
John Saliday (Haliday)
Samuel Mountan
Joseph Wells -
Henry McCoy
Joseph Gardner
David Wilson
Hiram Bennet
Isaac Shurte
Gamaliel Townsend
A Titsort
Dennis Right
Wm Godfry
Henry Drew
Rowlan Clark
Hezekiah Barron

I Cirtify the foregowing to be a just and true Return of the Company raised by me and in readiness to march to join Majr Genl Scott at Chicago and discharged by order of the Executive of this Territory on the 29th day of July 1832

A, Huston Commandant

CAPT. JOHN W. ANDERSON'S CERTIFICATE OF ENROLLMENT OF VOLUNTEERS IN THE BLACK HAWK WAR

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 416

Roll of the company of Mounted men who agreed to march under the command of Capt. Jno W. Anderson[59] being part of the Four Hundred

---

[59] Of the 11th Regiment, drawn from St. Joseph's, Kalamazoo, Calhoun, Barry and Eaton Counties. Col. H. L. Stewart was commandant. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXI, p. 526.

Mounted men required to be furnished by the executive of Michigan to fill the Requisition of Maj General Scott of the 18th. July 1832

The command of the Battalion or detachment of 400 Mounted men so raised being given to Brig Gen Joseph W Brown The whole ordered to Rendezvous at or near Chicago

Names	Rank	Date of Enrollment	Remarks
Jno. W. Anderson	Capt.	July 26	
Alex. H Edwards[60]	1st Lieut	" "	2nd in command according to orders that there should be one under officer
Theadore P Sheldon	2nd Lieut	" "	
James Knapp	Cornett	" "	
John Kromer	1 Sergent	" "	
John S Wallace	2 Do	" "	
Mathew Rourn	3 "	" "	
David Winchell	4 "	" "	
George S Salyer	1 corporal	" "	
James M Paul	2nd.	" "	
Simeon Franklin	3rd.	" "	
Wm G Knaggs	To act as Interpreter	" "	
Thomas Cade			
Lawrence Vanderwalker		" "	
Samuel Reynolds		" 27	
Isaac W. Willard		" "	
Peter Beisel Jr.		" "	
Jacob Knox		" "	
James Whitecar		" "	
Niles F Smith		" "	
Nelson Church		" "	
Elijah Obrian		" "	
Enos Hendrix		" "	
William Adams		" 28	
Weston W Bliss		" "	
Jno. W. Winchell		" "	
Jno W Miller		" "	
Epriam Bearss		" "	

---

[60] Son of Abraham Edwards who saw active service in the 7th Regiment, and led the Michigan Contingent to Chicago. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 477n.

Names	Rank	Date of Enrollment	Remarks
George Thurston		July 28	
Alfred H. Murry		“ “	
Hamilton Barnes		“ “	
Wm Winchell		“ “	
Gregory Jackson		“ “	
Hiram Phelps		“ “	
Jesse Baum		“ “	
John Wasson		“ 29	
Samuel Wasson		“ “	
Isaac B Judson		“ “	
Moses Robbins		“ “	
Nelson Downing		“ “	
Walter G. Stephens		“ “	
John Halsted		“ “	
Ira Rice		“ “	
Ira Thurston		“ “	
Daniel Lyn Jr.		“ “	
Moses Rice.		“ “	
John S. Newhall		“ “	

I certify on Honor that the above Muster Roll exhibits a true and accurate statement as above mentioned and this return is just and right
White Pigeon
August 5th. 1832 Jno W. Anderson
Capt of Cos.

I do hereby certify on honor that the above and foregoing Muster Roll exhibits a true and accurate statement of the Men who Volenteered [sic] in the Late Indian War to fill a requisition of Maj Genl Scott comdg U. S. Army for four hundred mounted men to be raised in the Territory of Michigan and were enlisted by order of his Excelency Gov. Porter of the 26 Day of July A. D. 1832

H. L. Stewart Col[60½]
Comd 11th Regt M. M.

[60½] Col. Hart L. Stewart was commissioned June 21, 1830. He was afterward a member of the Ann Arbor Convention, Dec. 14, 1835, and in 1837 was appointed member of the Board of Commissioners of Internal Improvements. Cf. *Mich. Pio. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXI, *passim*, XIII, 357.

CERTIFIED ENLISTMENT ROLL OF MOUNTED MEN UNDER COL. DANIELS

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 394

Roll of the company of mounted men who agreed to march under the command of Lt Col. Lyman I. Daniels[61] being part of the Four Hundred mounted men, required to be furnished by the Executive of Michigan, to fill the Requisition of Major General Scott of the 18th. July 1832—The command of the Battalion or Detachment of 400 mounted men so raised, being given to Brigadier General Joseph W Brown:—the whole ordered to rendezvous as soon as possible at or near Chicago.
Major H B Huston—Leutenant [sic]

John Quagley
Bela Butler
Abner Calhoun
Abram Wygant
Maj- Clark
William Daily
Abel Hanson
David M Hanson
Joseph Fraiks
Thos Mc LeVain
David Beadle Jr
Gideon More
I Milton Fellows
Samuel Guilford
Epraim Harrisson 1st Serg
Elias Harrisson
Thos. Bendour
Henry Keeler
William McLe Vain

————Walters
Job Myers
William Johnson
Benjamine Jones
Buel Reynolds
Cyrus Saxton
Elisha Doan
————Eastland
Richard Knight
Stephen Custis
James Taylor
Stephen Ackle[61½]
William Bishop
William Ackle
Stephen Vickory
Richard Huyck
Daniel Barker
William P Giddings

————Moffet
Sloan Eaton
D. M Dickson
Edwin Kellogg
E H Lathrop
Thaddeus Smith Musition
Johnson Patrick 2d Sergt
Thos J. Bennett 3d. do
J. A. Smith - 4th do
Joseph Bair
Garratt I Daniels
Thos J Lane
Daniel O Dodge
James O'Harrow
Peter Knis————

I certify on Honor the the [sic] above named Individuals enlisted under me as by the above mentioned order and wer[e] equiped and mounted as required by said order

---

[61] Lyman I. Daniels, "first attorney in Kalamazoo county," came from Canandaigua, N. Y., establishing himself at Prairie Ronde in 1831 in company with Jeremiah Humphrey. He afterwards located at Insley's Corners and at Schoolcraft. He died in 1837, while visiting Dubuque, Iowa, where he had acquired some property. His widow married E. B. Dyckman. *Mich. Pion. and His. Colls.* Vol. XXVII, pp. 447, 448; XXVIII, 535; XXX, 455.

[61½] This name has dotted lines run through it in copy.

L. I Daniels. comdt.

[Written on a scrap of paper]

Peter I Labada[62]
James Elison
Henry Cisco
Andrew Hager[62]
Simon Gay
Ethel Burch
Alvin Chace

Names of persons on an enlistment roll which has been mislaid or lost Dec 1832

(Indorsement)

Enlistment Roll

CERTIFICATE OF ENROLLMENT BY CHARLES C. HASCALL[63]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case II

Roll of the company of mounted men who agreed to march under the command of Charles C. Hascall commandant of Oakland Cavalry, being part of the Four Hundred mounted men, required to be furnished by the Executive of Michigan, to fill the Requisition of Major General Scott of the 18th July 1832.—The command of the Battalion or Detachment of 400 mounted men so raised, being given to Brigadier General Joseph W. Brown:—the whole ordered to rendezvous as soon as possible, at or near Chicago.

R. L. Sheldon
Mason I. James
Benj. Graham
Ira Goodrich
Chester Goodrich
David Goodrich
Walter Baldwin
Daniel Van Antwerp
Alanson Goodrich
Aaron Smith
Francis Darrow
Willard Goodrich
Daniel Pease
Roswell Bromley
Ebenezer Smith
Charles Postall
Benjamin Davis
James Steele

---

[62] Lines drawn through name in copy.

[63] For sketch see Vol. XXXVI, p. 557n, this series.

Calvin C. Parks
John Daniels
Robert Le Roy
Samuel F. Chipman
Alexander Graham
James Weeks
William Beach
John R. Smith
Henry Gibson
Rufus Beach
Hiram Madden
Benjamin Gardner

John Keyes

Jonathan Dunn
William Gailord
James Woodruff
Daniel C. Chipman
Samuel C. Munson
O. D. Richardson
Zachariah H. Royce
William Phillips
Benjamin P. Ackerman
Horace Johnson
Lewis W. Mann
William Thomas
Dennis Kelly
John Todd

I certify the foregoing to be correct.

Cha^{s} C. Hascall

To Brigadier Gen^{l}. Brown,

Dear Sir—I have lost the original, and the enclosed is correct according to my best recollection.

Very respectfully, Your humble Sert
Cha^{s}. C. Hascall

T. J. V. OWEN TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 420

Indian Agency, Chicago. August. 9th. 1832

His Excellency
George B. Porter
Govr. of Michigan Territory

Sir,

Below is a list of the Claims existing against the St Joseph Sub.-Agency and remaining unpaid prior to the first day of January last Vizt:

John Carren	$40.	”	For 2 ½ months work in the year 1830
A Huston	8.	”	For 2 Barrels of Salt for the Indian Cattle.
Joseph Bay	40.48.		For 2. months and 7 days work in 1831 for labor due in 1830

Elmer Emmons	$40.48.	For 2 do and 7 do do. in 1831. for labor due in 1830
Linton Wharton	18.00.	For 1 months Labor in 1830 .
James Gillespie	62.75	For 3 " labor and furnishing material for Indian houses
L. L. Johnson	404.00	For his services as Blacksmith for 1830 and 31. / no account sent.—
Total—	$613.71	

The Claims of Bay and El. Emmons. purport to be for labor Performed in 1831, which was due to the Indians for the previous year, under the 2d. article of the Treaty of St Josephs of 20 Sept. 1828.[63½]—Some of these Claims are made Out in the old way and not in conformity with the present forms. and in the case of Gillespie there is no duplicate account—

There is $30. in my hands applicable to the Payment of any claim, arising under act of 7th. of May 1822, for the Service of the year 1831. and also $146. 60/100 applicable to the Payment of such claims as may have accrued under the authority of the 2d Article of the treaty already alluded to—

Mr. Herring, has lately written to Dr. Edwards[64] late Sub. agent, on the Subject of these Claims, and remarks, that they will be referred to me to examine and report upon them and if the report is favorable I will be authorised to pay them, he further says "This course is adopted because the Department has no information to Show whether these Claims had been acted on by the late Agent Dr. Wolcott."—Upon this Subject I have no knowledge, except that derived from Dr. Edwards himself, who says that these claims grew out of authority derived from my Predecessor," and I have no reason to doubt it, they do not appear from the Books of Dr Wolcott ever to have been paid, I therefore conclude that the Claims are just and ought to be paid without delay—

I have the honor herewith to transmit a weekly report showing the number of friendly Indians at this agency,[64½] and also the quantity of

---

[63½] O. D. S. "Three laborers shall be provided during four months of the year, for ten years, to work for the band living upon the reservation south of the St. Joseph."—*Indian Treaties to 1837, p. 432.*

[64] Abraham H. Edwards, President of the Legislative Council of Michigan was a surgeon in the United States Army from 1804 till 1810. He held the sub-agency of St. Joseph's only a short time, giving it up for the appointment as Register of Land Office at White Pigeon, later Kalamazoo.

[64½] It will be remembered that this letter was written just after the Black Hawk War. The list referred to is missing.

Provisions issued to them for the week ending the 4th. Instant.—these Indians had been ordered to their Villages, but so great was their distress for bread that they importuned me for Provisions sufficient for their families, until they could get to their hunting grounds and procure the means of subsistence with their rifles and ammunition—[65]

I have the honor to be
Very Respectfully Sir
Yr Mo Obdt Servt.
Th. J V Owen
Indian Agent

(Indorsement) From
1832) Thos. J V. Owen
Augt. 9th—) Chicago.

Stating the Claims against the Sub Agency at St Joseph prior to 1 Jany. 1832. $613.71.:—and the balance in his hands:—and setting forth the directions of Mr. Herring as to their Payment.

Also enclosing an Abstract of provisions issued to friendly Indns for the week endg 4 Augt. 1832—

1832. Aug 21. Sent this *Original* Abstract (keeping a copy for myself) and also the extract of the within Letter relative to same, to Dept. of War.

G. B. PORTER TO GEN. WILLIAMS

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian. File Case A. No. 57

Detroit Sep. 7th. 1832.

Genl. John R Williams
Dr Sir

I have this day received from the Commissioner of the General Land office a Deed from Nowokeshick alias Francis Campau to John Todd, for section 7. at the Grand Traverse of Flint River, reserved for him by the Treaty of Saginaw of 24th—Sep. 1819;[65½] with the approval of the President endorsed thereon. Which Deed I am told was forwarded by you to that Office.

---

[65] This paragraph was crossed out in Ms.

[65½] By this treaty 11 sections were reserved for the Indian descendants of Jacob Smith. Of these Francis Campau received a patent June 12, 1825, for a section at the Grand Traverse of the Flint, or in other words, where the Saginaw trail or road crossed the Flint. Campau sold his land to John Todd for $800. It included most of the land now occupied by the city of Flint on the south side of the river. Todd built a tavern here which was a sort of half-way house between Pontiac and Saginaw. *Indian Treaties*, p. 278; *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. III, pp. 432, 433.

My instructions are in these words: "Before delivering this Conveyance to the Grantee, the Presidt. requires that you should be entirely satisfied that the stipulated consideration has been actually paid to the grantor, or that the payment of it has been amply secured."—

Will you, if convenient, be so good, as to inform the grantee that this Conveyance is here: and that I am ready to deliver it up, on the conditions specified.

With great respect
Yr. Ob. Servt.
G. B. Porter.

(Endorsement)

Letter from Gov Porter to Genl. Williams in reference to a deed for sale of land

Sepr. 7th.. 1832.

D. KURBY TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 262

War Department
Office Indian Affairs
October 31. 1832

Sir

In the absence of Judge Herring, I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, transmitting the account of Doct. Winslow for vaccinating the Indians[66] of the St. Joseph's Sub Agency.

I return the account, which cannot be paid in its present shape.

You will please to require Mr. Stewart to produce the authority for employing Doct. Winslow, a statement of the number of days employed in this duty, the number of miles travelled, and the amount of the actual expenses.

You will also request Doct. Winslow to furnish you with a copy of Mr. Stewart's letter, appointing him to this duty, if any was written, the date at which he commenced, and the date at which he finished the vaccination, with the other particulars mentioned in the preceding paragraph.

---

[66] A. L. S. *Cf. supra.* J. Stewart to Gov. Porter, July 20, 1832 and enclosure.

Circumstances have come to the knowledge of the Department, which render it important, that the answers upon all the above points should be full and precise. The question of payment and the amount will be determined upon receiving your report.

I have the honor to be
Sir, very respectfully
Your obt Svt
D. Kurby

His Excellency
George B. Porter
Detroit.

(Indorsement)

From
War Department.

Returning Doct Winslows acct for vaccinating Indians and requesting further information.

A/c not Repd as stated within

SHERIFF OF MICHILIMACKINAC COUNTY TO GOV. PORTER[67]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 56

Mackinac Nov. 5, 1832

Sir,

In conformity with the Law of Sixth Sept. last, I have the honor to certify that the aggregate amount of persons within this county, as ascertained by said law is Eight hundred and ninety five—891—(895?)

Very Respectfully
Your Obt. Servant
John A. Drew
Sh'ff Cm

Hon Stevens T. Mason
Sec. & Act'y Gov.
Detroit

---

[67] A. L. S. for John A. Drew *cf* below.

GOVERNOR OF TERRITORY TO AUSTIN E. WING[68]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 52

Executive Office
Detroit January 21 1833

The Hon Austin E. Wing
Sir,

A Resolution of our Legislative Council requests the transmittal to you of their memorial which you will find enclosed, addressed "To the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States in Congress assembled"—asking for an appropriation to aid in repairing that part of the Chicago Road which lies between the City of Detroit and Ypsilanti.

Your own knowledge of the road, and the absolute necessity there is for repairing it, will I am satisfied be sufficient to ensure your best efforts in effecting the passage of a law granting the necessary appropriation for doing it—

I have the honor to be
With sentiments of
Great respect
Yr Obt Serv't

GOVERNOR OF TERRITORY TO AUSTIN E. WING[69]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 53

Executive Office
Detroit January 29, 1833

The Hon
Austin E. Wing
Sir,

The enclosed memorial of the Legislative Council for the establishment by law of a mail route from Detroit, through the counties of Washtenaw, Jackson, Calhoun and Kalamazoo to the mouth of the St Joseph River, is transmitted to you in accordance with a Resolution of that body—

---

[68] Draft. This subject was called to the attention of the Council by Governor Porter in his regular message and was referred to the committee on Internal Improvements, which reported the memorial alluded to. *Journal Leg. Council*, 1837, pp. 5, 9, 31.

[69] Draft. Copies of this were sent communicating the memorial to the Speaker of the House, Andrew Stevenson, and to the President of the Senate, Hugh L. White.

Impressed with the belief that the establishment of this route with (will?) conduce to the prosperity of this valuable portion of our territory I cannot but highly approve of this memorial, and I trust it will enlist your approbation and aid—interested as you are for the advancement of every good thing connected with Michigan

With feelings of
much regard
Your friend &
obt Ser't

COMPLAINT OF GRAND RIVER INDIANS TO GOV. PORTER

[No. 115]

Grand Rapids Feb 1. 1833

Now my Father

I will tell you what happened 3 days ago—Just as I reached my house with a load of wood 2 men from over the River came to me and said Bush shee the common salutation of the Indians) I replied Bush shee afterwards they proceeded towards my door I asked them if they wished to enter they said yes afterwards turned suddenly about and proceeded to another door where resided my family I followed them—On their reaching the door burst it in and broke the harsp—Upon which I told them not to go in, they became very mad and threatened to strike me—I told them them [sic] they must not enter, Very soon Lewis Compow[70] and 2 of his men came to my House Now 5 Frenchmen were at my House being so many I was afraid—L. Compow asked what was the matter learning that I refused to let the men in, he became very mad and struck me with a club and throwed me down and exceedingly beat me and Blood flowed from the wounds they gave and also Compow bit me on my hand which gave me a painful wound—My wife screamed to see my situation—A great many Indians were present and saw them beat me but they refused to fight with the Frenchmen—By and by they let me get up—Now my father this is what they did to me It is your disposition to protect us—That is the reason I tell you—

Gosa his X mark

---

[70] O. D. S. Louis Campau went north to the Saginaw region from Detroit about 1816, and is said to have established a trading post about 1825 where the Rabbit river empties into the Kalamazoo. Unlike many of the traders, he did not leave when the tide of settlers poured in a few years later, and remaining, he became one of the solid, influential men of Grand Rapids. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. III, pp. 279, 408; IV, 288-290.

The cause of this daring outrage originated as near as I can learn as follows; the Frenchmen perceiving a Native enter Gosa's dwelling with a Pack on his shoulders supposed he had furs and entering Gosa's dwelling expected he would dispose of his furs to him consequently the Frenchmen were determined to seize the stranger and take over the River Gosa to prevent violent measures refused them admittance upon which their rage was excited The s'd Campow on arriving seeing his man in a passion commenced beating Gosa in an unmerciful manner—After which this Native who called into Gosa House as he says to warn himself was forced by them across the River—This Native asserts that he had not contracted any debt with Compow and this being the 2d time he ever saw him—I have no knowledge that the s'd Campow had any pretension of his owing him—The assaults of this kind being so repeated it requires immediate interference on the part of Government The Native on whom the assault was made is a peaceable quiet man—He looks to his Father the Gov. at this time for redress. As these unprincepled men bid defience to our most wholesome Laws—it is to be hoped Your Excellency will not suffer such infraction of the Laws of this Country—

I am dear Sir
Your Obt. Servt.
L. Slater[71]

His Excellency
G. B. Porter Superintendant
of Indian Affairs at Detroit. M. T.

1833) From
Feb. 1. Gosa
an Indn on Grand River, complaining of abuse of Mr Campau
a Trader
(Address)
Hon. G. B. Porter
Gov. Michigan Territory
Detroit City

---

[71] Leonard Slater was head of the Baptist Mission established at Grand Rapids in 1827, and known as the Thomas Station. As missionary and friend of the Indians he naturally interested himself in securing redress of wrongs inflicted on his charges as well as in preventing them. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, IV, 288. For life and work of Rev. Leonard Slater, see *ibid.* Vol. XXXV, p. 142.

GOVERNOR OF MISSISSIPPI TO GOV. OF TERRITORY

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received, 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 47

Executive Office, Mississippi
Jackson, February 6, 1833

Sir,

The resolutions which I have the honor herewith to enclose, are forwarded in compliance with a requisition made on the Legislature of the State, with a request that your Excellency will lay them before the Legislature of the Territory over which you preside.

I have the honor to be with much respect
Your Excellency's obt Serv't
A. M. Scott[72]

To His Excellency George B. Porter
Governor of the Territory
of Michigan.

JOHN WRIGHT TO S. T. MASON[73]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 312

[March 24, 1833]

S. T. Mason Esqr
1833

		To Jno Wright	Dr
March 24.	To Book Case	96/—	$10.00

Recvd pay April 12. 1833

Jno Wright

---

[72] Abram M. Scott, sixth Governor of Mississippi was a native of South Carolina and came to Mississippi Territory quite early. In 1811 he was captain of a company raised to punish the Indians for the Fort Nimms Massacre and in 1817 he was a member of the Constitutional Convention. After serving several terms in the Legislature and after two terms as Lieut. Governor he was elected Governor. He died in Nov., 1833 of Asiatic Cholera just before completing his term.

[73] O. D. S.

E. WINSLOW TO GOV. PORTER[74]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 325

Niles M T. April 6. 1833—

To His Excellency G. B. Porter,
Sir,

In relation to that a/c which I sent you by Mr Mason last summer, Mr Green says he recd from you a letter of instructions requiring the certificate of the agent who employed me and for the time spent etc. The letter he lost.

In the spring of 1831 the indians heard the small pox was in the country they became very much alarmed and immediately came to me and wished I would do something to save them from the dreadful approaching malady. I immediately wrote to Col Owen He "said he had no authority to employ physicians to vaccinate the indians, but had no doubt that the Gen. Gov. would recompence me for my services" This was also the opinion of Col Edwards and Col Stewart. I proceeded at my own risque and vaccinated what there were in this vicinity at that time, I considered it an act of humanity and should have done the same had I have had no prospect of receiving a compensation, for I could never have looked coolly on and seen the indians suffer in that manner when it lay within my power to render them assistance. If the Gen. Gov are willing to compensate me I should be very thankful. In the spring of 1832 Col Owen employed me to vaccinate the indians which were near here (most of them had priviously been) I did so and recd my pay last fall. I have the honour to be Sir

Your Obt Servant
Erasmus Winslow

I know that Doct. Winslow was very vigilent in relation to the vaccination of the Indians, and I believe his claim ought to be allowed for his services in 1831, the amount of which is about $150.

J. Stewart.
April 6th. 1833

(Indorsement)

1833
Ap 6.)

From
Dr E Winslow
Niles—

---

[74] *Cf. supra* earlier letters on the subject, July, 1832.

recd Apl 27)
by Mr Beeson
Concerning his pay for Vaccinating Indians—
(Address)
To
His Excellency Geo B. Porter
Detroit
M. T.
Pr
Maj J. Beeson)

COMPLAINT OF INDIANS AT GRAND RAPIDS TO GOV. PORTER[75]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 115

Grand River Rapids
May 17th 1833

My Father

Now this day I was present at Lewis Compow's with others I stood near his dwelling. Soon he came to the door and bid me to enter and I went in and he soon closed the door, after which he told me to take off my coat. I supposed that the gun which he had previously taken from me for a debt had not satisfied him, that now he intended to take my coat also, therefore I took it off and layed it down before him. He immediately says to me what did you do at Detroit and commenced beating me with a stick and said dont you go again and talk bad about me, if you do I will tie you and cast you in prison—This is what he said to me—After he had struck me several times he seized me and kicked me and told me to go out and never come to his dwelling again I went to the village and told my people of this affair—This is what I have to say to you my father

Kunnoteenish kunk
Chief of the Prairie Village
his X mark

It is so we were at the door when our chief was whiped by Compow—We did not see him whiped for the door was closed—After the door was opened to throw our chief out we saw Compow kick him 3 times

Gudsh e queniaga his X mark
Moneow Unnin me " X "
Kewunnun present also

---

[75] O. D. S. See Indians to Gov. Porter, Feb. 1, 1833.

Our Father

At your residence we were present—When we saw you and heared [sic] your talk we were very glad You expressed much interest for our welfare We listened to your words We brought them home with us We gathered our young men to listen to what you told us They were also glad also to hear your words It is so our father at Detroit will take care of us. That is what they thought The book you gave us for Compow we left with him When he saw your talk he became mad with us One who set with us in your presence and who is a Chief has now been whiped This circumstance makes us loansome Seven days only since we reached home and now so soon we are injured by this white man When we were with you we heared your words You told us if any injured us to tell you of it. This is now the reason we make this book and put our Names in it This is all we have to say This white man cannot perhaps be made afraid He will increase to do bad This is the reason we feel loansome

Noah qua ge shik	his X mark)	Chiefs	Wasobequome)	Young Men
Mak e tou Iha	" X "		Wabuy tum)	
Gosa	" X ")			
Cashewa	" X "		Wine emesohge)	

To His Excellency George B. Porter

Attest L. Slater

(Indorsement)

1833 From

May 17) Konnote-e gish kunt

Chf of Prairie

Indians and others

That Campau has whipped their Chief

Mr Connor to take this and enquire into all the particulars from Indians and Campau and see who is in *fault* If Missionaries have interfered, ascertain the facts—
and if Mr Campau is to blame let me know it, I shall take his License from him if this be true.

(Address)

Grand Rapids)
May 20th) 18¾
His Excellency
G. B. Porter
Detroit City
M. T.

B. TREMBLÉ TO GOV. PORTER[76]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 404

Saganaw, May 21, 1833.

To His Excellency,
George B. Porter,

Sir, I commenced ploughing on Flint river the first of May, and ploughed eight days—during this time the principle Chief was absent. On his return, he refused to have me plough—said he would rally his forces and fell trees to prevent me. I inquired his reason? He replied, "that *white men,* had told him; my compensation would be deducted, from their annual annuity[77]—that he would soon see the Governor; he was going for his presents, and if he was satisfied, the compensation of the Farmer, would not be deducted from their annuity, he would cheerfully consent to have his fields ploughed." Asked many questions, as to the height, appearance, etc. of Gov. Porter. I informed him you were a larger man than Gov. Cass.[78] "He said, you must know more then, than Gov. Cass! and inquired the reason, Gov. Cass had never sent a Farmer to plough for them, etc.

I have propos'd to Mr. Simpson, to take the Cass and Flint reserves for my share. The Shiawassee Chiefs utterly refuse to have their fields ploughed[79]—"Say, that the Cattle manuring and treading on Govt's land, prevented their crops from growing!" Mr. Simpson has more than his share, and if your Excellency will consent to the proposed arrangment [sic]; I will fence and plough agreeable to instructions.

I will purchase a lot on the Cass, convenient to the reserve—there is one settler there now, and more expected—we shall soon be able to support a school, which my children stand much in need of. I hope your

---

[76] A. L. S. *Cf.* below, Porter to Benedict Tremblé, Jan. 23, 1834.

[77] By Article 4 of the Treaty of Saginaw, 1819, the United States agreed to pay to the Chippewa nation "annually forever one thousand dollars in silver," and that all annuities agreed on by any former treaty should be paid thereafter in silver. Naturally the white traders were anxious that the cash payments should be continued as its discontinuance would seriously reduce their annual harvests. In the provisions respecting agriculture and the support of farmers for the Chippeways, nothing is said of deducting this expense from the annuities. *Indian Treaties to* 1837, p. 278.

[78] Gov. Porter was a man of great stature and bulk; and this coupled with his natural strength of mind and character made him extremely impressive.

[79] By the treaty of Saginaw, 1819, about 50,000 acres were reserved to the Indians out of the ceded lands. Part of these reserves were on the rivers Flint, Cass and Shiawassee. For their location *cf.* 18th *Annual Rep. of Bureau of Eth.*, pp. 698-700; map No. 31.

Excellency will take the matter into consideration and grant me the favor.

Verry respectfully,
Your Excellencys, Obdt. Servt.
B. Tremblé

(Indorsement)

1833— From
May 21.) Benedict Trumley (Tremblé)
As to his District to farm
Objections to Chief to ploughing etc.
1833 Aug. 9— Ch Connor to take this and enquire and report.

JOURNAL OF A COUNCIL HELD AT GREEN BAY, MICHIGAN TERRITORY, BY GEORGE B. PORTER, COMMISSIONER ON THE PART OF THE UNITED STATES, WITH THE MENOMONEE NATION OF INDIANS[80]

Library of Congress—Schoolcraft Papers—"Official Correspondence and Official Matters, 1820-1841"

Agency House. June 25. 1833.

The Indians having assembled, the Commissioner addressed them as follows.

My Children!

I am pleased to see you all here. I see that all are here, who were with me last fall,[81] except one. I am sorry to hear that that one, who was one of the Signers to the treaty of last year, and another, are gone to see the British.[82] This is so much the worse, because I, and their father here, both gave them notice, I was coming. Shamwanagozhik was here last fall, I told him, and the rest of you, how good your Great Father was to you. What I told you was true. I never spoke to my children with a forked tongue. All I told you, would be done, has been done. The Treaty has been ratified. Your Great Father loves you—and pities you—and has sent me here to carry the treaty into effect. And when I come, it looks bad to see any of the Chiefs going away. instead of staying to hear what I had to say. And as I cannot see these Chiefs who have gone, you must tell them, that if they cannot trust their Great Father, they cannot be Chiefs any longer You must not go away among strangers.

---

[80] O. D.

[81] Gov. Porter had made a treaty with them, Oct. 27, 1832, supplementary to that of Feb. 8, 1831.

[82] British presents annually drew many Indians across the boundary line for some years after this. For a discussion of the extent to which this systematic subsidizing of American Indians prevailed, and of the dangers with which it was fraught, *cf.* A. C. McLaughlin, *Lewis Cass*, pp. 98-112; also *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXXVI, 567, 568*n*.

My Children. Listen now to what I have to say about your Treaty. But before I speak of this, I want you to understand, that I have been all through your country, and am much displeased, that I find so many of you drink whiskey. You behaved so well last year, that I hoped you would stop drinking. Since I came down the river, I have seen some of you drunk, and was very sorry. You must all understand, that if any of you leave this place, to go and get whiskey, you shall have neither goods nor money. It is useless for your Great Father to send you money or goods, if you give it away for whiskey. It is not only this year, that you are to receive goods and money—They are to be given every year: and I want you to remember, that next year, no one who drinks whiskey shall have any of them. If you pretend you can't help it, tell me who gives it to you, and I will stop it. If any man will tell me, I will give him a blanket. I shall now talk to you about the Treaty.

Grizzly Bear, interrupting the Commr., said he should have spoken about that before.

Commr. I shall not allow you to tell me how I shall speak. You must behave better, or I will not hear you at all. You was drunk since I have come here. And you broke your promise to me. You promised to send for these Indians, and instead of doing so, you have been loitering on the way, drinking.

My Children. The Treaty, as made here last fall, was all ratified by the Senate. As the Treaty is now settled, the lines will be run out and marked, between you and the six nations. And they will also be marked below, on this side of the Oconto Creek. After that, all within those lines, will be for the N York Indians, and the Menomonees must not interfere with them.[83] Besides this, all the land on the East side of Fox River, and on the Lake, belongs to your Great Father, and those who are on this side, must move over. I don't mean by this, to say you shall be driven off. I am only explaining the Treaty to you. You may stay this year and secure your crops. Those Indians at the Pipe Village, must also move over. They may stay this year, but the rest, they must go to the west side. Your Great Father is going to have it surveyed, and sell it to his white children who want to come and live here. All this was done by the Treaty you made at Washington,[84] by which the whites were to have this side of the river, and you the other. I hope this may be well understood, so that there may be no misunderstanding or trouble hereafter. By the same treaty, all the land between the Lake and Fox River, to Lake Shawanee, was set apart for the Menomonees for farming purposes. (The map was exhibited, and the lines shown.) By the Treaty, five farmers are to be appointed, to teach you how to raise corn etc. and wherever you think best on the land set apart for you, I will have some houses built for the Menomonees to live in, that they may raise food for their subsistance.[85] Your Great Father thinks it will be of no use to build houses for you, unless you will agree to live in them. If he build houses, he will have a piece of land near each. cleared and ploughed, so you can plant corn and raise something to eat. Unless you stay and take care of them, this will be of no use, and they will be burned down. If you agree to this, I will establish five farmers, and build a 100 houses for you. Your Great Father is sure it will be of great advantage to you, to learn how to raise food for yourselves, and does it for your good. If you will occupy the houses, I will have them built, and you can then have your children taught to raise corn, and how to work.

---

[83] For the boundaries of this cession to the New York Indians and other cessions referred to in this Council *cf.* Map 64 in *The 18th Ann. Rep. of Bureau of Ethnology.* This volume is devoted to Indian Land Cessions in the United States and is invaluable to the student of local history, *cf. also* 18*th Annual Report of Bureau of Ethnology*, pp. 726-731, 742-745.

The Treaty provides also, that there shall be a Grist and Saw Mill built for you. You can then have boards and timber sawed for your houses, or to make any thing else you may want. You can have all your corn and wheat ground in the Grist Mill. I will put a machine in it too, to hull the rice. I want you to tell me where the best land is to raise corn, that I may put the houses there. By the first treaty, the houses must be built above this. There is no provision made for Menomonee River. I have been over the Country as far as the Big Butte, examining it, and I want you to consult together, and let me know today or to-morrow where you think the best situations are.

Last fall you complained that you were kept waiting very long to have the Treaty ratified: but now it is finished, a great many goods are here waiting for you. We have spent sometime in taking down your names, to know how to distribute them fairly, we are now ready to deliver them, and will do it tomorrow, if you like. But I want you to consider, that it is warm weather now. You have many goods, you don't want now, as blankets, cloths etc. And you had better keep these until you go to your fall hunts, when it will be cold, and they will make you comfortable. And when you will not sell them for whiskey. Besides the goods, we have according to the Treaty, procured for you $2000 worth of provisions and corn. You must recollect, that when you get these provisions, you take them in lieu of the provisions you used to get when you came in here, to your father the Agent. You must not come to him for more. What is left of them, when we are done here, you will take with you, and this will be all you can have for the year. There were 80 bls flour and 94 of pork, and 500 bas. corn. If you stay here much longer, you won't have much left. Tomorrow I shall be ready to give you the goods and pay you the money, and as soon as this is done, you ought to go over and take these things to your families. I have also brought you Guns, powder, shot and lead. Your Chiefs must point out the best hunters, and they shall have the guns. Some of the powder and lead better be kept for you till winter, for your winter hunts. And some of your blanket and cloths, also, better be kept for the same purpose. I want you to stay at home so you can be with your bands tomorrow morning.

---

[84] Feb. 8, 1831.

[85] *cf.* Art. 4 of above treaty.

Some of your people have been doing mischief for some time past, and there are a good many claims against you here for depredations. I will name them over, and you can say whether they are right. You must understand, that if you do any mischief, by killing people's horses and cattle, you must pay for it. When you know any of your people have done wrong, you should acknowledge it. Each claim will now be presented to you for your decision.

The claim of Augustin Grignon[86] was presented, amounting to $360. After an examination of witnesses, it was agreed by the parties to compromise for $250.

The Claim of Lewis Grignon[87] for $610. was compounded for $305.

The Claim of Jno Arndt[88] for $30. was allowed.

Another Claim of Arndts was allowed at $75.

The Claim of Farnsworth[89] and Brush was compounded for $150. and of A. J. Irwin[90] for $30, was allowed.

---

[86] For an account of this remarkable man see his *Seventy-two Years' Recollections of Wisconsin*, in *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. III, pp. 197-295.

[87] Younger brother of Augustin Grignon, *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. III, pp. 242, 243.

[88] John P. Arndt was of Pennsylvania German extraction, and came to Green Bay in 1824. For his interesting career *cf. Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. III, pp. 47-49; IV, 167-171.

[89] William Farnsworth, independent trader, located at the mouth of the Menominee river. *Cf.* Sketch *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. IV, pp. 156-159.

[90] Son of Robert Irwin, Sr. and brother of Robert Irwin, Jr. He resided at Prairie du Chien. *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. IV, pp. 165, 186, 187.

of Jno Quinney[91] for $17
of Jas. Porlier[92] for $. [sic]
of Jacob Chicks[93] for $30.
of Rowland Gardner was rejected. $10. (afterwards allowed)
of Jno Metacsin[94] for $62.50
of B Maccabee for 105, allowed at $45.
of D Branch for $315, allowed at $200.
of Antoine Maccabee rejected.
of Luke Labord,[95] do.
of Chs. Grignon,[96] allowed at $75.
of Jas Hoole,[97] do " $15
of Luke Labord— " " .15
after which, Pewaittno addressed the Commr.
Father.

When I speak to you, I think I am speaking to my great F. Listen. You have crossed the lake to come and see your children (who are all here) to buy their lands from them. After you had seen your children and made a treaty with them, you were willing to pay them their money. You see here all your red children. When you say any thing, they listen, and mind you. This chief is my friend and has been to Washington, and made a treaty, with my Great F. for the land God gave us to live on. You cast your eye on this land and liked it, and my chiefs who are here, agreed to sell it. Now. F. as you bought my land, you must give me some of your own good money for it. We did not want goods—we want money. All my friends and I expect money under the Treaty. The other nations would laugh at me, and say you could do with us as you pleased, if we took your goods. We want our wives and children to be pleased with your money.

Grisley Bear.[98]

---

[91] Chief of the Stockbridge Indians of Wisconsin. For his indefatigable efforts in behalf of his people see his *Memorial*, in *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. IV, pp. 321-333, 305-307.

[92] Resident of Green Bay from 1791 till his death in 1839. Was prominent during his period of British control and afterward appointed by Cass to a number of official positions which he continued to fill till 1836. See *Grignon's Recollections*, *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. III, pp. 244, 245.

[93] One of the Stockbridge Indians. In 1841-2, he accompanied Quinney to Washington on tribal business. *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. IV, p. 332.

[94] A Stockbridge Chieftain and an associate of Quinney. *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. IV, pp. 299-307.

[95] Or LaBorde, resident at Green Bay, and contributor to Catholic Church Fund in 1831. *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. XIV.

[96] Probably a brother of Augustin Grignon.

[97] Or Houlle. *Cf. Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. X, pp. 137, 139.

[98] A Menominee Chief, orator of the nation. *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. I, pp. 69, 70.

F. Listen to my chiefs and young men here, through me. I hand you 2 papers, which my chiefs want to sign. (He presented a Petition from the Indians, and an affidavit of Chs. Grignon, the Interpreter, stating, that they had been deceived in signing the Treaty,: that it was stipulated in the draft of the Treaty, that the half breeds should each receive ½ a sec. of land, but when the treaty was copied, this provision was omitted.) F. When the Menomonees went to Washington, I went with them. I was sent by my chiefs. We had Grignon and Prichet[99] for interpreters. We all know what was done. When I came back, I found that things I had said there were not on the paper: and things I did not say, put in it—

When I spoke to my Great F. he was no further from me than you are now, and he put down all I said, as you do now. I did not know what they put down, because I had no education, but they put down a good many things I knew nothing about till I got here. I do not know how to write, but whatever my Chiefs tell me to say, I keep always in my heart, and never forget. Our great F. had asked us twice to sell the land. But our children were on it, and it was a long time before I would consent to make a Treaty with you. The land we let go at Washington, is all here. What I said there, I was told by my friends to say. It is 3 years since I went to see our Great F., but I have never heard to this day about the arrangement we made there. We don't deny that we did make it. And our Soldiers and young warriors are all glad for what we have done. What I said to our Great F. I shall repeat to you.

We love the halfbreeds as our own children, and the land we promised them they must have. The land we promised you you have seen. But there is a piece, where the Winnebagoes lived, I did not intend to let you have. Listen. F. to what I say. All whom you see here are willing to sign that paper. F. You have been to look at the places where I was raised. A person has taken possession, and is farming there. Who gave him permission? He was among the Winnebagoes, and I should like to know why he comes now upon our land without permission?

Aush-Caush.[100]

F. I know you was here last fall and asked for me. I was sorry I could not come. Before you came, my Great F. had sent another man here on the same business. I was not present, but our Orator here (G. Bear) was. After he returned, he asked me why I did not go to Washington, with him. I gave him no answer. After he had said a good deal to me, I told him I was but one man and could not do much, and we had already sent on our Chief Speaker. I was a child, when my father and mother died, and was raised by these chiefs. When I grew up, we held councils. and I became the head Chief of the nation. When the other man was here with his goods, I told him I was willing to do the business he offered. I got very little—only 4 blankets—and my people felt very bad—some of my old women cried. The land up the Ouisconsin belongs to me, and I have given permission to two white persons to put mills there. (Whitney[101] and Amable Grignon.) I want both to have mills there. They are both there, with goods to sell.

---

[99] Richard Prichet or Prickett, was born in Pennsylvania, and when a boy was captured by the Indians on Bear Creek, Armstrong County. By them he was given to the Chippewa Indians, who took him to Mackinaw where he later married a Chippewa woman and became a Government interpreter. He came to Green Bay with Col. Bowyer in 1816 when the agency was established. *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. X, pp. 137, 140; XII, 294, 296, 298.

[100] Usually written Osh kosh. *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. III, pp. 269-270, 285; IV, 103-107.

I-yaw-ma-taw.[102]

F. Listen. I went to Wasthington, and was one of those who spoke to our Great F. I don't want any thing to be forgotten that was said there. When I spoke to my Great F. I thought God heard us. One of our children (Chs Grignon) was standing by to interpret. I don't understand this. When at Washington, the same person put down every thing we said. Some of it must have been rubbed out—

F. I repeat the same thing said to you by the first chief. We want money, so that the other Indians may not laugh at us for fools, for taking goods. When we signed the Treaty at Washington, our Great F. promised to give us some money. Here are all our Chiefs. Now, what is the reason you don't want to give us dollars. as you give them to our neighbors. When I used to drink, I was a fool, but now, what I say, God hears, and I want you to listen.

Ne-gaw-na-guk. F. When God made the world, he made it in one day, and us in the same day—and I hope you will grant the favour they ask you.

Commissioner.

My children. I am sorry, after coming so far, to find so many bad birds have been flying about. I came a great way from your F. to do you good. And now, instead of listening to the words of your Grt. F. you listen to these birds.

---

[101] Daniel Whitney was one of the earliest and most enterprising of the American settlers about Green Bay. He obtained his permit to erect a sawmill on the upper Wisconsin in 1831.

[102] Or I-om-e-tah. He was a brother of Tomah, and accompanied him on his forays during the war of 1812. He accompanied the Menominee delegation to Washington in 1831. He died in 1865. *Wis. His. Colls.*. Vol. III, pp. 269, 270, 284; X, 497-499. Thomah, whose real name was Thomas Carron, was born at a Folles Avoines or Menominee village near Fort Howard about 1752. His appearance was unusually fine and his ability gave him great power over his own race. He never took part in the British wars until 1812, when he assisted in the capture of Mackinac, and sieges of Fort Meigs and Prairie du Chein. He died in 1817.

My C. This paper you have handed me, don't tell the truth. There are lies in it. If you are not willing to have what your Grt. F. says, I can't help it. I don't care whether you take these goods, or not. I have been here a whole week, and you had never before said a word about it. I was here last fall. That was the time to have talked about all this. I was not a Washington. I did not make the Treaty. I took it as it was made. Your Great F. never tells lies. You may all go home, if you choose to listen. to these lies here. If you will listen to what your Great F. has to say, I shall be here tomorrow morning—if not, you may all go home.

The Council broke up.

June 26.

The Indians having again assembled, the Commr. addressed them as follows.

My Children.

You have said the Treaty is different from the way it was made at Washington. You are mistaken. I will tell you how. There is always a great deal of talk between people who make a bargain. You think all you talked about was made a part of the Treaty. But it was not so. You must recollect that last fall, you spoke to me about your lands, just as you did yesterday. I told you the 1/2 breeds were not to have any land under this Treaty. Your Chief Speaker. the Bear, says he told his Great F. he wanted the 1/2 breeds to have some land. He told me so too. I told him his Great F. would not agree to it.— He did not know who they were. and therefore their names could not be put in the Treaty. You seemed satisfied. And now, I am not pleased that you bring it up again now. I told you then, and repeat it now, that if the 1/2 breeds want land, they must send a petition to their Grt F. at Washington asking for it. But this has nothing to do with this Treaty. If you want to send such a paper, you must apply to your F. here to prepare it for you. Your Grt F. sends him here to take care of you, and to do your business, and whatever is done, must be done through him. Your Grt F. has too much to do, to read papers made by every body that chooses in the Country. He can't attend to them. Whatever you want done, you must apply to your F. here, for . He knows what is good for you, and will do it.

These papers you handed me last night, are not right. They are not true. Your Grt F. would be very angry, if they were sent to him. Your chief Speaker said yesterday, that your Grt F. had not done right. I will not allow him to say, your Grt F. did not speak the truth. Your Great F. is very good to his red children, and knows all about them—more than any other war chief we ever had.[103] Those who were there last winter, recollect he told them he never spoke with a forked tongue, nor told a lie to them. I am not angry with the Grizzly Bear for saying so, because I know bad birds have been singing to him. I think a great deal of him. I saw him at W. before I was your F.— He must not let any one tell him, nor he tell me, that what was done at W. was not all written down, as it was: for I tell him, it was. Your speaker told me yesterday that we wanted the land God had given you, and you were willing to let us have it. Now you do not recollect all the trouble we had about it. For 10 years you have had trouble with the Abonaquois.[104] They said you had sold them the land. They were to give you a little handful of goods for it all. You were quarelling [sic] all the time and got no good from the bargain. The Land was of no use to you. You did not live upon it.

When you made your bargain with your Grt F. for your land, he agreed to give or spend for you, more than $200000. (The details of the Treaty were explained to them.) I explained all this to you last fall. I told you how good yr. great F. was to you. That he gave you more money than all your land was worth, because he pitied you. Now For all this land your great F. has a right to say, by the Treaty, how you shall be paid; whether in money, goods etc. He thinks it best not to give you the money this year. If you would reflect, you would see that it is better for you to have goods than money. Do you not remember what became of the money paid your young men? The next morning, a great many had none. Some got drunk, and their money was taken from them. I think as your Great F. does—if you use your money in this way, it is better to give you goods. As soon as the Traders will stop giving you whiskey, and you will stop drinking it, you shall have your pay in money. If you will behave well this year, save your goods, and keep from drinking, I will send word to your Father, to send you dollars next year. As it is now, I must do as your Grt F. has directed me. I have brought the goods for you. You ought to know that you can get more goods for your money in New York, than from the traders here. Your Chifs who went to Washington can tell you, a blanket don't cost as much there as here. There are goods enough here to clothe all the men women and children. Every man, woman and child, can have a blanket, 2 shirts and a pr of leggins. I have also a great many guns for you, and plenty of powder, lead and kettles.

---

[103] President Jackson's acquaintance with Indians was acquired chiefly in the way of warfare.

[104] Term used to designate the New York Indians, usually written Abenakis.

I told you yesterday, and tell you again, that it would be better for you to keep some part of your blankets and cloths, so as to be comfortable when you go to your winter hunts. Your friends here all think this would be better for you. It makes no difference to me—I have brot. them here, and am ready to deliver them; but I advise you to do so, as your father. I want you to consult your friend here (agent)[105] and give me an answer today.

I shall be ready tomorrow to give you your goods. You must be ready early. Those who don't think proper to come and take them, may let it alone. Your Grt F. has thought proper to send, and I shall be ready to deliver them.

Besides this, I have brought also $1000. in money to pay you. But the claims you allowed yesterday amounts to more than this. As you have agreed to pay them, I understand you intend this money to be applied in that way. I shall pay nothing but what you agreed to pay yesterday. Therefore, if you behave well, you will have no claims against you another year, and will have all your money. For these claimants must give up all claim, if you pay them now. Thus, you will have no trouble after this.

My C. I told you yesterday, I would build you houses if you would live in them. You gave me no answer. (The location of these farms was explained to them on the map.) I want you to say whether you will live in the houses, if built, and where they shall be built. It is important for you to have houses. You can have schools—And a church—Your children can receive an education. and you will derive many other advantages.

My C. I have been through your Country, examining it. The best place for your farms, is above Four Legs village,[106] where Grisly Bear now lives, and above and below it. You can raise as much corn there as you can all eat every year.

My C. I have now done, and wait your answer. There are four things I want you to speak about.

---

[105] Col. George Boyd who came to Green Bay from Mackinac in 1832, and continued in charge of the agency there till 1840. For sketch *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 456n.

[106] So called after a Winnebago chief, Hoo-tshoap-kau; known by the Menominees as Ne-o-kau-tah. For location of his village *cf. Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. V, p. 96n; X, 114, 115n.

1. Whether you will be ready to receive your goods tomorrow morning.

2. Whether I shall apply the $1000 in payment of the claims allowed yesterday.

3. Whether you will live in the houses, if I build them, and will try to raise corn.

4. Where you think would be the best places for the houses.

The Indians retired to consult, and after some time, returning, Grisly Bear in behalf of a chief who stood with him, spoke.

F. I have listened to what you had to say. You see this man with a pipe. He has been injured. He lived at the Prairie where some bad Indians did him harm. But he has smoked the pipe with the Chippewa who wronged him and thinks of it no more. He wants you to accept this pipe. He has always listened to you and followed your advice. He, no longer thinks any thing bad. He throws away all the bad things he had heard. He hopes you will take this pipe to our Great F.

He thinks this may be the last time he shall speak to you. He wishes to interpret the wishes of the Chiefs. He hopes you will listen.

F. I am very glad to take you by the hand. My chiefs said some things yesterday you thought wrong. This is not the first time you have heard me, F. I went to Washington. This is our Father, who was sent by our Grt F. to be our Father. He speaks the truth He knows us and our ways. You have heard what our Chiefs had to say about the money. It was on account of our children. We wanted it to buy trinkets for our young women. You told us, it was our Grt F. who sent us those goods and he thought them better for us. We told our F. we wanted money—and our F. got angry— We hope he is in a better humour than he was yesterday. When I went to Washington, I saw our Grt F. and we had a talk. I did not know what was in the Treaty. But you must have misunderstood us yesterday. (He asked for the papers be presented yesterday. and they were given to him.) The Chiefs and the nation request that this paper should be signed and sent to our Grt Father. I am not a Chief, but am employed by the nation as their Chief Speaker.[107] It is the request of the Chiefs, that they may put their names to this paper, and have it sent to Washington: or if you wish me to go, I am able yet to go and see our Great F.

We have listened to all you have told us, and keep your Counsel. We are glad we have some of our own blood (the Interpreter) to explain these things to us. We are satisfied with what you have said, and are willing to receive the goods sent us. But we want you to represent to our Great F. that hereafter, we want to receive money.

---

[107] *Cf. Supra*, note; also Wis. His. Colls. Vol. III, p. 284.

With respect to the Treaty you have explained; I understand all you have said. I know a little about it. You know how to read and write and I don't. When I was at Washington, I thought every thing I said, was put down on the paper. But I find it was not. Yet I keep every thing my Great F. told me at Washington.

F. Here is our F. Here is his house. You see how it is built. The sum heats our heads. We want you to have a house built we may all get under, when we want to speak to you. I have told our Chiefs and young men what our Grest F. said about building houses and cultivating land. We are much pleased our Great F. will do us this favor. He has been very good, to provide for us. What our F. has told us about the schools, and about raising cattle, we agree to. And shall be glad to have cattle and horses to cultivate the land with.

I will interpret now for this Chief. (The Sun.)

The Sun, through Grisly Bear.

F. I have come to see you from where I lived out in the woods. I have often come to see my father here (agent) to get provisions, and he has always given them to me. I have now come on business, and to say what I have to say. When I heard you had come to see your children, I was the very first to come to meet you. I want to send this pipe to our Great F., to signify that we shake hands with him.

Grisly Bear.

F. You see this man. He is old and bald. Our Great F. is old also. He wants to send this pipe to him. I speak now for this man.

Wai-nesant. by Grisly Bear.

F. I hand this pipe to you, and hope you will take it to our Great F. I am glad to hear what you have told my chiefs, and what they have replied. I am very glad to see you, as our Grt F. has sent you here—Present this pipe to him, that he may know I have not forgotten him. I told our Grt F. at Washington that we had reserved a piece of land for our half breeds, and did not think he would want that. My chiefs listened to you yesterday. Some of them have not behaved well, but I hope you will overlook it.

We have consulted together and think we will receive all the goods our Grt. F. has sent. What you said is true. We had better reserve some. But our young men want it to dress off with. The Powder and Shot we will leave till fall.

Aush-Caush.

F. What he has said we all agree to. We listened yesterday to what you said to us. We don't know how to read. but those claims we acknowledged yesterday, we are willing to pay. Take all the money our F. sent us and pay them. My young men have not done any injury, but others have, and we want it all settled and paid. We want you to give us the goods as soon as you can, that we may go home as soon as we receive them.

Yaw . ma. taw

F. Listen. The Great Spirit looks down and hears what I say. I am speaking to our Grt F. when I see you I think I see him, and when I speak to him. I have taken the religion you follow, and wish our Grt F. would have a mission house built among us that we might go to it. I am against the liquor that ruins our chiefs. I want you to tell our Grt F. I have left off drinking; and hope he will find some way to stop the rest.

The Indians were asked where they would have their farmers established.

They said they would have one at the Big Butte and another at the Outlet of the Lake.

The Commissioner said he would build houses for them like their lodges, if they wanted. They would keep out the rain and make them comfortable.

Aush Caush. Said they could build houses of bark but could not sow etc. They were asked if farmers were sent among them, whether they would let their children help plant the corn. They answered yes. Commr. told them, their Grt F. was anxious to have their children taught to read and write. He had spent a great deal of money to build a house etc. (Mission) and wanted them to send their children to it. When their farms were established, and they themselves comfortable, he wanted their children to be sent to school to learn something. He did not want to take them away from them.

Sho-ne-aw.[108]

F. Listen to me. I have a few words to say. The Spirit above looks down upon us and hears what we have to say, and tells us when it is any thing of consequence, to present a pipe. We are the War Chiefs. When we have any trouble, our Chief always employs us to remove it.

F. You misunderstood us yesterday, about refusing the goods. I told you I was like a child. When my mother offers me any thing, and I don't like it, I refuse it, and then come back for it. And so, we would like to receive the goods and ammunition. We are very glad our great F. has sent us those goods, and to express our satisfaction we send him this pipe.

---

[108] Probably Sho-ne-on, or Silver.

Old Grape.

F. We thought you were angry with us, but are pleased to see you are not, and will talk with us. We are Children. We get angry, but don't keep so long. The War Chief (Shonea) who sends this pipe and wishes his Grt F. to accept it.

This is a feather of the bird that flies so high and sees so far. Our Chiefs told you yesterday, we did not want those goods. But our war Chiefs had concluded that if they refused them, we would not.

Our young men want to know when they are to receive their pay for going to the War last summer. They are of the same opinion with our Chiefs about the half breeds.

Sho-neaw. We agree to receive the goods, but want the money next year.

Old Grape.

F. I am not so much given to liquor but that I can give it up. I did not drink whiskey with what I got last summer.

Blacksmiths brother. F. I belong to the Church. I have taken the Sacrament. I hope you will establish a church among us.

Wa-bose.

F. I am of the same opinion with those who have spoken. Our Chiefs said something yesterday you did not like. I hope you are not yet displeased. Our Great F. has sent you with these goods for us, and therefore we agree to take them. We want to take all the goods now so as not to have to come back. We hope next time you will bring the money. We can buy the goods here ourselves. I send this pipe to our Great F. that he may remember me by it.

Che-o-no-quet. by Grisly Bear.

F. I have seen you give medals to the other Chiefs. I want you to do so with me—If you have no medal here, I want you to send me one with our Fathers likeness.

Paw-Maw-bo-me.

F. We are starving on account that white people have built a dam on our River. It is now a year and one winter that we can get nothing for our Children to eat. Commr. Said he was going down to look at it. It was not true.

Before he could give medals to any, he must know from their father here, whether they were worthy.

My Children.

Your Grt F. loves you all—and I love you and your Father here loves you. We never get angry with you when you listen to our advice. Last fall I listened to all you had to say, and tried to get every thing settled for you. I came here last fall at a great risk and was almost frozen up in doing it. You must not wonder I get angry, when I come to find you have been listening to other people. I thought from the way you behaved last fall, you would behave now like good children, and listen to what your Grt F. had to say to you. Others have put mischief into your heads. But I knew you would yet listen to what your Grt F. told me to tell you. When I came back this morning, I was pleased to see you were determined to behave well. I receive with pleasure these pipes, and will send them to your Great Father.

(Indorsement)

Journal of a Council held at Green Bay, by G. B. Porter, with the Menomonee Indians.

E. CUTLER TO GOV. PORTER[109]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 326

Head Quarters Fort Winnebago
July 10th. 1833.

Sir—

It becomes my painful duty to announce to you the death of Robert Irwin Esquire, the Act. Agent for Indian affairs—He died at 5 OClock yesterday afternoon, after an illness of a few days. I have taken charge of the papers, pointed out to me as belonging to the Agency, and shall give such attention to the wants of the Indians, and to the public property as may be in my power—In the present unsettled state of the Winnebagos, I trust you will see a necessity for sending, without loss of time, some well qualified individual as Agent for them—The persuasions of evil disposed persons, who reside among them as traders, added to their destitute situation, I fear will induce many to return to the ceded country. A prudent and discreet Agent may be able to prevent this.

---

[109] A. L. S.

I am with great respect
Yr. Obt. Servt.
E. Cutler
Lt. Col. 5th In
Com'g

Governor G. B. Porter
Sup. In. Affr's—
Detroit—
(Indorsement)

1833 From
July 10/ 19.) Col Cutler U S. A.
Ft Winnebago.

Death of Col R Irwin Sr actg Sub-Agt—Indn Affrs—
Ansd Aug. 8

CHARLES S. HEMPSTEAD[110] TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 112

Galena July 31—1833

Sir

The enclosed letters[111] are addressed to Gov. Porter as the Executive and Superintendent of Indian affairs of the Territory—Should Gov P— be absent, the acting Executive is requested to open them and make such disposition of them as he may think fit, either by forwarding them to Gov Porter or acting upon them if the subject matter is more properly referable to the acting Executive at Detroit—This letter it will be perceived is intended for the acting Executive in case Gov Porter should be absent—

---

[110] A. L. S. Charles S. Hempstead was son of Stephen Hempstead of Connecticut and brother of Edward Hempstead, first Territorial delegate from Missouri. Another brother William was interested in lead mining at Galena and afterwards became a commission merchant. Charles Hempstead was brother-in-law to Henry Gratiot and law partner for many years of Hon. E. G. Washburne. Previous to his employment as counsel for defense in the trial of the Winebagoes in 1827 referred to in the following letter, he resided at St. Louis. From that time he resided at Galena. *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. X, pp. 243, 251; XV, 344, Stevens, *The Black Hawk War*, p. 76.

[111] *Cf.* below.

I am with great respect
Yours etc

To the Govr
Michigan Territory)
Chas. S. Hempstead

(Indorsement)
From 31 July 1833.
Chas. S. Hempstead
With letter fr Col Dodge recg. his appt etc
(In pencil)
Will Mr Trowbridge write a Letter to Secy War—stating this application and asking him to give instructions whether Mr S. shd be employed or not—Stating my absence—
(Address)

Paid 75

To the Governor
Michigan Territory
Detroit

Via Peoria
Vincennes

CHARLES S. HEMPSTEAD TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 112

(Enclosure) Galena July 31. 1833

Sir

I take the liberty of enclosing to you a letter from Genl. Dodge in relation to the subjects therein contained—As regards the prosecution of the Winnebago Murderers, I understand that from the great inportance of the trial, both to the Govt. and the Indians themselves, that the United States will probably engage some one to assist the U S Atty—Living as I do in this section of of [sic] the country, I can attend to the trial of the Murderers at Green Bay or any other place which may be appointed—Of my qualifications you will judge from the enclosed letter; and I could refer you to Mr Wing, Genl. Mason and Mr Lyon[112] they being personally acquainted with me—I[f] you should have any thing to do in the recommendation or appointment of assistant counsel, I should feel gratified for your support in this matter, and whatever you should determine to do, please advise me of it immediately—It is possible I may have the pleasure of seeing you at Chicago in Sept. next, at the expected treaty[113]—Mr H. Gratiot, my brother-in-law intends to be there and is anxious I should accompany him—If my business engagements should permit, I shall be glad to visit that section of country, but as it is uncertain whether I shall go, any communications you may have to make to me, please put into the mail, unless some private, speedy and direct—opportunity should occur—Genl. Dodge, in his letter has stated to you that I hold and exercise the appointment of District Atty for Iowa County—this appointment was confered [sic] upon me by my friend Govr. Cass in 1830, without any knowledge or solicitation on my part—I had opened an Office at this place in the mining District, which we consider as one, in feeling, interest and pursuit and as my professional business was principally in the Territory, there being no resident Att'y then, nor since, in Iowa County, there would have been no one to have performed the duties of District Att.y, if I had not accepted the appointment, and although it yields no profit I felt it due to the civil administration of justice and the due organization of the affairs of the County to perform the duties of the appoitment, which I have ever since; hence in whatever has relation to the due administration of justice I have taken an interest in; and as intimately connected with this subject, last fall I forwarded to you by Mail the declension of Jas. Morrison Esqr,[114] appointed Judge of Probate for said County together with a recommendation, signed by that Gent, Col. Wm S Hamilton[115] (I think by Genl. Dodge) and by myself, for the appointment of Jno. D. Ansley Esqr of Mineral Point[116] for that Office—a Judge of Probate is much wanted in the County, as you may well suppose, there never having been any since its organization—I wrote at the same time for the appointment of the Clerk of the County Court to be—Register of the County, there being none—but the present incumbent has removed from the County and I presume another will be appointed in his place, when you can appoint him Register—In all matters relating to the County be assured that I hall express to you my frank and sincere opinion of applicants etc. nowing as I do, from your remote residence that you cannot be apprised f all those local facts and circumstances which would enable you to udge correctly, and it will always afford me pleasure if I can aid and ssist to enable the Executive to act according to the best interests of the Territory—Mr Martin[117] wrote me that the appointments I have spoken of, were made out last winter, but from what Judge Doty[118] has stated to me in relation to a conversation he had with you on the subject of Judge of Probate, the letter did not reach you and you wished to be assured of Mr M's not accepting the office, before you would appoint another, that fact I now state to you—

---

[112] A. L. S. Austin E. Wing, John T. Mason, and Lucius Lyon.

---

[113] Concluded Sept. 26, 1833 by Gov. Porter. *Indian Treaties*, 584.

[114] *Cf. Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. III, pp. 339, 340; IV, 195; XV, 304.

[115] Son of Alexander Hamilton, came west in 1817. At this time he resided at Wiota, Wis. Died in California in 1851. *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. XII, p. 270n; also Strong's *His. Wis. Territory*, p. 186.

[116] One of the earliest and most influential citizens at that place, and one of the founders of the Bank of Wisconsin in 1835.

With my best wishes for your prosperity and success

I am very Respectfully
Yours etc.
Chas. S. Hempstead

His Excellency
Geo. B. Porter
Detroit. M. T.)

(Indorsement)

From 31 July 1833
Chas. S. Hempstead

Sending recommendations for his appt. as Asst. Counsel against Winnebago Murderers—

Wrote dept. War Sep 5—

(Address)

His Excellency
G B Porter
Govr—M. T.
Detroit

---

[117] For sketch of Morgan L. Martin *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 578n.

[118] *Cf.* See sketch of James Duane Doty by A. G. Ellis in *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. V, pp. 369-377.

CAPT. LEGATE[119] TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 391

U. S Lead Mines
Galena Augt. 5th. 1833.

His Excellency Gov. Porter
Detroit M. T.

Sir.

It is generally supposed that the Winnebago Indians accused of Murdering a number of Citizen in the Mining Region during the summer of 1832, will be tried in the courts of the state of Illinois and Michigan Territory.[120] It is a matter of great interest with the people and it would be very gratifying to them to have Charles S. Hempstead Esquire associated with the prosecuting attorney in the trials. Mr Hempstead is well acquainted with all the circumstances connected with the murders, and with the people, who have great confidence in him

I have the honor to be Sir
Your Ob Svt,
Thos Legate Capt 2d Inty
Supt U. S. L. Mines.

(Indorsement)

From 5 Aug 1833.
Capt. Legate
U. S. Lead Mines
Recd. appt. of C. S. Hempstead
to aid in prosg. Winnebago Murderers.
Sent Copy to Secy War Sep -5—

(Address)

His Excellency Gov: Porter 25
Detroit. M. T.

[Seal]
Galena Ills
Aug 7
Ills.

---

[119] A. L. S. Thomas C. Legate was appointed 2d lieutenant Apr. 30, 1812, was promoted to 1st lieutenant, May 12, 1814, and became captain May 31, 1830. He was brevetted major in 1830. Resigned in 1836. Heitman's *Hist. Register of U. S. Army.*

[120] These are the murders that marked the outbreak of the Black Hawk War. The region of the disturbance lay within the territory in controversy between Illinois and Michigan Territory. *Cf.* Strong, *His. of Wis. Terr.*, p. 161; Thwaites, *The Boundaries of Wisconsin*, in *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. XI.

H. DODGE TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 392

[Enclosure cf July 31st C. S. H. to G. B. P.]

Galena Illinois
July 27th. 1833

To His Excellency
George B. Porter
Dear Sir

Permit me to recommend to you Mr. Charles S. Hempstead as a suitable professional Gentleman to assist in the prosecution of the Indians now in confinement and Identified by the chiefs as the Murderers of the Frontier people of the Territory of Michigan and State of Illinois.

I have been acquainted with Mr. Hempstead as a professional gentleman of the Bar for Eighteen years his standing has always been of the first order he is at present the District attorney for the Eleventh District in the Territory of Michigan Mr. Hempstead defended the Winnabagoes at Prairie Du Chean in 1827[121] who was charged with the Murder of some of the Frontier Citizens with much ability for his services he was paid under a stipulation of the treaty made By the United States with the Winnabago Nation Eleven Hundred and fifty Dollars

Three of the accused Indians will be obliged to stand their trials in the state of Illinois and as the Murder of St. Vrain the Indian Agent[122] was committed in this County[123] these Indians will have to be tried in this place which is the residence of Mr. Hempstead.

You may rely on any statements Mr. Hempstead may make to you as to the Local appointments you may have to make to fill vacancies in the County of Iowa His general acquantance [sic] with the inhabitants will enable him to recommend to your notice the best qualified persons to fill the Civil offices

I presume you would be consulted as to the appointment of assistant council to prosecute the Indians which is the reason I have taken the liberty to address you and Mr. Herring on that subject

I am with much Esteem and
Regard your Obedient servant
H Dodge.

---

[121] A. L. S. The trial occurred Sept. 13, 1828.

[122] Felix St. Vrain was Indian agent at Fort Armstrong to the Sacs and Foxes. For account of the murder see Stevens, pp. 169-171.

[123] Galena was then held by the Michigan people to lines within the county of Iowa. For an account of the origin of the boundary controversy during the rush of settlers to the lead region *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXV, pp. 494, 501; see also Thwaites' *Boundaries of Wisconsin* in *Wis. His. Colls.*, Vol. XI, pp. 494, 501; Vol. X, pp. 236, 237; Washburne, *Edwards Papers*, pp. 439, 440.

(Indorsement)

From July 27. 1833

Col Dodge

Recg Ch. S. Hempstead as asst. Council in prosecution agt. Winnebago Murderers.

Sent Copy to War Dep 5. Sep.

(Address)

To/

His Excellency
George B. Porter
Govr Michigan Territory
Detroit

By Mail)

SPENCER H. CONE[124] TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 114

N. York, Septr. 14th. 1833.

Dear Sir,

I am directed by the Secretary of War to draw upon you for the sum of Four Hundred and Eighty four Dollars and fifteen cents, $484 15/100) being the Balc. of monies expended by the Bapt. Genl. Convention, on a/c of the Indians of Grand River, M. T.[125] You will have the kindness to remit this amount through the medium of the Bank of Michigan, at as early a day as your convenience may permit.

In a recent communication from the War Dept. it is intimated "that the Indians of Grand River have no confidence in Mr. Slater"[126] This ntelligence has occasioned both surprize and regret, and you will nuch oblige me by furnishing the facts upon which this unfavorable opinion is founded, that they may be laid before our Board of Managers preparatory to the necessary action in the case.

---

[124] A. L. S. Spencer H. Cone, "at the zenith of his career, was probably the most popular and influential Baptist minister in the United States." He was born in 1785 and educated at Princeton. After teaching a short time he purchased and edited the "Baltimore Whig" (1812-1813). He then became clerk in the Treasury Department at Washington, where he was converted and baptized in 1814; was Chaplain of the House of Representatives, 1815-1816, and then pastor of the First Baptist Church in New York. He was president of the Baptist Triennial Convention till 1841 and also president of the American and Foreign Bible Society, 1839-1850. John Norvell, Michigan's first Senator, was his son-in-law.

[125] The money that was appropriated by the Government for Indian education from 1819 to 1873, was mainly expended with the cooperation of the various denominational missionary societies which had established missions. The Baptist Missionary Union Society, organized in 1814, had begun its work among the Indians in 1817. The Thomas Mission on Grand River to the Ottawas was established 1823 and was an outgrowth of the Carey Mission, founded by McCoy in 1822.

[126] Rev. Leonard Slater came to the Mission about 1827 and remained there till its removal in 1836. His work seems from all reports to have been efficient. For an account of the Mission, *Cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. IV, pp. 288, 291, and Vol. XXXV, pp. 142-155.

I have the honor to be,
Yrs. truly,
Spencer H. Cone
Pres. Bapt. Gen. Con/

His Excellency
Govr. Porter
Micn. Terry.)
(Indorsement) Sep 14. 1833
From
Spencer H. Cone
President Bapt. Gen Convention.

Requesting that 484. 15 balance of Grand River Mission money be remd. to him—

See C C T's letter of 23 Nov 1833.

(Address)
His Excellency Governor Porter)
Single Detroit, M. T.

G. B. PORTER TO R. A. McCABE[127]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 409

Chicago Sep 23 1833

Cap R A McCabe
Sub Agent of Indian Affairs
Fort Winnebago

Sir

Your letter of the 5th has just reached me and although much engaged I must take time to write a hasty answer

In relation to what you say "that you have received no instructions relative to your duties as Sub Agent, but the asst. Comissary at the post has been enabled to supply the immediate wants of the Indians," I need only remark that it was not considered necessary and for this reason. When, Col Kinzie left the agency he left behind him his Treaty book—His book of forms—the rules and Regulations relative to his duty, with respect to Whiskey etc. and also an important voucher (his duplicate Pay Roll for $20.000) as a form—The latter he did at request of Col Irwin. Since his death I have understood from Col. Cutler that he took charge of all these papers, and I supposed, of course that they passed into your hands. If they did, you have only to examine them. and you will have no difficulty in making out your quarterly accounts—Should Major Forsyth[128] go through to Winnebago as he speaks of doing, he will in a few moments explain the whole to you. His experience has made every thing to be done in the Indian Department familiar to him and it will afford him pleasure to aid you in any way. If he should not go you must as you have often done (and I might add always come out right) exercise your own judgment in making up the accounts—They should be made out and forwarded as soon after the close of the Quarter (30th. Sep.) as possible.—I believe all were paid up to 1st. July. Col Kinzie is here and I shall prevail on him to state to you the situation of matters when he resigned.—who were in employ—their pay etc. I presume that no expenditures were made by Col. Irwin during the few days he lived—His admr. or Executor, will be entitled to receive from you pay as *"Sub Agent"* at the rate of $500. pr ann from the 1st. July up to the day of his death and including it—If he acted as Interpreter he will also be entitled to receive pay, for the same period at the rate of $480. pr year *"as Interpreter*—This done with, you will begin with your own account—Your pay may commence on the day you left Green Bay—A private memo enclosed in your appointment will enable you to make it out according to the circumstances in which you are placed—I mean so much as relates to "Interpreter"—The Sub Agent's pay must form one voucher and that of Interpreter another. Next will be your Blacksmith—Striker and Laborer, in seperate [sic] vouchers; next the purchase of Iron and steel, then of provisions; then of presents, and lastly of Contingencies—the book of Forms to which I have referred is so full and explicit that I cannot say any thing here to make the directions more plain—Accompanying your vouchers must be a "General Abstract" of disbursements as per form C. and "an Account Current" as pr. form H—I presume you have had no occasion to purchase Iron or Steel nor provisions: and I need not say any thing here concerning them—For any presents purchased there must be an abstract of their purchase as pr. "F" and of their delivery as pr "G" (2 witnesses; say your Blacksmith and Striker or the Storekeeper and his Clerk) although these forms are plain yet at the request of Col Irwin, Col Kinzie drafted the receipts fo[r] Blacksmith Striker etc. etc. for him. These must be among the papers—I omitted to remark that upon your voucher for Postage paid you must according to the 10th. rule, under head of "Vouchers" certify that the letters in this account were on public service." On leaving Detroit I requested Mr. Trowbridge to transmit to you so soon as he received the information from Washn. a statement of the amount allowed to your Sub Agency under the several heads of appropriation for the last 2 quarters of this year—On receipt of which you will know how much you can expend under each head. For what your quarterly account amounts to, you draw duplicate drafts, the form of which I will give you below, and forward them with your accounts and vouchers under one Envelope directed to me at Detroit—On receipt of this if your accounts are found correct, the amount is deposited to your credit in the Bank of Michigan where you can receive it on presentation of your checks. How you will get your money to Fort Winnebago will be your own look out.[129] These drafts as well as all your vouchers will be on letter paper folded in 3 folds as this letter is and not more than a single Voucher on a half sheet. If any thing should occur, contrary to all my expectations, that you cannot get this book of Forms to which I refer, you must write to Col Boyd to send you his, stating why you request it, to save the delay which would otherwise take place in the transmission of your accounts. It is known as "The Circular from the 2nd Comptroller's office of Decr. 9th 1830 prescribing regulations and Forms for disbursements of public monies applicable to Indians etc. etc.

---

[127] Draft. *Cf. supra.* Cutler to Gov. Porter, July 10, 1833. Robert A. McCabe, the new appointee, was born in Pa. and entered the army as ensign Jan. 3, 1812, serving almost continuously until 1833. Previous to his appointment as sub-agent he had been stationed at Fort Armstrong.

---

[128] R. A. Forsyth, by reason of his long association with Cass in the capacity of private secretary, was quite familiar with the workings of the Indian department. He was at this time a Paymaster in the War Deparment, having been appointed September 1, 1831, probably at the instance of Cass.

With respect to the Whiskey you have seized, the last circular from the Department on this subject especially, will be your guide—It must have reached the office about the first of July—should it have been taken away inform me of the fact and I will send you another—In the mean time hold fast to the Whiskey. I am pleased to find you have begun so well.

In very great haste
Your friend and Obt Servt.
G. B Porter

---

[129] The difficulties in transmitting money at this time are illustrated by the experience of R. A. Forsyth and C. C. Trowbridge in 1823, when they had to transport $20,000 in silver, weighing roughly 1,200 pounds, from New York to Detroit. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. VI, p. 485.

(Indorsement)
1833—) To
Sep 23d) Cap R A McCabe
Sub Agent.
Ft. Winnebago

In answer to his of the 5th. recd. at Chicago, on this day and answered from Chicago.—

G. B. PORTER TO B. TREMBLÉ[130]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 147

Superintendency of Indian Affairs
Detroit Jany 25, 1834.

Mr Benedict Tremblé
Sir,

I embrace the opportunity afforded by the return of Mr Simpson, to write to you—You may remember that when I gave you the appointment of Farmer last Spring, I wrote to you stating what your duties were and what would be required of you. Your pay is sufficient, and you should do your work. It is not right that you should receive the money every quarter day and render no services—Your were to make fence and plough the ground for the Indians—Why have you not done so?—you were required to locate yourself in the vicinity of where your labor was to be done—You did not do so—Your request was that you might be permitted to settle on Cass River—permission was granted; and you did not go—You were requested to make a fence at Mc. Saub's(?)[131] village last Summer—you have done nothing towards it—Now you must set to work immediately and make this fence, or you must consider yourself as dismissed from service on the 1st January last—You cannot expect to receive any more pay unless this work be done—If it is put off until Spring it will not be in your power to make it. And if not made, no ploughing need be done—If the ground be ploughed and there be no fence around it you know that it will cause a disturbance—The cattle of the white men will go upon it—The Natives will perhaps kill them etc. etc.—You must therefore if you expect to remain in the public employ set to work and make the fence where Mr Simpson and the principal Chief direct—The fence must be made similar to that at the Chief Speaker's Reserve. As soon as it is done and inspected, you can expect to receive your next Quarter's pay; and not before—If you do not commence it immediately, some person will be employed to do it—And if you do not remove and go to work Mr Simpson is authorized to receive from you the oxen, ploughs and other public property, which I require you, in that event to deliver to him—

---

[130] Draft. *cf. Supra.* B. Tremblé to Gov. Porter, May 21, 1833. The spelling varies considerably, *eg;* Tremblay, Trembley, Trembly, Tramblé, etc.

[131] Probably Reaum's village. *Cf.* notes to letter referred to in preceding note.

I have done what I could for you—; and I hope that you will not by your own negligence and inattention lose so good a situation—But remember that no man can be kept in the employment of the Government who will not do his duty. He must be faithful, vigilant, industrious and honest.

I am in haste
Your friend
G B. Porter

[Indorsement] in pencil]
Jany 25

JOSEPH LORANGER TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 60

Detroit March 13th. 1834.

Sir:

Mr. Leon Gouin[132] considering himself aggrieved, in consequence of the doubts which have been expressed; in relation to the location and survey of the Tract of Land, which was intended to be secured to him, by Treaty with the Ottowa's of Maumee on the 18th. Feby. 1833.[133] Having requested the undersigned, who was present at the said Treaty, to state the facts and circumstances, which came to his knowledge; and the impression produced by such facts, at the time, and subsequently, elucidated by a converstaion had with Robert A. Forsyth on or about the 4th. Feby last.

---

[132] To Leon Gouin and his children 80 acres were reserved by this treaty. Among the numerous other beneficiaries of this treaty were the writer of this letter, Joseph Loranger and Robert A. Forsyth of Maumee.

[133] A. L. S. By this treaty the Ottawas ceded to the United States all their land on either side of the Miami of Lake Erie and on Miami Bay, including the reservation I made by the Treaties of Sept. 29, 1817 and of Nov. 17, 1807. *cf. 18th Annual Report of Bureau of Ethnology*, pp. 748-749; map 50.

I do hereby declare, that according to my belief, having been present at the Treaty aforesaid, That it was intended to secure, to Leon Gouin, his possession, and the improvements thereon, where he has resided for a period of about eighteen years: as such has been the invariable rule, which in the case of Mr. Gouin would seem to be strengthened, by his claims for services rendered the Indians, and the trouble and importunity, and even expense, which he has sustained during his stay on the aforesaid premises. where he was placed by the Indians, and has remained for a series of Years—And moreover, that in a conversation which I had with the said Robert A. Forsyth of Maumee, at the time aforesaid, he stated distinctly to me, that it was the intention of the parties concerned, that Keenewabay's post,[134] should be the division line, between himself and the said Gouin. All which is respectfully

Submitted to Your Excellency.

To, Governor George B. Porter. Jos: Loranger [Leranger]

(Address)

His Excellency,

Governor George B Porter.

HENRY CONNOR[134½] TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 372

Detroit March 13th. 1834.

Sir:

Mr. Leon Gouin considering himself aggrieved, in consequence of the doubts which seem to exist, in relation to the location and survey of the Tract of Land, which was intended to be secured to him, by Treaty with the Ottowa's of Miami on the 18th. Feby 1833.

Mr. Gouin having requested me to state, the facts, and circumstances, which came to my knowledge, and the impression, produced by such facts and circumstances.

I do hereby declare, that at the time, I was acting as Interpreter, and supposed that the division made of the Lands ceded by the said Treaty, and the tract allotted to Leon Gouin, was intended to include his possession and improvements—such was my impression from the fact, that the said Leon Gouin was put in possession, and has remained on the said tract of Land, for the period of about eighteen Years; and has rendered the Indians services, and been much annoyed and importuned by them, during that long period of time; and must in addition to these circumstances, have contributed much of his substance to their occasional support and comfort. That when I Interpreted at the Treaty, not being acquainted with the ground, nor the locations intended to be made, I took the facts already stated, to have been the intention of the Indians at the time.

---

[134] Or Ke-ne-wau-ba. *Cf. Indian Treaties* to 1837, p. 571.

[134½] A. L. S. For accounts of Henry Conner *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, V, 453; VI, 486; XXXVI, 420, 508.

All which is very respectfully submitted
to Your Excellency,
Henry Connor

To, His Excellency
George B. Porter
Governor of Michn. (Enclosure)

Sir,

Having seen the foregoing statement of facts—made by Mr. Henry Connor which occurred—at the Treaty at which I was present on the 18th. Feby 1833—I sincerely declare, that the facts, which he has above stated, and the impression which flowed from the circumstances mentioned, are in perfect accordance with my own knowledge and belief.

Respectfully submitted.
Gabriel Godfory

To His Excelly. Govr. Porter.

JOHN NORVELL[135] TO ACTING GOVERNOR MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 311

[April 1, 1834]

General S. T. Mason,
To the Detroit Post-Office Dr.

1834.		
April 1.	For postage on letters, from Dec. 15, 1833, to this date	$13.25

Received payment,
Jno: Norvell.

---

[135] John Norvell succeeded James Abbott, Jr. as postmaster of Detroit in 1832, receiving the appointment from Pres. Jackson. He and Lucius Lyon were Michigan's first Senators. Mason was at this time Secretary of the Territory and was during Porter's frequent absence Acting Governor. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, III, 140-148.

(Indorsement)
Receipt for Postage
Govr. Mason

GEN. WILLIAMS TO GOV. PORTER

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian File Case A. No. 58.

Detroit May 31st. 1834.

Having been requested by Mr. John Todd[135½] to communicate to His Excellency Governor Porter the facts in relation to a purchase of Land made by John Todd from François Campau agreeably to a Deed which was transmitted by me to the Commissioner of the General Land Office at Washington. I have to Certify to the following facts Viz. That the bargain made by François Campau with the said John Todd was a bona fide fair bargain; made by the parties in my presence, that the Consideration was one Dollar and twenty five Cents per Acre equal to Eight Hundred Dollars for the said Section of Land. And that the same was considered a fair consideration at the time. And that the Amount has all been paid to my certain knowledge to the said François Campau—That Governor Cass approved the bargain at the time and that the said François Campau was then fully competent to manage his own Affairs—And further that I had not nor never have had any interest either direct or indirect in the transaction or in the purchase or sale of said tract of Land.

Given under my hand at Detroit aforesaid the day month and year above written.

Jno. R. Williams

[135½] *Cf.* A. L. S. Gov. Porter to Gen. Williams, Sept. 7, 1832. Todd who is referred to in these letters came from Genesee County, New York in 1818 and the next year helped to settle Pontiac. In 1831 he was first to settle permanently where is now the city of Flint. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. III, p. 433.

A. LUCKENBACH[136] TO GOV. PORTER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 405

New= Fairfield[137] 27 June 1834.

To His Excellency the Governor Porter at Detroit

Sir,

The Bearers of this, consisting of three Indians of this place, who are about making a journey to their friends the Delawares on the West side of the Mississippi, on the heades of White River Arkansaw Territory[138]—wish to call on your Excellency for assistance in getting to the above mentioned place—Going through the settlements of the Whites a great part of their way, they think to stand in need of about $20 in money to buy provision for themselves and feed for their horses. They would therefore account it a great favour if your Excellency would advance them the said sum out of their annuity for 1834—and perhaps give them a recommendation to some of the Stations in their way where they might draw some rations to help them along—

I remain
Dear Sir
Your Excellencys
most ob— Ser=
Abr: Luckenbach
(Missionary)

To His Excellency the Gov Porter)
at Detroit)

---

[136] A. L. S. Abraham Luckenbach "the last of the Moravian Lenapists," labored among the Indians from 1800 to 1854, and was the author of several religious works in the Delaware language. Most of his work was performed in Canada. *Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30, Part 1; Handbook of American Indians Cf.* Article on *Missions.*

[137] This mission was named after the Moravian mission at Fairfield or Moraviantown founded by the Rev. Christian Dencke in 1790. Others of the Delawares were gathered by Zeisberger and Heckewelder at New Salem, at the mouth of the Huron river of Lake Erie, N. Ohio, or were reestablished on their old lands on the Muskingum. These lands and the Mission, then known as Goshen, were given up in 1823, and part of the Indians removed to Kansas, where they constitute the Christian Munsees of to-day, the rest joining their brethern in Ontario, Canada. The latter whose settlements had been again disturbed by the War of 1812, had been gathered by Rev. Christian Dencke in a new town called New Fairfield. This Mission was kept up for some years after his death which occurred in 1839. *Bureau of American Ethnology, Bulletin 30, Part I, Handbook of American Indians, Cf.* article on *Missions.*

[138] The Delaware Indians when the whites first came lived about the Delaware river as their name would indicate, but from one cause or another, treaties, tribal wars with the Iroquois, and encroachment of the whites, they were crowded gradually westward, stopping for periods successively in the Susquehanna valley, and the Allegheny, until in the latter part of the 18th century they occupied

(Indorsement)
1834) From
June 27/30.) Revd. Abm Luckenbach
Supdt. Missy Estabt.
at New Fairfield

That 3 Indians viz. Abm. Lewis, Jim Armstrong, and Noah White Eye are going to see their friends, on the White River, in Arkansas, Territory, (Delawares) asking aid and assistance—and an advance of $20. of their annuity money

June 30—Gave them a Letter to Genl Clark—
a general Letter, to shew along the Road—and a memo—
of their route and distances—

(Address)
To His Excellency the Gov: Porter
Detroit.

TO GOVERNOR OF MICHIGAN, 1834[139]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 270

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
Annapolis, June 1834.

Sir:—In compliance with a Resolution of the General Assembly, and by the direction of His Excellency, Governor Thomas, I have the honor to forward herewith, three copies of the Laws of this State, past at the last Session; and also the 4th Volume of Gill and Johnson's, Reports of decisions in our Court of Appeals.

In the course of last Summer, I forwarded by Mail, to the address of the Governor of each State and Territory in the Union, 16 Volumes of Reports (being a complete set of all published at that time) of the decisions in our Superior Courts. As we know, that one set, at least, did

---

parts of Ohio and Indiana. Some crossed into Ontario after 1782 and after 1823. In all their wanderings they were followed by their faithful friends and ministers, the Moravian missionaries. In 1789 by permission of the Spanish government a part of them removed to Missouri and afterwards to Arkansas. By 1820 two bands had found their way to Texas, where were Delawares to the number of about 700. By 1835 most of the Delawares had been gathered to a reservation in Kansas and in 1867 they removed to Indian Terr. where by agreement they merged their tribal existence with the Cherokees. *Bureau American Ethnology, Bulletin 30, Handbook of American Indians; 18th Annual Report Bureau of Ethnology*, pp. 840, 841.

[139] O. L. S.

not reach its destination, in consequence of the interference of an Agent of the Post Office Department, I will thank you to inform us, whether or not, the one intended for your State has been received.

With great respect,
I remain your Excellency's
Ob't. Serv't.
Cullreth.*
Clerk of the Executive Council.

His Excellency,
the Governor of
Michigan
Detroit

[Seal]
Annapolis Md
Aug 11

(Address)
His Excellency
The Governor of
Michigan
Detroit
25

JAMES JACKSON TO STEVENS T. MASON[140]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 151

Sir
Maumee 28th July 1834

The Bearer *Sharlow* an Ottowa Chief is going to Quebeke on business to government—Say the British Bot their lands in Canada and Enter,d into Engagements To pay them yearly presents or Anuitys while they continued a nation or tribe they Indians complain they have Fallen of leatly [off lately]? and is now on his way with *Zuba* a half Indian as his interpreter

Respectfuly
James Jackson

Honble Stevens, T, Mason—Detroit)
They want a pass if you please—

---

*Some letters which are illegible were placed before this name. There was a Thomas Culbreth, but nothing to identify him as clerk of the executive council.

[140] A. L. S. The death of Gov. Porter from cholera July 5 of this year, left Mason in charge of the executive affairs as Acting Governor.

S. T. MASON TO H. WHITING[141]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 144

Superintendency of Indian Affairs
Detroit July 31 . 1834.

To.
Col. Henry Whiting,
Sir.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday informing me of the arrangements made by you for the payment of Indian annuities under the late regulations of the War Department.[142] Instructions have been given to the different Indian Agents informing them of the recent changes in Indian intercourse and Indian regulations, and I have no doubt they will be prepared to give you every assistance in the discharge of the duty which has been assigned you by the Secretary of War

Very Respectfully
Your Obt. Sevt.
Stevens T . Mason

(Indorsement)
July 31. 1834)

To Col. Henry Whiting acknd. the receipt of his letter relative to the time of paying annuities.

S. T. MASON TO COL. CUTLER[143]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 149

Superintendency of Ind. Affairs
Detroit August 23. 1834.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 9th instant, relative to the duties of your Sub Agency.[144]

---

[141] Draft. For accounts of Whiting see *Mich. P. and His. Colls., passim;* and Bingham, *Michigan Biographies.*

[142] In accordance with the Act of Congress, June 30, 1834, Secretary Cass framed rules and regulations on various subjects embraced in the Indian Department. The "Regulations concerning the payment of annuities" directed that thereafter all annuities payable under treaty stipulations to any Indian tribes should thereafter be paid by a military officer designated for the purpose. The officer designated was advised through the proper military office, but the necessary instruction for the specific duty were to be given through the Indian Commissioner.—*Sen. Docs., 2nd Session 23d Congress.* Vol. I, p. 261.

[143] Draft. Col. Enos Cutler was born in Mass. and entered the army from Ohio as 1st Lieut. He served continually during the War of 1812, rising to the rank

I have as yet received no special instructions relative to the Winebago Sub Agency, but I take it for granted that there can be no hesitation in answering your enquiries.

The Blacksmith shop being established under the Treaty of Prairie due Chien will be continued and the labourers will receive their usual wages.

The amount authorized to be expended by you for presents will be found in my letter to of the 25th July. That includes tobacco which you will purchase at Fort Winebago.—

You will receive instructions direct from the War department relative to all expenditures under Treaty stipulations.

You will retain the whiskey seised in your possession until the district Attorney proceeds against it by libel in the proper court. I need only refer you to 20th section of the act regulating trade and intercourse with the Indians for a clear understanding of the course you should pursue in such cases.[145]

I appreciate fully the remark when you say that the duties of Sub Agent will interfere with your duties as a military officer, and can only regret that you have thrown upon you an office so totally inconsistent with the character of your previously elevated station.

I am very Respectfully
Your Obedient Servant
Stevens T. Mason

Col E. Cutler.

(Indorsement)
August 23)
1834)

To Col. Cutler relative to the duties of his Sub Agency.

---

of Major. After the war he remained in the army, being stationed at Sackett's Harbor and Sault Ste. Marie successively prior to his coming to Fort Winnebago. At this time he was Lieut. Colonel of the 5th Infantry. He became colonel of the 4th Infantry, Sept. 21, 1836 and resigned Nov. 30, 1839. He died July 14, 1860. *Heitman.*

[144] By the "regulations concerning superintendencies, agencies and sub-agencies," promulgated by Sec. Cass under Act of June 30, 1834, the duties of sub-agents at Fort Winnebago were to be performed by the military commanding officer at that fort. Previous to this Capt. R. A. McCabe had held the sub-agency. *U. S. Stats. at Large*, IV. 735. *Sen. Docs. 2nd session* 23 *Congress* I, i, 260.

[145] The Act of July 9, 1832, providing "for the appointment of a commissioner of Indian affairs and for other purposes" ordered that no ardent spirits should thereafter be introduced, under any pretence into the Indian Country, but it was defective in prescribing neither mode of prohibition nor penal clauses. The act of June 30, 1834, undertook among other things to supply this defect. *U. S. Stats. at Large*, Vol. IV, p. 729.

S. T. MASON TO COL. BOYD

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 146

Superintendency of Indian Affairs
Detroit August 27. 1834.

Sir.

I am instructed by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to say that in the appointment of Farmers under the Treaty with the Menomenees[146] a due regard must be had to provision of the act of June last giving a preference to persons of Indian descent.[147] You will furnish me with fact that competent persons of Indian descent cannot be procured.

Very Respectfully
Your Obedient servant
Stevens T. Mason,

George Boy[d] Esqr.
Agent etc.
(Indorsement)
August 27)
1834)

To Col. Boyd informing him that in the appointment of Farmers under the Menomenee Treaty regard must be had to the claims of persons of Indian descent.

S. T. MASON TO COL. E. CUTLER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 148

Superintendency of Ind. Affairs
Detroit Sept 1. 1834.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th. ultimo, informing me that the Winebagoes in violation of Treaty stipulations have returned to the ceded country,[148] asking whether their nnuities should not be withheld from them until they leave the country.

---

[146] Draft. *Cf* Feb. 8, 1831; *Indian Treaties to* 1837, p. 466.

[147] The act referred to is that of June 30, 1834, providing for the Organization of the Department of Indian Affairs. *U. S. Stats. at Large*, IV, 737.

[148] Draft. By the treaty of Sept. 15, 1832, the Winnebagoes ceded their lands lying to the south and east of the Wisconsin river and the Fox river of Green Bay. These lands were to be vacated by the Indians by June 1, 1833. *Indian Land Cessions to U. S.* 736-737 and maps.

Under the new regulations and organization of the Indian Department have no control over the payment of annuities. The military disbursing officer makes the payments.[149] My only course has been to report the facts contained in your letter for the action of the Secretary of War. When his decision is known it will be made known to you

Yours etc
Stevens T. Mason

Col. E. Cutler

(Indorsement)

Copy of letter to Col. Cutler in relation to
annuities of Winnebago Indians.
Sept. 2nd. 1834

H. G. RUNNELS TO GOV. S. T. MASON[150]

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian. File Case A. No. 27

Executive Department
Jackson [Miss.,] Septembr 2nd″ 1834

Sir

I have the honor to acknowledge the recpt. of your communication of the 8th″ ult Informing me that Jacob Skinner is now in Custody—at Detroit subject to the demand of the Executive of Mississippi

I have this day demanded him of the Executive of the Michigan Territory and ordered his delivery to R. S. Hamilton Esqr who is Sheriff of the County of Claiborn where said murder was committed Mr Hamilton is a Gentleman of much worth and as such I recommend him to your favourable Consideration

very respectfully
H G Runnels

(Address.)

Stephens T Mason Esqr
Detroit
Michigan Territory

(Endorsement.)

Letter from H. G. Runnels to Gov Mason 1834

---

[149] *Cf. Supra.* S. T. Mason to Col. Whiting, July 31, 1834, and notes.

[150] A. L. S.

SIR JOHN COLBORNE TO ACTING GOVERNOR OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY[151]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 55

Government House Toronto, U. Canada.
6th September 1834

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Requisition, of the 15th ultimo, for the delivery of a fugitive slave, named Abraham Johnson, and to acquaint you that in conformity to the law of this Province, his case has been brought before the Executive Council—

You will perceive from the accompaning copies of the reports of the Executive Council and Attorney General,[152] that the circumstances under which he has been apprehended at Sandwich, will not warrant his being detained in custody, nor delivered over to the charge of the persons authorized by you to receive him.

I have the honor to be
Sir,
Your Most Obedient
Humble Servant,
J Colborne

Stevens T. Mason Esq'r
Acting Governor
Michigan Territory

ATTORNEY GENERAL OF UPPER CANADA TO LIEUT. GOV. COLBORNE

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 59

(Enclosure)

Niagara 3rd Sept'r 1834

Sir,

Upon the requisition from
the Acting Governor of Michigan

---

[151] A. L. S. Sir John Colborne, subsequently Lord Seaton, was born 1776, educated at Christ's Hospital and Winchester, and entered the army at the age of seventeen. He served continuously through the Napoleonic war up to Waterloo in 1815. He was Lieut. Gov. of Upper Canada from 1828 to 1835 and was made Commander in Chief of his Majesty's forces in Canada in 1836. During the troublous times that followed, his high character and tact served greatly to hold the allegiance of the Canadian people to the British crown. *Kingsford, His. of Canada,* IX, 2-5.

[152] *Cf.* below.

for the delivery of Abraham
Johnson, now in confinement
at Sandwich, I have the
honor to state, that I am
of opinion, thet His Excellency
will not be advised by his
Council to consider this a
case within the 3rd W 4 c.y.[153]
That Act I conceive contemplates a greater certainty
of the fugitive guilt than
appears upon the evidence
that is such as would
warrant his commitment
for Trial. The Requisition
recites. that it satisfactorily
appeared to the Acting
Governor, that the Fugitive
has been guilty of felony,—
but the deposition, upon
which that opinion was
formed is merely of suspicion
and belief.
It is remarkable, that
a part of Johnson's
criminality so much more
atrocious than the larceny
of which he stands suspected,
I mean the insinuation
(for it does not amount
to a charge) of poisoning
is not alluded to in the
Affidavit of Richard, K.
Cralle, upon which the
Requisition is founded,
and which I think ought
alone to be considered as
forming part of such

---

[153] Probably a citation from the English *Statutes at Large;* "y" evidently being a mistake for some numeral,—possibly 7.

Requisition from the Government
of another State as contemplated
by the Act—These are
legal objections to such
supplementary affidavits,
which may possibly not
exist in the United States.
but which I am I think
bound to consider in
relation to the law of
this Province.

I have &c
Robert S. Jameson[154]

Attorney General

Lieut: Col. Rowan
Secretary to His Excellency
The Lieut. Governor

PRESIDENT OF EXECUTIVE COUNCIL OF UPPER CANADA TO LIEUT. GOV. COLBORNE

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 58

(Copy)

In Council
6th Sept'r 1834

The Council concurs in
the within opinion of the
Attorney General, and consider
that the case does not come
sufficiently within the 3rd
W 4. c. y, to enable them to
advise His Excellency the
Lieut. Governor to deliver up
the fugitive alluded to in

---

[154] Robert Sympson Jameson was the husband of Mrs. Anna Jameson, the gifted English critic and authoress. It was while visiting her husband that she wrote her *Winter Studies and Summer Rambles in Canada*, 1838. Her husband was Attorney General of Upper Canada from 1833 to 1837, when he became Chancellor. *Kingsford*, X, 317.

the requisition of Steven
T. Mason Esq.
John Strachan[155]
P. C.

D. S. BACON[156] TO GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 381

Monroe Sept 12th 1834—

S. T. Mason Esqr

Dr Sir

Permit me to call your attention to the proceedings of the township meeting, in Blissfield Lenawa County at which a Mr Bailey was reccommended [sic] as a justice of peace—The proceedings of said meeting were forwarded to Gov Porter in the early part of the season, and may be found among his papers, now in your office—Blissfield is a large township embracing several surveyed townships, and has a large population[157]—There are at present but two acting justices of the peace in the township, and one of them is soon to remove to this place—

The late changes in the weather has [sic] produced a change in the feelings of our inhabitants, and the sick with two exceptions are doing well, and no new cases of cholera either in the village or country for the last thirty six hours—

I am sir
Your obt servant
D. S. Bacon

---

[155] John Strachan, Bishop of Toronto, was born in Scotland, 1778, and came to Canada about 1800. He was rector of York during the second war with Great Britain, and rendered important services in the defense of Canada. He was one of the founders of the "Loyal and Patriotic Society" in Dec. 1812, and wrote a remarkable letter addressed to Ex-President Thomas Jefferson in reply to his public letter denouncing the burning of Washington. (*Cf.* Kingsford, *History of Canada*, Vol. VIII, App. I) He became a member of the Executive Council of Upper Canada in 1816, and was appointed to the Legislative Council the following year. *Kingsford*, VIII, 235; IX, 24-245.

[156] A. L. S. Daniel S. Bacon was among the first settlers of Monroe and a Representative in the Territorial Legislature from 1832 to 1835. He filled at various times judicial and other public offices. For some years he was associated in mercantile business with Levi S. Humphrey.

[157] Blissfield township in its original limits comprised Blissfield, Deerfield, Palmyra, Ogden, Riga and all the territory lying south of the Maumee river. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, II, 359-365, 380; VII, 519, 525.

(Indorsement)
Letter from D. S. Bacon
to Gov. Mason
Sept. 1834

(Address)
Monroe M. T.
Sept 12 10
To, His Excellency
Stevens T. Mason
Detroit

S. VICKERY[158] TO S. T. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A

Kalamazoo County,
Clerk's office 22^{d} Sept. 1834.

Dear Sir:—

The office of Sheriff in this County is vacant. Hosea B. Huston, under his late Commission, executed, and filed in this Office, his Bond, on the 3^{d} day of July 1834,—but bearing date the 10th day of April preceding. He utterly declines, however, to act as sheriff, at present; and, having no Coroner, the consequence is, that we have no longer, the *shadow* of an officer in the County to serve any process whatever, from a Court of Record.

Respectfully Yours
S. Vickery,
Clk

S. T. Mason, Esq.
Acting Gov.^{r} of M. T.

S. T. MASON TO COL. BOYD[159]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 145

Superintendency of Indian Affairs
Detroit Sept. 24. 1834.

Sir.

I have the honor to convey to you the approval by the Secretary of

---

[158] A. L. S. Stephen Vickery and Hosea B. Huston settled very early at Prairie Ronde in Kalamazoo county and held many offices of public trust, the former going to the State Legislature in 1842. Hosea B. Huston, son of Almanson Huston, was one of the founders of Kalamazoo or Bronson, and in 1831 established the first store there in partnership with E. Lakin Brown and Thaddeus Smith. They also owned one at Schoolcraft.

[159] Draft. *Cf.* S. T. Mason to Col. Boyd, Aug. 27, 1834, in relation to the bestowal of the position of farmer for the Menominees.

War of Henry and Ann Baird[160] as Farmer and house Keeper under the provision of the treaty with the Menomenees of the 8th Feby. 1831

I am Sir
Your Obedient Servant

Col. George Boyd.

(Indorsement)
Sept 24)
1834)

To Col. Boyd announcing the appt. of Henry and Ann Baird as Farmer and House Keeper

---

CHARLES ELIOT TO GOV. MASON[161]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 313

Sandwich 30th Sept. 1834

Sir,

I have the honor to inform you, that I have an order from His Excellency, the Lieut^{t}. Governor of this Province, to deliver up to any person, authorized by you to receive him, Wm. Colvin, a prisoner in our gaol accused of having feloniously stolen two mares, the property of John A. Hubbell, at Morganza, in the Territory of Michigan: he is the man for whom you made a requisition a few days ago.

I have the honor
to be,
sir,
Your most Obedient
most humble servant
Charles Eliot
Ck. Qr. Sess'ns.

Steven T. Mason Esqr.
Acting Governor
of the Territory of Michigan

(Indorsement)

Letter from Chas Elliot to Govr Mason. Sept. 1834—

---

[160] Parents of Henry S. Baird of Green Bay, Wisconsin. For sketch of latter *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXXVI, 512n.

[161] A. L. S.

GOV. MASON TO SPEAKER OF HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES[162]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 83

Executive Office
Detroit Decr 12. 1834

Sir,

In obedience to a request of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan I have the honor to transmit to you a Memorial of that body praying the establishment of a seperate Territorial Government for the District of Country west of Lake Michigan and which I have to request you will present to the House of Representatives,

I have the honor to be
Very respectfully
Your mo obt Servant
Stevens T. Mason.

Honble
John Bell
Speaker of the H. R: US.

GOV. MASON TO PRESIDENT OF THE SENATE[163]

Executive Office
Dec 12, 1834

Sir

In obedience to a request of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan I have the honor to transmit to you a memorial of that body praying the establishment of a seperate Territorial Government for the district of Country West of Lake Michigan, and which I have to request you will present to the senate of the United States

Martin Van Buren

To the Prest of the Senate U S.

---

[162] Draft. For this Memorial see *Senatorial Documents 2nd Session 24th Congress*, Vol. I, No. 24, or *Jour. of Leg. Council*, 1834.

[163] Draft.

(Indorsement)

1834) To
Dec 12) The Prest of the Senate
Speaker H R
Delegate in Congress
Transmitting Memeorial of L. C. to set off the country west
of Lake Michigan into a seperate Territorial Government.

GOV. MASON TO LUCIUS LYON[164]

Executice Office
Detroit Dec 12. 1834

No. 83]

Sir,

In obedience to a request of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan I have the honor to transmit to you a Memorial of that body praying the establishment of a seperate [sic] Territorial Government for the District of Country West of Lake Michigan.

I am Sir
Very respecty
Yr obt Svt
Stevens T. Mason.

Honble
Lucius Lyon
Delegate for the
Territory of Michigan

(Indorsement)

1834 To
Decr 12) Prest Senate
Speaker H R
Delegate in Congress
Transmitting Memorial of the L. C M T. relative to the
formation of a new Territorial Government west of lake
Michigan—

---

[164] Draft. Lucius Lyon (1800-1851) was chosen delegate over A. E. Wing and William Woodbridge in 1833, and served with such satisfaction to the Territory both in Congress and in the Constitutional Convention of 1835 that he was unanimously chosen Senator by both Houses of the Legislature of the newly organized state in November, 1835. For a sketch of his life and better still selections from his correspondence, *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXVII, 404-412, 412-604.

OLNEY HAWKIN'S BOND, DEC. 12, 1834[165]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 389

Know all men by these presents. That I Olney Hawkins as principal Samuel Denton as surety of Ann Arbor Washtenaw County. Territory of Michigan do owe unto Stevens T Mason at present acting governor of said Territory and his successors in office, the sum of one thousand dollars to be paid unto the said Stevens T Mason or his successors in office, and for which payment well and truly to be made We bind our selves and each of us by himself one and each of our heirs executors and administrators, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our Seals. Dated this 12th day of Decemer. A D 1834

The Condition of this Bond is such that whereas the said Olney Hawkins was duly appointed a Notary Public in and for the County of Washtenaw aforesaid by Commission bearing date the Twenty fifth day of November past and has taken the necessary oaths required by Law. Now If the said Olney Hawkins shall and do well and faithfully perform all, and whatsoever to the office and duty of a Notary Public for the County of Washtenaw aforesaid doth in anywise belong or appertain according to Law then this obligation to be void otherwise in full force and virtue

O Hawkins (L S)
S. Denton (L S)

Signed Sealed and delivered)
In presence of
E. Muncey)

(Indorsement)
O. Hawkins' Bond as Notary Public—
Gov. Mason—
Decr. 1834

---

[165] O. D. S.

INVOICES FROM BIDDLE[166] & DREW[167]

[No. 104]

Mackinac Dec. 29. 1834.

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 104

Sir,

Accompanying this we send you a couple of Bonds and Invoices for our trade at Grand River and River *aux Sable* for the next Spring and Summer. The Indian Agent here Mr. Schoolcraft[167½] has, you will perceive considered the Bonds sufficient.—

Will you have the goodness to send the Licenses by the Winter express as we shall want them early next Spring—

We are very respectfully
Your Obedient Servants—
Biddle and Drew

His Excellency
Governor of Michigan
(Indorsement)
Invoices etc of Biddle and Drew Asking for licenses
To Gov ....
Dec 29. 1834
(Address)
His Excellency
The Governor of Michigan,
Detroit,
M. T.

INVOICE OF GOODS AND MERCHANDISE TAKEN BY JOHN A. DREW IN HIS TRADE WITH THE INDIANS AT GRAND RIVER—DECEMBER 12—1834

(Enclosure)

3 pieces cloth
½ ps. Scarlet cloth

6 Hats
12 Black plumes

---

[166] A. L. S. Edward Biddle, trader, was a brother of Nicholas Biddle of Philadelphia, President of the United States Bank. He came out to Mackinac about 1808 and married the Indian step-daughter of Joseph Bailly; a French *engager* at that place.

[167] John A. Drew came out to the Indian country about 1815, and likewise engaged in the fur-trade, marrying an Indian woman. Both men received compensation under Art. IX of the Treaty of Mar. 28, 1836, for their Indian families, and they presented considerable claims besides under Art. V of the same. *Wis. His. Colls.*, XI, 374, edited by R. G. Thwaites; Kinzie, *Wau Bun.*

[167½] Henry R. Schoolcraft.

2 prs. Blankets 3 point
8 " do 2½ do
2 " do 2 do
10 pieces Calico
1 ps.[?] Black silk hdkfs
1 " Shawls
10 " Ribbon
2 ^{lb} pd.[?] White Bead
2 pd[?] Black do
2 pd.? Cut glass do
2 ps. White Cotton
2 " Brown do
4 " factory cotton
1 doz. knives
½ Keg powder
100$^{pd?}$ Balls.
100$^{pd?}$ Shot
200 flints
5 Copper Kettles
8 prs. pantaloons
10 prs. Shoes
12 " Socks
1$^{lb[?]}$ Thread
200 needles
2$^{lb[?]}$ Vermillion
½ doz Hoes
½ " fire steels

100 prs. Ear bobs
6 prs. Ear Wheels
5 Setts Brooches
1 Box soap
1 doz Bridles
10^{lb} Snuff
100^{lb} Tobacco
6 Snuff Boxes
6 Silk Hat Covers
8 Vests
2 doz. Jews Harps

Amount $600.00
John A. Drew

Invoice of goods and Merchandise taken by George Lasby [Lasley?] in his trade with the Indians at *Rivier Aux Sable.*

(Enclosure)

December 27th. 1834.

2 pieces cloth
$^1/_3$ piece Scarlet cloth
2 prs. Blankets 3 point
5 " do 2½ do
2 " do 2 do

4 Hoes
6 fire steels
4 Hats
8 Black plumes
60 prs Ear bobs

6 pieces calico
½ ps. Black silk Hdkfs
1 " Shawls
6 Ribbon
1^{lb} white Beads
1½^{lb} Black do
1^{lb} Cut glass do
1 ps. White Cotton
2 " Brown do
3 " factory do
1 doz. knives
½ Keg powder
60^{lb} Balls
56^{lb} Shot
150 flints
3 Copper Kettles
5 prs. Pantaloons
8 prs. Shoes
10 " Socks
1^{lb} Shread
200 needles
1½^{lb} Vermilion
4 prs Ear wheels
4 Setts Brooches
1 Box Soap
8 Bridles
6^{lb} Snuff
56^{lb} Tobacco
6 Snuff Boxes
4 Silk Hat Covers
5 Vests
1½ doz. Jews Harps

Amt. $420.00

George Lasby

(Address)
Bay Settlement M. T.
Febr. 7th
To,
His Excelency
Stephen T. Mason
Detroit M, T,

Free
S. Keeney P. M.

WILLIAM ANDERSON[168] TO GOVERNOR OF MICHIGAN

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1833, Vol. II, p. 61

Ann Arbor 1st Jan'y 1835

D'r Govner

as you are the only friend I have in Detroit of sufficient acquaintance to write to confidentially I would respectfully beg leave to enclose you a thought in relation to our political conserns you haves seen in the whig paper printed here that it cries no party[169] & that through solicitation of the Editor some names was procured calling both parties to meet for the purpose therin mentioned. I had nothing to do with the call the parties met we soon discovered the (they) wished to play us [a] trick we found means to blow it up the whigs & anti-mason found us entirely unmanageable we ajourned without doing any satisfactory to the whigs we will give the Free Press a description of the meeting for publication next week in Sack downing stile

---

[168] O. L. S. William Anderson was sheriff of Washtenaw Co. *Cf.* also below.

I have found the means of discovering their secret proceeding & plans before the (they) are published the (they) have got a quantity of hand bills struck off & intend sending them in every direction to procure names for the purpose of getting up a whig meeting I think on 11th inst those papers are to be circulated all around the skirts of this Co first & close up to the Center and (they) intend to take us by surprise none of the papers will be seen here for some days they intend we shall be kept in the dark I expect to have one handed secretly to me probably today as soon as I receive it I will enclose to you my object in writing this hasty letter is to solicit information on the policy to be pursued by our friends in Detroit we wish to cooperate with you & we are in some measure ignorant of the policy to be pursued.

if some friend would give us some instructions in these matters we should feel Truly grateful it will be kept strictly Confidential one or two others with myself has to do all the managing here & we are frequently at loss lest we should adopt some plans different from yours. the company of Brown & co[170] are very busey with the Editor of this paper Callogg & Fuller[171] are the main contrivers for Whig party Fuller went to Towns. Webster & Dexter yesterday with those papers to to put those faction in opperation.

my private afairs today prevent saying moore at present I dont know whether I have made what I have written Intelligable however I hope you will excuse it I will only add that I should be pleased to hear from some friend in Detroit on this subject

With much Esteem your
obt St
Wm. Anderson

---

[169] *The Michigan Whig*, successor to the *Western Emigrant* (or *Michigan Emigrant*, or *The Emigrant* as it was successively called) made its initial appearance Dec. 4, 1834. George Corselius the editor was responsible for the change of politics, and its real owner, Samuel W. Dexter disapproving, the name was shortly changed by the addition of the *Washtenaw Democrat.—His. of Washtenaw County*, p. 554.

[170] Anson Brown, and Daniel B. Brown came from Vermont and were old time whigs. *His. of Washtenaw County*, p. 554, *passim.*

[171] Edward L. Fuller, and Daniel W. Kellogg.

PETITION FROM INHABITANTS OF DESMOND[172] TO GOV. MASON, 1835

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 257

To the Hon. S. T. Mason Acting Governour, and the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan

The Undersigned Inhabitants of the Town of Desmond,[172] respectfully represent, that there is no person commissioned, as a Justice of the Peace in the Upper part of this Township; that a considerable portion of the inhabitants of this town live in the vicinity of Clyde Mills[173] and above, a distance from nine to twenty Five miles from any Justice of the Peace, and are compelled, to our great inconvenience, to travel to the mouth of Black River, the above mentioned distances to procure the acknowledgement of Deeds etc., We therefore reposing special confidence in the integrity and capacity of Wm. R. Goodwin respectfully petition that he be appointed and commissioned to the said office

Ralph Wadhams
Abram Martin
Michael Vincent
Ethan Johnson
Jerauld Miller
Richard Bean
Joseph House
Timothy Crooker
Henry Martin
Lucius Beach

(Indorsement)
1835 St Clair
Wm R. Goodwin
Rec[ommend e]d for Justice Peace
Appd. ?

---

[172] O. D. S. Desmond is now Port Huron township of St. Clair county. In 1840 it had a population of 824, a gristmill, two sawmills and six merchants. Blois, *Gazeteer of Michigan*, 1840, p. 346.

[173] Situated in Clyde township on Black River, about 12 miles from its mouth. In 1840 it had one flour mill and two sawmills. *Gazeteer of Michigan*, 1840, p. 346.

CIRCULAR LETTER TO GOVS. OF OHIO, INDIANA, AND ILLINOIS[174]

Library of Congress—Schoolcraft Papers—1835

Executive Office
Detroit Jany 24. 1835.

Sir:

I have the honor to enclose you a copy of an act passed by the Legislative Council of the Michigan Territory at their recent session, providing for the appointment of Commissioners to adjust the boundary between the State or States to be formed North of an east and west line drawn through the Southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, and the States of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. The conciliatory disposition manifested by Michigan in the passage of this Act, it is believed will be met by a corresponding feeling on the part of your State

(Indorsement)
1835
Jany 24) To
The Governors of
Ohio, Indiana and Illinois
Enclosing Act of the L Council appointing Commrs to establish the northern boundary of those States

---

CIRCULAR LETTER TRANSMITTING MEMORIAL OF LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL

[No. 83]

Executive Office
Detroit February 2d 1835

Sir,

I[n] compliance with the request therein contained I have the honor to transmit to you the enclosed Memorial of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan[175]

---

[174] Draft. For the act of Dec. 24, 1834, alluded to, *cf. Territorial Laws*, III, p. 1338. By this act three commissioners were to be appointed to enter into negotiation with such commissioners as should be appointed on the part of the states of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, each of which extended beyond the line of the Ordinance of 1787. Michigan had sought previously to adjust it by negotiation in 1831. See act of Mar. 4, 1831; also Resolutions of Dec. 29, 1826. *Territorial Laws*, II, 297; III, 907. This letter is printed with other documents relating to the Boundary Controversy in *Sen. Doc.* 24 *Cong.* 1*st Sess., Vol.* 1, *No.* 6.

I am Sir
Very respectfully
Your obdt Sevt
Stevens T Mason

To Prest of the Senate
Speaker of the H R.
Delegate in Congress
(Indorsement)
1835) To the
Feby 2.) President of the Senate
Speaker of the H R U S—
Delegate in Congress
Transmitting Memorial of the Legislative Council—

SALMON KEENEY[176] TO S. T. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 329

Bay Settlement Monroe Co. M, T, Febr 7th 1835
Dear Sir.

A sense of duty alone prompts me to intrude my self uppon [sic] your Excelencies notice at this time.

Capt ? Lashway[177] a poor but worthy neighbour, has a claim of some 500 dollars against the Potewatamy Indians and the late and Lamented Governour Porter being unable at the treaty held at Maumee in this County or at the payment to get the Indians to allow the claim and informed the Indians as well as Capt, Lashway that he would send it to the War Department for ajudication, I had a subsequent conversation with the Governour and he informed me that he had forwarded the Claims to the Department, I last evening Receved [sic] a note from the Commissioner of Indian affairs Informing me that the papers had not been recevd [sic] at the Dept,

---

[175] Draft. This Memorial was called forth by efforts on the part of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois to get through Congress a bill establishing their northern boundaries in the disputed area. The Memorial proposed that the matter should be referred to the Supreme Court for adjudication, declaring that until a decision was reached Michigan would resist "all efforts to rob her of her soil." Annah M. Soule, *Southern and Western Boundaries of Michigan*, in *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXVII, 354-357.

[176] A. L. S. Salmon Keeney was for several years postmaster at Bay settlement, now Erie.

[177] A Joseph Lashna mentioned in *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, X, 163; XIV, 279, may be the "poor but worthy neighbor" referred to. He was a Frenchman with a deaf mute squaw and numerous papooses.

It is there fore presumed that they are in the Governours office and you will do Capt, Lashway a partickular Favor by giving me information whether or not, and also whether it would be consistent for you to forward them or return them to him if found there it will be receivd [sic] as a partickular Favor if you will let me know with all convenient speed I am Sir with Great Respect your obd. Servt

Salmon Keeney

Hon. S. T. Mason
Detroit,

(Indorsement)

1835) From Salmon Keeney
Feby 7) Relative to a claim of $500.
which a Capt Y. Lashway has agt the Ottowas of Maumee—

THOMAS J. DRAKE[178] TO GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 310

Pontiac February, 13. 1835.
(in Court).

To His Excellency. S. T. Mason—

This day for the first time came to my hands, by some person to me unknown under cover of an Envelope directed to me a Commission for myself and a general order from Head quarters directing the formation of a Regiment of Riflemen and requiring returns to be made to the Adgt General by the 1st. of Oct. 1834.

the order is dated the 16th Sept. last in that general Order I am Directed as Lieut Col. of the 1st. Rifle Regt. to forward forthwith to Head quarters a Brass field Piece, in the late artillery Company under my command, Subject to the order of the Commander in Chief—I beg leave to say to His Excellency that I know not how to comply with the order or how I could have done it Provided it had reached me in due Time—for certainly I have no knowledge of having ever seen a Brass field Piece in the Territory nor have I ever had the command of any Artillery Company at any time during my life, further directions from his Excellency in this matter I shall follow with pleasure However I pray his Excellency, not to cause the piece in this county to be removed as the same was introduced here under a pledge by the Hon Lew Cass, when Governor of the Territory—that Pledge was that if the Citizens in this county would form a company of Artillery he would order the piece to this county, to remain here—a company was formed, and he ordered as agreed to do.—I hope His Excellency, will not consider me as intermeddling when I suggest to him that in the late General Order relative to the Several Divisions Brigades and Regiments, as published there appears an Error of some magnitude—C Hotchkiss of this county appears to have assigned to him the duties of a Brigadier General over the 3rd. Brigade including Macomb St. Clair and Chippeway and Wells Warring of Macomb a Brigadier over Oakland and counties annexed,—we presume that the intent of his Excellency was to place Genl. Hotchkiss in command over the Oakland Brigade—which I think is numbered the 4th. and Genl. Warring over the other Should I be permitted to mingle Politics with the business of the Camp, I would ask if your Excellency has recd. a Reccommendation for Saml. C Munson as a Justice if so is there any opposition to such an appointment. In hoping to hear from his Excellency soon I have the pleasure to be his most obt Servt.

---

[178] A. L. S. for a sketch of the writer *cf.* Bingham, *Michigan Biographies* and these *collections, passim.* This letter should be read in connection with the "Toledo War."

Thomas J. Drake

(Indorsement)
Letter from T. J. Drake
Feby. 13th. 1835.

(Address)
Hon. S. T. Mason
Actg. Gov. M. T.
Detroit

HENRY HARRIS TO S. T. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 78

Dundee Feby 20th 1835

Monroe Co,

Dear Sir

It is with great satisfaction that I Learn that S Vannest[179] Esqr has been a Successful Candidate for J. P for the town of Summerfield, a better appointment co'd Not have been made nor one that is as Well Received by the people at large if the appointment had not been made in about 3 days after. You would have Rec'd our new petition containing nine tenths of the names in Town for The first one had but 6 hours Circulation or more name would have been obtained.

---

[179] A. L. S. Mr. S. Van Ness came to Lenawee county in 1830 from Jefferson county, New York, where he had previous acquaintance with Joseph W. Brown, Timothy Nash, and other early Lenawee settlers. He bought land at Dundee and settled there, engaging in the milling business. In 1834 his house burned down, and a year later his mill also. He afterward moved to La Porte, Indiana, but returned as late as 1878 to attend meetings of the old settlers. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, II, 396, 423.

This part of the town being in a Destitute Cituation, for a Justice, you Would Doo us a favor by forwarding The Commission as soon as convenient and much oblige your obt Serv't

Henry Harris

To his Excellency
Stevens T. Mason
Detroit

ABIEL SILVER[180] TO GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 321

Edwardsburgh March 9. 1835 [MS Cut]

My dear Sir

Enclosed I hand you a copy of the proceedings of a county convention in Cass, at which H. C. Lybrook was recommended to your notice as a proper person for our County Clerk. Great exertions have been made by the federal party to get a multiplicity of names before the Council in favour of the reappointment of Whitman. How *honestly* these names have been obtained is a question. But one thing is certain, that M. C. Whitman and H. H. Fowler (the present Clerk and Sherriff of Cass) are the ring-leaders of the federal party[181] in our county; and that neither of them could obtain an office from the hands of the people. While Mr Lybrook is a very steady canded [sic], honest and popular man.

The president of our meeting will enclose a copy of the proceedings to the Council certifying to the respectability and size of the meeting, and the unanimous wish in favour of Lybrook.

---

[180] A. L. S. Judge Abiel Silver of Cass county was a member of the second Constitutional Convention at Ann Arbor, Dec. 14 and 15, 1836, and Commissioner of the State Land Office 1846-1850. In politics he was a Jacksonian Democrat. *Cf. supra*, and Bingham, *Michigan Biographies*.

[181] Possibly so called because of a certain odium that the name of the old Federalist party conveyed to the Democratic-Republicans. The old Republican party of Jefferson, Madison and Monroe had been disintegrating for some years, and the factional followings of Jackson and Cass were taking the name Democrat, those of Clay, Webster and Adams, Whig.

With high esteem
Your Obdt svt
Abiel Silver

His Ecy. Stevens T Mason

P. S. However severe I may have been in the enclosed address, resolutions, and remar[ks] respecting the federal party of Cass, I believe it to be all literally true. In calling their meetings they ride to every house in the township, and the same two or three *ring leaders* attend all the meetings and make speeches in *"opposition to the self styled democratic party,"* as they call it, in their notices—

A. S—

(Indorsement)
Letter of A Silver
to Gov Mason
(Address)
White Pigeon
Mar 10 25
To
His Excy. Stevens T. Mason,
City of Detroit,
M. T—

DEPOSITION OF PERRY G. ELLSWORTH[182]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 92

March 19, 1935

On this 19th. day of March 1835, personally appeared before me, E. N. Bridges,[183] a Justice of the Peace in and for the county of Cass, Michigan Territory, Perry G. Ellsworth,—and being duly sworn, deposeth and saith.—

That Andrew Jackson, a Justice of the Peace in and for the County of Cass did in open Court, in a case before him, previously to the jury being sworn, on motion of the plaintiff to strike off a juror, say, that the juror could be struck off after the jury was sworn; that he, the said Jackson did, in behalf of the plaintiff without any evidence that said juror was in any way objectionable to the plaintiff, object to his sitting on the jury, in consequence as he alleged that the said juror had expressed a previous opinion, which was not made to appear in court; and that the said Jackson did on his own responsibility strike off the said juror.—That the said Jackson, did in the trial above mentioned, in a rude manner threaten to confine the defendant for endeavoring to defend his cause; that, the said defendant used no uncivil or indecent language; and that, thoughout [sic] the trial, he ruled out evidence on the part of the defendant, and actually managed the cause for the plaintiff.—And further, the said Andrew Jackson in his general conduct as Justice of the Peace is overbearing, partial, and in many cases proceeds to vindictive measures.

---

[182] O. D. S. This deposition and those following serve to show the increased political strife as Michigan approached Statehood.

[183] Edwin N. Bridges was a member of the Constitutional Convention at Ann Arbor in 1836, and was Commissioner of State Banks, 1837.

P. G. Ellsworth

Sworn and subscribed before me on the
day and year above written—E. N. Bridges Justice Peace

(Indorsement)

Affidavit of P. G. Ellsworth, before E. N. Bridges—Justice of the Peace in the case of Andw. Jackson

Cass Co. March 1835

DEPOSITION OF PERRIN BARKER[184]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 91

[March 19, 1835]

On this 19th. day of March 1835, personally appeared before me, E. N. Bridges a Justice of the Peace in and for the County of Cass, Michigan Territory; Perrin Barker,—and being duly sworn deposeth and saith.—

That on or about the 7th—day of April 1834, Andrew Jackson a Justice of the Peace in and for the County of Cass, did, while a case in suit was pending before him, and in open court, strongly manifest a disposition to favor the plaintiff; that he refused to inform the defendant in regard to the Law, or allow him, (the defendant,) to look at the Statutes of the Territory; that he did in open Court, use rough and indecent language with overbearing conduct, far beneath the dignity of a court of Justice.—

That said Jackson, in his general conduct as a citizen and a Justice of the Peace exhib[i]ts strong prejudices; which often extend to overbearing and vindictive measures.

---

[184] O. D. S.

Perrin Barker.

Sworn to and subscribed before me)
the day and year above mentioned)
E. N. Bridges Justice Peace

(Endorsement)

Affidavit of Perrin Barker, before E. N. Bridges—Justice of the Peace in the case of Andw—Jackson Cass Co.

Apl. 1834

PERRIN BARKER TO GOV. MASON[185]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 256

Edwardsburgh, Cass Co., Mich: Tery.
March 20th. 1835.

To his Excellency,
S. T. Mason. Acting Govr. Mich: Tery:
Sir:

The present political crisis, and the peculiarly unpleasant condition in which the town of Ontwa is placed in regard to Official controul and influence induce me to communicate some facts, which, (considering you an honorable advocate for Democratic Republican principles), may place it in your power to emeliorate [sic] our condition and materially aid the cause of Democracy, by an act of justice to our community.—

The continuance in office of Andrew Jackson, a Justice of the Peace in this town, is productive of much discontent amongst the inhabitants, and under existing laws, subversive of the ends of justice.—He has been cloaking his real political sentiments under the 'guise of Democracy, and in that manner has probably obtained his appointment, and been continued in Office.—But, since the proceedings in anticipation of our admission into the Union, as a State, have been commenced, he has openly walked over to the *wig* [sic] party, and not only by his constant int[r]igue and management but in his Official capacity endeavored to promote their success.—

His persecution of those opposed to him in principle and his general conduct as a Magistrate, are truly a disgrace to any civilized community.—The people here will not long rest easy under the lash of his aristocratic procedings, and if a remedy is not speedily obtained, parties will become distracted, and in that state of anarchy, through the influence of coaxing and official controul Jackson will gull the people into the belief that it is advisable to support the whig party, under the assumed title of free republicans.

---

[185] A. L. S.

As an instance of his insulting conduct in his Official capacity, and to show his political standing, I enclose the within letter.—[186]

It would materially aid the cause of Democracy, and gratify a large majority of the inhabitants of this town if Jackson could be removed immediately, and Barak Meed appointed in his stead.

I have the honor to be,
Very Respty. Your Obt. Servt.
Perrin Barker

(Endorsement)

Letter from P. Barker to Gov. Mason in reference to A Jackson J. Peace.
20th. March 1835

(Address)
To
His Excellency
Stevens T. Mason.
Act Govr. Mich: Tery.
Detroit.

ANDREW JACKSON'S NOTE

No. 256. File Case A

(Enclosure)

Ontwa March 11th 1835.

More Federalism—[187]

Dear Sir there is a small act. left for coletcon [sic] your attention to it will save costs

Very Respectfuly your
Obt servent—
Andrew Jackson

Mr. P. Barker
Edwardsburgh. M t.

---

[186] *Cf.* below, Andrew Jackson to Perrin Barker, Mar. 11, 1835.

[187] O. D. S. The caption "More Federalism" is Barker's written comment.

A. H. REDFIELD[188] TO GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 255

Edwardsburgh
March 20th. 1835

Dear Sir—

While in this place today I am requested by Doctor P Barker and some other of my friends to state to your Excellency some few facts within my knowledge in relation to the private and official conduct of Andrew Jackson Esquire a justice of the Peace for this Township—I have no private feelings to gratify by making the following statements and in giveing my opinion of the man—I believe it to be my duty—For a long time after his appointment I had heard reports and complaints of him; but I endeavored to overlook them and to give to him my support—fearing that much which was said against him might arrise [sic] from misunderstanding or bad motive—Permit me however to state that now (after a carefull examination of his conduct and an intimate acquqintance with him) in my opinion he is not fit for the office of Justice of the Peace—He is passionate—violent, self willed, and prejudiced—One instance of the outbraking of his temper which I myself witnessed permit me to state—While attending a case before him I supported a certain law-point—he opposed it—I—insisted mildly; but firmly upon and he so far forgot his duty and dignity in a fit of passion as to let fall some most *profane* language—This was in open Court—Were it necessary witnesses might be produced to attest to it—I owe the man no ill will; but it is decidedly my opinion that he should for many reasons be removed from his office—I am unwilling to be drawn into collision with him or his friends on this subject or any other at present and must therefore request that this communication be kept undisclosed—I would particularly request that my private opinion which has been given above be considered confidential—The fact of his useing profane language in the manner stated, however I stand ready at any time to substantiate.

Respectfully
Your friend
A. H. Redfield

His Excellency
Stephens T. Mason

---

[188] A. L. S. Alexander H. Redfield was a man of considerable importance in Cass county, in after years becoming one of the Regents of the State University in 1884 by appointment. Bingham, *Michigan Biographies*.

(Indorsement)

Letter from A. H Redfield to Gov. Mason
in reference to A Jackson J. Peace
March 20 1835

(Address)

His Excellency Stevens T. Mason
Actg. Governr. of Michigan
City of Detroit
M. T—

ABIEL SILVER TO STEVENS T. MASON

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian. File Case A. No. 45

Edwardsburg March 23. 1835

My dear Sir,

I am of the opinion that Andrew Jackson J. P. in this Township does not do the duties of his office with that *impartiality,* and that *disrespect* [sic] to persons which is desirable in a Magistrate; and I believe Barak Mead,[189] is a gentleman of a different cast of mind and temperament of body, and one who would well serve the Publick as J. P. It is the Universal wish of the democratic party that Jackson be removed and that Mead be appointed. And that Mead be appointed whether you think best to remove Jackson or not. His commission holds life during the pleasure of the Governor.

(*Confidentially,*)
Your sincere friend
Abiel Silver

His Ex. S. T. Mason

(Address.)

His Excy. Stevens T. Mason,
Acting Governor of Michigan,
City of Detroit,
M. T.

(Endorsement.)

Letter from A. Silver in reference to A. Jackson J. Peace.
To Gov Mason.

---

[189] A. L. S. Barak Mead, Esquire, had come to Edwardsburg from Amenia, N. Y., in the summer of 1834, and continued to reside there till 1847 when he moved to Cassopolis. He died there in 1874. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, IV, 228.

S. ADAMS TO ACTING GOVERNOR MASON[190]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 62

Adamsville Cass Co Mich. Terr'y
March 23rd 1835

To his Excellency:
Stevens T. Mason

Sir:

Accompanying this you will probably receive sundry affidavits respecting Andrew Jackson Esq'r.—You will receive more soon.—In the meantime I would merely remark that the conduct of Jackson is subversive of the ends of justice and distructive of Republicanism.

I have the honor to be
Very Resp'ty Your ob't Serv't
S. Adams

(Endorsed)
S. Adams Letter
about Jackson

(Addressed)
Adamsville
March 25
To His Excellency

PETITION FOR A MAGISTRATE[190½]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 94

To the Honerable the Executive of the Tertory [sic] of Michigan Being desirous of Enjoying with our neighbours the rights and privileges granted to us by the laws of our Country we humbly solicit your honerable boddy [sic] to appoint us a Magistrate in the North Part of township formerly Calld Nankin Now Livonia—as we are now deprived of a Justice of the Peace in this part of Township Being five or six Miles to the nearest and we would Recommend to your Honerable body Rufus Beach as a suitiable [sic] Person for the office who we beleive to be well qualified as Respects good morals and other qualifications theire foure

---

[190] A. L. S. *Cf.* accompanying letters and depositions from March 9, 1835, *supra et seq.*

[190½] O. D. S.

[sic] your Honerable body will please to grant us your partishioners [sic] this our Request you will confer on us special Favour For wich [sic] we your partishioners in duty Bound will Ever pray

Nankin March 25th. 1835.

Daniel M Baker
David Frederick
Nehemiah Weston
Jeremiah [Eddy?]
Dennis Brink
Smith Berry
Martin Frasier[191]
J Everitt
Thomas Harper
Harry Armstrong
George Durfee
A. Brigham
Solom. Lambert
Simon Downes

James Gunning
George H Willcox
Willard Lambert
Abel Hallack
Charles Andrews
Reuben Glas
Anthony Paddak
Nathaniel Eldredge
Almond Reynolds[191]
James Calkin
Gilbert Mantin [Martin?]
Silas Joslin [Foster?]
Harvey [Henry?] Durfee T. C. [sic]
Solomon Edwards
C P. Vickery

(Indorsement)

Petition for Magistrate

1835) Wayne
Rufus Beach Rec^d for Justice of the Peace

GEORGE W. BARNES[191½] TO S. T. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 63

Geloster, Kalamazoo Co. 28 March 1835

Friend Mason

My Dr. Sr.

Permit me to to ask you to show me the favour to inform me what are the provisions of the "Bill to provide compensation for locating Several Seats of Justice"; and what has been the action of the Legislative Council upon said bill.—

Please inform me also what is to be done in regard to those Seats of

---

[191] *Cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. IV, pp. 59, 60.

[191½] A. L. S. For Barnes see *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. III, p. 384; Vol. XVII, pp. 560, 562.

Justice which have been *located* but have not, as yet, been *established* by the Proclamation of the Executive.—

Very Respectfully
Your Friend &
Obt. humbl St.
Geo. W. Barnes

C. K. GREEN[192] TO ———

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 75

Niles March 30, 1835

Dear Sir,

The iron, tools etc belonging to the Indian department which were left at the Carey Mission if not taken care of, will be entirely lost & destroyed—The occupiers of the premises says the Indians are daily carrying them off—

Will you authorise me or some one else to take charge of the property there for the department?

Yours respectfully
C. K. Green

P. S. Will you give me an answer relative to the claim of Finches
C. K. G.

H. D. GILPIN[193] TO GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 320

Philadelphia 30 March 1835

Dear Sir

I have received the inclosed letter containing an application for the appointment of justices of the peace through the post office. It appears to have been delayed some time at Detroit, and the subject has probably been already acted upon by you. As Mr. Lyon[194] is here however I take the opportunity of forwarding it.

---

[192] A. L. S. For Green *cf.* below.

[193] Original letter; signature removed. H. D. Gilpin of Pennsylvania was nominated by Pres. Jackson, Nov. 5, 1834, to succeed Gov. Porter, but the Senate rejected the nomination, probably on account of the feud then existing between the Upper House and the President.

We look with much interest and anxiety to the result of the controversy between Ohio and the Territory, and trust it will be less unfriendly than it seemed at first to promise.

Very respecty.
Your Obt. Servt
[Signature cut off]

His Excellency
Stevens T. Maso [ms. cut]
Actg. Gov [" "]
(Indorsement)
H D. Gilpins letter to Gov: Mason
1835

PETITION TO GOV. GILPIN

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 84

(Enclosure)

[n. d.]

To his Excellency, Henry D. Gilpin, Governor of the territory of Michigan—

We the undersigned, citizens of the county of Iowa, in said territory, would most respectfully represent as a grievance, the want of a competent number of justices of the peace in Fever river township, in said county—And recommend Frederick Hollman, Esqr. as a gentleman well qualified to fill that office.

James C. Wright
James H. Gentry[195]
Geo C. Shattuck
William Y [Gile] [195½]
Oliver Houls
James Grinn

[Indorsement]

Petition to Govr. Gilpin from sundry persons in the county of Iowa in reference to Justices of the Peace—

---

[194] Lucius Lyon.

[195] O. D. S. Captain James H. Gentry was one of the earlier comers to Wisconsin after the war of 1812. He was engaged in smelting lead at Mineral Point in 1829 and took an important part in the Black Hawk War, having command of a company under Gen. Dodge. Parkinson's *Narrative in Wis. His. Colls.*, II, 326-365; also pp. 365 to 415, *passim*.

[195½] The census of Iowa Co. for 1836 gives the name of Youles; possibly the name meant.

PETITION TO GOV. MASON[196]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 322

To the Honorable [April 1, 1835]
Steven. T. Mason Esquire

We the undersigned Citizens of the village of Monroe, in the County of Monroe, do respectfully suggest to your Excellency the propriety of appointing another auctioneer in our village, and would esteem it of Considerable importance.—We would ther[efore] recom[m]end as a suitable person To fill the Office and one who is acceptable to the Community our fellow citizen Joseph Loranger Junior and would be happy to have him appointed

Monroe 1st April 1835 Yours etc

James Hale
W Lawrence
Thos. Wilson
J. W. Alexander
1 P Skinner[196½]
John Patterson
Issachar Frost
James. Alexander
John Paxton
Jas. H. Ferry
James Shew
Jas. Patterson
Jas. Q Adams
A. Felch
Gabriel Godfroy

Peter P. Ferry
Norman D Curtis.
Charles Meigs
Edw. D. Ellis
A Farquhar
T. E. Phelps
Laurent Durocher
Josiah W. Alexander
Lewis Darrah
John Hall
Robert McClelland
E. A. [Beneway (?)]
Francis D Lassell

(Address)
Hon. Stevens T. Mason,

---

[196] O. D. S. The principal interest of this petition lies in the subscribers. Certainly for a small town, Monroe has reason to be proud of this list of pioneers, publicists and statesmen. Wolcott Lawrence, member of the Legislative Council, 1st to 5th, and member of Constitutional Convention, Sept. 26, 1836; James Q. Adams, mayor of Monroe; Alpheus Felch, State Legislator, U. S. Senator and Governor; Peter P. Ferry member of the first Constitutional Convention, as was Edwin D. Ellis, one of the earliest newspaper men of Michigan; Laurent Durocher member of Legislative Council, 2nd to 6th; Robert McClelland, recipient of every honor his State could bestow, State Legislator, U. S. Senator, Governor and member of Pierce's Cabinet. These names are more prominent, but other names will doubtless arrest the attention of local historians as for example, Gabriel Godfroy, François D. Lasselle, etc.

[196½] Isaac P. Skinner taught the first school on the south side of the River Raisin. He became afterwards county register of deeds. His school was located in a building formerly used as a distillery.

EDWARD D. ELLIS TO GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 322

Monroe, April 1st. 1835.

Sir,

At the request of Mr. Jos. Loranger, Jr. permit me to present the enclosed application for the appointment of an additional Auctioneer in this county. I understand, generally, that a new law has been passed,[197] authorising the appointment of additional Auctioneers in this or the several counties, whereby a supposed vacancy now exists here. We have now one Auctioneer in the village, in the lower part of the town, and it has been urged that the upper part of the town need one. Mr. Loranger is the son of Jos. Loranger, Esq. of Wayne county—and I understand from him that Mr. Durocher had agreed to see you on the subject of his application; but not being now in town I suppose he has not done it.

I know of no other applicant for the appointment in question; still there may be—and of course if there are, you will unquestionably weigh their claims properly.

I cannot myself see any good reason against the appointment of Mr. Loranger—but I wish it understood, that I make this communication rather as a matter of courtesy to Mr. L. than as feeling any more than a common interest with the other signers in the matter.

I have the honor to be,
very respectfully,
Your's,
etc.
Edw. D. Ellis.

Hon. Stevens T. Mason,
Acting. Gov.
Mich. Ter.

(Indorsement)

1835)
Apl 10)
Monroe
Jos Loranger Jr
Recd. for Auctioneer—
appd

(Address)

Hon. Stevens. T. Mason,
Monroe
M. T.

---

[197] A. L. S. Approved Mar. 30, 1835. *Terr. Laws*, Vol. III, p. 1421.

TO THE SECRETARY OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 304

To the Secretary of Michigan

You are hereby permitted to allow the Capitol[198] to be used on this evening and the Evn'g of the 3rd. ins't. for the purposes of holding therein political meetings, notices for the same having been heretofore given, without prejudice to the Policy issued by me as Agent of the Protection Insurance Company

Asher B. Bates
Agent of Pro. In Co.
1st. April 1835
G Mott Williams
Agt of Alby Ins Coy.

P. S. The above permission is granted upon condition that Mr. G. M. Williams will do the same.

Bates.

(Indorsement)

1835
April 1st)

From The Insurers of the Capitol—Granting permis[s]ion to use the capitol for public meetings on the 1st and 3rd. instants.

(Address)

To the Secretary of Territory of Michigan
Detroit

H G Hubbard

R. E. CLARY[199] TO S. T. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 330

Fort Howard Green Bay
April 4th. 1835

Sir

I have the honor to forward, through you, to the War Department, my accounts of disbursments in the Indian Dept. for the 1st. quarter of 1835—

---

[198] O. D. S. The State Capitol, then at Detroit, was a commodious brick edifice, 90 by 60 feet, and offered the best place for large political meetings. For Asher B. Bates, *cf.* below.

[199] A. L. S. Robert Emmet Clary of Mass. entered the Army from West Point in 1823, serving continuously till the close of the Civil War, and rising in rank to brigadier general. He made his home in Michigan.

I am Sir
Very respectfully
your Obdt. Servt
R E Clary
Lt. and a. a. Q. M.

Hon. Stevens T Mason
Acting Suptd. of Indian affairs
Detroit M. T.
(Indorsement)

1835
Apl) Letter
From
Lieut R E. Clary
Enclosing a/cs for the Green Bay agency for the 1st Qr of 1835—

SEYMOUR L. BINGHAM TO S. T. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 73

Esqr Mason

Dear sir I am informed you have or will have Power to Sell A sertain quantity of land Appropriated for the university[200] this Season if it be so Pleas to inform me as I am living on the Same & have made Application to congress to have this I am in Possession of come into market & that I may have A preemption &cc

Yours With respect
Coldwater Seymour L. Bingham
Branch county Michigan
April 4 1835

Jonesville Esqr
M. T. Apr 6

(Endorsed)
1835 { Branch Co
From
L Bingham

---

[200] A. L. S. For University lands *cf.* George W. Knight, *History of Land Grants for Education in Michigan* in *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, VII, p. 17.

REQUEST FOR APPOINTMENT OF JUSTICES[201]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 314

To His Excellency the Governor of Michigan Territory.
The public good requires that there should be two Justices of the Peace for the Township of China, and at the annual meeting of said town the votes were taken, and Shelomith S. Hall and Samuel Carlton were chosen by a large majority. We respectfully request that they may be appointed.

Thomas Dane(?) Moderator.
James B. Woolverton. Township clerk
John Clarke Justice of the Peace

China April)
6th. 1835)

(Address)
His Excellency
Stephen T. Mason

(Indorsement)
St Clair
Shelomith S. Hall
Samuel S. Carlton
Recd for Justices of Peace
Appld
Mar

PETITION TO ACTING GOVERNOR MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 314

To his Excellency the governor of M T
Sir we have this evening just learned that there has been a petition secreetly [sic] circulating by the whigs in this Town to have one of their most violent Partizans[202] appointed a Magistrate if such petition has reached you it will no doubt be represented that many of the Democrats have signed it and probably that the candidate is one (a Democrat) but if so we would wish to inform you that such is not the fact and would wish

---

[201] O. D. S. James B. Wolverton was the first sheriff of St. Clair county; John Clarke was member for St. Clair in the Constitutional Convention of May 11, 1835, and also sat in the Convention of 1850.

[202] Abraham Haglin, *cf.* below, C. C. Hascall to Mason, Apl. 14, 1835.

you to defer the Consideration of it till you hear from your Democratic friends in this part which are not few

Royal Oak April 10—1835

David Chase[203]
Nicholas W. Pullen
James Houghton
Joseph Chase
William Mosher
Diodate Hubbard
Jonathan Chase[203]

(Indorsement)

Letter in reference to the appointment of Magistrate

(Address)

To his excellency
Stevens T. Mason
Detroit M T.

REPORT TO ACTING GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 373

(Enclosure)
[Apr 10, 1835]

At a township meeting held at the house of Abraham Ashby in Penn, on the 6th. day of April 1835—it was voted unanimously—that Eber Root be recommended to the Executive of this Territory as a suitable person to fill the office of Sheriff of Cass County—

Attest
James Odell[204] (Moderator
Abner Kelsey Township
Cleark

Penn Cass County
April 10th. 1835

---

[203] O. D. S. David Chase was a member for Oakland County of the Second Convention "of Assent" at Ann Arbor, Dec. 14, 1836. Jonathan Chase was a member of the Constitutional Convention at Detroit, May 11, 1835.

[204] O. D. S. James Odell was a member for Cass county to the Constitutional Convention of May 11, 1835, and of the first Ann Arbor Convention, Sept. 1835.

WILLIAM SMITH TO ACTING GOVERNOR MASON[205]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 95

Spring Arbor April 11th 1835

Friend Mason

Be so good as to inform me whether we had any Magistrates appointed for this Township at the last Session of the Council Also, whether an act was passed, or rather, an old act passed last year, amended at the last session of the Council—and one new Commissioner appointed for laying a Territorial Road from Ypsilanti via Lodi, Napoleon to Spring Arbor Post Office and perhaps continuing West &c

An immediate ....[205½] embraising some items of the Law if passed, will confer a favor on a portion of community

Very Respectfully yours William Smith

(Endorsed)

1835 { From
Wm Smith

ABIEL SILVER TO ACTING GOVERNOR MASON[206]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 92

Edwardsburgh Apl 12, 1835

Dear Sir,

Ere this you have no doubt learned the result of the election in Cass. There is a heavy southern population in our county, & the federalists gained the point, by spreading false reports, and prejudicing the minds of the people against Eastern men, and against anything but farmers for the formation of a constitution. And I am sorry to say that this county is to be represented by three stupid Hoosiers, who are federal in principle and conceited in intellect. I hope, in mercy, that Norval is elected, that we may have somebody there who has talent to explain and stability to stick to liberality of principle.

We hardly know what to think of your Silence on the Subject of County Clerk for Cass. I am apprehensive that your democracy would not appoint Whitman and that the Council would not confirm the appointment of Lybrook in consequence of the petitions of Whitman, and the false statements of his party respecting the nomination of Lybrook; though I have not learned a syllable on the subject.

---

[205] A. L. S.

[205½] Manuscript torn.

[206] *Cf. supra do* to *do.* Mar. 9, and Mar. 23, 1835; also letters from A. H. Redfield, Perrin Barker and other citizens of Cass county.

But in this thing you may *rest assured* that all your own personal and political friends are in Lybrooks party anything that the artful insinuations of our enemies may say to the contrary notwithstanding and that the reappointment of Whitman would be, for you, an unpopular step. In the first place he acknowledges himself a "Whig" & his party the Whig party; & in the next place he is extremely unpopular in his own party. In evidence of which I give you the following fact. The federal party which, in the election of delegates, predominated, run him for Register of deeds and he did not get half so many votes as Redfield the Democratic candidate. In fact out of about 600 voters of Cass Whitman got for Register but *Ninety one votes*! ! & strong exertions were used by his friends who by the bye, were "few & far between". Contrast this fact with the *long* petitions which he sent in for the office of Clerk & then imagine how those signatures were obtained.

On the other hand H. C. Lybrook is popular in both parties; & his appointment would be a popular step. We have this day started the circulation of petitions in his favour, as we were apprehensive that you felt a delicacy in appointing him, and you will find an overwhelming petition. It will be in in the course of a week.

H. H. Fowler, our Sheriff is about removing to Indiana and I have heard has requested the feds. to circulate a petition for the appointment to that office of Sela Whitman a brother of Martin C. The Democrats are also circulating a petition for Eber Root for that office. Root's petition will soon be before you & I have no doubt that its numbers will equal those of the opposition. At any rate they will be *democrats*

With Much Respect
Your Sincere friend &
Obt Svt
Abiel Silver

His Exc'y Stevens T. Mason

(Endorsed)
1835
Apr. 12 } Cass
Letter from
Abiel Silver
Relative to Election etc.

(Addressed)
Free
Edwardsburgh
April 12
To
His Excy Stevens T. Mason
Acting Governor of Michigan
City of Detroit

CHARLES D. SMITH TO S. T. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 94

Marshall Apl 14, 1835

Sir

The new justices for this county and also the new Township officers are entirely destitute of the Law—They requested me to write you upon the subject that they may have the copies to which they are entitled—About 20 copies of the revised Statutes and 30 of the Township Laws would probably supply any deficiency for the year to come—

Respectfully
Charles D. Smith[207]
Clerk Calhoun Co

S. T. Mason Esq

C. C. HASCALL[208] TO GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 247

Auburn April 14th. 1835

Dear Sir

I am informed by some of our friends that the whig party in Royal Oak have pettitioned your excellency for the appointment of Mr Abraham Haglin to the office of Justice of the peace, I am not acquainted with Mr. Haglin but should be sorry to have that party have the assendency [sic] over the other partic*u*arly [sic] in that Town, unless there candidate is to be prefered in point of talant . I understand that the Democratic party have also pettitioned for the appointment of Mr. Johnathan Chase to said office to fill the vacancy of Mr. Hopkins who has moved from the Town I have not the honor of an acquaintance with Mr. Chase but know that he is elected a deligate [sic] to the Convention and of course should presume that he possesses talant soficient to warrant his appointment to that office and from what I can learn from respectable sourcis [sic] I think you will promote the best interists of the party and public by the appointment of Mr Chase

---

[207] A. L. S. Charles D. Smith came to Marshall, Calhoun County, and established the first and for some time the only store at that place. He was appointed county clerk in 1833, and was, also, first postmaster. In 1836 he and Harris C. Goodrich platted the village of Tekonsha. He did not succeed well in his enterprises, and some time after this he left the State. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, I, 130; II, 200, 202, 221-222, 238, 246, 251, 257.

[208] A. L. S. *cf. supra*, Petition from Royal Oak, Apl. 10, 1835. For Hascall, see sketch, *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXXVI, 557.

Yours with much
respect
C. C. Hascall

His Excellency
Stevens. T. Mason

N. B. I have heard nothing official since I returned in regard to the Ohio war

(Indorsement)

Letter to Gov Mason in reference to Appointment of Justice of Peace—

(Address)

His Excellency
Stevens . T. Mason
Detroit

COL. H. L. STEWART TO S. T. MASON[209]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 93

Mottville 14 April 1835

To His Excellency S. T. Mason
Acting Governor of Michigan

Dear Sir

Enclosed I send you a Brigade order of the 2d March Last & the returns of officers elected so far as they have been received by me, which are as follows

In the 7th Regiment—	Joseph Gardner—Col
	Alx'r H. Redfield Lt. Col
	Joseph Smith—Majr
In the 11th do	Seldon Martin—Col
	Benjn Sherman—Lt Col.
	Saml A. Chapin Majr
In the 14th "	Abraham F. Bolton Col
	Moses Benedict Lt Col
	Elijah Chapman Majr
In the 15th—	Edward P Deacon—Col
	C. K. Green—Lt Col
	T. M. Adams Maj

---

[209] O. D. S.

The returns have not as yet been received from the 13th Regiment nor from the seperate Batalion, yet I have been informed that they organized in pursuance of the order & the returns without doubt will be made in a few days, I am acquainted with the most of the Gentlemen whose names are here returned & can recommend them as suitable men to fill the respective offices to which they are nominated by making the appointments as above You will confer a favor on

Your obedient Servt
H. L. Stewart Col
Comdg 6th Brigade
Mich Militia

COL. HART L. STEWART TO S. T. MASON[210]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 93

April 15th 1835

Dear Sir

I was Yesterday in conversation with the Hon. Morgan L. Martin upon different subjects among which he informed me that he had understood there was some dissatisfaction respecting the Arms & munitions of war, which had been in my possession & feeling it my duty to give Your Hon a statement of facts relative to them that you may thereby be the better prepared to Judge how far I may be sensureable induces me at this time to trouble you with a communication on the subject.

The Muskets were received some time in June (')32 Many of them in bad order Locks Broken etc when received, I hesitated about receiving of them untill I was informed by the teamsters that they were in bad or'd when received by them in consequence of having been distributed before among the troops who were or'd from Detroit & were by them taken to the Saline & back again to detroit, when they were again Boxed & forwarded to me. The Eleventh Reg't was then on Duty, & without Armes I of course distributed them among the soldiers & they remained in their charge untill we were finally Discharged by the order of Genl Brown received June 21. When in the space of one hour each soldier had divested himself of everything like Military aquipments or soldier like appearance & was calculating on the best cours for him to take to make up the lost time from his farming operations

---

[210] A. L. S.

The Qr Master & myself remained to collect & secure the military stores & as the Qr Master could not obtain a room I proposed furnishing one in my ware house in this Village teams were therefore employed & the property removed in a few days, They have remaind in my possession from that time untill within a few days sense, That they were in bad or'd I shall not pretend to deny, & I was also well aware of there bad condition when they came into my possession & informed Genl Williams (when on his return from Chicago) that it would cost 150 or 200$ to put them in repair, The Genl refused to take any order in the Matter, further than to advise me to write Lieut Howard[211] stating their situation & that the Lieut had charge of the Public property in Detroit, I done so, & in answer I was informed that he had nothing to do with them That they had been taken by the Executive of the Territory and must now be considered Territorial property Lt Howard Sent my communication to Gov Porter, I also wrote the Gov requesting to advise me in what manner to dispose of them His Excelency also refused giving any directions & informed me that he did not consider them as property belonging to the Territory Stating at the same time that they were old condemned Arms & that he (the Gov) should be able soon to obtain them as a gracious gift to the Territory or if he could not obtain them as a gift he hoped to be able to arrange the business so as not to have the Territory chargable with more than one or 200 hundred for the whole 600 Drawn from the Arcenal & the Gov also advised me to Distribute them among the soldiers when they should form themselves into independent Companies. The trifling value that Gov. Porter put upon them led me to believe that they were of but little consequence, I have threreby been led into an error Mr. Pritchett the Private Secretary (if I mistake not) was present and will without doubt recolect the conversation between the Gov & myself on the Subject.

I used my best endeavours to obtain the necessary means & instructions for the safe keeping & keeping in repare the property in my charge and could not obtain them from either Gov Porter or any other officer of the Territory & they were therefore left on my hands & In bad order, & I could not feel myself justified in expending 150 or 200$ in putting them in good condition without the most distant prospect of having it refunded,

The foregoing remarks are not made for the purpose of screening myself from any responsibility which I am Justly chargable, but to give your Hon a view of the subject Matter, & if upon a close examination of the subject I should be considered guilty of a Gross misdemeanor I shall expect to be treated accordingly.

---

[211] Joshua Howard, Lieut. 1st Artillery U. S. A. then commanded the Ordnance Department at Detroit.

My communication has necessarily been lengthy & my anxiety for giving the information necessary to enable you to settle the matter, is in my view, a sufficient apology

write on the receipt of this
And believe me Dear Sir
Your friend & Obt Servt
H. L. Stewart

(Endorsed)

1835
Apr 14
St Joseph
Letter from
Hart L. Stewart
Lt. Col. M. M.

(Addressed)

Mottville. M. T. free H. L. Stewart
April 15 P. M.
Hon Stevens T. Mason
Secretary & Acting Gov—
of Michigan
Detroit
M. T.

JOSEPH W. BROWN TO GOV. MASON[312]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 309

Tecumseh April 18. 1835

Dear Sir

I spent yesterday at Adrian and if I have nothing posative soon shall go there on Monday with the Sheriff and make our final arrangements that we may be ready when the time arrives, for us to act with promptness—

---

[312] A. L. S. Michigan's overtures of Dec. 24, 1834, to negotiate with Ohio respecting the disputed boundary were answered by a special message from Gov. Lucas to the Ohio Legislature, recommending the passage of an Act extending Ohio's jurisdiction over the disputed area, and providing for the re-marking of the Harris Line. In anticipation of this the Michgan Legislative Council passed an act, Feb. 12, 1835 "to prevent the exercise of foreign jurisdiction within the limits of Michigan," and orders were given to Major General Joseph W. Brown of the Michigan militia to hold himself in readiness to repell the anticipated invasion. Gov. Lucas's recommendations having been followed by the Ohio Legislature Feb. 23, 1835, further directions were issued to Gen. Brown to arrest the Ohio Boundary Commissioners "the moment they stick the first stake in the soil of Michigan," and in case the Governor of Ohio attempted to use military force "to fire upon the first military officer or man who persists in crossing the boundary line as at present claimed by Michigan with any hostile intention or disposition and determination to prevent your execution of your previous orders." To execute these orders the full military force of the Territory was placed at his disposal. *Sen. Ex. Docs.* I *Sen. 24 Cong.* No. 6, pp. 13-22, 129-137. The best account is given by Annah M. Soule in *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXVII, pp. 341-346.

I have this moment Recd a letter from *Balden* . he informs me that *some* MAN from *Ohio* and a citizen of our county by the name of *Hoadely,* [?][213] in the interest of Ohio. have [torn] and marked Harrisses line.[214] from all he can learn he supposes they expect to meet the Ohio Commissions in that direction and that their men have remarked the line in order that they may follow it with the greatest possable, dispatch be that as it may I have directed him to loose no time, and meet the Officers of Ohio as far West as he can that we may be prepaired when they arrive in our county to receive them with *Suitable Honors.* I have also directed Hubble [215] to send one of his best Deptys. to Whiteford; that if they should get by us, they may be *nabed* in that County. I have nothing new but am as

Ever yours truly
Jos W Brown

His Excellency
Stevens T Mason

(Indorsement)
J W Browns letter to Gov Mason 1835

(Address)
His Excellency—
Stevens. T. Mason
Detroit—

R. ABBOTT[216] TO GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 101

Auditor's Office, Detroit 20 th
Apl. 1835

To His Excellency
S. T. Mason acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan—
Sir

Isaac S. Rowland clerk of the county court for the county of Wayne filed yesterday in the office an abstract or list of monies collected by Jno. M Wilson Sheriff for territorial taxes collected for the quarter ending the 31 st. March last past, from which it appears that the sum of $1066.71 has been collected including licenses that he cannot account for no part of which has been paid into the Territorial Treasury—

---

[213] Illegible.

[214] For an account of the running of this and the "Fulton line," *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXVII, 350-351; or XXXVI, 400n.

[215] Nathan H. Hubble, sheriff of Monroe county.

[216] A. L. S. For Robert Abbott, *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, 435, 488.

respectfully
your most ob Servt
Robert Abbott
Aud. of Michigan

(Indorsement)
Letter from Robt Abbot to Gov Mason Apl. 1835
(Address)
To His Excellency
Steven T Mason
Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan
Detroit

H. H. FOWLER[217] TO GOV. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 373

Cassapolis 20th. April 1835

Sir—

As I shall soon remove to the state of Indiana, permit me at this time to tender to your Excellency my resignation of the Office of Sheriff of the county of Cass.—Permit me also to recommend Mr Eber Root to your consideration as a suitable person to fill the vacancy thus created—Mr Root as a Deputy Sheriff, has proved himself intimately acquainted with the business of the Office—and I am sensible his appointment would gratify the wishes of a large majority of the citizens of this county, and secure to them the services of a talented and efficient Officer—

Respectfully Yours
Henry H Fowler

To His Excellency
Stevens T Mason
Acting Governor of Michigan
(Indorsement)
Cassapolis M. T.
April 22 18 3/4
(Address)
His Excellency Stevens T. Mason
Actg. Govr. of Michigan
City of Detroit
M T—

---

[217] O. L. S. *cf. supra*, Petition of Apl. 10, 1835. Fowler seems to have been a Whig. See also Letters from A. H. Redfield and Abiel Silver, Mar. 20, and Mar. 23, 1835.

PETITION OF CERTAIN INHABITANTS OF PORT LAWRENCE TOWNSHIP TO GOV. S. T. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

April 28, 1835

To the Hon^{e} Stevens T. Mason
Acting Gov^{r} Michigan

Your Petitioners would beg leave to represent that The unhappy state of our affairs as it regards our relations with Ohio has left us but one Justice of the Peace for the Township of Port Lawrence[218]

Our Population particularly on the Maumee river is composed of a mixed multitude and cases frequently occur where it is necessary for Two to act—this is attended with much inconvenience.

We therefore ask you to appoint Calvin Tremain who is in our opinion well qualified to fulfill the duties of the office and a firm friend of Michigan

Tremainville 28. April 1835—
Cyrus Fisher
S. B. Worden
Jobe Brandett
James B McDowell
Hiram Thomas
P T Phillips
T. Bartlett
Isaac B Worden
I. V. D. Sutphen

We have hurried this business in order to forward it by the Hon^{e} Mr Haskell[219]

Respectfully etc.
H Fisher

Direct your communication to
Tremainville
Port—Lawrence Township
Monroe Co
M T—

(Address)
Hon Stevens. T. Mason
Acting Gov^{r}. Michigan

(Indorsement)
1835 May 8 Monroe
Calvin Tremaine
Rec^{d} for Justice of Peace

---

[218] O. D. S. The early settlement at the mouth of the Maumee river was first known as Swan Creek, afterwards as Port Lawrence, then as Vistula, and now as Toledo. Port Lawrence township lay within the disputed area, now Ohio.

[219] Probably C. C. Hascall.

PETITION TO GOV. MASON[220]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 319

[April 27, 1835]

To his Excy. S. T. Mason

Your Petitioners would hereby respectfully Represent that the Village of Adamsville in Cass Co. is about to be left destitute of a Justice of the Peace in consequence of the removal of Benjamin B. Gates, Esq. We therefore would pray Your Excellency that Philo Morehouse Jr be appointed to fill the vacancy. We consider Mr Moorhouse every way competent.

Cass County M. T. April 27. 1835

B. F. Silver	Abiel Silver
N D Snow	Henry Vanderkoop ?
S W Miller ?	Moses Sage
Wm Sherwood	E. N. Bridges
Henry Post	Barak Mead[220½]
	Geo Stevens
	Ariel Robertson

Adamsville May 1st. 1835

To his Excy S T. Mason

Dear Sir

As I am about to remove from Cass County and the office of Justice of the peace will consequently become vacant at Adamsville unless some one is appointed to fill the vacancy and as I believe Philo Morehouse Jr the person recommended by the above petitioners every way competent I therefore solicit your Excelly to consider this as my resignation and appoint Mr. Morehouse in ste[a]d) I am Dear Sir

Your Obedt Servant

B. B. G., J. P.

(Indorsement)

Cass Co:—Petition to

His Excy S. T. Mason for the appointment of

P Morehouse J. P.

---

[220] O. D. S.

[220½] Barak Mead moved to Edwardsburg Aug. 1834, went to Cassopolis 1847, where he died Feb. 26, 1874. He held several local offices.

ACTING QUARTERMASTER GENERAL TO S. T. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 84

Monroe May 7th 1835

To his Excellency S. T. Mason

Sir I have this day forwarded by the Steamboat Gen'l Jackson 24 Boxes of Guns and Accoutrements, the remainder shall be forward by next Boat

verry Respectfully
Your Obt. serv't
H. V. Man[221]
Acting Quartermaster

MICHAEL DOUSMAN AND BELA CHAPMAN TO GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 68

To Stevens T. Mason Esq'r
Secretary & Act Govenor
of Michigan

Sir

Owing to the absence of the Inspector[222] of Provisions for the county of Michillimacinac great part of the season when his services are most wanted it becomes indispensibly necessary that there should be two in said county we would therefore solicit that some other suitable person be appointed to that Office

Respectfully Sir
Your Obd't Serv'ts

Detroit 12th May
1835

Michael Dousman
Bela Chapman

---

[221] O. L. Harry V. Man was a law partner of Jefferson G. Thurber of Monroe and served as County Treasurer several years. He moved to Davenport, Iowa, in 1887.

[222] O. L. S. The Inspector at this time was Henry S. Lasley.

DANIEL B. BROWN TO S. T. MASON[223]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 64

Ypsilanti May 18 1835

Sir

On the evening of the 16th instant I Rec'd a line from you Stating that William Anderson was appointed Sheriff of Washtenaw County. Now Sir I don't know what you mean. If you mean that you are the Governor of Michigan Territory and that that communication was a Supersedeas you have shown yourself a numscull: but if not you have troubled me with a letter and postage for nothing but a sheer joke.

Your obt. Sev't
Dan'l B. Brown

To S. T. Mason

FROM SECOND AUDITOR TO S. T. MASON[224]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 72

Treasury Department
2^d^ Auditors Office
20th May 1835

Sir:

I have to request that you will please inform this office of the period at which James Stewart late a Sub agent of Ind'n affairs at Carey Mission, died, in order that it may be ascertained if there was any balance due him at the time of his decease.

Respectfully
Yr Obt. Serv't
James Eakin (Eaton)

Stevens T. Mason Esq
Act'g Supt of Ind'n
Affairs.
Detroit

Please address the 2d Board Aud's

---

[223] A. L. S. In this connection *cf.* supra, William Anderson to Gov. Mason, Jan. 1, 1835.

[224] A. L. S.

D. JONES TO GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 82

Mackinac M. T.
May 28th 1835

D. Mason

I rec'd your letter this afternoon by the Boat I will be in your Place in a few Days—

The Person Mentioned in your letter is one of the Most Correct, Honourable Men that there is in the country.

I Take pleasure in making this Statement.

You will please Give My best Respects to your father Mother and all the family. also to Mr & Mrs Norvell. the Vessel that Takes this is now Coming in port.

I am D. Sir
Truly your friend &c
D. Jones[225]

CHARLES C. HASCALL TO GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 79

Pontiac June 1st 1835

His Excellency S. T. Mason
Dear Sir,

Permit me to introduce to your acquaintance Mr. A. Williams[226] of Buffalo Mr. Williams has taken a large amount of stock in the Pontiac Bank and is the bearer of a transfer of the Rail Road Stock to the Bank, which agreeable to the act entitled "an act to amend an act to incorporate the Detroit and Pontiac Rail Road Company must be approved by you.[227] We have drawn up the transfer we think sufficient to meet the provisions of the said act, it is desirous that we should know as soon as possible whether it meets your views or not we are in hopes that it will be acceptable in as much as it will save the company much trouble & expence

---

[225] A. L. S. The writer, DeGarmo Jones, was one of Detroit's most prominent merchants and shipowners, and was afterwards mayor of Detroit.

[226] A. L. S. Alpheus S. Williams was born at Saybrook, Conn., Sept. 20, 1810. He graduated at Yale in 1831, and studied law there during 1832 and 1833. After a year or two abroad he came to Michigan, where he stood high among the members of the Detroit Bar, becoming Judge of Probate for Wayne County, 1840-1844. He edited the *Detroit Adviser* 1843-1848, and when the Mexican war broke out he served as Colonel of the first Michigan Volunteers. He also served with honor throughout the Civil War, and after its close was appointed minister to Salvador, 1866-1869. He was subsequently elected to Congress in 1874 and 1876. Bingham. *Michigan Biographies.*

[227] The act authorized the stockholders of the railroad to establish a bank on condition that before it should commence operations the entire stock of the railroad should be conveyed to the bank. The law required that the instrument making the transfer should be approved by the Governor. Terr. Laws, III, 391; *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, III, 340; V, 210, 214; XIV, 410, 411.

I remain with much
Respect your Excellencys
Obedient Servent
Chas. C. Hascall

CHARLES C. HASCALL TO S. T. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 88

Auburn June 2d 1835

His Excellency Stevens T. Mason
Dear Sir,

Permit me the honor to introduce to your acquaintance Mr. A. C. Stevens of Buffalo Mr. Stevens is the principal proprietor at Flint River for whose benefit (together with the public generally) the act[228] authorizing the building of a dam across said River was passed last winter the act does not meet the precise object for which it was contemplated. Mr. Stevens is desirous of commencing the dam immediately and he does not feel warranted in doing so under the present provisions of the Law, unless he can have some assurance of a modification of the act at the next session of the Legislature, he is desirous of an interview with you and is of opinion that you may aid him much in the premises if in your power to do so you may be assured that you will meet the warmest approbation of the citizens of that county. Should Mr. Stevens Succeed in the erection of mills on the Flint it will be the means of Making the County of Genissee one of the most flourishing counties in the interior. One of the great objections to the law is that of the lock it is the general opinion of the people there that a slide sufficient for rafts to pass is all required for the accomodation of the public and I have no doubt that such is the fact. I hope you will aid Mr. Stevens if in your power, by so doing you will confer a favor on the Citizens of Genessee and your

humble servent
Chas. C. Hascall

---

[228] A. L. S. The act referred to was approved Mar. 30, 1835. It authorized Rufus W. Stevens and James McCormick to build the dam. Rufus, Sherman and A. C. Stevens appear to have been brothers. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, III, IV, VII, VIII, *passim.*

FROM A. C. STEVENS TO GOV. MASON[229]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 88

June 2 1835

Sir

Not having been able to see you during my present stay in the city which has been but of few hours I have to return again in a few days when I will see you and more fully explain the nature of my application. The applicants for the act passed last Winter left the Legislature so much in the Dark as to the *facts* in the way of explanations that they passed a general law applicable to all rivers supposed navigable such however is not the fact in relation to the river it is not navigable for *any thing* except in freshets when rafts of Lumber might descend)—At the point in question and in places for miles below and above some seasons of the year an average depth of more than one foot can not be found—What I desire is the repeal of so much of the act of last winter as will enable me to substitute for the Lock therein named a *slide* in the dam which will enable all rafts of timber & lumber to descend in high water—at no other time can they descend now

I have the honor to be

Sir Respectfully
A. C Stevens

(Endorsed)
1835 Fr
June 2 C C Hascall
A C Stevens
relative to
a proposed dam across
the Flint River.

(Addressed)
His Excellency
Stevens T Mason
Detroit

FROM J. H. WHITE TO GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 96

Whitesville Lapeer Co Seat June 4th 1835

Dr Sir

I take the liberty of introducing to you My brother, Enoch J. White,[230] the bearer of this He is wishing to obtain an appointment under the surveyor Gen'l of this district as deputy surveyor. If from the papers, that you now have, in the Executive office with regard to qualifications etc, you can with propriety give him a letter to the surveyor Gen'l A Mr Lyttle I believe, who has recently been appointed, you will confer a favor upon him, with much respect I remain

---

[229] A. L. S. Enclosure, accompanying the above letter from Charles C. Hascall.

[230] A. L. S. The application secured the desired result. Enoch J. White was one of those early surveyers whose labors are described by Capt. Hervey Parke. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, III, 590; X, 116.

Yours Truly J. H. White

To S. T. Mason Esqr.
Detroit

R. GODFROY TO GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 76

Grand River June 10th 1835

To His Excellency Steven T. Mason acting
Gov'r of the Territory of Michigan

Sir, I have sold to James J. Godfroy a fractional section of land on the Maumee river in the State of Ohio granted to me & Alexander D. Godfroy at the treaty of [Miami of Lake Erie] & St Maries in the year 18[17][231] and have receive to my entire satisfaction the Sum of Six Hundred & thirty four Dollars for an undivided half of the above Section I consider it a fair price for the above land being well satisfied & contented of the Same & desire you Sir, to give your certificate to the accompanying deed It seams that I cannot obtain a patent without your certificate to the above deed. In doing the same you will much oblige

Your Most Humble
& Obdient Servant
R Godfroy

REMONSTRANCE AGAINST THE APPOINTMENT OF A JUSTICE OF PEACE

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 323

[June 15, 1835]

To his Excellency Stephens T. Mason Esquire,
Governor of the Territory of Michigan.

Sir, The office of Justice of the Peace in this place is about to be come vacant by the removal of P. B. Thurston Esq. to Mount Clemmens, in this County. We have just been informed that Harlahigh Carter[232] has a Petition circulating privately, among a certain class of individuals, praying for his own appointment to said Office.

---

[231] Richard and Alexander Godfroy received a section of land, reserved to them as adopted children of the Potawatomies. *Indian Treaties* to 1837, p. 221.

We earnestly entreat your Excellency to inquire into the character of said Carter previously to conferring upon him the power to disgrace a whole community.

By his conduct and conversation he sets at naught alike the principles of morality, honesty and decency. Pursuing no business of any kind, except pettifogging, he finds relief from the stings of disgrace and enui, only in the frequent resource to intoxication.—For confirmation of these facts we refer your Excellency to General John Stockton Esq. of Mount Clemmens, who well knows them to be true, and who will be able to communicate others, still more disparaging.

There are two Justices of the Peace in this vicinity besides Thurston, i. e. Phillips and Monfore.[233] The latter of whom contemplates moving to this village, and provided he does, another appointment will be altogether superfluous.

We therefore anxiously desire your Excellency to postpone the appointment of another Justice of the Peace, untill the People have time to designate some one of your Excellency's friends as a fit candidate.

Very respectfully your Excellency's
humble Servants.
Joseph Lester[234]
Wm. A. Davis
Jos: Stead
A Wing
D. H. Brown
Samuel Ladd

Shelby Macomb Co.)
June 15. 1835)

(Indorsement)

1835)
June 15 Macomb
Remonstrance
Agst the appointment of Harlahigh Carter as J. P.—

(Address)

Stephens T. Mason Esq
Governor of Michigan
Detroit M. T.

---

[232] O. D. S. Harleigh Carter of Utica afterward represented Macomb county in 1845, and again in 1850.

[233] Isaac Monfore of Ray represented Macomb County in the Legislature 1835-1837 and was one of the four republicans who voted against the general banking law of 1837.

[234] Joseph Lester, William A. Davis and Samuel Ladd were directors in the noted "Wildcat" bank of Utica organized in 1837. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, V, 475.

FROM JOSEPH DAILLY[235] to GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 71

Grand River June 18 1835

To His Excelency Steven T. Mason
acting Gov of the Territory of Michigan
Sir

I have sold to Messrs Peter & James J Godfroy a fractional Section of Land on the St Joseph river Territory of Michigan granted to me at the treaty of Chicago in the year of 1821 and have recd to my entire Satisfaction the Sum of fifteen Hundred dollars—and that I consider it a fair price for the above land being well Satisfied and contented of the Same & desire you Sir, to give your certificate to the accompanying deed—and by inquiring of Antoine Dequindre of Detroit you can ascertain as to my capability of managing my own affairs—it seems that I cannot obtain a patent without your certificate to the above deed in doing the Same you will much oblige your

most humble
& obdiant Servent
Joseph Dailly

FROM CHARLES S. HEMPSTEAD TO GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 80

Galena, June 20th 1835

Dear Sir,

At the request of Mr. Henry Gratiot[236] late Sub Agent for the Winnebagoes on Rock River I write you, to request you that when you shall receive his papers & vouchers from Judge Doty who is instructed to forward them to you, that you will immediately inform him or me by mail, that he can proceed to Detroit to attend personally to them, for without his papers &c you know his journey would be in vain—

A large majority of the inhabitants of this mining region view with deep interest the present combat between Michigan & Ohio, and I but speak (I am sure) their sentiments & wishes as I do my own in saying God speed fair Michigan—and your conduct (permit an old friend of your fathers and family to say) is worthy of all commendation—

---

[235] O. L. S. No such name appears in the treaty alluded to, the nearest approach being, "Joseph Daye, son of Chip-pe-wa-qua." There was a Joseph Dailly however, a French *engagee* at Mackinac who married an Indian woman and whose step-daughter married Edward Biddle.

[236] A. L. S. *Cf.* Sketch of Henry Gratiot by H. E. B. Washburne, his son-in-law, *Wis. His. Colls.*, X, 234-259.

With the assurance of my unfeigned regard
& with my best wishes
I am very truly
Yours
Chas. S. Hempstead

To S. Thompson Mason Esqr
Actg Gov'r of Michigan
Detroit

ANTHONY CASE[237] TO GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 70

Ypsilanti June 22d
1835

To his
Excellency S. T Mason

D'r Sir

Allow me to request your attention in regard to the Po office in Ypsilanti I speak in behalf of many when I say there is much official dissatisfaction the office is managed by bad attendants and letters are Kept from people through intention or neglect to the ditritment of their interest he is much disliked as a man & P M[238]—he is a vile opposer of the present government—It is the earnest wish of me & others that you interfere in relation to the office

If you please write to the Po Master Genl.

Hon S. T. Mason

Your
obt
& humble
Servt
Anthony Case

P S

A remonstrance or other effort is expected to thwart our object

---

[237] A. L. S. The writer, Anthony Case was an early comer to Washtenaw county and was associate justice of the first county court, appointed in 1827. He was active in politics and was a member for Washtenaw to the "Michigan Democratic Republican Convention," held at Ann Arbor, Feb. 12, 1833, for the purpose of nominating a Territorial Delegate, forwarding the admission of the Territory, and endorsing President Andrew Jackson and his policies. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, I, 335; XXVII, 446-448.

[238] The postmaster at this time was Mark Norris, who came from New York state in 1827 and settled at Ypsilanti. He was regarded as one of the most capable and enterprising men of his community.

We wish Richard E. Morse appointed—having full confidence in his ability & worth—

FROM THOMAS C. SHELDON[239] to GOV. MASON[239½]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 87

Bronson 25th June 1835

Sir,

The appointment of Joseph Vickery associate Judge—Cyrene Burdick Judge of Probate and Isaac W. Willard Justice *pe.* for this county, is looked for with some degree of interest by those particulary concerned. The whigs will take *or I think,* they will begin to understand soon how and where things may be found, by their proper names. The above would feel obliged if you would be kind enough to forw'd their comss by mail. Burdicks & Willards to this place. Vickerys to Schoolcraft P. O.

Lands are selling beyond anything that has ever before taken place in this section of our county up to this date our Sales this month amount to upwards of $107,000 averaging from $5—to $10,000 pr day. nine tenths of the purchases are made by actual settlers, which augers well for the west. I have no news to tell you—

Yours very respectfully & truly

Tom C. Sheldon
Esquire

Hon S. T. Mason
Gov'r of M. Ty
Detroit

---

[239] A. L. S. The writer of this, Thomas C. Sheldon, was born in Herkimer County, New York; was sutler in the army during the war of 1812, stationed at Sacketts Harbor and then at Mackinac. From there he came to Detroit. He was one of the orginal proprietors of Kalamazoo and for a long time was Receiver of Public Moneys in the Land Office, first at Monroe, then at White Pigeon and then at Kalamazoo. For a brief sketch *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, V, 373.

[239½] On the back of this letter was endorsed the following letter from Epaphroditus Ransom.

FROM EPAPHRODITUS RANSOM[240] TO GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 87½

Bronson 25th June 1835

Dear Sir,

The *whigs* are somewhat disturbed at seeing Lovell[241] superseded by Willard as Justice of the Peace for this Co. I understand a petition is in circulation praying for his reappointment, it will be signed by all the Whigs and perhaps the Edwards's[242] may sign it & doubtless Welch would do so if he thought it would avail anything but I assure you no *understanding* democrat in the Co. would approve his reappointment— We have now two magistrates in this village, either of whom is perfectly competent to a proper discharge of all the duties of the office, it would be extremely mortifying to our republican friends, here to see Lovell again appointed—he is one of the most bitter & unrelenting opponents of democratic principles & democratic views, we have in this Co.—

Most respectfully
Your obet Sevt.
Epaphro. Ransom

His Excellency S. T. Mason
Acting Gov. M. T.
Detroit
M. T.

J. W. BROWN TO S. T. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 66

Tecumseh, Jun. 28, 1835

To His Excellency
Stevens T. Mason

Dear Sir

The bearer Mr. I. R. Averill is from the State of New York, a *Member*

---

[240] A. L. S. Epaphroditus Ransom, afterward to become Governor of Michigan 1848-1849, had arrived at Bronson only the year before, 1834, and had established a law office there. For a biographical sketch, *cf.* Bingham, *Michigan Biographies.*

[241] Cyrus Lovell was born in Vermont, emigrated to Michigan in 1832, settling at Kalamazoo, while there he held the office of supervisor, justice of the peace, and prosecuting attorney. He removed to Ionia in 1836. He served several terms in the State Legislature, being Speaker one session and was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, III, 133; also Bingham, *Michigan Biographies.*

[242] Abraham S. Edwards and son.

of the Albany Regency,[243] he comes to us well Recommended and in him your friends have the fullest confidence. He will sustain all our views on *Matters & Things* and I am happy to inform you that he is about to publish a paper in our village,[244] he visits your city on business and any assistance you can render him will confer a favor on your friends and will be reciprocated by devoted friend

& Serv't
J. W. Brown

MINOR Y. TURRILL TO GOV. MASON[245]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 91

Sir,

From what has transpired Politically The facts & circumstances being fully known to you & from the conversation of last evening I am inclined to make further conscessions & take this method that what I have to say may stand as a voucher to you for the course I may hereafter pursue. Should you deem it practicable to give me a pledge to act upon I say to you distinctly that I will cooperate with the Democratic Republican party, so far, as they follow their principles & that I will not throw obstacles in the way of that party in cases where I cannot concieciously act with them. I am induced to make this pledge (not from the want of office) but knowing that the good of our county requires it at my hand

Your Obt Servant
M. Y. Turrill

To S. T. Mason
Acting Gover &c &c
Detroit July 25, 1835

(Endorsed)
1835 July 28 } Political

(Addressed)
To His Excellency
S. T. Mason
Present

---

[243] A. L. S. For Gen. Joseph W. Brown, *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXXVI, 528. Averill's political importance and prominence was doubtless exaggerated. The "Albany Regency" was not, of course, a definite organization, as this would seem to imply. Its prominent figures were Talcott, B. F. Butler, W. L. Marcy, Martin VanBuren and Thurlow Weed.

[244] In Applegate's *History of the Press of Michigan*, (*Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, VI, 62 *et seq.*), he states that Tecumseh claims to have had a paper in 1834 called *The Tecumseh Democrat* of which Beriah Brown was the publisher. It suspended publication in 1837. It is possible that Averill was connected in some way with this paper.

[245] The signature is almost illegible. In the volume of letters it is indexed as Jewell. The initials however are quite plain as M. Y. There was a Dr. Minor Y. Turrill who settled in Lapeer Co. in 1833, and became one of its most prominent citizens, and it is quite probable he was the author of the letter.

JOHN STOCKTON TO GOV. MASON

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 81

Roses Hotel July 28, 1835

Dr Sir,

Yesterdays mail came safe to hand, but the necessary remedy for the removal of Whigery came not,—I hope that you have not forgotten the matter and that you will give it your attention by the bearer,—The Democrats expect it, and will be dissapointed if the case of P. B. Thurston should not be Noticed by the Executive.[246]

Truly & Respectfully
Yr Obt Sr
J. Stockton

JESSE PALMER TO S. T. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 315

Whitmanville M. T.[247] July 30. 1835

Hon S. T. Mason Esq.

I just recd. from you a copy of an affidavit made before Judge Chipman by E. H. Spaulding, purporting to be a complaint against me for misconduct in office. I take the liberty to notify your Excy that the subject matter set forth in said affidavit is notoriously *false* and which I will convince you in a few days by affidavits of several respectable and credible men. I hope therefore you will suspend for the present, that I may have time to procure the promised evidence I am Sir most respectfully

Your friend and humble servant
Jesse Palmer (Justice of the Peace)

(Indorsement)
J Palmers letter
to Gov Mason
1835

(Address)
Whitmanville M. T. 18¾
July 30
Hon. S. T. Mason Esq
Detroit
M. T.

---

[246] A. L. S. *cf.* below *Supersedeas* of Aug. 18, 1835, removing P. B. Thurston. For John Stockton, the author of this letter, *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXXVI, 435n.

[247] A. L. S. Whitmanville is in Cass County not far from Cassopolis, which seems to have been the scene of very bitter partisan politics at this time. *cf. supra.*

PETITION FOR PARDON OF PRISONER[248]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 317

[August 5, 1835]

To Steven. T Mason acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan. Whereas James D Beardsey has been condemned to two years confinement in the common goal of St Marie and has remained in more than one year sufficient for the purpose of public justice and example and cost is accumulating upon the county We the undersigned respectful[l]y and humbly pray that the said James D Beardsey may be pardoned and discharged from said confinement by your excellency and in duty bound will ever pray—August 5th 1835. Present

Moor R. Barran
J. F. Folinshe?
Israel Carleton
Philo Leart
Wm. H Carleton
Chester Carleton
John Reynolds
H A Hinkley
Robert Hoge
S. F. Hopkins
J. Brown
M Chapin

John B Chamberlin
C. F. Chamberlin
Stephen Carll
Charles Meyers
Wm. M Bliss
J Thomas Downey
John Mill
Levi Barbar
Benjamin C. Cox
Th Sergent
Samuel Ward
D. Cottrell
H. R. Jerouer (Jerome?)

(Indorsement)

Petition for the release of Jas. D. Beardsey from prison To Govr. Mason.

PETITION TO S. T. MASON[249]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 318

[August 21, 1835]

To His Excellency Stevens T. Mason
Secretary and Acting Governor of Michigan

The undersigned citizens of the County of Monroe would beg leave respectfully to represent that Joseph Loranger Jr. one of the Auctioneers within this county is about to leave the county and the office will thereby become vacant which the undersigned deem highly important to have filled by some proper person. We would therefore respectfully present the name of James McBride whose integrity and business habits we think abundantly qualify him for that office, and we think no one could be selected who would give more general satisfaction should your excellency think proper to appoint him.

---

[248] O. D. S. What the offence was is not known.

[249] O. D. S. *cf. supra.* Petition of Apl. 1, 1835, and note.

Monroe August 21 1835

Edw D. Ellis,[249½]
D. B. Miller[250]
I. P. Skinner[250½]
Jas E. Skinner[250¾]
Alpheus Felch
H. Smith[251]
Burton Hotchkiss
Charles Meigs—
Norman Barnes
George Numson (Munson?)
Jos. Woods
Gabriel Godfroy[251½]
Jesse H King

Lewis E. Bailey[251¾]
J. Q Adams[251⅞]
Andrew Weiss
Warren Sheppard.
Peter D. Ferry[252]
J. McCloskey[252½]
Albert Bennitt
W. Wing[253]
Samuel Eddy
Myers W. Brodock
Nathan Hubble[254]
R. McClelland[254½]

(Indorsement)

Petition for the appointment of auctioneer To Govr. Mason

[249½] Edward D. Ellis was editor of the Monroe Sentinel the second newspaper in the State in 1825, the other being the Detroit Free Press. He brought his press with him from Buffalo. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention and the State Senate where he was the author of the law for devoting the money for penal fines for library purposes. In 1836 he removed to Detroit, where he died May 15, 1848. He was born about 1801.

[250] Daniel B. Miller was a prominent citizen of Monroe at this time—Receiver of U. S. Land Office, and later, 1839-1840, mayor of Monroe. He lost considerable money during the era of speculations, 1836-1837. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XIV, 368-369n.

[250½] Isaac P. Skinner taught the first school on the south side of the River Raisin in a large building formerly used as a distillery. He was register of deeds for many years.

[250¾] James E. Skinner was a prominent citizen of Monroe. He was Canal Commissioner 1844-1845.

[251] Capt. Henry Smith of Monroe was one of Gen. Brown's aides during the "Toledo War." He was elected a member of the State Historical Society in 1837. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, VI, 366, 381; XII, 320.

[251½] Gabriel Godfroy was one of the signers of the Round Robin to depose General Hull as Governor of Detroit. Gen. Cass appointed him one of the paymasters for the Indians for which he was allowed two dollars a day.

[251¾] Lewis E. Bailey was constable in Monroe in 1832.

[251⅞] For biography of J. Q. Adams see *History Monroe Co.* p. 245.

[252] This is Col. Peter Peyre Ferry. See biography in *History Monroe Co.* p. 143.

[252½] For Col. James M. McCloskey, *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXXVI, 386.

[253] Judge Warner Wing, for sketch, *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, I, 281.

[254] Sheriff of Monroe County, *cf. supra* Joseph Brown to Gov. Mason, April 18, 1835.

[254½] For biography see *History Monroe Co.* p. 245.

REMOVAL OF PRESCOTT B. THURSTON[255]

Secretary State's Office, Lansing, Letters Received, 1831-1837, Vol. II, p. 97

1835 August 18th On this day
a Supersedeas was issued to
Prescott B. Thurston
a Justice of the peace in and for the
county of county of Macomb—

ANDREW CORNISH TO S. T. MASON

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 316

Ypsilantee August 24th 1835

Dear Sir

Finding some in[c]onvenience in my Business by being frequently called from home and having a son connected with me in other business who is of course generaly in the office you would confer on me a great favor to appoint him a justice of the peace that he might do Business in my absence E. M. Skiner Esqr[256] having gone East for two or three months leaves only two justices in the place so that it will be a accomodation to the publick as well as myself my son Ephraim B Cornish is about 29 years old tolerably well qualified to do business and I think will give general satisfaction, at any rate it will be to me at present an accomodation with which I hardly know how to dispen[s]e

---

[255] *cf. supra.* John Stockton to Gov. Mason, July 28, 1835.

[256] A. L. S. Elias M. Skinner represented Washtenaw county in the Convention of Ann Arbor in 1835 and was later a member of the State Board of Education.

Yours with sincere Esteem

Andrew Cornish

His Excelency—S. T Mason.—

(Indorsement)

Letter from Andw. Cornish to Gov Mason—Aug. 1835

(Address)

Hon Stevens T Mason Actg— Paid 10
Governor Territory Michigan
[Stamp] Detroit
Ypsilanti
Aug
25
Mic. T

AFFIDAVIT OF EDWARD CADOTTE IN THE CASE OF AMBROSE DAVENPORT[357]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 102

[25th. September 1835]

Territory of Michigan }
County of Michilimackinac } ss

Personally appeared before me a Justice of the Peace of the said county, Edward Cadotte, who being duly sworn deposeth and saith: That in the month of August 1835, being at La pointe, he went to the lodge of Ambrose Davenport, that said Davenport went to his liquor case and drew out a flagon of brandy of which he drank, and gave of the same to Peter Crebassa, Charles Chabollier, and Louis Dufault Senr. who also drank of it. That the deponent also drank, and therefore can testify that the liquor was brandy. That the persons named drank the flaggon out—

This deponent further testifies that Lyman M. Warren was reported to have gone, for several mornings in succession to Joseph La Belle's lodge, and there drank brandy.

---

[357] O. D. S. Congress having forbidden the introduction of spirituous liquors into the Indian country in 1832, the acts aleged here would constitute misdemeanors.

Edwd. Cadotte

Sworn and subscribed the 25th. September 1835,
before me. J. P. King
Just: Peace
(Indorsement)

Affidavit of Edward Cadotte, before J. P. King Justice of the Peace—in the case of Ambrose Davenport

Michilimackinac Co. Sept. 25. 1835

PETITION FOR APPOINTMENT OF DISTRICT ATTORNEY, 1835

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 308

[n. d.]

To His Excellency the Secretary and Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan:

The undersigned, members of the Bar of the U. S. Circuit Court for the Counties of Crawford and Iowa, would respectfully recommend William W. Coreill (Chapman)[258] of the County of Du Buque[259] as a suitable person to be appointed District Attorney for the Counties of Crawford Iowa and Du Buque. Mr. Coreill (Chapman) is the only Attorney resident in either of those Counties, except Mr. Burnett[260] who has recently resigned his Office of District Attorney, and we consider his moral worth and professional acquirements as entitling him to the confidence of the Executive of the Territory.—

Respectfully

T. P. Burnett	J. D. Doty[260]
Wm. Smith	B. Mills
James M. Strode[260]	Chas. S. Hempstead[260]
John Turney[260]	

(Indorsement)

Petition in favour of the appointment of W. W. Coreill (Chapman) as Destrict Attorney for the Counties of Crawford and Iowa

---

[258] O. D. S. W. W. Chapman is in all probability the person referred to *cf.* W. W. Jones to Horner, Nov. 24, 1835.

[259] Dubuque county was erected by Act of the Legislative Council, Sept. 6, 1834 and was attached to the counties Iowa and Crawford for constituting a District for the United States Circuit Court. Territorial Laws, II, 132.

[260] Thomas P. Burnett (1800-1846), was Indian sub-agent at Prairie du Chien,

PETITION TO ACTING GOV. HORNER, 1835

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 242

To his Excellency John S Horner
Secretary and Acting Governor of the Territory
of Michigan

We the undersigned inhabitants of the township of Greenfield in the County of Wayne respectfully represent That the removal of Rodman Stoddard from the office of Justice of the Peace by the late Secretary of the Territory[261] in opposition to the expressed wish of nearly two thirds of the inhabitants of said town; has subjected your petitioners to great inconveniencies arising from the distance which many of them live from any of the Justices now in the Township. Justice Barrows residing in the north east and Justice Burbank in the extreme south and Justice Grinman who was appointed to the place of Stoddard resides on the west line and in the most thinly settled part of the town thus leaving many of the inhabitants in the Northwest and centre without a Justice within five six and seven miles of their residences; Therefore we respectfully but earnestly request that your Excellency will immediately appoint a Justice in that part of the township. And as the said Rodman Stoddard has resided many years in the township and enjoys generally the esteem and friendship of his fellow citizens and as he has filled the office of Justice of the Peace for five or six years We therefore recommend him to your Excellency either for his long experience in the business of that office, his impartial and independent course of conduct his moral

---

1829-1834; was appointed District Attorney, Jan. 1835 and resigned in Sept. 1835. He was chosen in the October election to represent Crawford county in the Seventh Legislative Council. For sketch by Alfred Brunson, his son-in-law, *cf. Wis. His. Colls.*, II, 233-326. Most of the signers lived either at Galena or Prairie du Chien and were prominent in public affairs. Col. James M. Strode distinguished himself in an Illinois regiment during the Black Hawk War; Turney became Adjutant General of Illinois; Doty was a Federal Judge and C. S. Hempstead a prominent attorney.

[261] O. D. S. On account of the unwillingness of Secretary Stevens T. Mason, Acting Governor of Michigan to submit to the directions of the President in the case of the Ohio Boundary, President Jackson removed him and appointed in his stead Charles Shaler of Pa. The latter declining, John S. Horner of Va. was appointed to supersede Mason which he did in the latter part of Sept., 1835. Meanwhile in the elections held Oct. 5, the new State Constitution was adopted and State officers were chosen, so that Michigan was for a time under two governments, the one, the government of the people's own choice, the other *for* the people by the general government. Naturally such conditions added to the existing confusion and strife of local politics, producing results of which this is a sample. Cutcheon, *Michigan*, III, Ch. 1. *House Docs. 24 Cong. 1 Sen.* No. 380.

worth honesty or capability to be eminently qualified to fulfil the duties of that office Greenfield Nov. 17th 1835

E M McGreeve ?
P Mettelal ?
Adolph Grangier ?
David Murphy
Aaron Anscourte ?
George humbert
Antoine Grangier
Samuel Bogert
Henry V. D. Boget
John Kennedy Sr
Milton Wheeler
John hughine ?
Geo W Miller
B B Langdon
James Messonone ?
Mynard Bogart
Alexander Ayers

Thibaud Gautherat ?
Christopher Platner
William Perkins
Ziel Wakefield
Berzilar ? Wakefield
John Kennedy, Jr
A Chaffer
Michael Kirby
J. G. Monnier ?
Jonathan Stevens
his
Gorman X Snider
sign
Wm Graham
Clark Caston
Francis Hantz ?
Joseph Vignon
James Veauland

(Indorsement)

Petition to Governor Horner in reference to the removal of Rodman Stoddard Justice of the Peace

---

J. E. FIELD TO JOHN S. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 307

n. d.

To his Excellency John S. Horner Governor in and over the Territory of Michigan—

The undersigned your Petitioners would solicit of your Excellency the appointment of William S. Maynard[262] as Auctioneer in and for the county of Washtenaw—and your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray etc.—

S. Denton[262]
J. E Field

(Indorsement)

application relative to the appointment of Wm. S. Maynards as Auctioneer in and for the County of Washtenaw

---

PETITION FOR APPOINTMENT OF A JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 378

To his Excellency John S. Horner Governor of the Territory of Michigan—

The undersigned would request of your Petitioner the appointment of Thomas G. Sill as a Justice of the Peace in and for the county of Jacksonburgh[263]—And your Petitioner as in duty bound will ever pray etc.

J. E Field
S. Denton

(Indorsement)

application of relative to Thos. G. Sill as Justice of the Peace in and for the County of Jackson
To Gov. Horner

MEMORANDUM FOR MR. CHACE[264]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 305

[n. d.]

Memo of an agreement between J. W. Clark. John F Hudson John S. Horner

---

[262] O. D. S. The petitioners were of Ann Arbor. Dr. Samuel Denton was one of the first physicians, coming there about 1826. William S. Maynard opened a tavern there in 1831. Both Denton and Field were members of the Convention of Dec. 14, 1836. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, I, 334, 335.

[263] O. D. S. Field and Denton were inhabitants of Washtenaw County but were as proprietors interested in Jackson. The names Jacksonburgh and Jacksonapolis were commonly applied to the county seat, not to the County as here.

[264] Draft.

Witnesseth that the aford. Clark Hudson Horner and [Chase] agree to become joint purchasers of Lands in common.

Funds to a certain amount are to be furnished by the aford. Clark and Hudson under the control of the aford. Chase and Horner jointly and selections and locations of lands and Lots made, and the Deeds for the same made to the aford. parties and their heirs in common within the Territory of Michigan, but more particularly that portion of the Territory west of Lake Michigan

The portion of funds advanced for sd Horner and Hudson to bear an interest of 6 per cent from date of the advance and in a distribution or division of the lands purchased, that sum which is to be charged as their share of the original purchases to be deducted. from their share of aford. Lands or reimbursed by them with interest as aford. A Division of the lands purchased not to be demanded or a settlement between the parties for two years from the date here of except with the consent of the sd Horner.

This contract to be immediately attended to.

The sum of Thirty Thousand Dollars to be invested if practicable.

All reasonable expences of either Chace or Horner or Hudson in effecting the Premises to be allowed.

Witness our hands and seals this of 1835.
(Indorsement)
Memd for Mr Chace

PETITION TO GOV. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 393

[n. d.]

To his Excellency John S. Horner Gov. in and over the Territory of Michigan—

The undersigned your Petitioners would solicit of your Excell[ency] the appointment of James Kingsley[265] as District Attorney of the 6th. District—

And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray

J. E Field[266]
R. P. Chase[267]
G. R. Lillibridge
Channy Childs—
Asher B Bates[268]
J. M. Howard[269]
F Sawyer Jr[270]
Z Kirby

(Indorsement)

application relative to the appointment of James Kingsley as District Attorney of Washtenaw County

---

DISTRICT ATTORNEY OF MONROE TO GOV. HORNER[271]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 370

Monroe Sept 2[8, 1835]

Hon John. S. Horner
Sir.—

In answer to your favour of the 26th. inst—I transmit the following list of the cases required.—

---

[265] O. D. S. James Kingsley was one of the first lawyers to settle in Ann Arbor, member of the 4th and 5th Legislative Council, State Senator, 1839-1842 and Representative, 1837, 1848, 1869, 1870. He was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1850, and University Regent, 1852-1857.

[266] *Cf. supra.*

[267] Robert Chase was one of the early physicians of Ann Arbor.

[268] Recorder of the City of Detroit at this time.

[269] Jacob M. Howard was a prominent attorney in Detroit at this time. He and Sawyer were admitted to the Bar of the Supreme Court together and were organizers of the Young Men's Temperance Society of Detroit in 1835. Howard served with the Detroit City Guards in the "Toledo War." He became Attorney General of Michigan in 1855, and was appointed United States Senator to fill a vacancy in 1861, being elected for a full term in 1865.

[270] Franklin Sawyer was a Harvard Graduate and though admitted to the Bar, gave his attention to Journalism from 1831 to 1841, being connected at various times with the *Courier*, and *Daily Advertiser*. He was for a time prominent as an anti-Mason. In 1841 he was appointed Superintendent of Public Instruction.

[271] O. D. S. The manuscript is somewhat mutilated and words have been supplied in places. The cases set down here originated under the strenuous measures taken by Acting Governor Mason to preserve Michigan authority in the disputed territory. Horner's purpose in obtaining this list of indictments pending is indicated by his letter to John Forsyth, Secretary of State, Sept. 28, 1835. "Pardon in all cases under the February act will be granted." *Sen. Docs. 24 Cong. 1st Sen. No.* 6, p. 96.

United States vs Granville Jones	In't for accepting th[e] office [of] Captain of the Militia, [Contrary] to the act of February last,[272]
United States vs Albert S. McDonell	" " the off [ice of] Dept Shff (as [above]
United States vs Elisha Faset and Samuel Eddy ?	" for off[torn] to an election u[nder the laws] of Ohio contrar[y to] [torn] " "
United States vs Platt Card, Benjamin F. Stickney and John Baldwin	" for offi[[torn] of the afore [[torn] Contrary, to [torn]

The foregoing were found by the Grand Jury at the April Term and are now pending in this court.—

[United] States vs [Will]iam Wilson	Complaint before Salmon Keeney[272½] Esq a Justice of this County— for acting as one of the Judges of the court recently held at Toledo under the laws of Ohio.—

Within and above you have the indictments and complaints now in force and pending in the court and in this county.—As I understand your letter, you require copies of the indictments, complaints, process and proceedings thereon.—These I cannot now furnish but will be able to do it this week.—Unless you direct otherwise, I shall proceed to copy them immediately.—The task is rather an arduous [o]ne—but it shall be accomplished.—

---

[272] Act of Feb. 12, 1835, making penal the acceptance of commissions from Ohio authorities or attempting to exercise authority under the same.

[272½] Samuel Keeney came to Monroe in 1827 and took up 80 acres of land where he made his home until his death. He taught the first English school in Erie. Gen. Cass commissioned him Justice of the Peace Oct. 22, 1829. He was an associate Judge and postmaster. He died March 9, 1847.

Yours truly
James Q. Adams
District Attorney

(Indorsement)
Jas. Q. Adams' letter to Gov: Horner
Sept. 28th. 1835
James. Q. Adams
Letter
Septr. 28th. 1835

(Address)
Hon John. S. Horner
Acting Governor of Michigan
Detroit

FORM OF PARDON ISSUED BY JOHN S. HORNER, 1835[273]

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian—File Case A. No. 28

Oct 5, 1835

John S. Horner,
Secretary and at present Acting Governor in and over the Territory of Michigan, To the Sheriff of the County of Monroe and to all others whom it may concern, Greeting;

Whereas   was on the   day of   A. D. Eighteen hundred and thirty five indicted by the Grand jury of the County of Monroe for accepting the office of   under the Laws of Ohio, in violation of an act of the Legislative Council of Michigan Territory approved February the twelfth, A. D. Eighteen hundred and thirty five the aforesaid   having been at the time of the acceptance of the office aforesaid, resident within the District of Country upon the Maumee River, known as the "disputed Territory", concerning which district of Country a controversy exists between the State of Ohio and the Territory of Michigan; And whereas the State of Ohio forbears further, to exercise jurisdiction over or upon the disputed Territory aforesaid, until the said controversy can be determined by the Constitutional Authorities of the United States, Michigan in the meantime continuing in the enjoyment of her usual and ordinary jurisdiction over the said disputed Territory as heretofore;[274] And whereas, the said act of the Legislative Council, passed the day and year aforesaid, is subject at the next Session of Congress to the disapproval of Congress; For the above and for other good causes and considerations for the exercise of Executive clemency in this behalf, And more particularly at this period, To wit the tranquility of the Country; and whereas an application for the pardon of the Said , has been made to me, which application sets forth the above with other reasons for the same.

---

[273] Draft. Printed in *Sen. Docs. 24 Cong. 1st Sen. No.* 6, pp. 100-101. See endorsement printed above.

Now therefore in consideration of the premises, and by virtue of the power and a[u]thority in me vested, I John S. Horner, Secretary and Acting Governor in and over the Territory of Michigan do hereby pardon the said of the offences charged within the above-mentioned indictment, and do hereby require the Sheriff aforesaid or any other person whom it may concern to discharge the aforesaid from custody if he be detained for no other Causes than those set forth in the Indictment aforesaid.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and the Seal of the Territory of Michigan at my office in Detroit, this day of October A. D. Eighteen hundred and thirty five and of our Independence the Sixtieth year.

Secretary and acting Governor in and
over the Territory of Michigan.

(Endorsement)

On this 5th—day of Oct. 1835. pardons were issued to Granville Jones Albert S. McDonell, Elisha Fasset, Samuel Eddy, Platt Card, Benjamin F Stickney, John Baldwin, and William Willson, and Naaman Goodsell, and delivered to. Alx. D Frazer Esq-Atty for said persons—for offences under the act of Feby 12th—1835—

The within is the form of said pardons.

---

[274] For the way in which the temporary adjustment was reached. *Cf.* Annah M. Soule, in *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXVII, 360-363. The difficulties which Horner met with in putting these pardons into effect and the results, are described in his letters to the Secretary of State, Oct. 19, and Oct. 26. *Sen. Docs, of 24 Cong. 1 Sen. No. 6, pp.* 99-102.

ASHBURY DICKINS TO JOHN S. HORNER[275]

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian—File Case A. No. 52

Department of State
October 8th 1835

Sir

I have laid before the President your communication of the 28th ultimo with the papers which accompanied it. The President, though aware that the inhabitants of Michigan had been, for some time, taking measures with a view to the admission of that Territory into the Union as a State, relied so fully upon their respect for the Constitution and laws, as not to suppose, that, in their zeal for that object, they could be led to adopt any other measures than those within their legal competency.

It is only now, for the first time, that he has seen the Constitution agreed to by the Convention and submitted to the people of Michigan for their ratification. He perceives, as is represented in your letter, that a new Government created by that Constitution is intended to go into operation on the 1s Monday in November next, and to exercise, after that time, legislative, executive, and judicial powers, within that part of the Territory which was formed by the Act of January 1805; and consequently that the Territorial Government, established by Congress, is then to be superseded and abrogated within that portion of the Territory

The President views, as natural and proper, the desire of the people of Michigan to be admitted to all the rights of a state. It will afford him great pleasure to aid, so far as depends on him, in the early accomplishment of that important object: and in the mean time, he will not sanction any interruption of the proceedings which they may adopt with that view, so long as such proceedings do not interfere with the due administration of the laws of the United States, for the establishment and government of that Territory, and with the rightful exercise of the functions of the officers appointed under their authority.

But, as he cannot admit, that any government which the people of Michigan may desire to set up, can, without the Consent of Congress, supersede or abrogate that which Congress has established, he trusts, that no attempt will be made by any person under authority supposed to be derived from the proposed Constitution to exercise powers incompatable with those which Congress has entrusted to officers appointed under its own authority.

---

[275] O. L. S. Printed in *Sen. Docs. 24 Cong. 1 Sen. No. 6*, pp. 88, 89.

The President is of opinion, that the Territorial Government now existing in Michigan having been established by Congress, in virtue of the power exclusively vested in that body by the Constitution, must continue until it is terminated by Congress. The laws by which it is established have the same force, in his mind, as any other laws of the United States, and he deems it not less his duty to see them faithfully executed.

If, as the people of the Territory believe, the time has arrived when their present political condition ought to cease, he cannot doubt, that Congress, in its wisdom and justice, will readily fulfil the pledge contained in the ordinance of 1787, for their admission into the Union. But until that event shall take place, he cannot recognize any other Government in Michigan, than that established by Congress.

I am instructed by the President to make known to you his views on the subject, and in answer to your desire to be informed of the course which you should pursue, to state, that it will be proper for you, as well as all other officers appointed under the authority of the laws of the United States in the Territory, to continue in the exercise of your official duties, until those laws be altered or revoked by Congress

The opinion of the Attorney General[276] having been recently taken on questions growing out of certain proceedings in Arkansas, with a view to the formation of a State government in that Territory, I am directed to transmit a copy, in the belief, that from the analogy, between the two cases, it may prove useful to you

I have the honor to be
Your Obedt Servt
Sig Ashbury Dickins
Acting Secretary

John S. Horner, Esquire,
Acting Governor of
Michigan Territory
Detroit

(Endorsement)

Letter from Secy. of State to Gov. Horner.

---

[276] *Sen. Docs. 24 Cong. 1 Sen. No. 6,* pp. 90-94.

ROBERT C. HOARD[276½] TO (JOHN S. HORNER)[277]

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian—File Case A. No. 49

To his Excellency the acting governor of Michigan

Sir I here inclose to you the certificate of the Board of Canvassers of the *Election* held on monday the 5th Instant for the purpose of Electing members to the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan, in the County of Iowa of territory

Shewing to your Excellency that I was then and Duly Elected

I therefore do now resign the seat to which I have Ellevated to .

Sir please Receve my Resignation and order another Election to Elect a member to fill the vacancy occasioned

By my Resignation Yours Respectfully
October 9th 1835 Robert C. Hoard

(Address)

Mineral Point M. T.
17 Octr—1835—
To the Acting Governor of the
Territory of Mictigan

(Endorsement)

Letter of Robt. Hoard to the Gov. of Mich: resigning his seat in the Legislative Council 1835

WILLIAM S. HAMILTON[278] TO ACTING GOV. JOHN S. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A

[Oct. 11, 1835]

Sir

The Elections have just closed and the people under the impression that the *peninsular* [sic] would not take any part in the Election[279] have

---

[276½] Capt. Robert C. Hoard was in command of a company stationed at Fort Defiance at the beginning of the Black Hawk War. *Wis. His. Colls.* Vol. II.

[277] A. L. S.

[278] A. L. S. William S. Hamilton was a son of Alexander Hamilton already referred to above. See Strong's *His. of Wis. Terry.*, p. 186.

[279] By the Acts of Mar. 30, 1835 supplemented by the Act of Aug. 24, 1835, the Legislative Council of Michigan Territory provided for the continuation of a territorial government in the portion of Michigan not embraced in the proposed state. The territorial laws of Michigan were declared in force there, the governor was authorized to apportion the members of the Legislative Council among the counties west of Lake Michigan. The time for the election of members and of a delegate was set for the first Monday in October. In this election Col. Hamilton was elected a member of the Legislative Council for Iowa county, and upon its meeting was chosen first president of that body. The "contingent remainder" of Michigan Territory, as Strong terms it, embraced the counties of Brown,

made choice of their own man[280]—they were lead [sic] to this belief by the acts of the legislative council, [&] letters written by prominent men from the peninsular as well as from the impropriety of your people's attempting to be represented in the double capacity of state and Territory—but to our surprise we find an order for the election of delegate in the advertisment [sic] of the Sheriff of Wayne County—from which we are fearful there will be some foul play—It is true we were some what surprised to find that Michigan gave to us the delegate and that the State was so early organized as to leave it without the territory previous to the acceptance of the constitution by Congress—we would willingly have acquiesced in the choice of any man from the peninsular in whom the people of the now State of Michigan would have confided their interest to—but we can quietly submit that the man who could not procure the Votes of his own country be allowed to hold our interest in his hands and manage our affairs with as it may be said the frowns of our people upon him—the temptation for him to move alone for his own advantage and make the interest of the country subserv[i]ant [sic] to his own purposes is too great—injustice to the people, in the spirit and intention of the will of the legislative council the certificate ought to be given to that man who may receive the majority of the votes west of the lakes and if there is to be a contest let it arise with the man who may have received the vote of the now State of Michigan—

I have called your attention to this subject thus early in order that you may not be taken by surprise and to afford time for investigation—believ[in]g that as justice is with us you will the law permitting administer it to us—

Yours with much respect
W^m^ S. Hamilton

Oct 11. 1835

(Indorsement)
Recd Oct 24
Letter from W. S. Hamilton

(Address)
To the Hon^ble^—
M^r^ John S Horner
Acting Governor of Michigan
Detroit
M. T—

[Postmark]
Galena, Ills

Crawford, Milwaukee, Iowa, Dubuque and Des Moines with a population of about 15,000 persons. *Territorial Laws*, III, 1416; IV, 123; Strong, *History of Wisconsin*, Chap. XV.

[280] George Wallace Jones of Iowa county was chosen delegate by the people west of Lake Michigan. His principal competitors were James Duane Doty and Morgan L. Martin. In the Peninsula, a minority had attended the elections and cast a majority of their votes for William Woodbridge. Strong, 191-193.

GOV LUCAS TO GOV. HORNER, 1835[281]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 243

Piketon Ohio.
October 13th, 1835.

His Excellency
John S Horner
Acting Governor of Michigan Territory,

S—

I had the pleasure of receiving your communication of the 5th inst, by the hand of George E. Hand Esquire,[282] and do heartily reciprocate with you, the desire, that all matters relating to the boundary between Ohio, and Michigan, may be amicably arranged, and I extremely regret, that we have not had, longer time, to effect this desirable Object—The steps you have taken, to cause the dismissal of the suits that have been commenced, under the penal act of Michigan of the 12th of Feby: is Evidence? in our mind, of your desire, to Carry the views of the Com [missione]rs of the United States,[283] into effect, as far as the same may come under your controll.—And you may rest assured, that every thing, that can be done, by the Executive of Ohio, within the sphere of his duty, will be done, to comply with the arrangements, entered into with the Commissioners of the United States, on the 3rd of July last, and could we have had, time for a mutual exchange of opinion, I have no doubt, but that this matter, would have been arranged, to the entire satisfaction, of your Excellency under said arrangement.

I had unfortunately left Columbus, the day before Mr Hand arrived at that place and he was under the necessity of proceeding to this place; The pardons, you entrusted to his care, were delivered to Mr Bryan ? The Auditor of State; who agreed to have them transmitted forthwith to Judge Swan, at Tecumseh.—Judge Swan,[284] some days before I left Columbus had started for Tecumseh, for the purpose of defending the suits that had been commenced at that place, at my request, he agreed to call on your Exlly at Detroit, to consult you on subject of those suits, and on the matters in controversy generally, he was authorised to make any arrangement, he thought advisable, relative to the suits, and was requested, to explain to your Exllcy. the wishes of the Executive of Ohio, with regard to re-marking Harris line, This is the only act, in our view, that can by any probability lead to further collision and had I been acquainted with your views, on that subject, in sufficient time, I would have made arrangements, in compliance with your suggestions; but I still hope that this work, will be done, satisfactory, and without further disturbance to the public peace,—

---

[281] O. L. S. Other correspondence between Horner and Lucas is printed in *Sen. Docs. 24 Cong. 1 Sen.* No. 6.

[282] George E. Hand was at this time Judge of Probate for Wayne county, and a resident of Detroit. He was a member of the Young Men's Club, and apparently an erring member of the Temperance Society, *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, I, 433; XII, 458, 599-601.

[283] Richard Rush and Benjamin C. Howard had been sent as special commissioners of the United States to avert the impending conflict between Ohio and Michigan.

[284] Gustavus Swan of Columbus had been sent a week earlier. His report on the proceedings at Tecumseh is given in *Sen. Docs. 24 Cong. 1 Sen.* No. 6, pp. 156, 157.

Your allusion in your former letter, to the Elections held under the laws of Ohio; I did not perfectly understand—and I requested Judge Swan, to explain to you, the nature of them,—

If properly understood I presume there would be no objection to them, as they do not affect the Question either of right, nor jurisdiction, to the disputed Territory—

I have conversed frankly, with Mr Hand on the various subjects, relating to this important controversy and have expressed to him my views without reserve, and will respectfully refer you to him, to supply the deficiency in this communication—

With Sincere respect I am
Your Excellencys Obt
Servt
Robt Lucas

(Address)
His Excellency
John S Horner
Acting Governor of Michigan T—
Detroit
M. T

By the favor of
Geo E. Hand Esqr

ACTING GOVERNOR HORNER TO SECT. OF STATE[285]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 103

Detroit October 26, 1835

Hon John Forsyth
Scy of State)
Sir

Yours of the 12th came to hand after the session of Monroe and Lenawee Courts. My own sense of propriety and knowledge of practise in the courts suggested the propriety of advising the Dis't Attorney to enter a "Nolle Prosequi" or dismissals of the prosecutions pending in violation of the Febuary [sic] Act

All my advice and persuasion was entirely lost, No counselor in Michigan would accept of the office in either court, for the obvious reason that every man is looking forward to offices under the new Government on the 1st day of November next. My report to the Department is, that the following prosecutions were pardoned, Viz Territory of Michigan, vs. Granville Jones. A. S. McDonell Elisha Fasset, Samuel Eddy, Platt Card, Benjamin F Stickney, John Baldwin, Wm Willson and Naaman Goodsel, are stayed until the Spring term of the court, They were cases of accepting and exercising office within Disputed Territory under Ohio laws.

At least 20 cases of resistance of Feby Act process are now pending though on a genral [sic] continuance, Recognizance forfeited however. I wish the Department to understand that the particular course designated by your letter of the 12th inst, was pursued on the 11th (6th?) Oct without the least effect. After indictments found in the above cases, Bench Warrants were issued and placed in the hands of the Sheriff with an armed possee, and the only alternative left with me was to place pardons with a counsel of one of the Defts, as the last resort left me to prevent impending collision between Ohio and Michigan. At Lenawee but 2 cases were tried, verdict for defendant in one and fine of $100 in other, pardon executed after judgment in that case . Nolle prosequi entered in all the other cases by Dis't Attorney—Fletcher acquitted, Ellsworth pardoned—

At Monroe I advised a trial of all the cases during last term, that course was refused, our object was to forfeit recognizances in all cases and continue prosecutions to avoid Executive pardon.

---

[285] Draft. Printed in *Sen. Docs.* No. 6. *24 Cong. 1 Sen.* with some minor differences.

If the views of the President as intimated in yours of the 8th is to be modified I should have the information without delay

J S H

(Indorsement)

Letter to Hon Jno Forsyth

APPOINTMENT OF A JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 306

Oct 26. 1835

John S. Horner,

Secretary and at present Acting Governor, in and over the Territory of Michigan, To all to whom these presents may come, Greeting:

Know ye, that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity and ability of Johnathan, S. Shoemaker, I have appointed him a Justice of the Peace, in and for the County of Berrien,[286]

and I do hereby authorize and empower him to execute and fulfil the duties of that office according to law: To Have and to Hold said office with all the rights, privileges and emoluments thereunto belonging, until the end of the next session of the Legislative Council of the said Territory, unless the Governor for the said Territory for the time being, should think proper sooner to revoke and determine this Commission,

In testimony whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the great seal of the said Territory to be hereunto affixed Given under my hand at the City of Detroit this 26th. day of October A. D. One thousand eight hundred and thirty five, and of our Independence the Sixtieth—

John . S. Horner.

Secretary and Acting Governor, Michigan Ty.

(Indorsement)

Appointment of J. S. Shoemaker, Justice of the Peace—

---

[286] Copy. Acting Governor Horner seems to have ignored the fact that the State Government was to go into operation very soon.

HENRY CHIPMAN[287] TO J. S. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 403

[October 29, 1835]

To his Excellency John S. Horner Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan
Sir,

I respectfully request the appointment of Notary Public for the county of Wayne

Your etc.
Henry Chipman

Detroit 29th Octr 1835.

(Indorsement)

Note from Hugh (?) Chipman to Govr. Horner—asking to be appointed Notary Public—

Oct. 1835.

JOHN S. HORNER TO S. T. MASON[288]

[Copy.] Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian—File Case A. No. 21

Executive Office
Detroit November 3. 1835

Sir.

I have the honour to enclose herewith a copy of an official communication of the 8th ultimo,[289] received by me from the Honr Ashbury Dickins, Acting Secretary of State,

---

[287] A. L. S. Judge Henry Chipman was Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Michigan, 1827-32, and afterward in 1840, presiding judge over Wayne's District Court.

[288] Copy. On Nov. 3, Stevens T. Mason was inaugurated under the new State Constitution, and it was with the purpose of acquainting Gov. Mason with Horner's intention under his instructions from Washington, of continuing to exercise his official duties in the Territory, as well as to avert any possible collision, that the communication referred to was sent to him.

I have the Honour to be
Very Respectfully
Your Obedt Servant
John. S. Horner.
Secretary and Acting Governor
in and over the Territory of Michigan

His Excellency
Stevens. T. Mason,
Detroit
(Endorsement)
Nov. 3. 1835
Copy of a letter sent
S. T. Mason Esqr
Enclosing Copy of a letter
from A Dickins actg Secy of the 8th*

G. W. JONES TO JOHN S. HORNER[290]

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian—File Case A. No. 56

Galena Ill. Novr. 2nd—. . 1835

His Excellency [sic]
Jno—. . S. Horner Esq

Dear Sir

The election for Delegate to Congress from the Territory of Michigan having terminated and resulted in the choice of myself as the Delegate by some eight hundred of a majority over my competitors I have to request of your excellency to do me the favour of forwarding to me at Washington as soon as possible my credentials of election as the Delegate elect from Western Michigan. If, however, the Credentials should be given to some other person than myself I have to request that you will be kind enough to enclose to me at Washington a certified copy of the returns of the election that I may if necessary contest the election before the house. Please enclose me a bill of the expences attending the procurement of the certified copy and I will forward to you immediately the amt

---

[289] Discussing the effect of the new State Constitution and of the organization of the new government on the existing Territorial government. *Sen. Docs. 24 Cong. 1* Sen. No. 6, p. 88.

[290] A. L. S. For further developments in the contest for Delegate, *cf.* below.

*This may be a transposition of the copyist; it should read "letter of the 8th" and close with "Dickins acting Secy."

I am, sir, very respectfully
Your Obt Sevt
G. Wallace Jones of
Sinsinawa Mound Iowa Co
Michn Terry

P. S.

Business of importance compells me to travel south or I should take Detroit in my way to Washington City—

G. W. Jones

(Address)

Free
G W Jones P M

His Excellency
Jno— S. Horner
Acting Governor of Mich
Territory
Detroit
M T

(Endorsement)

Letter from G. W. Jones to Gov. Horner Nov: 2nd..1835

L. H. COWLES TO JOHN S. HORNER[291]

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian—File Case A. No. 53

Sandusky City—Ohio—5th—Novr—1835

Govr. Horner—

Being advised by you when I left you yesterday—to request Govr. Lucas to give you early information in relation to the running the boundary line—I have the pleasure to inform you. that on my arrival here this morning and looking at the Travellers Register—I learnt. that the Commission passed here a few days ago to complete running the line and find endorsed on the said Register of this date Nov 5. "J. Hughs of Ohio—

---

[291] A. L. S. The report of the Ohio Commissioners to Governor Lucas, announcing the completion of the work of re-marking the Harris line, is dated Nov. 4. The work occupied the two days previous. Gov. Horner was notified about the same time. He was fully aware of what was going on. *Sen. Docs. 24 Cong. 1 Sen.* No. 6, pp. 102, 160.

ound to Columbus—with these remarks—"we have run the Northern oundary line and I am taking the Report to his Excellency R. Lucas".—Thus you will observe that the boundary line has been completed by runing and remarking it in disguise—

yours etc very respectfully·
Leonard H Cowles—

(Address)
His Excellency—John S Horner
Secretary and acting Governor
of the Territory of Michigan—
(Endorsement)
L. H Cowles—Letter to J. S. Horner Nov. 5. 1835
No importance

CHARLES C. P. HUNT[301½] TO GOV. HORNER[302]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 306

Maumee City Lucas County
Ohio, 7th Nov 1835

Sir

Agreably to your request to be informed when the Commissioners had completed the running of the Northern Boundary Line of Ohio I have to inform you that they terminated their dutys, *unmolested*, on the 3th. and left this place for Columbus yesterday

I have the honor to be
Very respectfully
Your Obt. Servt
Chs. C P. Hunt

His Excellency, Gov. Horner
Detroit
Michigan Territory
(Indorsement)
Chs. C. P. Hunt
Letter Nov 7—
Advising boundary run

(Address)
Maumee 10
7 Nov
His Excellency
Gov. Horner
Detroit
Michigan

[301½] Charles Cotesworth Pinckney Hunt was a brother of Henry I. Hunt, a merchant of Detroit and continued the business after his brother's death. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, IV, 474.

[302] A. L. S. *cf. supra.*

JOSEPH WOOD TO HENRY BROWN[293]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 87

Monroe Nov 14th 1835

Sir on my return from Detroit I got news that Stickney was at Toledo[294] I took eight men with me and rode to Toledo immediately but was not able to find him I then made arrangements to have an express sent me immediately on his return to that place or if positive information could be had that he was in the State of Ohio Since which time I have not been able to hear any thing concerning him—If you should think it advisable for me to go to Columbus without knowing that he is in the State you will Please inform me

Yours etc. Jos. Wood

Henry H. Brown Esqr.
Detroit

(Indorsement)

Henry H. Brown Esqr.
Detroit
M. T.

(Seal)
Monroe
Mic T
Nov 15

1 P
Paid

G. WALLACE JONES TO J. S. HORNER[295]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

Cincinnatti [sic] Ohio
Nov^{r}. 24th., 1835

His Excellency
John S. Horner.

The office of District Attorney for the District composed of the Counies of Iowa, Crawford, DuBuque and DesMoines having become vacant by the resignation of T. P. Burnett Esqr of Prairie Du Chien and W— W— Chapman Esq^{r}., an Attorney and Counsellor at Law, of Burlington, Des Moines County having consented to accept of the appointment if tendered to him I take particular pleasure in recommending him to you for the same. and feel well assured that the appointment would give entire satisfaction to the people in the district and that the interest of the Territory would not suffer.

---

[293] A. L. S. Henry Huntington Brown was at this time acting as private Secretary to Horner. He was prominent in banking circles in Detroit, being senior member of the firm, Henry H. Brown and Co. and later director and cashier of the Michigan Insurance Co. and the United States Deposit Bank. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, II, 320; V, 47; XIV, 14.

[294] Joseph Wood was deputy sheriff of Monroe county, and on July 15 previous, had attempted to serve a warrant in Toledo against Two Stickney, son of Major Benjamin R. Stickney. Two Stickney refused to recognize the validity of the Michigan warrant, and in the struggle that ensued, he stabbed Wood with a dirk. The citizens of Toledo then organized to prevent further arrests under Michigan authority. They were however unsuccessful in this. Stickney fled to Ohio. Whereupon Acting Governor Horner made requisition upon the Governor of Ohio for Stickney. No attention seems to have been paid to it. The accounts given of this affair in *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, I, 175, and VI, 382, are erroneous in many particulars. Affidavits respecting the same are given in *Sen. Docs. 24 Cong. 1 Sen. No. 6*, pp. 68-75, 102.

[295] A. L. S. *cf. supra* edition of T. P. Burnett, *et. al.* of Sept. 1835.

I addressed you from Galena Ill on the 2nd inst on the subject of my election as the Delegate of Michigan Territory and requesting your excellency to forward to me my certificate of election to Washington City. Should the seat be claimed by any other person than myself you will greatly oblige me by forwarding to me at Washington City a Certified Copy of the returns of the election from each county

I have the honor to be, Sir,
with very great respect
Your Obt Sevrt
G. Wallace Jones of
Iowa Co M. T.

H. H. BROWN TO JOSEPH WOOD

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 88

Sir: Detroit Novr 27. 1835

Your letter of the 14th inst,[296] post marked the 25th has been received. In reply I am directed by acting Governor Horner to say, that it is necessary for you to go to Ohio and present the requisition to Governor Lucas for the apprehension of Two Stickney, and receive his warrant therefor—[297]

Jos Wood Esq Ver Resp
Dept Shff H H B
Monroe

(Indorsement)
Novr 27. 1835
Letter from
Joseph Wood
and reply—relative to the requisition upon the Governor of Ohio, for the apprehension of
Two Stickney

---

[296] A. L. S. *cf. supra.*

[297] Gov. Lucas refused to issue the warrant.

H. S. COLE TO J. S. HORNER[293]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

Atty. Gen^{s}. Office.
Detroit, Nov 28, 1835.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 27 inst, requesting my opinion upon certain points involving the construction of the Territorial Statutes which regulate the Election of Delegate to Congress.

By the act of Congress of Feb 16 1819, the Citizens of Michigan, having certain qualifications therein mentioned, were authorized, "to Elect one delegate to the Congress of the United States"—and by the 3^{d} Sect of the same Act, it is provided, that the "person duly qualified according to law, who shall receive *the greatest number of votes* shall be furnished by the Governor of the Territory with a certificate under his official seal, setting forth that he is duly elected by the qualified Electors the Delegate from said Territory, to the Congress of the U. S., for the Term of two years from the date of such certificate."

The Territorial Legislature, then consisting of the Governor, and the Judges of the Supreme Court, provided by Law in the same year for the time, place and manner of holding such Election, all the material provisions of which act were subsequently re-enacted by the Legislative Council, and are to be found in the Act of April 12 1827—The act last mentioned, remained in force unchanged in any of its' provisions until the passage of the Acts of March 30th and Aug 24th 1835, referred to in your Communication, The first of which provides for the postponement of the Delegate Election from July to November, then to be conducted and the result certified and declared in the manner provided by "preexisting laws"—and the act of Aug 24 changes the time from the first Monday of November to the first Monday in October,—providing also, that the votes shall be canvassed by the Clerk of the Supreme Court instead of the Secretary Attorney General and Treasurer,—the Board contemplated by former Acts. So far as the Acts of March 30th and Aug 24th 1835 conflict with, and are repugnant to any of the provisions of the Act of April 12 1827, they may be considered as operating by way of repeal, but no farther; and assuming the proposition that they are valid Enactments, it seems a necessary consequence, that the Governor being certified of the person having the greatest number of votes shall furnish him with a certificate of Election under his official seal, in accordance with the requirement of the act of Congress of Feb 16 1819. This certificate must necessarily be based upon that of the Clerk of the Supreme Court, whose return I conceive to be conclusive of the premises and the duty of the Executive under the act of Congress, being perfectly ministerial, he is not required to look, nor could he look with safety beyond that return. Whether the sheriffs have been guilty of *laches,* or any other irregularities have crept into the Election, "which might vitiate or effect its' validity,"—cannot be the subject of investigation by the Executive unless the power be given to take testimony *aliunde* the Canvasser's certificate, no authority for which can be found.

---

[293] O. D. S. This letter with the accompanying documents, explains itself. The writer, Henry S. Cole, was born in Canandaigua, N. Y. and was at this time one of Detroit's most prominent men. His residence there dates back to the early twenties. He was one of the original members of the Michigan Historical Society, and of the Young Men's Society of Detroit. He was Attorney General of the Territory from 1833 to 1836, the year of his death.

Again—if the act of Aug 24 1835 be valid, then it is not competent for the Board of Canvassers contemplated by the act of April 12 1827, or any other authority save the Clerk of the Sup. Court to canvass the votes. The act of August 1835 prescribes no time for the canvass, and the act of April 12 1827 cannot be resorted to in aid of this point, "what length of time then shall be given for the returns, to be made before the Canvass?". To discover the true *intention* of the law, in the opinion of Elementary writers, constitutes the best rule of statutory construction and the will of the Legislature being ascertained must be fully and fairly effectuated. It is also an undeniable principle—adopted by Chancellor Kent as a rule in the interpretation of statutes, that, "whenever a power is given by a statute every thing necessary to make it effectual, or requisite to attain the end is implied" It would in my judgment be a fair intendment, if the Canvass were to be made at such reasonable time before the session of Congress as would enable the person elected, to reach the seat of Government after the receipt of the certificate; upon any other hypothesis, the Law might prove inoperative or become the instrument of injustice.

The views above submitted are supposed to meet all the points suggested by your communication excepting the enquiry, "whether the session of the Leg Council held in Aug last was a legal session" in relation to which, I would observe—that if the granting of the Executive certificate be merely a ministerial Act, as I consider it, *made obligatory by act of Congress;*—the validity of the Territorial act referred to, purporting to be the enactment of a competent Legislature—approved by the Executive for the time being, and never doubted or disturbed by any judicial authority,—is not necessarily drawn in question—but may *quod hoc,* be fairly assumed.—

I have the honor to be
Very respectfully,
Your Obed^{t}. Serv^{t}.
H. S. Cole

To
His Excellency,
John S. Horner
Acting Gov^{r}. of
Michigan—
(Endorsed)
Letter from the Atty Gen^{l}. H. S. Cole to Governor Horner Nov. 1835.

DANIEL GOODWIN[290] TO JOHN S. HORNER

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian—File Case A. No. 38

Detroit Nov. 28. 1835

Sir.

A communication came to my hands late last evening of the date of the 27th. inst. in which you request the opinion of the District Attorney of the United States in writing upon six several inquiries presented in relation to Acts of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan. Accompanying it was a note from Mr. Brown your private Secretary stating that the subject would require action today and requesting my early attention to it.

Meeting Mr. Brown this morning I stated to him that the time was too short to answer the inquiries as desired and further that one of the acts referred to had not been published in pamphlet and I had no copy of it. He subsequently furnished me with a paper containing a copy of that act and stated that an answer to the inquiries by Monday evening would meet your views. I do not beleive [sic] it will be in my power to give the points a full examination and furnish an answer to the several inquiries at as early a period as that specified.

---

[290] O. L. S. Daniel Goodwin, Sr. 1799-1887 came to Michigan from New York in 1825, and took rank among the ablest lawyers of the Detroit bar. Appointed U. S. Dist. Atty. by Jackson he continued in that office under Van Buren. He was appointed Judge of the Supreme Court of Michigan 1843, resigning in 1846. In 1850 he presided over the State Constitutional Convention, and was elected District Judge for the Upper Peninsula from 1851 to 1881. For full sketch and Resolutions of Detroit Bar Association, *cf. Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XIII, 284-289.

There is another point however which I beg leave to suggest and that is whether the questions submitted would not more appropriately be referred to the Attorney General and his opinion taken in reference to them[300]—The acts referred to in your communication are all acts of the Territorial Legislature. By the act of that Body establishing the office of Attorney General it is made the duty of that officer "to give his opinion on questions of law when required by the Legislature or Governor". By act of Congress the duties of the District Attorney of the U. S. are "to prosecute (in his district) all delinquents for crimes and offences cognisable under the authorities of the United States and all civil actions in which the United States shall be concerned". Further by the Acts referred to in your communication the Attorney General is constituted one of the board of canvassers of the Delegate election the subject to which they relate. It would therefore appear to me to be peculiarly appropriate that his opinion should be had in regard to the questions proposed rather than that of the District Attorney. I make these suggestions as worthy of consideration both as a matter of propriety and of delicacy towards that officer. Should the opinions of the District Attorney not correspond with those which might be given by the Attorney General as a member of the Board embarrassment might ensue. Should Governor Horner after noticing the above continue to desire my opinion as requested in his communication above mentioned he will please inform me of it. As at present advised my impression is that it should be given, if at all, unofficially as a private individual rather than as a public officer.—

Very Respectfully
I have the honor to be
Yours etc.
D Goodwin

To)
The Honorable John S. Horner
Secretary and Acting Governor of
the Territory of Michigan—
(Endorsement.)
Letter D. Goodwin to Gov. Horner Nov 28th.. 1835

---

[300] Horner had already done this.

CERTIFICATE OF ELECTION[301]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 86

November 27, 1835

Territory of Michigan
Supreme Court towit:

This may Certify unto all persons whom it may concern that according to the returns which have been received in the Office of the Clerk of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Michigan at Detroit, of an Election holden within said Territory on the first Monday towit, the fifth of October in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred and thirty five, in pursuance of the provisions of an Act passed by the Legislative Council of said Territory, and approved the 24th of August A. D. 1835 Entitled "An Act in addition to an act to amend the Several Acts now in force regulating the Election of a Delegate to the Congress of the United States, and the Election of Members of the Legislative Council of this Territory and for other purposes—,"

William Woodbridge received for Delegate to Congress Seven hundred and thirty votes being the highest number given, according to the returns received as aforesaid—for any person voted for at said Election—

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Michigan at the City of Detroit this Twenty Seventh day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand Eight hundred and thirty five, and of the Independence of the United States of America the Sixtieth—

Jno. Winder,
Clerk
Supreme Court
Michigan—

---

[301] Duplicate. This certificate was issued without complete returns of the election; those from Western Michigan (Wisconsin) not having been received. The intention of the Governor and Legislative Council was that the October election should be held only in Wisconsin, and that the next session of the Legislative Council should be held at Green Bay, Jan. 1, 1836. (See Act of Aug. 24, 1835, and the Governor's Proclamation, Aug. 25). A change in the mode of canvassing the returns had been made by the act of Aug. 24, 1835. *Territorial Laws*, IV, 123.

GOV. HORNER TO CLERK OF COUNTY OF BROWN[302]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 252

Executive Office
Detroit Novr. 28th. 1835.

Sir,

An Act of the Legislative Council, approved August [24] 1835, directs that the returns of the election for Delegate to Congress and Members of the Legislative Council in the Counties of Crawford, Iowa, Dubuque and Demoine, shall be made to the Clerk of the County of Brown, who shall make return thereof, together with the returns of the election in said County of Brown, to the Clerk of the Supreme Court of the Territory

In reply to a Communication from me to the Clerk of the said Supreme Court this day received, I am informed that no returns have as yet been received from you.

I wish to know whether the said returns have been transmitted by you in conformity to the provision of the above mentioned Act, and by, or through what channel the same have been forwarded.

If you have not yet sent them, I require of you the reason for this long delay.

Your early attention to the subject is required.

I am very Respectfully
Your Obedt. Servt.

(Signed) John S Horner
Secy. and at present Acting
Governor of Michigan Territory

To the Clerk of the County of Brown
Michigan Ty.

(Indorsement)

Nov. 28, 1835

Copy of a letter to the Clerk of Brown County in relation to the returns of Delegate Election

From J. S. Horner Act: Govr.

---

[302] Draft.

S. T. MASON TO GOV. HORNER[303]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 254

Detroit Novr. 30. 1835.

Dr Sir:

I have received a letter from Col. George W. Jones, requesting me to have forwarded to him the certificate of his election as the delegate to the Congress of the United States from the Territory of Michigan.

Since the receipt of his letter, I have been informed, that the returns of election from the counties west of Lake Michigan have not been received at your office, and consequently that the Hon. William Woodbridge, claims a certificate as being elected by a vote of about seven hundred given on the Peninsula of Michigan. As an act of justice to Col. Jones, I am induced to say, that granting the authority of the peninsula of Michigan to participate in the election of delegate, still he is elected by a majority of several hundred over Mr. Woodbridge. My conviction on this subject is derived from the following facts.

The returns from Milwakee gives Jones 73 votes; the Galenian publishes the returns of Iowa at 666 for Jones, and by a letter from Judge Dotty one of the opposing Candidates of Mr. Jones I have been informed that the latter gentleman has received 250 votes in Dubuque and about 200 in Desmoins. This vote unquestionably elects Col. Jones.

I have written this letter for your information, and as an act of justice to Col. Jones; with no disposition to interfere in a matter which is exclusively within your discretion, I am very

Respectfully your obt sevt

Govr. John S. Horner. Stevens T. Mason.

(Indorsement)

Letter from S. T. Mason to Gov. Horner—Nov. 1835.

(Address)

Govr. John S. Horner,
Detroit.

JOHN WINDER TO GOV. HORNER

[No. 86]

Clerks Office
Supreme Court of Michigan
Detroit Dec. 1. 1835

Sir:

I have the honor to enclose herewith a Duplicate[304] of certificate delivered to Hon William Woodbridge as Delegate to Congress—as the provisions of the Law under which it was granted are very *general,* I have considered that at least it might not be deemed improper to place the Duplicate on the files of yr Office—

---

[303] A. L. S. Mason was at this time the head of the new *State* Government.

[304] A. L. S. For duplicate *cf. supra*, Nov. 28, 1835.

Respectfully Sir
Yr. Obt. Servt.
Jno. Winder

Jno S. Horner Esqr
Secy. and acting Governor of Michigan—

(Indorsement)

Recd December 2nd

Letter from

John Winder, Clerk. Sup Court, enclosing copy of a certificate of election given Wm Woodbridge—as delegate elect to the Congress of United States

---

HENRY S. COLE TO GOV. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 407

Atty Genl's Office
Detroit Dec 1 1835.

Sir,

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 30th ulto, submitting the following question, viz.

"Is it proper that I should furnish to my predecessor[305] a copy of the documents from the State Department addressed to him officially handed over by him, and to which I was referred by the Department in the letter of appointment as my instructions?"

The proposition suggests two inquiries—

First.—Has a former incumbent of the Executive department of the Territory, a right to demand copies "of the documents from the State Department officially addressed to him," during his term of office?—

Second—Is it Proper, that the incumbent should furnish such copies to a predecessor in office?—

First as to the right,—By the 3d Sect of the act of Congress of May 8

---

[305] A. L. S. The obvious explanation to this is that Stevens T. Mason had desired copies of documents addressed to him as Acting Governor, prior to the coming of Horner.

1792 (see laws Mich 31) it is provided, "That the official duties of the Secretaries of the Territories shall be under the control of such laws as are, or may be in force in the said Territories. No Territorial enactment can be found, defining those duties in relation to the custody or exhibition of documents, or papers; belonging to the Executive Office. I am aware, that by the 18 Sect. of "the Act concerning costs and fees," approved Ap 23, 1833, (Laws Mich 261) it is provided, that "Every Citizen of this Territory, shall have free access to all public records, without being taxed any fee therefor," but does this provision reach the case? The term "public records" as here used, if not intended to apply emphatically to judicial proceedings, cannot be extended so far as to embrace any documents, which are not exclusively "public," that is, such records as the Citizens of the Territory have a common interest in, and to which, in the due preservation of their rights, they may from time to time find it important to refer. The Instructions of the State Department of the General Government to the Territorial Executive, are in my judgment official papers, of a *confidential* nature, constituting no part of the records of the Territory as such, and therefore, by the most enlarged construction of the term "public records" not the subject of "free access" to any person. It would be easy, to establish the truth of this proposition by a multiplicity of reasons, but it appears to me too obvious an interpretation of the relation existing between the General and Local Governments, to need argument.

Second, As to the propriety of the act. Upon this point, I answer that I consider the matter as solely referrible to the sound discretion of the Executive. I cannot perceive, that any former incumbent of the Executive Office is to be regarded in any other light than the humblest citizen of the Territory, and this Inference I draw from the position, that *the right* exists no where. The Documents in question are the property of the Office, and not of the individual. They constitute the basis of Executive Action, and the extent to which the interests of the community require them to be made public, is, in my view, a question addressed to the discretion of the incumbent of the office, and to no other. Having had no knowledge, of the documents referred to, except casually from public report,—I cannot feel competent to advise you on this branch of the proposition,—if it were intended by you, as I presume it was not,—

to refer any other question than such as would involve simply and strictly the *Legal* propriety of Executive Action—

I am very respectfully,
Your Obedt. Servt.
H. S. Cole.

To, His Excellency
John S. Horner,
Actg. Governor of
Michigan
(Indorsement)
Letter from H S Cole
to Gov. Horner
Decr 1st. 1835

WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE TO GOV. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 245

Springwells Dec. 2d 1835.

Sir,

I have received from the Clerk of the Supreme Court of the Territory, a certificate[306] purporting that at the recent election holden for Delegate to Congress I received, as appears by the returns made to his Office, a greater number of votes than any other person voted for as Delegate at said election.

I did myself the honour to call at your room yesterday;—unfortunately you were not at home,—but I was permitted by Mr Griswold to deposite upon your table a duplicate of the certificate duly authenticated by Mr Winder.

Considering the manifest necessity of my immediate departure for Washington. if no sufficient cause exist for withholding the certificate of the Governour of my election as Delegate I again called at your room this forenoon, and was again deprived of the pleasure of seeing you by your absence.

I now beg leave to invite your early attention to the matter, and to request that you cause the requisite certificate to be prepared, so that I may be possessed of it, at the earliest practicable period.—The proximity of the session of Congress will I presume be deemed by you, my sufficient apology for urging the matter upon your immediate consideration

---

[306] A. L. S. *cf. supra* under Nov. 27, and Dec. 1.

I have the honr to remain
Sir
With due respect
Yr Obt Servt
Wm Woodbridge

P. S. The bearer, (my son) will call at your room this afternoon, at which time I hope you will favr me with an answer to this note.

Gov Horner

(Indorsement)
Letter from W—Woodbridge to
Gov. Horner
Decr. 1835.

(Address)
Hon John S. Horner
Actg Govr of Michigan
Detroit

WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE TO GOVERNOR HORNER[307]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 36

(n. d)[307½]

Form

Territory of Michigan to wit

L S.) To all whom these presents may concern [paper cut] as it has been certified to me, by [paper cut] Esquire, Clerk of the Supreme Court of said Territory of Michigan, under the seal of said Court, that, at an election holden on the first Monday of October last, in said Territory, for a Delegate to the Congress of the United States, the greatest number of votes, given for any one person as such Delegate, according to all the returns of said election, to the said Clerk of said Court, in pursuance of the Act of the Legislative Council, intitled [sic] "An Act in addition to an Act to amend the several Acts now in force, regulating the election of a Delegate to the Congress of the United States, and the election of Members of the Legislative Council of this Territory, and for other purposes."—Approved the 24th day of August 1835.,—made, were given for William Woodbridge Esq:

Now therefore I John S. Horner Secretary of said Territory and acting Governor in and over the same, do hereby certify, that according to aid certificate of said John Winder Esq Clerk as aforesaid, a copy whereof is hereto attached, the said William Woodbridge is elected, by he qualified electors, the Delegate from said Territory to the Congress of the United States for the Term of two years from the date hereof. In estimony whereof I have hereto set my name and caused to be affixed the Great Seal of said Territory, at Detroit this day of

---

[307] A. L. S.

[307½] No date.

etc. etc. etc.

in your certificate of the 3 d inst., you have made reference.

with due respect
I have the honr to be
Sir Yr obedt Servt.
[Signature cut out]

Hon John S. Horner.
etc. etc. etc.

(Indorsement)
From W. Woodbridge
to Gov. Horner

WILLIAM H. WATSON TO GOV. HORNER[308]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 387

Toledo 4th Decr 1835

Dr Sir,

As I forgot to mention it to you before I came away I wish you would send 35 Dollars To Mr. Edward Owen by Mr. Woodbridge or draft by the 18th. inst. I wish you would do it immediately as he has a note of mine due the 18th. inst

Yours etc.
Wm H Watson

(Indorsement)
Letter from Wm. H. Watson Decr. 4. 1835

(Address) 10

John S Horner Esq^r
Acting Govr. of
Michigan
Detroit

(Seal)
Monroe
Dec
9
MicT.

(In pencil)
John S. Horner

---

[308] A. L. S.

N. GOODSELL[308½] TO GOV. HORNER[309]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 410

Dec. 5. 1835

To His Excellency
J. S. Horner. Acting Govr. etc. of M. T.
Sir

I am one of those unfortunate men who from entertaining views different from those of some my neighbours, have incur[r]ed the ill will of certain men at Monroe, M. T. in consequence of which I was made prisoner, and held to bail for my appearance at Court in a large amt. and as I was a stranger in the country had to call on strangers to bail me—When arrested last, which was about the mid[d]le of Septr. last I was hurried off as soon as I was out of bed in the Morning without a Cloak or over Coat and the Morning being damp and cold I became so chilled that it flung me into a fever which has confined me to my bed, until within a few days past. As I was too low to have any care of business on my mind at the time the Court was held at Monroe I do not know the exact situation of my suits but am told they were past over to the next term. As my health is, it is the advise of the Phys[i]cians as the only hopes of immediate recovery that I should leave this climate for one more congenial to health, but this I cannot do, unless I can discharge the liabilities of my bail. the object of this is to enquire of your excellency in what manner this can be done, and to obtain your advice as to the course to be pursued. I have been twice arrested—I was the first, and the last, the Alpha and Omega in the alphabet of territorial ire My first offence was giving my opinion to an Irishman who applied to me as to the boundaries of Ohio—I frankly told him I considered that Toledo was within the constituted limits of Ohio (this was before the subject turned upon jurisdiction) this man either had been, or was about to be, arrested by a Michigan officer, I do not know which, for a breach of the peace and my advice was construed into aiding or abetting I presume, but as in that case I never had any process served on me or charge read to me I cannot say. My last arrest was on a warrant sworn out by a man at Monroe (with whom I was on good terms so far as I knew) stating that he was in fear of my taking his life—the warrant was not shown

---

[308½] For mention of Dr. Naaman Goodsell see Wing's *History of Monroe county, p. 189.*

[309] Affidavits and papers relating to the arrest and trial of Goodsell and others during the Boundary dispute are given in *Sen. Docs.·24 Cong. 1 Sen., No. 6.*

to me until after my arrival at Monroe, and was dated several months before since [th]at date I had met with him several times on such occasions he had been perfectly social and familiar—He refused to go before the magistrate and on my asking "why he had sworn out the warrant" he replied "that it was in some of their old scrapes, and that somebody, he could not recollect who, told him I had threatened him"—so ended that process—but as I had been brought there it was thought I ought to be held to bail on something, accordingly a warrant was taken out against me for having acted as deputy sheriff for the county of Wood Ohio and having as such under the command of said Court arrested a man on a *Capias* on Indictment—within the disputed territory—for this and was held to bail in three thousand dollars—such have been my offences and such are my liabilities—your advice would be thankfully recd. and if by any means consistent with the laws of our Country my suites could be discharged and myself set at liberty it might be of the utmost importance to me as regards my he[a]lth. I am Sir with respect

Your Obdt. Servt.

Toledo Decr 5th. 1835. N. Goodsell

(Indorsement)

Letter from N Goodsell to Govr. Horner.

(Address)

Toledo O Dec 8 10

His Excellency
Jno. S. Horner
Acting Govr. M. T.
Detroit
M T.

JOHN S. HORNER TO WILLIAM WOODBRIDGE[310]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 95

Executive Office
Detroit Decr 15. 1835

Hon William Woodbridge
Sir

Yours of the 14 is just to hand. Your project and the accompanying views with which you have been pleased to favour me, will receive their respectful consideration

---

[310] Copy.

I should like to look over the certificate, as also *my project* furnished you

I have the honour to be
Your Obed Servt
John. S. Horner,
Acting Govr in and over M. T.

(Indorsement)
Decr 15. 1835
Copy of a letter to
Wm Woodbridge Esq

NORMAN DAVISON[311] TO J. S. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

Lapeer Dec 19th 1835

To his Excellency
John S Horner
Dear Sir

Although not having a personal acquaintance with you, and no other except as a Jackson Republi[c]an and by his appointing your Excel[l]ency to preside over this Territory as its Gov yet with that freedom which will be readily pardoned by your excel[l]ency from the consideration that I am of the same political faith, I wish to refer your excel[l]encys attention to the fact that Lapeer County is destitute of a Judge of the probate court and has been since its organization,[312] the circumstances are as follows, At the time of our convention in January last I being one of the delegates from this Town Henry M. Look[313] was unanimously recomminded [sic] for Judge of Probate and Justice of the

---

[311] Norman Davison came to Michigan in 1831, settling at Atlas, now Davisonville. He built a saw-mill in 1833, and a grist-mill in 1836. He was first postmaster in 1836 and was member of the Constitutional Convention of 1835 and of the second convention at Ann Arbor. He died in 1841.

[312] Lapeer county was laid out by proclamation in 1822, but had remained unorganized until Feb. of 1835. The county seat was laid out in 1831. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, I, 2, 18, 219.

[313] Henry M. Look was born in Oneida county, N. Y., and came of New England stock. He came to Farmer's Creek, Michigan, in 1834. He was active in religious work and in the temperance movement of the time. He was appointed Probate Judge in accordance with the above recommendation, was later a Justice of Peace and president of Rochester village. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XIII, 245.

Peace and his nomination would have been made by the then acting Gov—but from the fact that M^{r} Look had not then been in the territory one year and out of political animosities our Whig opponents D^{r} Terril and White objected to his nomination on that ground and the then Executive could not nominate him with any hope of the councils confirming the said nomination on account of the statuary [sic] provisions above refered to, and as M^{r} Look still enjoyes the confidence of the Democracy of the County and this Town, It is humbly desired that your Excel[l]ency will make the appointments both of Judge of Probate and Justice of the Peace, and your Excel[l]ency will I believe receive the thanks of the Democracy of the county and Town

Yours truly

N. Davison

(Indorsement)

application relative to the appointment H. M Look as Judge of Probate and Justice of the Peace in and for the County of Lapeer

(Address)

To his Excel[l]ency
John S. Horner
Detroit

CLERK OF BROWN COUNTY TO GOV. HORNER[314]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 253

Green Bay Dec 21st 1835

Sir

I have the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excellenci[e]s letter of the 28th. Ult in which you request me to forward the returns of Election from the Several Counties west of the Lake, and to assign Reasons, why this have not heretofore been sent.

In Reply I would Respectfully state to your Excellency that such Returns, as I have Received were forwarded under the seal of my office from this place on the fifteenth day of December 1835, the Returns from some of the counties were incomplete and informal and I addressed to the proper authorities letters to that effect, at the same time requesting the proper amendments—Not receiving any advices from them I concluded it was my duty to transmit them as they were—This will Explain to your Excellency the cause of the Delay—Which your Excellency will perceive did not properly originate with me—

---

[314] A. L. S. *Cf. supra,* Horner to clerk of Brown county and related documents bearing on election.

I have the Honour to be
Very Respectfully
Your Obt Sevt
Geo W. Laine
Clerk B. Co

His Excellency
John S. Horner
Acting Gov. of Michigan)

(Indorsement)
Letter from G. W Laine to
Gov. Horner
Decr. 21st. 1835
Jany. 6th 1836
Copy of a letter from the Clerk of the County of Brown

(Address)
Menomonee M Ty 25
Dec 22d)
His Excellency
John. S. Horner
Acting Governor
of Michigan
Detroit

H. H. BROWN TO JOSEPH WOOD

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 93

Executive Office
Detroit Decr 26. 1835

Sir

Yours of the [ ] inst enquiring whether you shall proceed to Toledo and secure Two Stickeny[315] is received—

Gov Horner being indisposed, requests me to say that he has laid the case before the Scy of State, and at this peculiar crisis thinks best o delay until a short time, when he will write you giving such directions as the circumstances of the case may require—

---

[315] A. L. S. *cf. supra* correspondence relating to Stickney.

Resp—
Yr Ob Svt
H H Brown

Joseph Wood Esq
Dep Shff)
(Indorsement)
Decr 25. 1835
Copy of letter to Joseph Wood Esq
Dep Sheriff
Monroe
H. H. Brown

PETITION FOR APPOINTMENT OF A JUSTICE OF THE PEACE

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

[Dec. 29, 1835]

To the Hon,
John S, Horner,
Secretary and at present
Acting Governor of Michigan.

The undersigned Citizens of Clinton, Macomb County, Michigan Territory, beg leave very Respectfully to represent to your Excellency That Noadiah Sacket Esq^r a Justice of the Peace, in and for this County, residing in Clinton,—has signafied his intention of tendering to our Excellency his resignation of that office,—in the event of which much inconveniance [sic] would ensue to the Citizens of Mount Clemens, and its vicinity—having but one Justice[316] in this Section of the Town, and he much of the time absent, or otherwise necessarially engaged in his professional business. Therefore to guard against any inconveniance or detriment which might result from such an event, The under signed have the Honor respectfully to solicit the appointment of Prescott B. Thurston Esq^r as competent and worthy to supp[l]y said vacancy.

M^r Thurston lives in Mount Clemens, is a business man—and for some years past has discharged the duties appertaining to that office with credit to himself, and general satisfaction to the public—

---

[316] O. D. S. Probably Richard Butler, one of the signers of the petition. He came to Detroit in 1821, and for some years taught school there and at Mt. Clemens. In 1828 he removed to Mt. Clemens, and was appointed by Cass clerk of Macomb county, and justice of the peace. Studying law there he was admitted to the bar, 1834, practicing with success till 1865. He was a member of the Legislature in 1838.

We think in his appointment to the office in question, a general benifit and convenience would result to the Citizens in this section of the Town—and the people themselves much pleased with the incumbent.

Very Respectfully
We have the Hon. to be,
Your Excellency's Ot, Sert^{s}

Mt Clemens Dec^{r}
29th 1835.

Rich^{d}. Butler
David Conger[316½]
D. B. Conger
S. F. Atwood[316½]
Choirko Suelt(?)
A Weeks[316½]
Ge^{o}. Kellogg
John. Hill
Joseph Hubbard[316½]
S. H. Giles
Isaac Russ
Elisha Harrington[316½]
H Steevens[316½]
Daniel. C. Jacockes?
Henry Harington.
R. P. Eldredge[317]

(Indorsement)

Jan^{y} 13th 1836

application of P. B. Thurston for Justice of the Peace of Macomb County signed by many citizens of said County

To Acting Governor Horner—

(Address)

To the Hon.
John S. Horner.
Acting Governor of Michigan
Detroit

[316½] The signers to this petition were prominent in the affairs of Macomb county at this time, Atwood, Conger and Weeks being identified with the early wild cat banking at Mt. Clemens. Joseph Hubbard kept the Clinton house at Mt. Clemens, took its first census and was its first village marshal. Elisha Harrington was associate judge. Horace Steevens came to Macomb county in 1833, started the village of Frederick, so named for his brother in Detroit. He served in the Legislature and as Judge and died March, 1849.

[317] Robert P. Eldridge came to Michigan in 1826, teaching for a time at Detroit and afterwards at Pontiac. At the same time he studied law, and is said to have been the first lawyer in Macomb county. He became Secretary of State of Michigan, and was State Senator in 1847-1848.

NOADIAH SACKETT TO JOHN S. HORNER[317½]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 31

To the Honorable
John S. Horner

The undersigned being desirous to resign the office of Justice of the peace in and for the County of Macomb Respectfully tenders his resignation as—such, and at the same time solicits the appointment of Prescott B. Thurston in his Stead

Most Respectfully your
humble Servant
Noadiah Sackett

Mount Clemens Decr. 30th 1835—

(Address)

Hon. John S. Horner
Acting Governor
of Michigan

(Endorsement)

Jany 13th 1836

Resignation of Noadiah Sackett Justice of the Peace of Macomb County

---

CLERK OF SUPREME COURT TO JOHN S. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 98

Detroit Dec. 31. 1835

Sir:

Enclosed you have my certificate in favor of George W Jones Esqr. on a canvass of the votes given at an Election held in October last for Delegate to Congress pursuant to the provisions of an Act of the Legislative Council (I believe not yet published) passed in August last.

[317½] A. L. S.

This is the Second Certificate[318] which I have given relative to said Election and is accounted for in the one which I now Enclose[319]—

Respectfully Sir
Yr. Obt. Sevt.
Jno. Winder

John S. Horner Esqr
Secretary and acting
Gov. of Michigan—
(Indorsement)
Decr 29. 1835

from
John Winder, Esq Clerk Sup Court
Enclosing certificate of Election of Geo. W. Jones

CERTIFICATE OF ELECTION OF GEORGE W. JONES[320]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 98

(Enclosure)

Territory of Michigan
Supreme Court towit:

I John Winder, Clerk of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Michigan, do hereby certify unto all persons whom it may concern, that according to the returns received at my Office, of an Election holden on the fifth day of October A. D. 1835 for a Delegate to Congress from said Territory pursuant to an act of the Legislative Council of said Territory entitled "An act in addition to an act to amend the several acts now in force regulating the Election of a Delegate to the Congress of the United States, and the Election of Members of the Legislative Council of this Territory, and for other purposes," approved August 24. 1835, George W. Jones received Eleven hundred and forty five votes (1145) being the highest number given for any person voted for at said Election—The returns from the Counties of Brown, Iowa, Dubuque and Desmoins embraced in the above canvass were not received in my office until this day. In the month of November last I made a canvass of the votes given at said Election, according to the returns then received, and gave a certificate to William Woodbridge who had the highest number of votes according to the returns received and on file *at that time.* In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Michigan at the City of Detroit this 29th. day of December A. D. 1835

---

[318] A. L. S. *cf. Supra* the earlier certificate given to William Woodbridge.
[319] *cf.* below.
[320] Copy.

Jno. Winder, Clerk.

HENRY H. BROWN TO GEORGE W. JONES

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 96

Executive Office
Detroit Dec 31. 1835

Sir

His Excellency Govr Horner requests me to transmit you the enclosed certificate and documents, the purport of which will be apparent upon a perusal of the same

Gov Horner has been indisposed for several days,[320½] and is still too unwell to attend to business; when sufficiently restored he will write you.

He desires me to say that Mr Woodbridge will probably be in Washington soon I have the honour to be

Very Respcly
Your Ob Sevt
Henry H Brown

Hon Geo. W. Jones
Washington)
(Indorsement)

Decr 31. 38 (35)

Copy of a Letter to Hon Geo W Jones enclosing certificate of Election etc.

[320½] Copy. Horner's indisposition prevented him from meeting the Legislative Council convened at Green Bay about this time. He was very much censured by the indignant legislators for this.

E. N. BRIDGES[320¾] TO C. K. GREEN[321]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 90

Edwardsburg Jany 8. 1836.

Col. C. K. Green.

My Dear Sir.

Philo Morehouse Esq. of Adamsville declines acting as a Justice of the Peace and we wish a good Man appointed to supply the vacancy—I attended a Meeting a day or two since and the inhabitants without a dissenting voice wished Moses Sage Esq[322] appointed—he is a correct man and if Gov Horner should think proper to appoint him I will pledge myself it shall be a most [po]pular appointment Sage's Mills are now completed and considerable business is done there—and unless Gov Horner will fill the vacancy there will be no Justice within 5 miles of that place—I have heard that Gov H—is about making a trip West[323]—do give him a line to me and tell him who I am

Yrs truly
E N. Bridges

let me hear from you often—)
all well—Mrs B sends love to Mrs G—)
Please send the Commission to my address)
If Gov H. thinks proper to appoint Mr Sage)

P. S. I should have addressed Gov H on this subject—but have not the honor of his acquaintance—if he comes this way—let me know it before hand if you can—we will compliment him in the best way we can

(Indorsement)

Letter from E. N. Bridges to Colo C. K. Green
Jany. 14th. 1836
E. N. Bridges Jay. 14. 1836.

(Address)

E. N. Bridges P. M.) free
Edwardsburg M T) Col. C. K. Green
Detroit M. T.

[320¾] Edwin N. Bridges was a delegate from Cass county to the Convention of Assent at Ann Arbor 1836, and served as Banking Commissioner in 1837.

[321] A. L. S. This letter was probably referred to Horner by Col. Green. Cogswell K. Green of Niles was a member of the State Historical Society in 1831, and at the time of this letter was representative to the first Legislature. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XII, 318; *Legislative Manual.*

[322] Moses Sage was one of the first settlers of Adamsville, coming there from New York in 1833. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XII, 390.

[323] To Wisconsin where the Territorial Government was to continue in operation.

THOMAS McGUIRE[324] ET AL. TO JOHN S. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

Homer Calhoun Co M T
January 12 1836

To the Hon John S Horner
Governor of Michigan Territory
Sir

Having understood that Hiram Ball Esqr of this Town has or is about to leave the Country, and that he has or is about to resign the office of Justice of the Peace, and recommend to your Honor the appointment of a person in his stead, Contrary to the wishes of the inhabitants of this Town.——————

We would therefore represent to your Honor the reasons why he has or is about to leave the Country—It is reported and generally believed that he has been guilty of wilful and Cor[r]upt Perjury, and to avoid being brought to Justice is now Concealed or has left the place.

Your Honor is therefore respectfully requested not to accept his resignation, but to remove him from office if Sufficient Cause be shown. and not to appoint a successor until he shall have been recommended by the People of this Township

We are very Respectfully Yours
Thomas M^c^Guire.

L. B. Collamer[324]
Frederic B Hapt
John Burt[324]
Chauncy C Lewis[324]

---

[324] O. D. S. Thomas McGuire was one of the members of the "Ann Arbor party" who laid out Jackson in 1830. He was unsuccessful financially and ended his days in the County House. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XI, 58, 61. Of the other subscribers to this protest Chauncy C. Lewis was first town clerk of Homer, being chosen in 1834. John Burt was one of the largest land holders in Homer township, coming there in 1832. He was elector-at-large in the presidential election of 1868. Lorenzo B. Collamer represented Calhoun county in the first Ann Arbor Convention, Sept. 1835. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, II, 231, 273, 276; *Legislative Manual.*

(Indorsement)

Letter from sundry persons in the town of Homer asking the dismission of Hiram Ball from the office of Justice of the peace

To Gov Horner

(Address)

Homer Mich

Jan 16 Paid 12 ½

Hon. John S. Horner
Acting Governor
M. T.
Detroit

JOHN S. HORNER TO MR. NATHAN HUBBLE[336]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 414

Detroit. January 12th 1836

Mr Nathan Hubble

Sir.

Enclosed you will receive a copy of a communication from the Auditor of the Territory. It would be more agreeable that you would relieve me from a disagreeable part of my duty. by a prompt discharge of your own.

Yours.
John. S. Horner
Acting Governor of M. T.

(Indorsement)

from

J S Horner to Sheriffs of Monroe and Macomb Counties

Jany. 12th. 1836

---

[336] Draft. Nathan Hubble was sheriff of Monroe county. From the indorsement it appears that a similar letter was sent to the sheriff of Macomb. *Cf.* below, Horner to Abbott, Jan. 13, 1836.

AUDITOR GENERAL OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY TO ACTING GOVERNOR HORNER[336]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—1836, In File Case 4

Auditors office Detroit 13t Jany 1836

To His Excellency John S. Horner
Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan
Sir

Since writing you yesterday Mr Nathan Hubble Sheriff of Monroe has closed his accounts at this office and paid the Taxes collected for the last year

respectfully
Your ob Serv
Robert Abbott
Aud of Mich

(Indorsement)
Jany 13th 1836
from Auditor of Michigan relative to Sheriff of Monroe
(Address)
To His Excellency John S Horner
Acting Governor of the Territory of
Michigan
Detroit

JOHN S. HORNER TO ROBERT ABBOTT[337]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

Detroit January 13th 1836.

Robert Abbott Esqr.
Auditor of Michigan.
Sir:

Yours of this date has been recd and I have prepared a Letter to each Delinquent returned by you of which letter the enclosed is a copy. At the expiration of the 30 days the limit allowed by Law for payment of the Territorial Taxes you will please report to me should this Delinquency still exist.

---

[336] A. L. S. Robert Abbott was at this time Territorial Auditor. On Feb. 25 following he was appointed first State Auditor General serving in that capacity for three years.

[337] A. L. S. *cf. supra.*

Very respectfully.
John— S. Horner

(Indorsement)
from
J S Horner to Auditor of Michigan

ROBERT ABBOTT TO J. S. HORNER[328]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

Auditors Office Detroit 13th Jany 1836

To His Excellency John S. Horner
Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan
Sir

The law I referred to in my communication of yesterday applies to the case of Orisson Allen[328½] Sheriff of Oakland County, who is also a delinquent—

Respectfully
Your most obt Servt
Robert Abbott
Aud. of Michigan

(Indorsement)
14th Jany 1836
from
Auditor of Michigan relative to delinquent Sheriffs
(Address)
To
His Excellency John S. Horner
Acting Governor of the
Territory of Michigan
Detroit

---

[328] A. L. S.

[328½] Deacon Orisson Allen was a prominent citizen of Pontiac. *Mich P. and Hist. Colls.*, III, 566, 567, 574, 600; VI, 384.

UNITED STATES SECRETARY OF STATE TO JOHN S. HORNER[329]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

Department of State,
January 14th 1836

Sir:

The President having, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, appointed you *Secretary in and for the Michigan Territory* — —,

I herewith enclose your commission, the receipt of which you will be pleased to acknowledge.

I am, Sir,
Very respectfully,
Your [torn]

John S. Horner Esquire
Detroit,
Michigan

(Indorsement)

J. S. Horners appointment of Sec^{y}
of Ter: of Michigan

JEFFERSON MORRISON[330] TO J. S. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

[Jan. 18, 1836.]

To the Hon John. S. Horner
Governor of the Territory of Michigan

The People of the District and County of Kent are desirus that a County Surveyor should be appointed for said County I would Earnstly Rec-amend to Your *Honor*. Charles Shepard[330½] of the said County as a sutible [sic] person to fill the office of District Surveyor—and a person well qualafided [sic] to perform all duties belonging to the office

---

[329] O. D. Signature missing. The portion underscored is filled in; the rest is a printed form. The appointment applied of course to the Territority west of Lake Michigan, now Wisconsin. *cf.* in *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, XXVII, the *Letters of Lucius Lyon, passim.*

[330] A. L. S. Jefferson Morrison came to Detroit from Saratoga county, New York in 1834, and removed to Grand Rapids in 1835.

Detroit M. T.
Jany 18th 1836

Jefferson Morrison
of Kent County
Michigan

(Indorsement)
Letter from
J, Morrison
requesting the appointment C. Sheppard as
District Surveyor for Kent County

(Address)
Hon John S Horner
Detroit
Michigan

ROBERT ABBOTT TO JOHN S. HORNER[331]

Schoolcraft Papers—Smithsonian—File Case A. No. 30

Auditors Office Detroit 20th. Jany 1836

To His Excellency John S. Horner
Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan
Sir

Not having called at the post office for a few days last past, untill the last evening, at which time I received your communication of the 15th. Inst. on the subject of your claim against the Territory for expenditures and expences etc. will I flatter myself be sufficient apology for not answering your letter sooner—

The "act defining the duties of the auditor of the "Territory of Michigan" It is provided, that the auditor shall state all accounts and examine and liquidate the claims of all persons against the Territory in cases in which provision shall be made by law—And in cases where no provision

---

[330½] Dr. Charles Shepard came there in Oct. 1835 as a young man of 23, where as Henry Little remarks "He dispensed pills, and was also expert with the chain and compass." Dr. Shepard rose to high rank in his profession, being chosen four times President of the Grand Rapids Medical and Surgical Society, and in 1886, President of the State Medical Society. He was also a member of the International Medical Congress, of the Microscopical Society, etc., etc. He served his city as alderman, 1853-1854, and as mayor 1855. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, IV, 291; Baxter, *History of Grand Rapids*, p. 713.

[331] A. L. S.

is made or where he can not liquidate any claim without further legislative provisions, he shall examine and report etc.

The claim you have against the Territory I consider to be of the latter class, and you will readily discover from the provisions of said law that I cannot settle the claim referred to in your communication—respectfully

yours etc etc
Robert Abbott
auditor

(Address)
To
His Excellency John S. Horner
Acting Governor of
the Territory of Michigan
Detroit

(Endorsement)
Letter from Auditor of the Territory of Michigan Robt. Abbott

---

SILAS D. McKEEN TO JOHN S. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

Lapeer county Seat[332] Jany. 20th 1836

Dear Sir

I am aware that I am writing to you upon a subject which by many would be deemed a matter of delicacy but as I do not view the subject in that light I shall treat of it as I should of any business transaction

I have been in the practice of writing many deeds while living in the county of Oakland which fact being known to many of the inhabitants of this place it is expected that I will continue the same here, which I should be glad to do both for my own pecun[i]ary interest and to oblige the public were it not that the *feoffer* is obliged in all cases to go ¾ths of a mile and in as many three or four miles to find a person qualified to take acknowledgments of deeds

And further as my situation may weigh something in your decission [sic] on the subject I will say that I occupy the only store in the county in the same building occupied for a court house and registers office with no person authorized to administer oaths only in particular instances nearer than before mentioned And as for qualifications I will remind you that I have officiated in the office for which I now ask in the county of Oakland for near a year under an appointment of the legislative council

---

[332] A. L. S. Lapeer county, though marked out by executive proclamation in 1822, was not fully organized till 1835. Up to this time it was joined to Oakland county for judicial and other purposes.

The office is Notary public for the county of Lapeer for which should you give me a commission you will much oblige your humble Svt and I think many others

Yours Respectfully
Silas D McKeen

John S Horner

P. S For further particulars I would refer you to A N Hart Esq[333] the bearer of this

S D McKeen

(Indorsement)

application of S D McKean as Notary Public in and for the County of Lapeer

(Address)

Hon. John S Horner
Detroit
Michigan

BOND OF S. McKEEN[334]

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case 4

[Jan. 20, 1836]

Know all men by these presents that I Silas D McKeen of the county of Lapeer and Territory of Michigan am held and firmaly bound unto the governor in and over the territory aforesaid in the penal sum of one thousand dollars lawful money of the United States of America to be paid the said governor or his successors in office to which payment well and truly to be made I bind myself my heirs executors and administrators firmly by these presents sealed with my seal and dated the day of January A D. 1836—

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas the said McKeen has this day been appointed notary public in and for the county of Lapeer in said Territory now if the said McKeen shall well and truly execute the duties of said office according to the best of his knowledge and ability then the above obligation to be void otherwise of force

Attest S Dinsmoor McKeen (Seal)

---

[333] Hon. Alvin N. Hart platted out Lapeer in 1831 and served as sheriff, being appointed in 1832, and elected in 1835. He served in both houses of the State Legislature at various times. In 1860 he came to Lansing where he resided till his death in 1874. He was a wealthy merchant and was also interested in real estate and railroads. *Michigan Biographies.*

[334] Enclosure with preceding letter.

I hereby authorize Alvin N Hart to make such alterations or additions as may be necessary in the within bond or to execute one in my name in place thereof.

S Dinsmoor McKeen

Lapeer Jany. 20th 1836

JAMES KINGSLEY[335] TO JOHN S. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 48

Ann Arbor January 22d— 1836—

Hon. John S. Horner
Sir.

I received from you yesterday a Commission by which you have appointed me District Attorney for the County of Washtenaw—(that being the sixth district)—I thank you for the appointment,—but at present it is not convenient for me to attend to the duties of that office. In many cases in this County now before the Court I am engaged for the defendants in which cases I could not act for the people—The compensation given by our Supervisors to the District Attorney is small, for the services which he is required to perform. therefore it is no object for a practicing attorney to hold the office—I have thought it best to write you on this subject, that you might make another appointment if it should be thought necessary

Yours truly
James Kingsley

(Address)
Hon. John S. Horner
Detroit

(Endorsement)

Resignation of James Kingsley as District Attorney of the 6th district of Washtenaw County

---

PETITION TO JOHN S. HORNER RELATIVE TO APPOINTMENT OF GEORGE W. JEWETT

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 46

[Ann Arbor n. d.]

To his Excellency John S. Horner, Secretary and at present Acting Governor in and over the Territory of Michigan

The undersigned your Petitioners would respectfully solicit of your

---

[335] A. L. S. For sketch of James Kingsley, *cf.* Bingham *Mich. Biographies.*

Excellency the appointment of George W. Jewett[336] as District Attorney of the 6th— District Vice James Kingsley resigned—And your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray etc.

J. E. Field[337]
N. R. Ramsdell[338]
James Kingsley
Wm— Anderson[339]

(Endorsement)

A petition relative to the appointment of Geo. W. Jewett as District Attorney for the 6th District County of Washtenaw.

GEORGE W. JEWETT TO GOV. HORNER

Smithsonian—Schoolcraft Papers—File Case A. No. 47

Ann Arbor, January 22 1836

Governor Horner
Dear Sir

I have heard some *hints,* as though some attempts, may be made to. obtain the removal of Norton R Ramsdell from the Clerkship of the County of Washtenaw. I know not for a *Certainty* that any such project is in Contemplation, but if any such should be addressed to you: I have to request of your Excellency to suspend acting against Mr Ramsdell precipitately; as I think him well qualified for the office. and do not know at present *where;* or *how* his place could be supplied.

If any person should make application to you to have him removed I will be much obliged. if you will let me know; before you act against him.

I have been in hopes to have had the pleasure of seeing you in Ann Arbor. before this—but it seems you have not been here, unless you have been here privately which I presume you have not—

At any rate if you should still think proper to call this way; I for one would be glad to see you. and I am confident you would find a different state of feeling toward you here. than you found either at Munroe or Tecumseh.[340]

---

[336] O. D. S. George W. Jewett was born in Connecticut and came to Ann Arbor from Ohio in 1830. He was a justice of the peace, and a member of the Ann Arbor Convention, Dec. 14, 1836.

[337] J. E. Field came to Ann Arbor in 1833 or 1834. He was chosen recorder in 1834, but resigned because he had not resided in Michigan a year. He was Secretary of the Ann Arbor Convention in 1835.

[338] Norton R. Ramsdell came to Ann Arbor from New York in 1835. Previous to that time he was a licensed exhorter of the M. E. Church, but studied law after coming to Michigan and became a good lawyer. He was recorder of Ann Arbor in 1845, and representative from Washtenaw county, in 1844. *History of Washtenaw County,* pp. 904-906.

[339] William E. Anderson of Pittsfield township, Washtenaw county, died in 1879, after 46 years' residence in Michigan. *Mich. P. and His. Colls.,* III, 638.

Please accept of my best wishes for. your Health and happiness— and beleve me your friend

Geo W. Jewett

(Address)
Governor Horner
Detroit
Per Mr—. Ramsdell

---

[340] A. L. S. For Horner's own account of his reception at Monroe and Tecumseh, *cf. Sen. Docs., 24 Cong. 1 Sen. No. 6.* For his account of his reception at Ypsilanti see *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXX, pp. 330, 331.

LEWIS BOND PAPERS.

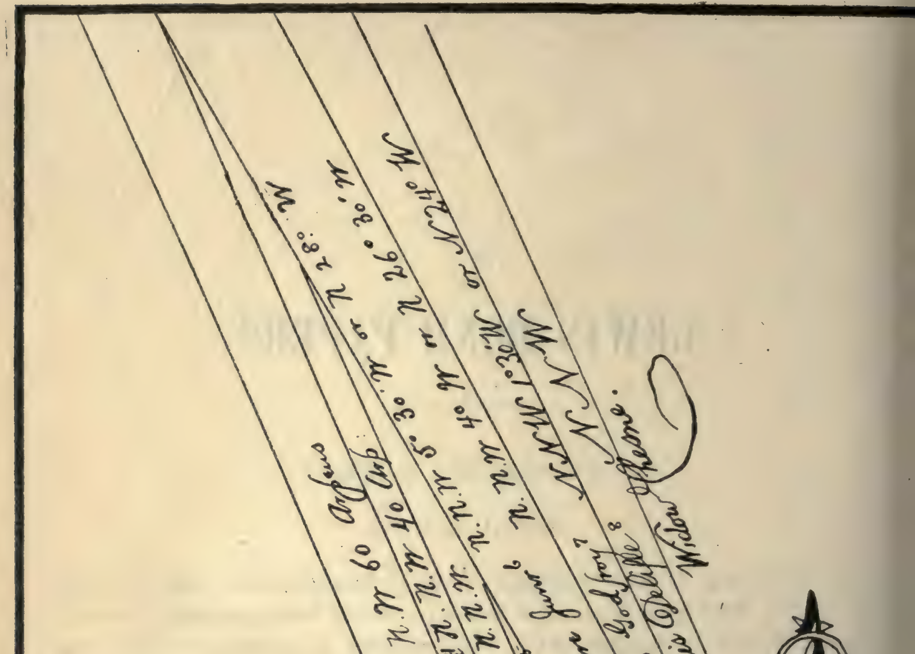
PREFATORY NOTE.

JOSEPH GREUSEL

The following, under the general term of Bond Papers, were the property of the Michigan Historical Society, having been presented to it by Charles Noble* of Monroe, Mich. This society, as successor to the original society, became the possessor of some of these papers, while others from the same collection were deposited in the Detroit Public Library. All these have been copied and arranged chronologically, and others interspersed from the Burton Library, due credit having been given in each case to the proper owner. The editing of the accompanying footnotes by Miss M. Agnes Burton and Mr. Joseph Greusel are indicated by the initials of each.

---

*See note No. 150 this volume.


Solo 3. N.N.W. 60 Arpens
Legras Campau 4 N.N.W. 40 Arp:
Alexis Dumai 5 N.N.W. N.N.W. 5° 30' W or N 28° W
Widow Pettis Junr 6 N.N.W. 4° W or N 26° 30' W
Robt. Navarre Godfroy 7 N. N.W. 1° 30' W
Jacques Delisle 8 N.N.W. N. W or N 24° W
Alexis Widow Chesne
4 Arpens
2
2
1 3/4
4
2
2
Detroit 22nd Oct 1776
James Sterling Surveyor 2

Survey of the Commons[1]

---

[1] This is not the Detroit Commons. It comprises parts of the Godfroy, Brevoort, Porter, Alexis Campau and J. B. Campau farms as now known on the maps of the city of Detroit, being private claims 727, 729, 20, 21, 78 and 563, all in the western part of the old city, at 24th Street, three miles from the "Commons". The survey was made October 22nd in the year 1776.—J. G.

[2] James Sterling, the maker of this map, and thereon styles himself surveyor, came to Detroit after its surrender to the British in October, 1760. The first commandant, Captain Donald Campbell of the Royal American Regiment, arrived with a small force and with him, or after him rather, came several British subjects, among them James Sterling, to engage in the Indian trade. In 1773, we find commandant Major Bassett describing the merits of Sterling to Sir Frederick Haldimand, governor general of Canada, "as the first merchant at this place, a gentleman of good character during the late Indian war," meaning Pontiac's war, "who was in part the means of saving this garrison", which refers to Major Gladwin's command and the siege of Detroit by Pontiac in 1763. Major Bassett further represents that Sterling was the most influential man in the settlement of Detroit, looked up to by all, conferred with by the French and the Indians, and a sound and prudent counsellor. The researches made by President Burton, of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, tends to discredit the fame of Catherine the Indian woman, as the heroine of the disclosure to Major Gladwin of Pontiac's plan to get possession of the fort.

The woman who knew of the plot and revealed it in time to foil Pontiac, was Miss Angelique Cuillerier, or Beaubien, the better known name the family had adopted. Her father, Antoine Cuillerier, was of a vain glorious nature, fond of wearing sashes, gold lace, feathers, embroidered moccasins, and the like, and had a high opinion of himself. He was also unfriendly to the English occupation, and was hopeful of the return of the French supremacy over this region. Pontiac had been made much of by the French governor generals, was given a captain's pay, and also a captain's uniform, which he wore on occasions; was hopeful of the restoration of the French colonial power, and willing to fight for it. He was on intimate terms with Antoine Cuillerier, and recognized him as the head of the white settlers, and persuaded the Frenchman to convey to the people that he was entirely friendly to them. It is believed that Angelique, the daughter, heard conversations that took place when Pontiac visited her father's house that disclosed the project he had in mind to surprise and massacre the garrison. James Sterling was at this period paying his addresses to Angelique, who subsequently became his wife.

Fearing for the safety of her lover who would be likely to fall with the rest of the English in Detroit, she informed him of Pontiac's plan. Sterling told Major Gladwin in strict confidence, and the treacherous scheme of the savage chief was blasted. When Pontiac at the failure of his plot, began his attack upon, and the siege of the town, Sterling organized and commanded the citizens who fought with the soldiers against the Indians. See *Mich. P. and His. Coll.*, VIII, pp. 328-9, 351-355, 465.—C. M. Burton.

The story on the whole is rather more romantic than the one in which Catherine, the Indian woman, figures as the savior of Detroit. It is also much better founded and more reasonable. The heroine was the white woman, not the red; Angelique, Mrs. James Sterling, not Catherine.—J. G.

[3] Looking up stream, the river takes a curve to the eastward at the edge of the J. B. Campau or "Legras" farm, as laid down on the map. Major J. M. Legras, was a wealthy citizen whose name occurs in the early records. He moved from Detroit to the Indian country and settled in Fort Wayne eventually.—J. G.

[4] Regarding the owners of the land platted on this ancient map, the names of Alexis Campau and his wife, appear in the census roll of Detroit for 1782. In the course of a few years after 1776, his brother Captain Jean Baptiste Campau acquired the Legras farm, and in later maps the tract of land bears his name. Both Jean Baptiste Campau and his wife are named on the census roll of 1779.—J. G.

[5] The Potawatomi Village was in the bight of the small bay thus formed. Through the line marked "Poutowatamis Village" extends the present 24th Street. There is in the Detroit Public Library a curious old Indian deed of gift to this spot of land which provides, in a way, for the sanctity of the graves of Indians interred therein, that the "ground shall remain open", otherwise not to be built upon. It presented formerly a high bank at the water's edge—a bank now leveled down as are all the banks that in the early days of the city marked its elevated site. The spot is still conspicuous from the river, a lofty gas tank being erected where the Indian village once stood.—J. G.

[6] Col. Robert Navarre came to Detroit as an officer in the French army in 1745. The Potawatomies gave him a grant of this tract of land. His marriage contract with Miss Marie L'Hotemont Barrios, is published in Michigan Pioneer & Historical Collection Vol. VIII, pp. 450-54. A receipt of his dated 1761, is found in the same volume, p. 468. His name and that of his wife is on the census roll of 1779, and again in 1782.—J. G.

[7] Jacques Godfroy, Sr., was also one of the ancient citizens. His name is on the census roll of 1782.—J. G.

[8] The names of Alexis Delisle and his wife appear on the census roll of 1779, and again in 1782. The farm next adjoining on the east, not shown on the map, was deeded by the Potawatomie Indians in 1780 to the Chevalier Chabert, a French officer and nobleman; in 1792 Chabert conveyed it to Jacques Laselle. This farm has an interesting history. The church of Ste. Anne is now located upon it. Ste. Anne is successor to the first church erected by Cadillac, and consecrated to Ste. Anne, and the other two churches which successively carried the same name as time necessitated the building of new edifices. The site of these several new Ste. Anne's churches has been four times changed, but the name has always been retained.—J. G.

THE EARLIEST BOARD OF TRADE[9]

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

We, the subscribers consent to appoint eight persons to be a committee, four French and four English Gentlemen to regulate the trade of this Post and its Dependencies.

McBeath Grant & Co.[10] for Wm. Mackintosh.
Simon Mc Tavish.[11]
James Aird.[12]

---

[9] This is the first board of trade in Michigan, formally organized, of which there is any record. The committee of eight was the governing body; the signers were the members. The authority of Great Britain extended over the territory at that time. Although it was a year after the close of the Revolution, the treaty of peace having been signed at Paris, Sept. 3, 1783, the British held possession of this region until 1796, in which year they evacuated Detroit and Mackinac and the American flag was hoisted over those places.

The signatures are those of the merchants and traders, some being agents for the great fur companies. The name of John Jacob Astor is identified with the fur trade at Mackinac, but that was later. He came to the United States the year before, 1783, and was dealing in New York. Discovering the possibilities of the fur trade he began operations in that line about 1786. Mackinac was one of the principal and earliest fur trading posts, and Astor soon established an agency there.—J. G.

[10] McBeath, Grant & Co. (George McBeath and William Grant, a Montreal firm.) William Grant was named as one of the committee.

[11] Simon McTavish's name is on the census roll of Detroit for the year 1872. He was in the Indian trade.—J. G.

[12] James Aird was an interpreter and trader, influential among the Indians and with the residents of the post. An invoice of goods was received by his brother, Robert, a Scotch trader at Mackinac in 1778. James traded extensively with the Indians of the West. He stood very high in the esteem of Lewis & Clark and Bradbury and Pike, explorers, whom he met personally and who commended him highly. He never espoused the cause of the British until 1812. Before this time he refused all appeals for assistance and remained a very great help to Robert Dickson. He was connected with the American Fur Co. He made his home at Prairie du Chien where he died Feb. 27, 1819.—J. G.

Alex. Shaw.[13]
David Rankin.[14]
P. Pillet.[15]
John Ross.[16]
Angus McDonald.[17]
A. Steern Jr.
John Gregory.[18]
J. Makie.[19]
D. McCrae.[20]
J. B. Barthe.[21]
D. McCrae for Kay and Holt.[22]

---

[13] Alexander Shaw's name appears with other traders at Mackinac, in a memorial to Capt. Daniel Robertson of the 84th regiment, commandant of the post at Michilimackinac, regarding the critical condition of the Indian trade. This memorial is dated Oct. 27th, 1783, and Shaw signs for Mr. W. Grant, and also for himself personally. Others who sign, whose names are on the above agreement of 1784, are Lessey, McBeath, McCrae, Barthe, John McNamara, Angus McDonald, Robert Campbell—and for G. Meldrum—J. Symington.—J. G.

[14] David Rankin, merchant at Mackinac, joined in a memorial to Capt. Thomas Scott, commandant, as to the Indian troubles and interference with trade, three years later, that is about August 1797.—J. G.

[15] Pascall Pillet's name appears as a member of the grand jury in Montreal, 1778. He was a trader at Mackinac later where his name appears on the marriage register of St. Anne's church at Mackinac, June 23, 1775, as a witness to the church endorsement of the common marriage of Francois Maurice de la Fantaizie of Montreal and Marie Anne Cardin of Mackinac, by P. Gibault, vicar general, in St. Anne's church.—J. G.

[16] John Ross was a well known fur trader who was killed in a duel with Peter Pond at Great Slave Lake in 1787.—J. G.

[17] Angus McDonald; may have been Lieut. Angus McDonald, but the connection is only conjecturable —not traced.—J. G.

[18] John Gregory eludes identification as an individual; Gregory & Finlay were licensed to follow the Indian trade; Gregory & Maitland petitioned about this date for protection to the Indian trade.—J. G.

[19] J. Makie is not traceable; there was a loyalist named John McKee in that district, but we cannot surmise him as transferring his own signature to "Makie."—J. G.

[20] D. McCrae (David Macrai), manager of the general government stores at Mackinac; had an altercation with Lieut. Mercer; petitioned for reimbursement for goods taken from him, and favored the removal of the post from Mackinac at the time the Americans were about to take possession of it.—J. G.

[21] Jean Baptiste Barthe, trader and merchant received an invoice of goods in 1778. He elected to remain a British subject when the Americans took possession of Mackinac in 1796, and he with others opposed the claims that Capt. George McDougall, a British officer, put forward to the possession of Hog Island, now Belle Isle Park in Detroit River. His name appears four times as witness on the marriage register of Ste. Anne's church at Mackinac. Doubtless this is because he was made a church warden July 23, 1786, when he and Louis Carigan promised "to care for the interests of the said church as their own and on their soul and conscience."—J. G.

[22] Kay & Holt are not discoverable as a firm. John Kay was one of the traders who certified to the fair treatment received from Gov. Sinclair. He signed a memorial to Gov. Haldimand and petitions for reimbursement for goods taken from him. A. Holt was employed about that date to take evidence in English given at a court of inquiry.—J. G.

George Meldrum.[23]
Charles Chabollier.[24]
G. Cotte.[25]
L. Chaboiller.[26]
Sayers and Burnett.[27]
Andrew Todd.
Louis DeLong.
Matt^{w} Lessey.[28]
J. Macnamara.[29]
Thomas Duggan.[30]
Grant and Waters.[31]
William Grant.[31]
Robert Campbell.[32]

---

[23] George Meldrum was prominent in the affairs of Detroit. Numerous references are made to him in these Collections. Copies of bills, drafts and receipts of his for 1781-2 show that he was largely engaged in trade. He choose to remain a British subject at the close of the Revolution, and was appointed coroner for the reorganized "District of Hesse", Upper Canada, which exercised governmental powers in Detroit until 1796.—J. G.

[24] Charles Chabollier's or Chabolliez' marriage to Miss Chevalier 22 Sept. 1735, is recorded in Ste. Anne's Church at Mackinac, The family were prominent in the early affairs of that section. Four brothers, Charles, Augustin, Louis and Hypolite, were engaged in the fur trade. The name of Charles appears in the Church records five times as witness to as many marriages.—J. G.

[25] Gabriel Cotté, (Coté, Cotté), trader, son of Nicholas Cotté and Marie le Vasteur, residing at Camourka, was married to Agatha Desjardins as recorded in the register of Ste. Anne's Church at Mackinac, July 25, 1768, by the vicar general of Ill., P. Gibault. A common marriage of the parties had taken place in the church Aug. 17, 1765, there being no priest to perform the ceremony. This last public marriage was performed to legitimize the child born Feb. 28, 1767, and probably emphasized his signature for a missionary to be sent to that place.—J. G.

[26] The name of a fur trader, Louis Chaboilliez, appears in Ste. Anne's Church as a witness to a marriage at Mackinac, May 4, 1764.—J. G.

[27] Sayers and Burnett, were traders. John Sayers certifies to Gov. Sinclair of the troubled condition of the Indian trade on account of conflicts between the Chippewas, Sioux, Menominees and other tribes. William Burnett (Burnet) established a trading post on the St. Joseph river, on the lower side of Michigan, 1775; sketched a map of the region in which Chicago and its location appears—and is among the first documents in which the site is correctly given by that name.—J. G.

[28] Matthew Lessey (Letsey) sent in a bill for services as coroner and was among those who favored the removal of the post from Mackinac to St. Joseph's Island when the change of sovereignty was about to be made.—J. G.

[29] J. Macnamara gave receipts for government supplies in 1781 and is among the list of those who favored the removal of the post at Mackinac to St. Joseph's Island in the St. Mary's river.—J. G.

[30] Thomas Duggan, storekeeper of Indian goods at Detroit, 1792 to 1795. He acted afterward in the same capacity at Mackinac. After the British evacuation he removed to St. Joseph's Island, where he died Dec. 19, 1803.—J. G.

[31] Grant & Griffin petitioned for protection to the Indian trade. Very likely the same grant as in this firm of "Grant and Watters."—J. G.

[32] Robert Campbell appears as a witness to the marriage of Baptiste Minneville and Indian Charlotte at the home of Robert McKenzie at Mackinac, Oct. 26, 1794, and signed his name, which showed him to be a man of some education in those days.—J. G.

The under mentioned gentlemen are appointed by ballot as a committee for the above mentioned purposes[38½]
Bte. Tabeau.
Et^{n} Campion.[33]
Prulle & Co.
Rocheblave.[34]
E. Solomon.[35]
Cadot.[36]
Joseph Howard,[37] for Pierre Grignon.[38]
G. Cotte

---

[33] Etienne Campion (Champion) and his brother, Alexis, natives of Montreal, were prominent merchants at Mackinac, having been licensed in 1778. Etienne in pursuit of his business journey to St. Joseph's during the attack upon it by the Cahokians in 1781. He called together the Indians of that country, pursued the invaders and won a victory over them near South Chicago. His name appears in several volumes of this series as an influential trader.—J. G.

[34] Pierre Rocheblave, merchant at Mackinac, was a nephew of Philippe Francois Rastel, and in charge of presents to the Indians in Wisconsin and the Upper Mississippi, for the purpose of conciliating them. He was an employee of the Northwest Co. He married Madamemoiselle Bouthillier.—J. G.

[35] Ezekiel Solomon petitions Major De Peyster, commandant at Mackinac, July 1, 1779, for the establishment of a general store at Mackinac, in which all traders should place their goods, and pool the receipts "on account of the critical times"; (the agreement to hold good until July 1 and no longer) presumably July 31st of the next year "unless the undersigned find it convenient to continue longer." Other signers found above are Campion, McCrae, Tabeau, and Macnamara, which shows they were trading in that country during the war of the Revolution. Solomon came to Mackinac from Montreal in 1761 to engage in the fur trade; he was captured in the uprising of 1763, carried to Montreal and ransomed. In 1778 he fitted out an expedition to continue trade in the Nipigon and north shore region of Lake Superior.—J. G.

[36] Jean Baptiste Cadotte or Cadeau, or in the Canadian records, Cadot, was called Lieut. by the British and Indians. His father was present when the French flag was raised in 1671, at Sault Ste Marie. De Repentigny placed him in charge of his farm at the Sault. He was also called the last governor of the French fort. He was an ally of the British. After aiding Alexander Henry he entered into partnership with him. In 1756 the priest, M. L. Lefranc, married Cadotte and Marianne, a Nipissing Indian woman, thus legalizing the birth of Marie Renée who was about two and one-half months old. He died at Sault Ste. Marie in 1803. He left two sons, Jean Baptiste and Michel, prominent fur traders of the Lake Superior region.—J. G.

[37] Joseph Howard was a merchant trader who had a license for the Indian trade. He gave security for a shipment of goods, and at one time had his boats and goods seized. He was a subscriber to the fund to pay the missionary.—J. G.

[38] Pierre Grignon (Grignion) was a merchant of Mackinac, and in business there for many years after the above date. Indeed, we find that he sends a bill to the government of Canada for losses of goods in 1814—duly indemnified by allowances made him and others in the Green Bay district by the British in that year. He was a son-in-law of Charles Langlade who was very prominent in the northern country. See reprint Vol. XVI. note 65.—J. G.

[38½] The reason for the formation of this body was to regulate the trade of Fort Mackinac in consequence of the war between the Chippewas of Lake Superior and the Foxes and Nadowessies of the Menominee region which broke out in 1783. Although short truces were made, hostilities were presently resumed and according to reports made to Sir John Johnson by the merchants of Montreal in the month of April, 1786, it had spread so that the Chippewas, Ottawas and Sioux were at war with the Menominees, Foxes, Winnebagoes and Osakies. Consequently the traders at Mackinac had incentives enough to work in concert and promote peace—for in war times the Indians are restricted in hunting and the supply of furs is reduced to the smallest proportions.—J. G.

Michilimackinac. 6th. July 1784.

Wm. Grant.
John Gregory.
Geo. Meldrum.
David McCrae.
J. B. Barthe.
Etn. Campion.
Rocheblave
Chs. Chaboiller.

BOND APPOINTED LIEUTENANT

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

(Seal) GEORGE WASHINGTON

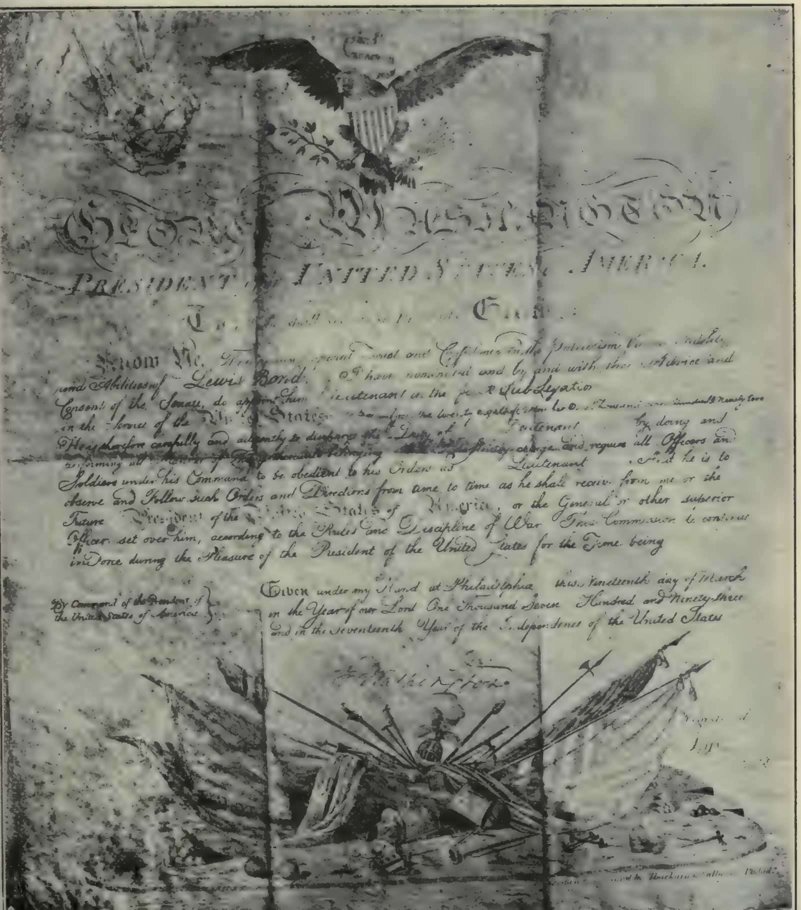
President of the United States of America.

To all who shall see these presents Greeting:

Know Ye, That reposing special Trust and Confidence in the Patriotism, Valour, Fidelity and Abilities of..Lewis Bond,[39]..I have nominated and by and with the Advice and Consent of the Senate, do appoint him Lieutenant in the first sub Legion......... in the service of the United States to take rank from the twenty eighth of September One Thousand seven Hundred & Ninety two. He is therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of..........Lieutenant...........by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And I do Strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under his Command to be obedient to his Orders as...........Lieutenant............... And he is to observe and Follow such Orders and Directions from time to time as he shall receive from me, or the Future President of the United States of America, or the General or other superior Officer set over him, according to the Rules and Dicipline of War. This Commission to continue in Force during the Pleasure of the President of the United States for the Time being.

---

[39] Lewis Bond had a brother, Jacob, who lived in Philadelphia on the northwest corner of Chestnut St. and Third St., July, 1801.—M. A. B.



GEORGE WASHINGTON

PRESIDENT of the UNITED STATES of AMERICA.

To all who shall see these Presents, Greeting:

Know Ye, That reposing special Trust and Confidence in the Patriotism, Valour, Fidelity and Abilities of Lewis Bond, I have nominated and by and with the Advice and Consent of the Senate, do appoint him Lieutenant in the first Sub Legation in the Service of the United States: to rank from the twenty eighth of [illegible] one Thousand seven hundred & ninety two. He is therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the Duty of Lieutenant by doing and performing all Manner of Things thereunto belonging. And I do strictly charge and require all Officers and Soldiers under his Command to be obedient to his Orders as Lieutenant. And he is to observe and Follow such Orders and Directions from time to time as he shall receive from me or the future President of the United States of America, or the General or other superior Officer set over him, according to the Rules and Discipline of War. This Commission to continue in Force during the Pleasure of the President of the United States for the Time being.

Given under my Hand at Philadelphia this nineteenth day of March in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety three and in the seventeenth Year of the Independence of the United States.

By Command of the President of the United States of America.

Washington

PRESIDENT GEORGE WASHINGTON'S COMMISSION TO LIEUTENANT LEWIS BOND, 1793

By Command of the President of
the United States of America.

Given under my Hand, at
Philadelphia,[40] this Nineteenth
day of March, in the Year of our
Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred
and Ninety three, and in the
seventeenth Year of the
Independence of the United States.

G. Washington
Registered
Jno. Stagg Junr.[41]
Chf. Clk.

BOND APPOINTED SHERIFF OF WAYNE CO.

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

By His Excellency
Arthur St. Clair..........Esq:
(Seal) Governor and Commander in Chief of the Territory of the United States of North-West of the River Ohio.

To all unto whom these presents shall come: Greeting.
Know Ye, That we have constituted
and appointed, and do by these Presents constitute
and appoint

A. St. Clair. Lewis Bond Esq. ....
of Detroit Gentlemen to be Sheriff
in our County of Wayne............during
our pleasure and do hereby authorise and empower him to do and perform all and whatsoever to the Office and Duty of a Sheriff in the said

---

[40] Philadelphia was at that time the capital of the United States and Washington's second inauguration was held there March 4, 1793. Prior to this Congress had met at several places in Pennsylvania and Maryland and in the city of New York. It was not until an act of Congress, June 28, 1790, that a permanent capital was established on the Potomac, and a temporary capital at Philadelphia, where Congress was to meet until 1800.—M. A. B.

[41] John Stagg, Jr., Chief Clerk of the War Department was Second Lieut. of Malcolm's additional Continental Regiment, March 4, 1777, Brigade Major of Conway's Brigade, Jan. 12, 1778; transferred to Spencer's Additional Continental Regiment, April 24, 1779 and retired Jan. 1, 1781. Washington in his diary mentions him as the bearer of letters from Gen. Wayne to himself giving an account of the victory over the British and Indians, Aug. 20, 1794. Stagg died Dec. 28, 1803. Heitman's *Register of Officers of the Continental Army*, p. 378; *Washington After the Revolution*, p. 284.—M. A. B.

County doth any Ways belong
or appertain.
In Testimony Whereof, We
have caused our Publick Seal to be hereunto
affixed: Witness Arthur St. Clair
Esquire, our Governor and Commander in
Chief.
Dated at Cincinati[42] the twentieth Day
of August Annoque Domini, One
Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety eight
in the 23d...Year of the Independence
of the United States of America.
By His Excellency's Command.
Secretary.
Wm. H. Harrison.

PROPOSALS

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 5, p. 227

I will furnish Lewis Bond & John Dodemead[43] Esquire, or whoever may be authorized to receive the same, Sixty or Seventy Thousands of Excellent Bricks and well burnt, in the course of next Summer, for Eight dollars per Thousand lb. received at my Brick Kilns at the River Rouge; or for ten dollars per thousand delivered on the public wharf or water side at Detroit, and for my due performance thereof I will give good Security If my proposals are accepted of—

Signed Jno. Askin[44]
Detroit, 15 March 1799

---

[42] At this time Cincinnati was the headquarters of the Commander-in-Chief of the Army of the Northwest. In 1799 it became the capital of the Northwest Territory and the first territorial assembly met on Jan. 22 of that year. Cincinnati was formerly known as Losantiville, but in 1790 Gov. St. Clair changed its name to Cincinnati. *Life and Public Service of Arthur St. Clair.*—M. A. B.

[43] John Dodemead is supposed to have come to Detroit either with Robert Rogers in 1760 or soon after the British took possession. He married Jane ——— at Detroit, Dec. 1, 1780, and they had ten children. He was very active in affairs of the city; was Coroner from 1797 to 1801; was one of the trustees when Detroit was incorporated in 1802; was appointed Judge of the Court of General Quarter Sessions in May, 1803, under the Government of Indiana Territory, also in 1804. During the latter part of 1802 he was Post Inspector of Customs at Detroit and in 1804 had charge of enforcing the ordinance for protecting the city from disorder and fire. He lost everything in the fire of 1805. He rebuilt on the south east corner of Jefferson and Shelby and lived there until his death in 1812. Supreme Court meetings were held in his home for a while.—M. A. B.

[44] John Askin was born at Steabane, near Belfast, Ireland, about 1741. His

BOND

Woodbridge Papers—Burton Library—Vol 103, p. 58

Lewis Bond
to
Israel Ruland[45] $530.00
pay/31. December 1799.
Rec. in my office the 19th July 1798.
Registered in my office in the book N°. I
page 276
Peter Audrain
Recorder

KNOW all men by these presents that I Lewis Bond of Detroit, in the County of Wayne, in the north western Territory— of the United States, am held and firmly bound to Israel Ruland of Detroit, merchant in the Sum of One Thousand Dollars of good and lawful money of the United States to bepaid to the Said Israel Ruland, or his certain Attorney, his Executors, Administrators, or Assigns; to which payment well and truly to be made, I bind myself, my Heirs, Executors, and Administrators firmly by these presents, Sealed with my Seal, Dated the four-

---

father was James Askin (Erskine) and his mother Alice Rea. John Askin came to America during the French and Indian War, and was in the British Army at Ticonderoga. He was engaged in business with Robert Rogers at Albany and followed him to the Northwest Territory during Pontiac's War. His first wife was an Indian woman by whom he had three children: John, Catharine m. Robert Richardson, Madeline m Robert Hamilton. On June 21, 1773, he married for his second wife Marie Archange Barthe, daughter of Charles Barthe and Therese Campau. Nine children were born. Therese b. 1774, m. Thomas McKee. Archange b. 1775, m. Capt. David Meredith. John b. 1779, d. 1780. John b. 1783, d. in infancy. Adelaide b. 1783, twin of John, m. Elijah Brush of Detroit. Charles b. 1785, was in the War of 1812 on the British side. James b. 1786, also served in the British Army in War of 1812. Phyllis m. Richard Pattison. Alexander David b. 1791, was also in the War. In 1796 when Detroit was about to be surrendered to the Americans, those people who wished to remain British subjects drew up a notice. John Askin was the man who obtained the signatures. He did not leave Detroit until 1802 and then built a home on the Canadian shore near modern Walkerville which he called Steabane. Here he died in 1818. See *Detroit News Tribune*, June 10, 1894. See *Michigan Pioneer Coll.*, Vol. XXXI, p. 477.—M. A. B.

[45] Israel Ruland. Early records show that Israel Ruland was born on Long Island May 2, 1757. He came to Detroit in 1772 and on July 26, 1773, bound himself out to serve Garret Graverat until he should become of age. He was then to receive £40 New York currency and one suit of clothes "fit for a servant of his situation." He became of age in 1778 and in August, 1779, was arrested for his American sympathies (*Mich. Pion. Coll.*, Vol. XXXVI. p. 147). After the War he entered into the activities of the struggling settlement. He bought lands on the River Raisin and leased a mill owned by John Askin. About 1799 he came back to Detroit and was engaged as a silversmith. He served on a grand jury in 1805, was Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1807. His wife's name was Ann. He died in 1815 and his son Isaac settled his estates.—M. A. B.

teenth day of July, in the year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and ninety Eight, and in the Twenty third year of the Independence of the United States of America.

THE CONDITION of this obliation is Such that if the above Bound Lewis Bond, his Heirs, Executors, and Administrators do and Shall Well and truly pay, or cause to be paid unto the above Israel Ruland his Executors, Administrators or Assigns the full Sum of five Hundred and Thirty Dollars of lawfull money of the United States on or before the Thirty first day of December in the year one thousand and Seven hundred and ninety nine, then this obligation to be void, or else to be and to remain in full force and virtue.

Lewis Bond

Sealed and Delivered
in the presence of
Peter Audrain

BOND BUYS PADLOCKS FOR JAIL

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Lewis Bond Esquire

Bot. of Richard Donovan

6dbl bolted Padlocks for the use
of the County ....@ 8/ 2# 8........
N. Y. K Currency.

S Detroit, 16*th Sept. 1799*

I Certify the foregoing articles have been Recd by me
for the use of the jail[46] agreeable to an order of Court
at June Term—1799

Lewis Bond Sheriff
Wayne County.

Matt. Ernest Esq.

Please to pay Mr. Richard Donavon[47] the sum of
Six Dollars for the above acct..................
Detroit 7th, Octbr 1799—

Ant, Dequinder
——, Cmss.

Jacques Campau C.m.ss[48]

---

[46] The jail was old and infirm and on Oct. 20, 1797 a prisoner escaped from it.—M. A. B.

[47] Richard Donovan remained a British subject at the end of the Revolution. He died either in 1804 or 1805.—M. A. B.

[48] Jacques Campau was born Feb. 7, 1766, son of Jacques Campau and Marie Catharine Menard. He married Susan Beaubien, dau. of Jean Baptiste Cuillier Beaubien, Nov. 26, 1787. *Detroit News*, Aug. 13 and 20th, 1905.—M. A. B.

Recd. at Detroit April 1, 1800
of Matt. Ernest[49] Treas. Wayne
County. Six Dollars in full
of the above order........[50]

Richd. Donovan.

BOND, A MASTER MASON

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

To all whom it may concern
In the East a place of Light where reighs Reason, Silence & Peace

Admitted
6th, May 1799.

Declared off
4th, Jany. 1802.

We the Master, Wardens, and Secy of Zion Lodge No. 10. Ancient York masons, on the registry of the Grand lodge of lower Canada. Adored with all their Honours and Assembled lodge in due Form....Do hereby declare and Attest, to all those lightened by the truth and spread over the face of the Earth........That the Bearer hereof Lewis Bond. is a regular registered. Master mason, and during his stay amongst us behaved himself as an honest worth Brother and he may without Demure, or Hesitation be admitted or incorporated into any lawfull Warrented Body Wheresoever Met, Congregated, or Convened he having behaved to the utmost of his Power, strenously supported and contributed to the advancement and Interest of Masonry with Zeal and Vigour.

---

[49] Col. Matthew Ernest. Collector of the Port of Detroit in 1799, at which time he was also Treasurer of Wayne County. By act of Congress March 7th, 1799, the western country was for the first time organized into customs districts. The district of Erie, included the shores of Lake Erie from the Pennsylvania line to the mouth of the Maumee River, office at Sandusky; district of Detroit from the Maumee to the Island of Mackinac, the Collector stationed at Detroit, which was then the sole port of entry; district of Michilimackinac, the Island of Mackinac and shores of Lakes Michigan and Superior. The salary of the Collector of Detroit was $250.00 per annum, with three per cent of the duties collected. Ernest was appointed Collector in June, 1799, but does not appear to have assumed office, or at least was not addressed as Collector, until some time afterward. He was made Quartermaster General of the Militia of Indian Territory, to which Michigan was then attached in 1830. See *Sketch Mich. Pion. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI. p. 135.—J. G.

[50] Reckoned by New York currency, as was customary, twelve and one-half cents to the shilling, and eight shillings to the dollar.—J. G.

Navarietur............Given under our Hand and Seal
of our Lodge room at Detroit
the 4th, January 1802
In Masonry 5802.

Seal with
ribbon attached.

William M. Scott M[51]
Geo. Wallace Ju. S. W.
Frederick Bates J. W.[52]

R. G. Barde......Secretary.

BOND CALLS MATTHEW ERNEST TO ACCOUNT

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

R. R.[53] March 12th, 1804.

Sir

I have long since put you in mind of a Small sum of money advanced you by Capt John Jeffers,[54] Mr. Hyde[55] and Myself at Hobsons choice[56] for the purpose of purchasing 3 Tickets in City of Washington Lottery,[57] which Tickets you were to leave with Mr Jno. Stagg there chief clerk in the War office, and take his recpt for the Numbers, and forward it to us, in order that we might know whether they were fortunate or not, I have therefore to request that you forward me his recpt. or refund the money 24 dollars with Interest from the Summer of 1793. I have Several letters from Capt Jeffers on the Subject, you may perhaps recollect that I shewed you one, You then observed you had papers respecting it but could not find them, it is a little Surprising that you never made any communication of this business in so long a time, I am however willing to Suppose that it Slipped your memory being always employed in a Multiplicity of business, You will readily perceive sir that your

---

[51] William M. Scott: See *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, Vol. XXXV, p. 184.—M. A. B.

[52] Frederick Bates: See *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, Vol. VIII, p. 563.—M. A. B.

[53] R. R. River Raisin.—M. A. B.

[54] Capt. John Jeffers: See *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, Vol. XXXIV, p. 375n.—M. A. B.

[55] Mr. Hyde: Charles Hyde: See *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, Vol. XXXIV, p. 401n.—M. A. B.

[56] Hobson's Choice: Wayne's Camp near Cincinnati during his campaign against the British and Indians in 1763. See *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, Vol. XXXIV, p. 413.—M. A. B.

[57] In 1793 the funds for erection of the public buildings at Washington City ran low, and the Commissioners of the District of Columbia organized a lottery to raise $350,000 for the improvement of the "Federal City." The tickets were sold for $7.00 each and 50,000 were issued, 16,737 representing prizes and 33,263 blanks. See *Lotteries in American History* by Spofford, *Annual Report of American Historical Association* 1892.—M. A. B.

Honor is *deeply* concerned in this affair, and I am far from wishing to call it in question, but Justice to myself induces me to make the request, it is a sum beneath my notice were I not in my present necessitous circumstances.

Be pleased to let me hear from you on the Subject, and in the interium shall rest satisfied you will do what is right and just in the business.—

I remain sir with much respect your mo. obdt and Humble Sevt.

Lewis Bond

Matthew Ernest Esq.

LEWIS BOND TO JOHN ASKIN, SR.

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 12

River Reasin Apl. 17, 1804

Dear Sir,

I have recd. a letter by last mail from the City of Washington, from which, I have reason to expect an Appointment under Government, but as great Mens promises sometimes vanish in Smoke; and lest it should be so in the present instance, Wish to continue in my present place of abode if you are Willing, I am Sensible I am a poor Tenant but I know not when you will get a better.

I will render you an account of the good and evil done your place and we will Settle accordingly,—and when I leave it will endeavor to get some person on it if it is Your wish.—

I remain Dr Sir—with much respect
& regard your m°. obdt.
Humble Servt,
Lewis Bond.

John Askin Senr. Esquire
near
Sandwich.

SKETCH OF A PLAN RECOMMENDED TO THE LAND HOLDERS OF THE COUNTY OF WAYNE

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Sketch of a plan I would recommend (and persue were I to go on the business) to the Landholders of this County, let a petition be drawn and generally Signed, stating the nature of their claims and take affidavits of the concurrence of the British commandant or Governor at the time of purchase from the Indians, The term offered by the British if they would abandon their improvements and remove into upper Canada (Reason to be assigned for refusing attachment to the American Government) obtained the affidavits of every person who attended the Treaty of Greenville,[58] as witness to the cession of the Six mile of Territory along the Lake from River Reasin to Lake St. Clair in which there was a condition made by the Chiefs that the Setlers were particularly to hold their respective farms, but which does not appear in the Treaty, and which condition was agreed to by Gen. Wayne, whose affidavits will Support the petition, a remonstrance by the chief may have weight. The Setlers at Vencennes and Illinois[59] had their lands confirmed to them, it may be said they took up arms (true) but not until a force appeared under Col. Clark, we would have done the same could we have penetrated this far, and as a proof of this assertion, we did become American Citizenz as soon as the Election was in our power, and rejected the positive offer of the British for the (as it appears) uncertain tenure under the United States. policy also forbids that the Setlers should lose their lands, by such a muasure they (the States) would lose the Setlers also, or at least allienate them, and Situated as they are might do much service, Detached from the Settlement, and entirely a frontier of the Nation, will form a kind of Barrier, and in case of any rupture will be of a great service as they possess the confidence of the Indians, and the trifleing sum of money that could be raised by the Sale of those farms is not to be put in compotition with other conditions.

Being thus prepared I would leave here in October go to Pittsburgh, by way of Chilicotho in order to see some of the Ohio Members of Congress;[60] being acquainted with the members near Pittsburgh would communicate the business to them and make now doubt of getting their Interest, would accompany them to the City of Washington where I should see others of my acquaintance, and through them should form a more extensive one, and doubt not but would be able to get a majority in favor of the business, and as soon as the thing was ready for execution, let the petition be read in the house, by thus preparing and taking the beginning of the Session would have a much better prospect of success.

---

[58] Treaty of Greenville, August, 1795; article 12, released the Indian title to a strip of land from Lake Erie to Lake St. Clair, six miles wide, measured from the western shore of the Detroit River; also a strip including the post at Mackinac, and on the lower peninsula at the Straits of Mackinac. For signatures see *Mich. Pion. Colls.*, Vol. XX. p. 416.—J. G.

[59] Vincennes and Illinois Claims: See *American State Papers, Public Lands*, Vol. I.—M. A. B.

[60] Thomas Worthington and John Smith were the first United States Senators from Ohio and Jeremiah Morrow was the sole Representative for the first ten years of the state's existence.—M. A. B.

I am sensible that great dificulty will be experienced, and much address and policy necessary, the popular cry of politics must be embrassed and held up, the people here must be represented as good Republicans Attached to the present Administration etc., etc.—If my endeavors should not be successful it will not be for want of exertion, I have the honor to be acquainted with Several members of Congress with some of whom I correspond, one of those gentlemen I wrote to at an early period respecting the proposed division of this Territory[61]—he assured me of his interest, he accordingly did all he could in favor of the bill, was appointed chairman of the committee with much regret he informed me of the bill being lost, but hardly a doubt remains of that being carried next session, the ruling party is supposed to extend equal Justice, and give entire Satisfaction to all the Citizens, I therefore say it is with this party that interest is to be made.—Congress Sold lands about the period this was purchased from the Indians, to Symes[62] and his associates, and to the Ohio Company[63] for about 20 or 25 Cents per acre payable in certificates, then worth 2/6d on the pound, if we cannot obtain a complete ratification of our titles, we will endeavor to obtain our improved farms on Similar terms. The french farms[64] in this country being laid out differently from the mode of laying them by the act of Congress, were that mode persued would be attended with ruinous consequences to many individuals, by cuting and Dividing their improvements, if nothing else can be done we may obtain the Liberty of each person purchasing his own improvements in its present form, *but* this *must* be the *last resort.*

---

[61] Michigan was set apart as a separate Territory by an act of Congress January 11, 1805, to take effect June 30, 1805. See *Annals of Congress, 9th Congress 1st Session* 1659.—M. A. B.

[62] John Cleves Symmes' purchase included 1,000,000 acres and is described as "bounded on the west by the Great Miami, on the south by the Ohio, on the east by a line which is to begin on the bank of the Ohio, twenty miles from the mouth of the Great Miami as measured along the several courses of the Ohio and to run parallel with the general course of the Great Miami; on the north by an east and west line, so run as to include a million acres in the whole area." The contract bears the date Oct. 15, 1788. Judge Symmes was born on Long Island, N. Y., July 21, 1742, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, Feb. 26, 1818. He was delegate from Delaware to the Continental Congress in 1785-6. In 1787 he was appointed Judge of the Northwest Territory. His nephew was John Cleves Symmes,—originator of "Theory of Concentric Spheres."—M. A. B.

[63] The Ohio Company was composed of a number of New Englanders who offered to purchase 1.500,000 acres northwest of the Ohio and plant there a colony if Congress would enact such legislation for the Territory as would be satisfactory to the proposing purchasers. Through the efforts of Rev. Manasseh Cutler satisfactory legislation was secured by the ordinance of July 13, 1787. In April 7, 1788, pioneers led by Gen. Rufus Putnam of Massachusetts left New England and settled on their purchase, founding Marietta, Ohio. See *Ohio and her Western Reserve* by Matthews.—M. A. B.

[64] The early French settlers laid out their farms in narrow strips of land each with a narrow river or lake frontage on the River Detroit, Rouge, Huron, Raisin and the shores of Lake St. Clair, and for this reason they were often called "ribbon farms." Considerations of protection from the savages and the benefits of social intercourse led them to confine the frontage of the farms to a width of from two up to five arpents, and usually of a depth of eight arpents. The arpent is the French acre, a square the side of which is 193 feet 3 inches. The original titles to these lands were variously derived. Bela Hubbard says that it was from the City of Detroit, as it was in his day. It now is bounded on the west by the Rouge. Three of the farms in the distance to the Rouge are

All of which is submitted with the utmost Defference by—

L. Bond

River Raisen Augst 24 1804.
To his Excellency

BOND TO JOHN ASKIN, SR.

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 13, p. 97

River Raison December 25th 1804.

Dr. Sir.

The business at Sandusky, I have reflected on and apprehend much difficulty in the execution of *effectually,* those persons being merely runagadoes, kind of lawless banditti, moreover they may think themselves out of our Jurisdiction, and my circumstances will not allow me to make expence on so great an uncertainty: but as you requested me to give you my Idea on the Subject, and make proposals of my own, I therefore suggest the following,—I will take blank , that is the name in the deputation blank for me to fill up, you will furnish the necessary papers relative to the business, instructions &c thence to Beaver Creek is about four days ride where Henry Fanirs resides, his note, or account duely authenticated (for in Pensylvania an account being Sworn to by a person of Credit, or their Clerk is allowed in evidence.) I would proceed to that place and endeavour to collect that debt also, in order to enable me to go it will be necessary that you furnish me with a horse etc money

---

from grants by the Marquis du Quesne (Duquesne de Menneville) Governor General of Louisiana and Canada, 1752-55; ten from the Marquis de La Jonquire (Jacques Pierre de Taffanell, Marquis de La Jonquire) 1749-52. Ten others are from Indian deeds of gifts, subsequent to the occupancy by the British 1770 to 1780, confirmed by the British Commandant. Two of the French grants received confirmation of the King, as required by the *Coutume de Paris*, the law of the country under the French regime. Permits to occupy were sometimes granted by the French Commandant at Detroit. These grants and rights of occupancy were confirmed by the United States Government through a commission sitting at Detroit and upon those confirmed patents were issued. The commission to settle these titles was formed by act of Congress of 1805, and proved to be equitable and satisfactory and much simpler and less expensive than Mr. Bond's scheme. It is from the adjustment by this commission that all the private claims were numbered in the order of application, and all land titles since are designated, according to their location by the familiar abbreviation "P. C." for private claim, followed by the proper number of it.—J. G.

for my expenses, say about Thirty dollars, and, a man from this place as far as Sandusky, if I succeed you will allow me what you think right, or in any proportion of the debts recovered, and if I do not succeed I will expect nothing more than the expenses furnished, Pittsburgh being only one days ride from Beaver Creek and my having a wish to go there induces me to make such easy proposals; I think it highly probable Fanirs debt will be obtained, and perhaps Defoes in the manner you mentioned.—

If the terms here stated meet your approbation be pleased to signify it by writing me on the subject as early as possible, and I will come in, and conclude the matter with you personally,—and in the Interrim remain Dr. Sir with the greatest Respect your most obedient

Humble Servt
Lewis Bond

John Askin, Senr. Esqr.
near
Sandwich

pr fav^{r}
Mr. Anderson[65]

---

[65] John Anderson came from Scotland where he was born in a village near Glasgow, Aug. 20, 1771. His first home was Montreal, but in 1800 he came to Maumee to trade and there married Elizabeth Knaggs, the daughter of Rachel Sly and George Knaggs. John was engaged in business until the day of his death, July 3, 1840. He took an active part in the war of 1812 and both he and his wife had many thrilling adventures. In 1807 he applied to the Supreme Court of the territory to become a citizen of the United States and was admitted on Sept. 26. He had three children, John Washington Anderson, Alexander Duncan Anderson and Eliza Anderson. See *Knaggs Family of Ohio and Michigan* by Robert B. Ross. 1902, p. 29.—M. A. B.

We first hear of John Anderson on July 10th, 1783, when Col. Alexander McKee, of the British force stationed at Detroit, and Superintendent of Indian affairs until 1799, desires to know of brother James McKee whether John Anderson, formerly of Pittsburg, has paid over certain moneys due from Anderson. Next Lieutenant Govornor Jehu Hay, Sept. 2nd, 1784, communicates to Gen. Haldimand, governor general, a list of persons living near Fort Pitt who wish to settle at Detroit, "under the British government provided lands are granted them." John Anderson and family are named in the list. As 1783 was after the close of the Revolution and the year of the treaty of peace, the inference is that all the persons named were loyalists. In the early spring of 1794, John Askin writes to Anderson, at the River Raisin, to deliver to Col. McKee, the British Indian agent, all the corn he may require, and take his receipt therefor. In this year, Gen. Wayne began his campaigns in the Indian country, and found the Indians to be provided with supplies by the British government and under British influence. However, despite his loyalist antecedents, Anderson in 1812 joined with Col. Elijah Brush, and Major Rowland in remonstrating against Hull's surrender, declining to adhere to it.—J. G.

JOHN ASKIN TO LEWIS BOND

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 13, p. 101

Near Sandwich January 2d, 1805

Dear Sir,

I was favoured with your letter of the 25th and have examined your proposals which I must say are very reasonable and just however I have lost so much already by the Worthless people who owe me that I do not like to risk sending good Money in search of what I fear bad besides I couldnot without purchasing a Horse furnish one therefore unless I can get some one to undertake the business and if they succeed pay themselves I must drop it.

I now send you a Power of Attorney to authorize your preventing people tresspassing on my Lands by cuting Timber &c. and I hope so far as you can without neglecting your business you will serve my Interest at the River of Raisin, I have not heard what Mr. Anderson and you have done respecting the remainder of the Waller Mill, I am Dear Sir

Your most obedient
Humble Servant
(John Askin)

Some of the lots of Land
I had at River of Raisin
I sold Messrs. Isaac Todd[66]
& James McGill[67]

Lewis Bond Esq.
at River aux Raisin

Know all men by these presents that I, John Askin Senior of the Township of Sandwich and Western District of Upper Canada as well for myself as for Isaac Todd & James McGill Merchants of Montreal whose attorney I am have Constituted nominated and appointed Lewis Bond Esquire of the River of Raisin mine and their Lawfull Attorney for and in mine and their names to warn all persons whatever not to cut Timber or otherwise tresspass on the Lands belonging to Isaac Todd James McGill or myself situated on the River of Raisin and in Case of any such Tresspass to take such Lawful means and ways to prevent them as he may think fit employing Elijah Brush Esquire of Detroit for that purpose hereby ratifying and confirming whatever my said Attorney may Lawfully do for the purpose aforesaid in witness thereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal at Strabane near Sandwich the second day of January. in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred and five.

---

[66] Isaac Todd died May 22, 1821 in Bath, England. He left a daughter Eleanor, who apparently married contrary to his desire. He left £8,000 Irish Sterling in trust for her, and the remainder of his estate, consisting of large landed possessions in Ireland, Canada and United States to his nephew, Andrew Thornton Todd who died before 1819. He left several children; James, Eliza, Daniel, William, Andrew and Isaac. He gave Buncran Castle in Ireland with all its surroundings to his son Isaac, and lands in Canada and the United States to his son Andrew. See *Mich. Pion. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXII, pp. 337, 475, 478 and Vol. XXXVI, p. 55.—C. M. B.

[67] James McGill was born at Glasgow, Scotland, Oct. 6, 1744. He came to this country at an early age and immediately engaged in mercantile pursuits in Montreal, amassing a large fortune. He was a member of the Parliament of Lower Canada, a member of the Legislature and Executive Councils and served in the British Army in the War of 1812. On Dec. 2, 1776 he married Charlotte Guillemin, daughter of the late Guillaume Guillemin and widow of the late Francois Amable Trottier des Rivieres. He died at Montreal Dec. 19, 1813. Having no children he left most of his fortune toward the establishing of a university, one college of which should be called McGill college. In time, however, the whole university came to bear his name. It is built on the grounds of his estate "Burnside" and his grave is placed in front of the main building.—M. A. B.

Witness Present Signed J. A[skin] for
himself & Isaac Todd & James McGill

LEWIS BOND TO JOHN ASKIN, SR.

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 13, p. 115

River Raisin March 2nd 1805

Dr Sir

Yours covering a power of Attorney came Safe to hand, you may be assured Sir, that I shall attend Strictly to your interest at this place, I have obtained Judgment (before Mr. Anderson) against Evan, for eighteen dollars, and against Suderit for three dollars, with costs of Suit, for Trespassing by cuting of Timber, which I believe has put a stop to it, I am seeking evidence to prosecute others.

Mr. Navarre has partly agreed to take the residue of your old Mill, if concluded I will let you know the Terms &c. Mr. Ruland has had a few Boards which I have an account of.—have nothing further to communicate at present, but

Remain with great Respect and esteem your

Most obdt. Humble Servt.
Lewis Bond

John Askin Senr. Esq$^{r.}$
near
Sandwich

GOV. HULL COMMISSIONS BOND

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Territory of Michigan, to wit:

William Hull Governor of the territory of Michigan, to all, to whom these presents shall come, Greeting:

Be it known that reposing especial trust and confidence in the fidelity, knowledge, and provident circumspection of Lewis Bond, Esquire, of the District of Erie, in the territory of Michigan, I have and by these presents do grant unto the said Lewis Bond, power to administer to Jean Calisle Beaugrant Esquire appointed a justice of the Peace, in the District of Erie[68], in the Territory of Michigan, the oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and his oath of office, and to reduce the said oaths into writing at length, and to take the subscription of the proper name and hand-writing of the said Jean Calisle Beaugrant thereto, and to return the same to the clerk of the Supreme Court of the territory of Michigan, at Detroit, the [seat] of the Government of the said Territory.

In testimony whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the temporary Seal of the Territory of Michigan to be thereunto affixed.

(SEAL)

Given under my hand at Detroit in the territory of Michigan, on the fourteenth day of August, one thousand eight hundred five, and the thirtieth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

William Hull

By the Governor,
Stanley Griswold
Secretary of Michigan Territory.

BOND APPOINTED MAJOR

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Territory of Michigan, to wit;

William Hull, Governor of the territory of Michigan, to all to whom these presents shall come:

---

[68] The district of Erie comprised the present county of Monroe, and adjacent territory up the Maumee River, then part of the territory of Michigan, but surrendered to Ohio when Michigan was admitted as a state.—J. G.

Be it known that reposing especial trust and confidence in the patriotsm, valour, fidelity, and abilities of Lewis Bond, Esquire, I have appointed him Major in the Second Regiment of the militia of the territory of Michigan, to take rank as such from the fifth day of September, one thousand eight hundred five. He is therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of Major by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging.

And I do strictly charge and require all officers and soldiers under his command to be obedient to his orders as Major. And he is to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time, as he shall receive from the President of the United States of America, or the Governor or other superior officers set over him, according to law, and military rule and dicipline. This Commission to continue in force during the pleasure of the Governor of the territory of Michigan for the time being.

In testimony whereof I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the Seal of the territory of Michigan to be thereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, this twelfth day of
(SEAL) September one thousand eight hundred five, and the thirtieth
year of the Independence of the United States of America.

William Hull.

By the Governor,
Stanley Griswold,[69]
Sec. of Michigan Tery.

BOND APPOINTED COLLECTOR OF DISTRICT AND PORT OF MIAMI

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States of America,

To All Who Shall See These Presents, Greeting:

Know Ye, That reposing special Trust and Confidence in the Integrity, Diligence and Discretion of Lewis Bond, of Ohio,................I have nominated, and by and with the Advice and Consent of the Senate, Do Appoint him Collector of the District and Port of Miami,.............

---

[69] Stanley Griswold was born in Torringford, Conn., Nov. 14, 1763 and died in Shawneetown, Ill., Aug. 21, 1815. He studied divinity and Jan. 20, 1790 was installed as Colleague pastor at New Milford, Conn. He became an admirer of Thomas Jefferson and in 1797 was excluded from the association of ministers of which he was a member on account of alleged heterodoxy. He continued preaching for a time. In 1805 he was appointed Secretary of Michigan Territory. In 1809-10 he filled a vacancy in the Senate and was afterwards United States Judge for the Northwest Territory, holding office until his death. See *Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography.*—M. A. B.

and do authorize and empower him to execute and fulfil the Duties of that Office according to law; And to have and to hold the said Office with all the Rights and Emoluments thereunto legally appertaining, unto him the said Lewis Bond,........ ....during the Pleasure of the President of the United States for the time being.

In Testimony Whereof, I have caused these Letters to be made Patent, and the Seal of the United States[70] to be hereunto affixed.

Given under my Hand, at the City of Washington, the Seventh..............Day of January....................
(SEAL) in the Year of our Lord one Thousand eight Hundred and Six, ...and of the Independence of the United States of America, the Thirtieth.

Th. Jefferson

By the President,
James Madison. Secretary of State.

BOND APPOINTED JUSTICE OF PEACE IN DISTRICT OF ERIE

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Stanley Griswold, Acting as Governor of the Territory of Michigan, to all to whom these presents shall come.

Be it known, that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, knowledge and diligence of Lewis Bond, of the District of Erie, in the Territory of Michigan, I have appointed him to be a Justice of the Peace in and for the said district of Erie, and do authorise and empower him to execute and fulfil the duties of that office according to law; to have and to hold the said office, with all the powers, privileges and emoluments to the same of right appertaining, from the day of the date herof, during the pleasure of the Governor of the Territory of Michigan for the time being.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these Letters to be made patent, and the seal of the Territory of Michigan to be thereunto affixed.

Given under my hand, at Detroit, in the Territory of Michigan, the Fifth day of February, in the year of our Lord,

---

[70] Seal of the United States. See *Mich. Pion. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXX, p. 320 (insert).—M. A. B.

One thousand eight hundred and six, and the Thirtieth year of the Independence of the United States of America.

Stanley Griswold,
Acting as Governor of the Territory of Michigan.

(SEAL)
Stanley Griswold,
Secy of Michigan Tery.

BOND APPOINTED DEPUTY POST MASTER OF MIAMI

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Gideon Granger, Post-Master-General
Of The
United State of America,

To All Who Shall See These Presents, Greeting:

Know Ye, That confiding in the Integrity, Ability and Punctuality of Lewis Bond of Miami in the State of Ohio................I Do Appoint him a Deputy-Post-Master, and authorize him to execute the Duties of that Office at Miami, State of Ohio, Aforesaid........................ according to the Laws of the United States, and such Regulations conformable thereto, as he shall receive from me:

To hold the said Office of Deputy Post-Master, with all the Powers, Privileges and Emoluments to the same belonging, during the Pleasure of the Post-Master-General of the United States for the Time being.

In Testimony Whereof, I have hereunto set my Hand, and caused the Seal of my Office to be affixed, at Washington City, the twenty fifth—day of March in the year of our Lord one Thousand eight Hundred and Six and of the Independence of the United States the Thirtieth.

Gidn. Granger.[n]

---

[n] Gideon Granger became Postmaster General of the United States in 1801 and held that office thirteen years.—M. A. B.

SABBATH BREAKING AND OTHER EVILS

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Territory of Michigan } ss
District of Erie }

We the Grand Inquest for the said District on our Oaths present, that we consider it a Grievance to the Public in General that there are no established weights and measures in this District and also that there is no Law of this Territory to punish by fine or otherwise those who break the Sabath day by horse racing, drinking to excess, Frolicking and Dancing on that Day to the great shame and disgrace of the Laws of God and Man, and contempt of Religion and Morality—

We therefore pray this Honble Court, to take the steps necessary to have these Greviences redressed.

We have also heard that Persons have or are about to persuade His Excellency and the Judges to abolish our Court and oblige the Inhabitants of this District to go to Detroit to obtain Justice which would be injurious and against the wishes of the people of this District. Done in the Jury Chamber this fourth day of September A D 1806

Signed Israel Ruland
Foreman.

Endorsed copy 1806;
Presentment of the Grand Jury at Sept. term, 1806;[72]
To the Court of the District of Erie the 4th Sept. 1806.

JUDGE GRIFFIN REFUSES TO SIGN McDOUGALL'S COMMISSION

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Judge Griffin's[73] compliments to Judge Woodward[74]—He has formed

---

[72] A similar presentment was made by the grand jury of the "district of Huron and Detroit," Sept. 25th, 1806. The Detroit jury's presentment is longer, gives more specifications and is more picturesquely worded than the one here published. It is signed "John Williams, foreman," and may have been the production of John R. Williams, first mayor of Detroit, who, among other accomplishments was a forcible writer. See *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XII, pp. 628-630.—J. G.

[73] John Griffin was appointed one of the associate judges of the supreme court of Michigan territory in 1806. The chief justice Augustus B. Woodward, and James Witherell and Frederick Bates, associate justices, had been appointed in 1805. It would seem that Griffin's determination not to sign McDougall's commission was an early act in his administration. Griffin's term expired Feb. 1st, 1824. He was a native of Virginia, and died in Philadelphia about 1840.—J. G.

[74] For biography of Judge Woodward by Hon. C. M. Burton see *Mich. Pion. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXIX, p. 638.—J. G.

a most decided determination not to sign the commission of Col. McDougal as Clerk of the District Court of Huron and Detroit, until he has an interview with Judge Bates, if indeed he ever signs it.
Detroit, November 24th, 1806.

BOND WELCOMES JUDGE WOODWARD HOME

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Port Miami, Dec. 21st 1806.

DEAR SIR:

I beg leave to congratulate you on your return to the Territory of Michigan, should have done myself this honor long ago, but expected the pleasure of seeing you which I cannot promise myself before the middle of next month. Accept sir, my most grateful thanks as an individual of the Territory for your useful and meritorious services rendered during last session of Congress to every inhabitant thereof. I should indeed consider myself ungrateful in the highest degree were I wanting on this subject, after knowing as I do your indefatigable industry, while at the seat of Government to promote the interests of the people of this Territory and I much lament that there should be found any of a contrary opinion, of which my friend Bates[75] as he passed here assured me

I hope you can make it convenient to accompany me home on my return from Detroit to spend the remainder of the winter, it will give me great pleasure, our Society is small, but peace and harmony reigns throughout. Accept, sir, assurances of my high respect while I have the honor to be your friend, with truth and sincerity.

A. B. Woodward, Esq.

Lewis Bond.

SUGGESTIONS FOR CIVIC IMPROVEMENTS

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

SIR: Detroit, 11th June 1807.

A number of our citizens in this part of the town are now desirous of a wider street from the river past the Council House[76] and my house, than is now laid out. Mr. Sibley and myself are both willing on our own personal account, that the north line of the street should run as originally laid down about 8 feet from my house and the north line as it now runs, the street then will be about one hundred feet. It is necessary it shoud be determined immediately as Mr. Sibley wishes to put up his [fence.] Be so kind as to give your opinion and if necessary call on me.

---

[75] Probably he here refers to Judge Frederick Bates, Judge Woodward's associate on the territorial bench. Lewis Bond was collector at the Miami of the Lakes, as it was then called, but is now better known by the name Maumee in the year 1809; the reasons for Bond's visit to Port Miami in 1806, the date of this letter above, are not known.—J. G.

[76] The "council house" was near the present corner of Jefferson Avenue and Randolph Street; Gov. Hull's residence was near by.—J. G.

Yours respectfully,
Hon. Judge Woodward. Wm. Hull.[77]

GABRIEL GODFROY[78] TO BOND

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Detroit 29th October 1807

Dear Sir,

Inclosing you will find the Invoice of your goods send to Mr Antoine Bondy, which is right, and allso a little acct. of other goods with the Invoice of Mr. BaBy. which you will be so good to Charge my acct. saparitly. I hope sir that you wont detain my piroug longer there as it begin to be let in the season, give my Compliments to Mrs Bond and family Mr Beaugrant is seck, et Charge, with is Compliment to you and family

I remained your affecttioned
freind Etc.—
Lewis Bond Esq. G. Godfroy
fort Wayne

---

[77] William Hull was born in Connecticut, June 24th, 1753; died, Newton, Massachusetts, Nov. 29th, 1825; an American general in the Revolutionary war; appointed governor of Michigan territory in 1805, arriving in Detroit on the 12th of June, the day following its destruction by fire; reappointed in 1808, and again in 1811. He surrendered Detroit, Aug. 16th, 1812, and himself and all his army as prisoners of war. He was exchanged and after the war tried by court-martial for his act in surrendering the city; was found guilty and sentenced to death, but the sentence was remitted. He was the author of a pamphlet giving his reason for the surrender which publication may be seen in the library of Mr. C. M. Burton, Detroit, in the University Library at Ann Arbor, the State Library at Lansing, and the Detroit Public Library.—J. G.

[78] Gabriel Godfroy was a son of Jacques Godfroy and Marie Louise Chapoton, daughter of Maj. Jean Chapoton, surgeon of the post Detroit. He was born in 1758 and christened Jacques Gabriel Godfroy. He was interested in trading with the Indians, was Indian Agent for the Potawatomies and kept that position until his death Sept. 2, 1833.—M. A. B.

Col. Godfroy was Indian agent, interpreter, fur trader, merchant, militia officer, paid annuities to the Indians, occasionally acted as guide to remote parts such as Chicago, and a citizen of public spirit. He was the first patentee of lands where now stands the city of Ypsilanti. His losses by the fire which destroyed Detroit in June, 1805, were figured at £850, New York currency or $2,125. In the year 1815, according to the accurate and capable Samuel Zug, in his lifetime secretary of the Detroit Pioneer Society, Col. Godfroy's dwelling was on the northeast corner of Woodward Avenue and Woodbridge Street. The Godfroy house was removed to the foot of Griswold street in 1833-4.—J. G. See also note on page 453.

PETER AUDRAIN GIVES CURRENT NEWS

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Detroit 19 March 1808.

SIR:

Agreeably to your wishes I now send you the extract of the minutes of the legislative board of the 30th of September 1806.

I also enclose the translation of No. 7 which is as literal as I could make it; I wish it may meet with your approbation.

Your letter of the 8th inst. was received per last mail only, together with that of the 15th, of course I could not answer it sooner.

A letter of Mr. Greely,[79] dated Washington 28th Feby., says, "On the 20th of Feby. the nomination of Wm. Hull[80] for Governor and of a Mr. Atwater[81] for secretary and collector, was sent to the senate, and is not yet approved by the senate." This Mr. Atwater is a lawyer in the State of Vermont, and a brother-in-law of Senator Bradley of the same State. The Governor received no communication from Government last mail.

Greely says in his letter that from the best information he could obtain at Washington, the general opinion was that war with England was inevitable; if it should turn out to be the case, we are in a miserable situation indeed. Report says that there are now at Amherstberg 300 Indian warriors without women and children; that five Indians arrived yesterday from York (Canada) with dispatches to Col. Clouse,[82] Superintendent of the Indian department.

---

[79] Aaron Greely, or Greeley, one of the principal surveyors of the early territorial days. His name appears in the list of residents of Detroit in 1806. As he had contracts with the general government to make surveys in the northwest territory, he was probably in Washington at this time on business with the surveyor general. That he kept himself informed as to political matters is evident from this letter.—J. G.

[80] This was for reappointment to a second term, Hull's first appointment having been made in 1805.—J. G.

[81] Reuben Atwater was son of Reuben Atwater and Mary Russell. He was born May 11, 1768 and lived for some time in Wallingford, Conn. He married first Eliza Willard and second Sarah, daughter of Gen. John Lamb and Catharine Jandine. He died in Feb., 1831. He was Secretary of the Territory of Michigan from 1808-1814 under Gen. Wm. Hull, and during the same period collector of the port of Detroit.—M. A. B. His salary as secretary was $1,000 per year; as collector he was paid $250.00 a year, and 3 per cent on disbursements. It appears that he filed his bond as collector, May 28th, 1808, and for the first quarter collected $47.98 duties, and paid $130.49 for expenses, salaries, rent, etc.—J. G. Atwater street is named in his honor. The census of the Territory in 1810 was taken under his direction. He was acting Governor of the Territory 1811-12, also acted as land commissioner until Feb. 1811. He had two children, Catharine and Clinton Edward. See *Atwater Genealogy* 1901, p. 155.—M. A. B.

[82] Col. William Claus, (Clouse), deputy superintendent of Indian affairs for Canada, and a most efficient administrator; grandson of Sir William Johnson, and nephew of Sir John Johnson; at this period superintendent general of Indian affairs.—J. G.

Stanley Griswold[83] has advertised his house and lot for sale; he says that he will go and settle on his lands in New Connecticut.

On St. Patrick's day the Society had a dinner at Richard Smyth's to which they invited the Governor and Stanley Griswold and (Mirabile dictu) they both attended, dined and got gay.

A bet was offered some time ago, in my presence, that Governor Hull would be secretary of war within six months.

No news received about Judge Griffin,[84] a vague report or rather, rumor, says that E. Brush[85] & James May[86] are to be your associates. I wish I was one.

Accept of my best wishes for your health and happiness.

Peter Audrain.[87]

Greeley also says in his letter that Stanley Griswold is to be made a judge in the Indiana or Michigan Territory.

HINTS OF DISSATISFACTION WITH GOV. HULL

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Port Miami, Apl. 16, 1808.

DEAR SIR:

I was yesterday honored with your communication by Mr. Richard, and I herewith enclose a rough sketch of such ideas as struck me on the subject, for your instruction, and which I presume will meet the signatures of the inhabitants of the place. I have inserted the Governor[88] because he is criminated in the petition, and to say nothing of him would seem as if we tacitly agreed to the charges made against him, in my opinion the best reputation [refutation] would be to publish your report at length of the 10th of October 1805, and perhaps your correspondence and communications with the Genl. Govt. while at Washington, this would enable every man to judge for himself, and could not help carrying conivction. If you will give me permission I will, have it inserted in a Pittsburg paper and such of your other communications as you will furnish me with. With my own observations and remarks it will certainly give the lye to at least a part of the petition.

---

[83] First secretary of the territory of Michigan, which under the act of congress was organized June 30th, 1805. Griswold was also secretary to Gov. Hull, and from time to time was the acting governor.—J. G.

[84] This refers to the expectation that Griffin was looking for another appointment that would take him away from Michigan, and so cause a vacancy in the supreme court of the territory.—J. G.

[85] Elijah Brush, captain, major, colonel, was appointed treasurer of the territory Nov. 26th, 1806, succeeding Judge Bates. He was a lawyer of repute, and a man of affairs, becoming prominent in 1812.—J. G.

[86] Judge James May, named with Brush, was appointed marshal of the territory, remaining as such until 1806, when he was succeeded by William McDowell Scott. May was also an officer of the militia.—J. G.

[87] Peter Audrain was clerk of the legislative council; judge of probate since 1797, clerk of the supreme court, and prominent in other ways. This letter was probably addressed to Judge Woodward. See Reprint *Mich. Pion. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XIII, appendix, 497.—J. G.

[88] The Governor of this period was Gen. William Hull, the nature of the petition in which "the governor is incriminated," may have referred to Hull's act as governor incorporating the "Bank of Detroit," capital $400,000, in the year 1806. The population of Detroit in 1805, is given as 551. Boston capitalists were the movers in the project. Judge Woodward was made president. Congress disapproved of the project, but the bank continued to do business. In September, 1808, five months before the date of this letter of Bond's the governor and judges, in the absence of Judge Woodward, passed an act making it punishable as a crime to carry on an unauthorized banking business. The bank went out of existence in 1809. *Mich. His. Colls.*, Vol. II, p. 3.—J. G.

I enclose you newspaper and will procure one of Mr. Beaugrand for your use. I take none but the   of Liberty If the enclosed draft meets your approbation, please to send by return of the mail as I have kept no copy.

Accept assurances of my respect, while I have the honor to be your most obedient, humble, servant,

Lewis Bond

Judge Woodward.

AUDRAIN'S LETTER TO JUDGE WOODWARD

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

The Honorable Augustus
B. Woodward, Chief Judge &c. Detroit 14th May, 1808.

SIR:

It was not until eight o'clock last evening that I received the letter which you did me the honor to write me, under the date of the 2d May inst., covering a letter for Governor Hull. Agreeable to your wishes I made an exact copy of the long writing, which I finished about two o'clock this morning. I then sealed the packet and have delivered it this morning about 9 o'clock to the Marshall who is now gone to deliver it. So far our wishes are accomplished; and I will at all times find a real pleasure in doing anything to oblige you.

I shall not attempt to give you any news of this place, as all our lawyers and other gentlemen are going to your place of residence, and will be able to give you all the information respecting this unhappy and quarrelsome place. I might apply here to you what our Lord said to Martha, *contam partem elegisty.*

That—you may continue in health, tranquility and happiness, is the sincere wish of

Sir, Your most humble and Obed't Serv't

PETER AUDRAIN.

LETTER OF JAMES McCLOSKEY TO JUDGE WOODWARD

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Detroit 10th June 1808.

Sir.

I could not procure Mr. A. Hall's receipt for you on account of his being absent on a voyage to Saginaw when I returned from River Raisin, but imediately on his return i shall Inclose it to you by the first opportunity, and i expect that in a few days to be able to send your *Walking Cane,* the Workman has promised me to complete it as soon as possible.

and i have likewise attended to the courting of Miss [Maisonville] Masonville[89] for you. I had the pleasure of being in company with the two sisters shortly after my arrival, the prospect is fair for you. When i mentioned your name the beautiful smiles flowed from her lovely cheecks in abundance, that, in my calculation what little i know about love business is Quantum Suficit for anyman to proceed on in his courtship, and there shall be nothing wanting on my part to raise her smiles in your behalf.

as for Miss Navarre i am not able to, say anything about her I have made several attempts to get into conversation with her but all to no purpose, should your affection lay with miss Navarre you must make the attempt yourself I cannot be of any service to you in a courtship there, to commence a courtship with Miss M. Navarre would remind me of an observation of Mr. May's when he has slept over night with his clothes on, that is he has slept like a troopers horse all standing, the courtship would be a courtship commenced running for i am told when a gentleman goes to pay his addresses to Miss Navarre, Monick (Monica, Monique), jumps out of the back window. Now if you can suggest any other mode of courting her, without jumping out of the window after her i am willing to assist you However I hope you will not dispair you have two strings to your *Bough* (Victoire and Monick) and I am certain one will play very well, and was i in your place, I should be for drawing my bough as near as possible to the musicle part of the instrument, for further instructions I shall wait your answer.

---

[89] It is difficult to identify the young lady named in this letter. Apparently Judge Woodward's friends found pleasure rallying him on the subject of the fair sex. His colleague, Judge John Griffith, writing to Woodward for the time being sojourning at Washington, remarks in a postscript under date of Dec. 23rd, 1808. "Hope you are passing your time agreeably at Washington, and condoling with you for the loss of the all heavenly, (for surely such a composition could not be of earth and water) Miss Duane, I must, however, tell you that Miss Maisonville has not been here since your departure.

"You cannot hit it, hit it, hit it, you cannot hit it my dear man."

"An I cannot, cannot, cannot, an I cannot, some other can." *Mich. His. Colls.,* Vol. XII, p. 473.

In Volume XII, p. 657, under date of Aug. 10th, 1810, some two years subsequent to McCloskey's letter, is a note in which "Miss Marianne Navarre accepts with particular pleasure the kind invitation of Mr. Woodward to take a walk on Sunday afternoon." But nothing came of it so far as we are concerned.—J. G.

I am Sir,

Yours &c &c.,
James McCloskey.[90]

The Honorable Augustus B Woodward[91]
River Raisin

THE McGREGOR BROTHERS SHIP GOODS TO THE INDIAN COUNTRY VIA PORT MIAMI

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Sandwich 4th November 1808.

SIR:

We have this day forwarded in a boat in charge of Mons' Lombard, sundry articles of merchandise for the Indian country, Invoice of which is herein inclosed, which we will thank you to enter in your office as belonging to Mr. Jacque Godfrey[92] at Massasinois, and we will be accountable for the duties arising thereon. Mr. Lombard has also a few articles in the boat, which he will enter himself, and if necessary may also hold us for the Am^{t}. of the duties.

---

[90] Colonel James McCloskey, militia officer; his name is on the list of residents of Detroit in 1806. He was appointed superintendent of the first university building in Detroit, a building site of which is marked by a bronze tablet on the structure which replaced it on Bates Street, west side, about 100 feet north of Larned Street. McCloskey was active in political work; in 1821 he was endorsed for delegate to congress by French citizens residing on the Rouge, Ecorse and Raisin Rivers. Judge Woodward was also endorsed for the same office. Solomon Sibley was elected delegate that year for a second term, the others having few votes. McCloskey was cashier of the second bank to be chartered in this state, the Bank of Michigan, established in 1818; John R. Williams was president. In 1825 the affairs of the bank were examined and McCloskey was found to be $10,300 short in his accounts. He was removed from his position after a turbulent scene, upon a charge of embezzlement. The bank finally compromised with McCloskey's bondsmen, and accepted half of the amount stolen, in final settlement.—J. G.

[91] For life of Judge Woodward by C. M. Burton see Vol. XXIX, p. 638.

[92] Undoubtedly this means Jacques Gabriel Godfroy, (spelled also Godfrey) who was often called by his second name Gabriel which has led to some confusion and whose sketch appears in this volume in Note on page 448. The family was a very noted one in Normandy, one of whom, called Jacques, came to Detroit soon after 1715. He acted as mediator in attempts to settle the Pontiac war and was also threatened with hanging by Gen. Bradstreet for his British sympathies in the Revolutionary War. He escaped by guiding Capt. Morris in his expedition against the Illinois Indians, where he several times saved the Captain's life. Jacques lived through the troublous times of Detroit, seeing five flags float over the city and died in 1795, leaving a son, Jacques Gabriel spoken of here. He was married three times, first to Angelique de Conture by whom he had five children, secondly to Thérèse de Bondy whose daughter Susan became the wife of James McClosky. His third wife Monique Compeau left no children. The Godfroys married into the most prominent families of Michigan, the Navarres, Askins, Abbotts, Christiancys, and others.

We have given Mr. Lombard fifty dollars which we have desird him to pay you, and it is with great difficulty that we have been able to procure that sum, cash being so very scarce, should there be any alteration in the mode of entering the goods this year that we are not aware the papers can be put in the form your office requests as our Jas. McGregor will be on in a few days and will call on you, we remain

Your Ob't Servts.
Jno. & Jas. McGregor[93]

P. S. We are told that must enter at Detroit but we have sent them as we have said to be entered at your office.

Lewis Bond, Esq.
Collector
Port Miami.

BRUSH FURNISHES CITATIONS

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

The Honorable the Judges of the Supreme Court,

On the subject of the return of Judicial writs urged this day in court by the Marshall in the two causes of the United States against Abbott & Coney. I would present to the court for their examination.....4..... 121, and 6th Do.......... 233 Likewise two Baron 348 & 349 and in case doubts might arise on this head with respect to Marshals going out of office with executions in their hands not returned which would naturally suggest itself 1........ 323.

Very respectfully I am,
E. Brush

Wednesday eve 12th

---

[93] John and James McGregor, brothers and partners in business as merchants and fur-traders in Detroit. When peace was declared at the close of the Revolution, both elected to remain British subjects. When the Americans took possession of Detroit, some thirteen years after the treaty of peace was ratified, they removed their establishment to Sandwich, which is on the Canadian side of the Detroit River, now opposite the city, but in those days was two miles below the original city limits. In 1815 when news of the signing of the treaty of peace was received they joined with others on both sides of the river for a public rejoicing on March 25th, by public dinners, balls, illuminations and orations. John McGregor was a sergeant in Dolson's company of Kent militia, and was present at the capture of Detroit, Aug. 16th, 1812; later lieutenant, and captain of militia. James McGregor was a private in Dolson's company of Kent militia; present at Detroit; wounded at River Thames; later ensign and lieutenant. John McGregor was also a member of the board on militia pensions for the War of 1812.—J. G.

LETTER FROM THE COLLECTOR OF MIAMI CONCERNING CERTAIN UNCANCELLED BONDS IN HIS OFFICE

Woodbridge Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 106, p. 115

March 9th 1809.

Collectors Office District
of Miami March 9th 1809

Joseph Watson Esq.,
Sir:

I herewith enclose you two certificates of the landing merchandise at the Port of Miami, those you mention I have no knowledge of. Preseume the goods must have been landed either at Sanduskey or River Huron. have written to my Deputies at those Places on the Subject.
There remains in this office uncanceled bonds:
Louis Dehoities 26th May, Antoine Jeqaies 24th July, Michel Larochs 7th July, Antoine Lepoints 27th June, Paul Larose 24th July, Antoine Lesperance 18th June, Francis Medoses 30th April, Joseph Bondys 29th June, Paul Leroches 7th June, and Nicholos Pinceaus 27th July. I have forborne to put these bonds in Suit, because by my instructions, where there existed Sufficient evidence to believe this Property was actually landed at the Post for which the clearances were granted, it may be dispensed with, This evidence (although not regular) I have received and it is Probable some certificates were delivered those very Persons themselves, but through ignorance were not sent to this office, but of this the Present and late Collector of the District of Detroit can better Judge.

I am Very Respectfully,
Sir
Your obedient and Very
Humble Servt
Lewis Bond

P. S. Perhaps it may not be important to trouble yourself about sending any certificate to the canciling those bonds, under existing circumstances, but of this the collector and yourself can judge

L. B.

DRAFT ON THE BANK OF THE U. S. AT PHILADELPHIA[94]

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

River Raisin June 30, 1809

SIR:

At sight of this my second bill of exchange (my first of the same tenor and date unpaid) pay to Lewis Bond, Esq., collector of the Port of the Miami, or to his order, one hundred dollars, and charge it to the account of your most ob't servant,

John Griffin.

Cashier of the Bank of the United States, Philadelphia.

JUDGE GRIFFIN EXPLAINS WHY HE WISHED THE DRAFT CASHED

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

River Raisin July 15, 1809.

MY DEAR SIR:

I have had the honor of receiving yours of the 10th inst. and am extremely sorry to hear of your being unwell—you who in health are all life and spirits. Your vicissitudes are great indeed—at one moment the solemn Quaker, and at another the desponding valetudinarian. I flatter myself, however, that ere this health once again mantles your cheeks, and your usual gaiety has once more revived. In this life why should we despond, for although every rose has its thorn, still should I throw away the rose and preserve the thorn would you not consider that I had acted unwisely. You misunderstand me with respect to the draft, it was not that I wanted the money now, but that in the event of my going on to Virginia and Washington I could make my calculations to receive one hundred dollars in specie from you for a draft to that amount.[95] It comes, however to the same thing and therefore agreeable to your desire I now enclose it. Be so obliging as to acknowledge the reception of this letter, and as I flatter myself you are now well, write not so laconically, for alas, I barely vegetate here, enliven my moments, for they are at present very dull What think you of the British blocading France, Holland, Italy, a pretty return for the confidence we have placed in them. This world is all a cheat and all things shew it, I thought so once, but now I know it.

---

[94] This bank was the one organized by Robert Norris in 1718, in which the U. S. Government held shares; the institution was the first fiscal agent of the United States.—J. G.

[95] Apparently Bond being Collector of Port Miami, Judge Griffin wished to cash the draft so that he could have the amount in gold for use on his contemplated journey. The draft could be turned in by Bond with his cash to the treasury, and thus it would be necessary to send on the amount in specie. The circulating medium was not abundant in Michigan in those days. As Griffin dates from River Raisin, where Judge Woodward had a farm, it is easy to think that at that time he was on a visit to his colleague.—J. G.

Ever your obedient Servant,

John Griffin

You will find the draft on the other side. If you have any eagles or half eagles pray reserve them, and I will give you silver for them.

LEWIS BOND, ESQ., RESIGNATION AS JUST. PEACE

Received Nov. 23, 1809, & Accepted by the Governor

Woodbridge Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 106, p. 247

Miami, Ohio,
Nov. 19th, 1809.

To His Excellency Gov. Hull,
Sir:

I beg you will consider this my Resignation of the office of justice of the Peace, under the Territorial government.

I have the Honor to be Very Respectfully Sir your Excellencies most Humble

Servt.
Lewis Bond

Miami Rapids 28th March 1810

To his excellency William Hull
Govern. of the Territory of Michigan
Sir

enclosed is the *resolves* at a meeting of the Inhabitants of this Settlement.......... and agreeable to our appointment as a Committee, in the resolves; we think it our duty to ask your excellency to give them that attention, that you may think the situation of our New & out Settlement deserves....there is at present but one Justice of the Peace in this Settlement or this part of the Destrict, and it is very necessary there should be two or more, and at least one of them ought to possess some knowledge of the Laws of our Country, in order that the laws may be Administered as they ought to be, for the good of our Country...and we believe the person we have recommend in the Resolves to be appointed is equal to perform his duty as a Magistrate

we are
sir
with high esteem
your Excelly very
hum Servants
Samuel Ewing[96]
Stephen Hoyt
James Carlin
Richard Gifford

RESOLVES

of certain inhabitants of Maimi
Rapids requesting his Exelly
Wm. Hull to appoint Wm. Ewing[97]
Justice of the Peace—
Filed the 5th April 1810
T.M. Secys Office
Reuben Attwater
Secretary.

---

[96] Samuel and William Ewing were sons of Alexander Ewing of Irish parentage. They had a brother Alexander who was born in Pennsylvania about 1763. The younger Alexander lived in New York State for a while and in 1802 came to River Raisin where he joined his brothers. William Ewing owned land on the west side of the Genessee River, N. Y., in 1790. He was employed by Mr. Phelps as a surveyor. He went to Buffalo from Genesee River and on to Sandusky and River Raisin. See Brice's *Fort Wayne, Indiana*, p. 24, appendix. See *Phelps and Gorman Purchase*, p. 485. Samuel Ewing entered claim in the United States Land Office Dec. 28, 1808, for lands on the Miami River and stated that he had been in actual possession and occupancy of those lands before July 1st, 1796. *American State Papers, Public Lands*, Vol. 1.—M. A. B.

[97] William Ewing must have been in the Territory as early as 1801 as on Aug. 13th of that year he is negotiating with John Askin, from River Raisin for Mr. Askin's house at that place. Mr. Askin in writing of the affairs speaks of him as "a Mr. Wm. Ewing" and makes arrangements to rent him the house. *Burton Library Mss.*, Vol 10, pp. 145, 146. See also *Mich. Pion. Coll.*, Vol. XXVII, p. 459.—M. A. B.

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 107, p. 77

At a meeting of a considerable number of the Inhabitants residing in the Settlement, at the Miami Rapids upon the 28th day of March 1810—at the house of Mr David Hull's Inn-keeper; for the purpose of taking into consideration the requesting his excellency, the Governor of the Territory of Michigan to make some further regulations, to insure the peace, and good order of this settlement........

Therefore be it resolved...that we do hereby request of his excellency the Governor of the Territory aforesaid, that he will give us permission, to form ourselves, into a volunteer Company in this settlement...and also that he will permit us to choose and Nominate our own Officers to be Commissioned to command said Company....

RESOLVED

That we Nomenate and recommend William Ewing of this place, as a proper person to be appointed & commissioned a Justice of the peace, in and for this part of the District of Erie in Sd Territory——and we do hereby request the Governor of the Sd Territory of Michigan to Commission him for that purpose....

RESOLVED

That Samuel Ewing Stevens Hoyt James Carlin Rich Gifford are appointed a Committee to enclose a copy of these resolves signed by the Chairman & Clerk of the meeting to his Excellency, Gover^{r} William Hull at Detroit, with a request to have him take them into consideration & to grant the request If he thinks proper

RESOLVED

That the Chairman & Clerk signe these resolves by order of the meeting......

WILLIAM CARTER
Chairman

Test
Wm. Ewing Clk

SAMUEL ABBOTT[98] APPOINTED COLLECTOR OF CUSTOMS

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Michilimachinac, June18,1810.

SIR:

Being informed by my brother James that your interest on my behalf was the means of my securing the appointment of Collector of the Customs for the Port of Michilimachine cannot let slip the opportunity of returning you my sincere thanks for the same, and hope that my conduct will be such as to leave no room for you to regret the friendly part you have acted towards me. With sentiments of Respect and Regard,

I remain, sir, you very Obt. Servt.

Saml. Abbott.

McDOUGALL'S ATTEMPT TO CHALLENGE JUDGE WOODWARD[99]

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

No. 1.

Mr. McDougall had the honor to solicit a short interview with Judge Woodward out of doors on matters of public utility.

Thursday Morning.

---

[98] Samuel Abbott was appointed Collector of Customs at Mackinac in 1810. He mentions his "brother James", meaning Judge James Abbott, a prominent citizen and merchant of Detroit, whose name appears on the census roll of the city for the year 1779. Judge Abbott was agent for the American Fur Company; he was for a term postmaster, a slave holder, as were others in the earlier time before the ordinance of 1787 was passed, a trustee of the first Presbyterian Church, and among other things protested against the sale of rum to Indians. The residence of Judge James Abbott in his later years was at the corner of Fort and Griswold Streets, Detroit, the present site of the Hammond Building.—J. G.

[99] The first and second of these challenges to a duel, for such they were, are dated simply: "Thursday" and "Friday"; the last, "Sunday morning, Sept. 16th, 1810," gives the clue to the correct dates. No. 1 was therefore penned Sept. 13th, No. 2, Sept. 14th, and the one of Sunday is, as stated, Sept. 16th, 1810. A verification of the calendar for 1810 gives Sunday as the day of the week for the 16th of Sept. in that year. The outburst of rage which called for blood on Thursday and Friday, seems to have settled down by Sunday into a scornful refusal to dinner, and a request "to be allowed the honor of withdrawing his promise", formerly made, to accept the Judge's hospitality.—J. G.

No. 2.

Colonel McDougall[100] is desirous of having the pleasure of a personal interview with Judge Woodward, at any place and time the Judge may appoint (his own quarters excepted) being advised by his friends to pursue this mode in the first instance, as the most likely to terminate their differences in an honorable way.

Friday Morning.

No. 3.

Mr. McDougall is now no longer doubtful of Mr. Woodward's unrelenting enmity, and that he would maliciously strip him to the last shirt, if in his power. Under these impressions and feelings Mr. D. would consider himself no better than Judas by dining to-morrow with Mr. W.

He therefore hopes to be allowed the honor of withdrawing his promise to that effect, made the other day.

Sunday Morning,
Sept. 16, 1810.

---

[100] George McDougall was an attorney of Detroit. He successively held the positions as captain, major, and colonel in the militia of Wayne County. His father, who once held title to Belle Isle, Detroit, a gift from the Indians, was a lieutenant in the Pontiac War, and on one occasion was personally protected by Pontiac when on a visit to the Indian chief at his camp at Bloody Run, the present site of the Michigan Stove Company. George McDougall was also a slaveholder, previous to the organization of Michigan Territory. He was unusually active in public affairs, and was a judge of the District Court, District of Detroit, and Erie. Later in life, 1825-9, he was the light-house keeper at Desmond, now Port Huron, and was also the first postmaster at Desmond. He had as deputy for these duties Reuben Hamilton, spending most of his time at Detroit. "Early Days in Desmond", by Mrs. B. C. Farrand, *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XIII, p. 335-6. He had a good knowledge of the Indian language; his eccentricities were frequently remarked, and it was suspected that his sympathies were inclined toward the British cause. If so they were never openly expressed or manifested. His figure was stout, he wore a wig, a protection in general use in those days, and "he shaved daily." Rheumatism had distorted his hands, his mouth was inordinately large, and occasionally, when in his cups, he was violently splenetic and waspish. This failing Judge Woodward probably recognized, and judiciously left McDougall to himself in the matter of the challenge, content to await the time when he would come back to a more equable state of mind. For the rest, mellowed by time, he came to be recognized as the "Nestor of the Wayne County bar," and was toasted as such at the annual banquets of that association, where he vastly contributed to the hilarity of the occasion. Col. McDougall remained unmarried all his life, and died at a good old age. See *Sketch of McDougall* by C. M. Burton, Vol. XXXVI, pp. 287-90.—J. G.

PETITION of Inhabitants of Miami against John Lee Jus. Peace.

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 108, p. 33

Feb. 20 1811

TO HIS EXCELLENCY GOVERNOR HULL

The petition of the undersigned inhabitants of the Miami River most respectfully represents that your Excellency has appointed William Ewing a justice of the Peace in and for the District of Erie.

with astonishment and concern we at first Viewed Said Appointment but by his recent Acts as a Magistrate this Anxiety is greatly encreased regarding neither law nor justice in most of his decisions, thereby Subjecting the party either to an expensive appeal or Submit to an injust and illegal decision, one instance we beg leave to mention, he issued a Warrant on the complaint of his own wife Against John Lee (when if any Cause of Complaint existed it was on the part of Lee) had him bound to his good behavior with two Sureties in a large Sum for the Term of six months to keep all the laws of the United States, and for want of Such Sureties ordered him to be commited. one other cause of a civil nature now in the hands of Mr Brush, judgment illegally given in favor of his Brother, for particulars of this Suit we beg leave to refer you to E. Brush Esq. Several other instances equally flagrant we might particularize but we forbear troubling your Excellency with too long a Catolouge of this mans Attrocious conduct in his official capacity, his private character we presume is too notorious to need any Comment. The undersigned therefore pray your Excellency will be pleased to evoke and annull the Commission given this man to act as a justice of the Peace, in whose hands justice is Prostituted to private Views, interested motives, or party feeling, and thereby remove a Publick grievance and a private nuiceance.

and your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray etc. etc.

Miami 20th Feby. 1811

Lewis Bond
J. Whipple
John Wood[161]
Baby Austin

P. M. Cartier
Thads. Lacey
Antoine Conture
Augustin Hamell

---

[161] John Wood: See *History of Monroe Co., Mich.*, by T. E. Wing, p. 107.—M. A. B.

E. F. Forges
Jas. Pettier
Robert Martin
J. Bte. Beaugrand[102]

F. Duchouquet
sa
Amable X Bellaire[103]

Lefuvre X is mark

Thomas Dick
Benj. Sessions
Gabriel Odette[104]
marque
J. Bte. Pron
Lewis Dubois
William Carter
Oliver Coffeen
J. Bte Paillie
sa
J. Bte. X Monmini[105]
marque
James Carlin
Pete Menard
John Baptiste Meconie

---

[102] Capt. J. B. Beaugrand was in a company of militia in Col. John Anderson's regiment and resided at River Raisin. After the defeat of Gen. Winchester he was taken prisoner and witnessed many cruel scenes. Every day the Indians would select a prisoner and kill him. Finally one day they handed a tomahawk to Beaugrand and while one Indian stood behind him with an uplifted battle-axe they ordered him to kill a soldier. He killed the prisoner thus saving his own life, and was called before Judges Woodward and Griffin on Oct. 20, 1814, to answer for murder. He was acquitted and lived ten or twelve years afterward. He kept a small store near Col. Godfroy's. *Democratic Free Press—Detroit, June 6, 1853.* Jean Baptiste Beaugrand presented claims at the United States Land Office Nov. 3, 1805, for a tract of land on the River Rouge. See *American State Papers, Public Lands.*, Vol. I.—M. A. B.

[103] Amable Bellair entered claim for a tract of land on Otter Creek Nov. 28, 1805; also one on River Raisin, Dec. 14, 1808. See *American State Papers, Public Lands*, Vol. I.—M. A. B.

[104] Gabriel Odet presented claims for a tract near River Raisin on Nov. 29, 1805. *American State Papers, Public Lands*, Vol. I.—M. A. B.

[105] Jean Baptiste Monmini: There was a Jean Monmini who owned land near Otter Creek adjoining Louis Monmini and Francois Monmini. *American State Papers, Public Lands*, Vol. I.—M. A. B.

W. EWING TO GOV. HULL

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 108, p. 47

Port Miami
17th March 1811

Miami 16th March 1811

To his excellency
Gover. Hull
Sir

there is always in community, persons who are not disposed to do any good themselves, and are not willing it should be done by any other person—some of my Neighbours informs me they have seen a paper handed about in this settlement by Lewis Bond and Mr. J. Whipple, in order to obtain signers—the purport of which is to request your excellency to suspend me from doing the duties of a Justice of the peace—I will not say how pleasent or unpleasent such duties may be to perform but permit me to say that at the time I accepted the Commission from the Governor, it was at the particular request of my Neighbours (not such as Mr Bond & Mr. Whipple gits to sign Petitions) but actual Settlers, and I did it with a view to be of service in keeping the peace of an detacked & enfent Settlement; and how far I have succeeded the better part of our Settlers can say—that signers to almost anything may be got, that is, a certain description of signers, some who have no knowledge of what they sign & others for a drink of Whiskey, and I have reason to think these two men mean enough to make use of any means—

the Character & Conduct of Lewis Bond is as well know to your Excellency—I presume as it can be made—I will only observe that he is as mischevious and medelling in a settlement, as he is useless—with respect to Mr. Whipple, his character is better know at Detroit then in this place as yet though he has been prety industrious to make himself known for the time he has been here—I shall only add he is the first Federal & the only one that has came into our Settlement, and I sincerely wish he might be the last for whereever they go or where ever they may be, they and their principles are troublesome—I consider the names of these two men signed to any paper a Sufficient Antidote against any veniom or poison they might wish to convey—where their paper or petition is (for it has been handed about in the dark) at present, I am unable to say, perhaps forwarded to you—

I have thought it proper to mention this thing to your Excellency that you might know, I am not unacquainted with the Enemical intentions of these Men—

I am
with esteem
Yours Excelly. Most Obedient
& hum Servant
W. EWING

TESTIMONY OF DAVID HULL

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 108, p. 75

Territory of Michigan & District of Erie

Personally appeared before me Isaac Lee a Justice of the Peace in and for the District of Erie David Hull who after being sworn according to law testifieth and saith, that in the fall of Eighteen hundred and ten he served a Writ on Michael Walters in favor of Samuel H Ewing which Issued from the Office of William Ewing and was present a part of the time at the trial and that he understood that the trial was concerning a Hog and that the said Samuel H. Ewing did not claim the property of the Hog but that he claimed it as an Estray

Question by John Whipple did you understand at the trial that Michael Walters claimed the Hog under a purchase from an Indian

Answer yes

Question by William Ewing did you understand that Michael Walters claimed the Hog under a purchase from an Indian from any testimony before that Court

Answer I don't know as I did and I dont know but I did

Question by John Whipple did Michael Walters appeal from the desisions of William Ewing

Answer I understand so

Question by same did Michael Walters carry forward his Securities for the appeal

Answer yes he carried forward Robert Martin and Peter Cornou

Question by William Ewings did you not understand that the Securities were for the Stay of Execution

Answer no I understood it the other way

Question by Same was you present when the Securities came

Answer I heard Michael Walters say that he appealed from the Judgment and he brought forward the same Robert Martin and Peter Cornou as his Securities

Question by Lewis Bond did you serve a Writ for John Lee which was Issued by William Ewings upon the Complaint of his Wife

Answer I think it was upon the Complaint of his Wife and a person under the Roof of the said William Ewings........................

Question by same, Was you present at that trial......................

Answer I was a part of the time.................................

Question by Same Did you hear any evidence given upon that trial......

Answer, I did not...

Question by William Ewings did you not give the Writ to Mr. Barnes and deliver the prisoner Lee to him...............................

Answer I think not...

Question by Lewis Bond, do you remember the amount of the Securities that Mr. Ewings at first demanded of the said Lee

Answer I think it was five hundred Dollars

Question by Same did Mr. Ewings reduce the sum afterwards

Answer Yes to the best of my recollection it was reduced to fifty Dollars And Mr. Ewing said that he thought it would answer the same purpose as five hundred Dollars

Question by Same, Was there a Mittimus come out against Mr. Lee after the Securities were given

Answer no not that I know of but I think there was one before

DAVID HULL

Teaken and Subscribed before
me at Port Miami this 17th of
May it 1811

Isaac Lee
J.P.D.E.

COMPLAINTS AGAINST EWING

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 108, p. 89

Papers respecting
Wm.Ewing Commissioned as
Justice of the Peace for the District
of Erie—

Secretarys Office
June 27th 1811
filed in my Office
Reuben Attwater
Secretary

Detroit June 20 1811

Reuben Attwater Esq.—
Secretary of the Territory of Michigan
Sir

Be pleased to file in your office the enclosed papers, on the subject of Complaints exhibited against William Ewing for improper conduct in the exercise of his office as a Justice of the Peace for the District of Erie, and notify him of the enclosed Act, annulling his Commission as such ....

I am respectfully
Yours......
William Hull

WILLIAM EWING'S COMMISSION CANCELED

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 108, p. 85

Territory of Michigan, To wit—

Complaints having been made against William Ewing, a Justice of the Peace for the District of Erie, for improper conduct in the exercise of his office; and it appearing upon investigation that the said William Ewing, as a Justice of the Peace tried and determined an action in which his brother was a party and that he also issued an execution on the Judgment rendered in said action, altho' an appeal was made and security entered; It is Therefore my pleasure that the Commission of the said William Ewing as a justice of the Peace for the District of Erie, and all his powers, duties and Emoluments as such, shall cease, and be at an end, from the date of these presents..................

Given under my hand at Detroit
this Twenty sixth day of June in the Year of our
Lord one Thousand Eight hundred Eleven......

WILLIAM HULL
Governor of the Territory
of Michigan

JUDGE GRIFFIN JOURNEYS TO VIRGINIA

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Amherstburg, Aug.7,1811.

Dear Sir:

I sail in the Charlotte this afternoon— I shall hurry on to New York, make very little stay there, and proceed in the very first vessel for Norfolk. Only 40 miles, from my friends at Yorktown in Virginia. And having settled the affairs of my poor father, shall go on to Washington.

If you do me the honor of writing, however, you had better direct to me at Yorktown in Virginia, which will prevent all possibility of a miscarriage, nothing will give me more pleasure than occasionally to hear from you, and the more lengthy, the more agreeable.

With my best wishes for your welfare,
I remain,
Your obt. Servt.
John Griffin.[106]

You failed in riding down here as you promised, how am I to account for it.

THE MARSHAL NOTIFIES THE NEW COUNCILLORS OF THEIR ELECTION

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Messrs.—Richard Smyth, Gabriel Godfroy, Senr., Peter Desnoyer, Augustus B. Woodward, and James McCloskey.

Gentlemen:—

I have the honor to inform you, that pursuant to a law, of the Territory of Michigan, I held an election on this day, at the Council House, in the city of Detroit, for five commissioners, Selectmen, or Councillors.—That you had the highest number of votes in your favor, and that I have declared you, Gentlemen, as duly elected, and do certify the same to you for the purpose of your meeting and performing the duties assigned you by law.

Accept Gentlemen, my Respectfull Salutation,
John Anderson,
Marshal of the District of Detroit.

Detroit Tuesday, Eighth of October
1811.

---

[106] Written no doubt to Judge Woodward, though the address is missing. The "ride down" to Amherstburg is a matter of eighteen miles from Detroit. It was not a hard task for the men of that day who made most of their journeys on horseback. The day of steamers on the lakes was, however, not far away. Fulton had made a successful but vexatiously slow trip up the Hudson, in 1809. In 1818 the Walk-in-the-Water first plowed the waves of Lake Erie. Up to that time sail vessels were the only means of navigation.—J. G.

Petition
from the Inhabitants
District of Erie to
appoint Wm. Fairfield[107]
Just. peace. ......

Dec. 1811

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 108, p. 188

TO the Honourable Reuben Attwater Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan,——The Petition of the undersigned Citizens of the Territory, residing at the Port of Miami, in the District of Erie, Respectfully Showeth that we are deeply impressed with the Necessity and the Publick Utility which will result from the appointment of a Suitable Person to the Office of Majistrate at this Place, (there being no Acting Majistrate nigher than River Raisin) and we beg leave to Recommend Doctor William Fairfield as a Suitable character to fill said office, we also believe the Publick will be promoted by this appointment being made early as Conveniences will admit.——and Your Petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray etc. etc.

Port of Miami Dec/19th 1811

Lewis Bond
J. Whipple
Conrad Ten Eyck
J. B^{te}. Beaugrand
E. F. Forges

Andrew Race
William Race
William Winans
John Memoney
John Lee
Charles Moges
Pierre Dubois
Peter LeClaire
Jos. Loranger
his
Aug. X Hamell
mark
Peter Menor
Michel Neut
James Carlin
John Bellair
Oliver Armstrong

---

[107] William Fairfield: See *Mich. Pion. Coll.*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 247. Wm. Fairchild should be Fairfield.—M. A. B.

Neley Denton
Samuel Denton
Peter Kerno
Gabriel StMichel
Stephen Hoyt
Christopher Vansickle
Benj. Sessions

LEWIS BOND TO REUBEN ATTWATER

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 108, p. 188

Reuben Attwater Esquire Port of Miami

Dear Sir

The foregoing Petition as you will observe is Signed by nearly Thirty of the inhabitants of this Place, and I presume as many more might have been obtained if the Petition had been generally Circulated. Doctor Fairfeld is a gentleman of Talents fully adequate to the office of Majistrate, and I have seen and read Certificates from the different Places where he has resided Signed by a Number of the first Characters and at present is in Correspondence with Respectable and influential Members of Congress, no doubt therefore exists in my mind of his filling the office with Respectability and Publick Utility. Mr. Beaugrand has resigned Major Whipple has not been Sworn into office and declines acting. the necessity of a Majistrate being appointed is urgent, and almost daily wanted, if you think proper to send me (or some other Person) a Dedimus for the Special Purpose he can be sworn into office without delay, you will oblige the Petitioners by letting them know by the first Mail......

I have the honor to be with great
Respect Sir Your most obedient humble
Servt
LEWIS BOND

BOND ADMINISTERS OATHS TO WILLIAM FAIRFIELD

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Territory of Michigan

Reuben Attwater acting
Governor of the Territory of Michigan
To all to whom these presents shall come
Greeting

Be it known, that reposing especial
trust and confidence in the fidelity and knowledge of
Lewis Bond Esq. of the District of Erie, in the
Territory of Michigan, I have and by these presents
do grant unto the said Lewis Bond power to administer to William Fairfield ......the oaths required by
Law as Justice of the Peace for said District and due
return make—

In testimony whereof, I have caused
these letters to be made patent, and
the seal of the Territory to be thereunto
affixed—.

(SEAL)

Given under my hand at Detroit this twenty fourth day of December
Eighteen hundred and eleven—.

By the Governor, Reuben Attwater.
Jos: Watson[108]
Private-Secretary of the Governor.

BOND DISAPPROVES OF HULL AND WOODWARD

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Miami of the Lake,[109]
December 26th,1811.

Aron Greely Esq.[110]

---

[108] Joseph Watson married Sally Mira Witherell who died at Poultneyville, Vt., Mar. 22, 1818, aged 25 years. Joseph, his father-in-law, James Witherell, and a brother-in-law, were taken as prisoners of war at the surrender of Hull and conveyed to Kingston, Canada. They were shortly parolled and returned to their families at West Poultney, Vt.—M. A. B. Col. Joseph Watson was made Register of the City of Detroit when the territorial government was instituted in 1805, and May 5th, 1807, was appointed Legislative Secretary, which made him Secretary to the Governor and Judges who formed the Legislative Council. He took the census of Detroit in 1810, being the first officially taken in Michigan; in 1820 took the census of Wayne County outside of Detroit. In 1829 being then a resident of Washington, he was made a member of the Michigan State Historical Society. He died at Washington leaving two sons.—J. G.

[109] The Maumee River, then called "Miami of the Lake."

[110] Aaron Greeley was born at Hopkinton, N. H., April 25, 1773. He was a school-teacher in his early days, but later learned surveying and became one of the government surveyors. He came to Detroit in 1807 to survey claims and staid here during the War of 1812. He was taken prisoner at Hull's surrender, but through the efforts of his wife obtained his freedom. He returned to New Hampshire until the end of the war and then went to Canada. He died Jan. 17, 1820, on a surveying expedition and only the Indians know his resting place. He was married at Murray, Canada, Sept. 11, 1803, to Margaret Rogers, dau. of Col. James and Margaret (McGregor) Rogers. See *Greeley Genealogy* 1905, p. 194. See *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 389.—M. A. B.

Dear Sir,

Major Whipple[111] has just shown me a letter from Mr Abbott,[112] wherein he says you wrote him that Mr. Whipples Patent could not be obtained for want of the receipt of the money being paid, you may recollect sir that when you passed this Place that I gave you all the Papers relating to Major Whipples lot including the Receipt for the payment of the money to the Receiver, this I am certain of and think on examination of your Papers you will be able to find them.

In correspondence with Mr Worthington[113] of the Senate, he has requested me to give a correct and candid statement of the Conduct or rather Misconduct of the Michigan government,[114] which I have this day sent him, and I have Refered him to you as knowing much of the conduct of Hull and Woodward as an independent man I beg you to assist in riding the Territory of those two men, I am aware that Woodward can only be removed by impeachment, but I am, also of opinion that Sufficient ground exist to effect that you have some knowledge of a law authorizing the People to Elect five Councellors in each District with power given them to legislate which they have actually done, this and many other acts of those men are no doubt within your knowledge.

The Setlers at this place have Petitioned Congress to grant them liberty to enter their improvements and for the Establishing a land office[115] at this place, you may remember we conversed on the Subject and you was good enough to promise me your friendly assistance in obtaining the office of Register, Mr. Worthington will Support the Petition as well as Several other members, who have been written to on the subject

---

[111] Major John Whipple. one of the first American emigrants who settled in this part of the Northwest Territory after the surrender of the English posts in 1796, came from Massachusetts. He was an officer in the United States Army stationed at Detroit and a friend of Hull's, through whose influence he received an appointment as Associate Judge of the Territorial District Court in 1809. In 1818 he became proprietor of the Mansion House and continued until 1824. He was Register of Deeds from 1826-1830 and in 1830 was appointed keeper of the light-house at La Plaisance Bay. In 1800 he married Archange Pelletier and had a large family of children, among them was James Whipple who married Sophia Godfroy, dau. of Col. Gabriel Godfroy; Charles W. Whipple who afterwards became Judge; Ann Hunt Whipple who married Peter Desnoyers, oldest son of Pierre Jean Desnoyers.—M. A. B.

[112] James Abbott was born in Detroit 1774, second son of James Sr. He married Sarah Whistler, daughter of Major Whistler, who was in command of Fort Wayne, Ind., and brought his bride back on horseback. He died at Detroit, Mar. 12, 1858. See *Representative Men of Michigan.*—M. A. B.

[113] Thomas Worthington was born in Charleston, Va. (now W. Va.), July 16, 1773, and died in New York City June 20, 1827. He was elected United States Senator from Ohio as a Democrat, 1803-1807, and was re-elected instead of Return J. Meigs, Jr., who had resigned, Jan. 8, 1811-1814. He was very influential in obtaining statehood for Ohio and was Governor 1814-1818. See *Appleton's Cyclopedia of American Biography.*—M. A. B.

[114] See *Mich. P. and His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXI, p. 510. (Article by Mr. Moore.) See also Burton, Vol. XXIX, p. 638.

[115] Land Office established in 1823 at Monroe.—M. A. B.

I have long expected to receive a letter from you pray be good enough to disappoint me no longer in that expectation.

I have not been in Detroit since you left there, last Court I had the Satisfaction to Succeed in my trial with the Traitor Anderson.[116]

Mrs Bond[117] is in health and desires to be remembered to you and I remain yours very Respectfully.

Lewis Bond

REMONSTRANCE
of the Inhabitants foot
of the Rapids against
the appointment of
Wm. Fairfield Just. peace
District of Erie[118]

Jany 1812

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 109, p. 11

Miami Rapids 27th Jany 1812

To the Governor of the Territory of Michigan—
Sir

Whereas it appears that the Governor of the Territory of Michigan has thought proper to appoint and commission a Certain William Fairfield a Justice of the peace for the District of Erie in the Territory afors^{d}. and the said Fairfield reports for acting as a Justice of the peace in this settlement, under the authority of the Laws of the Territory afors^{d}. and whereas the Geographical Situation of the place is such as to bring the settlement within the boundary Lines of the State of Ohio we therefore as citizens of the S^{d}. State are bound to obey Her laws and Authority, and cannot of right admit of any other Laws or Authority being Administered in the Settlement and whereas it also appears that the above mentioned & named William Fairfield is a traveling Stranger who some short time since came into this Settlement & put up at John Whipple's Inn-keeper, and soon after a petition or some such writing was put in circulation by the Wm. Fairfield & the Innkeeper, addressed to your Excellency, requesting you to commission the S^d^ Fairfield a Justice of the peace—*Tom, Dick, Harry* & the *Inn-keeper* were called in for signers to the afores^d^. Petition no person of any respect in the settlement could signe such a thing...would it not be an imposition in a Man to recommend to your Excellency a person to be commissioned of whom they had not the most distinct knowledge of whom he is , or where he came from, or where he is going to.......

---

[116] Refers to U. S. Marshal John Anderson of Miami.—M. A. B.

[117] This was Bond's second wife, Mary Anne Smith. They were married by a Civil Magistrate. Two of their children, Francis, born Sept. 14, 1811, and Nicholas, born Feb. 1, 1814, were baptized by Father Gabriel Richard July 19, 1815. Nicholas died Aug. 11, 1815, and was buried by Father Richard. his father, Lewis Bond, being present. See *Ste. Anne's Church Records* (Detroit).—M. A. B.

[118] Remonstrance of Inhabitants, etc. See *Mich. Pion. Coll.*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 247.—M. A. B.

Firstly....as to the Governor of the Territory of Michigan, Commissioning William Fairfield or any other person a Justice of the peace for the District of Erie in the Territory afores^d^.—it does not concern us or is it any of our business....but to commission the S^d^. Fairfield to act as a Justice of peace, or in any other capacity in this Settlement, we shall feel ourselves particularly Interested and must as Citizens of the State of Ohio, object & protest against the S^d^. Fairfield acting in that office or in any other belonging to that; in this Settlement

2^d^ly as the Situation of our Settlement places us within, the Boundary lines of the State of Ohio—we must of right acknowledge Her Jurisdiction, and as Citizens of S^d^ State obey Her laws and cannot of right Acknowledge the Authority or obey the laws of any other State or Territory whatever, but as forced by the Constitution of the S^d^. State of Ohio to reject any other Laws or Authority, but that of the United States 3^d^ly as to the above named & mentioned William Fairfield, we know nothing of him only that he is a traveling person, he came into this settlement but Yesterday & for what we know he departs To morrow—We know not who brought him here—where he came from or where he is going too—If we should Judge the Man by an old saying which often proves true—*tel me whome his Company; & whome his Connections & I will tel you what the Man is*—We know enough of him & wish how soon he may depart—we cannot think your Excellency would be willing to commission a Man to act as a Justice of the Peace in the Territory of Michigan who would advise men to go into the Law & by no means to let their Neighbour Settle their disputes for them and who would issue a Summons have it returned on the same day & give Judgement & Issue Execution we think such a person an improper one for a peace maker in our Settlement—But such is the man you have appointed a Justice of the peace as aforesaid—If your excellency has any use for him in the Territory or for his Inn-keeper, you will much oblige the Inhabitants of this Settlement & particularly the signers to this—If you call them boath back there—and we shall remain

Yours Excellencys Most Obed
Servants......
Daniel Pardy
Jacob Wilkinson
W. Ewing
John Carter
Aurora Spafford
James Leeper
George Blalocke
Simeon Blackmon
Aaron F. Scribner
James Hawson
Samuel Ewing[119]
Alb. Stoddard,
Samuel Carter.
Thads. Lacey
Saml. H. Ewing
Richard Gifford
Isaac F. Capes
William Peters
Wm. McKinney
Thomas Rickman
George Blalock Junior
Rodney R. Hull
Mary Blalocke
Danl. McClintock

Amos Spaffords
Letter respecting
Wm. Fairfield,
appointment as
Jus. peace — — — — —

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 109, p. 14

Miami Rapids, Feb.5th1812

Sir

it is the Request of a Number of the people liveing here to ask of you the favour to Transmit to this Office a Copy of the petition or Recommend

---

[110] Samuel H. Ewings witness to a deed between Alexander Ewings and Samuel Ewings Dec. 22, 1808, at Miami. See *American State Papers, Public Lands, Vol. I*, p. 512.—M. A. B.

that was sent forward to your office Requesting Wm. fairfield to be commissioned as a Justice of the peace......their Reasons are that it is publikly asserted by S^{d}. fairfield that the Names of Several of the principle Inhabitants were Set to said Recommend, who posatively Declare that they never see or heard of such a paper if the Original coud. be Sent it would be much better than a Copy

I am sir with Respect
your obt Servt
Amos Spafford[120]

Honbl.
Reuben Attwater Esq
Act. Gv. Detroit

LEWIS BOND

Letter respecting
Administrating Oath to
Wm. Fairfield Esq. as Just.
Peace.—

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 109, p. 15

Miami Feby 6th 1812

To the Honorable Reuben Attwater
Acting Governor of the Territory of
Michigan,

Sir:

By Virtue of the Dedimus you did me the honor to forward, I did administer the Oaths of office to William Fairfield Esquire, and they were duly forwarded by Mail to Peter Audrain Esquire as Clerk of the Supreme Court, Since which time, some business has been transacted by Doctor Fairfield as a Justice of the Peace, at some of his Courts I was Personnally present, and do *aver* that he acted in every respect as an able and impartial Judge. I know of none more capable, nor any one more unexceptionable in his character and conduct both official and private, nor can any one (in justice) charge him with any

---

[120] Amos Spafford very loyally defends his friend, Wm. Ewing, in the following letter which has no date:

To Gov. W^{m} Hull.

Sir—I have ben acquainted with W^{m} Ewing before he came to this country and Since he came here I never knew of anything improper in his Conduct or Character that should unfit him for a Civil office & I believe it to be the opinion of most people in the settlement. Amos Spafford. *Burton Library Mms., Vol. 140,* p. 248.—M. A. B.

thing derogatory to the character of a gentleman, and dont think any man of Sence and reason can be dissatisfied with a single act of his. he is certainly a man of Talents, and fills the office with honor to himself. I write this in justice to his character, as I am told a number of persons (some of them men of infamous character) have sent you a Complaint against the Doctor, fraught with misrepresentations, and such as none but men of *weak* and *Boisterous* heads, or of *black* and *malicious* hearts could be capable of, they are in Short a lawless Banditte, with William Ewing, his Brother Samuel H. Ewing, and Daniel Purdy, at the head, three men, who by their crimes are worthy of the State Prison, enough of their conduct is within my knowledge and their character has followed them as notorious from the State of New York Where they formerly lived, any statement therefore, from such men I hope will receive from you sir the contempt it deserves. I have the honor to be with Sentiments of the highest Respect sir
your obedient Humble Servt.

LEWIS BOND

WM. FAIRFIELD
Letter
respcting his office
as Justice peace

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 109, p. 16

Miami Rapids Feb. 6th1812

Reuben Attwater, Esq.

Sir

On the 2^{d} Ultimo I, had the Honour, of receiving a Commission from your Excellency, as a justice of the Peace, in and for the District of Erie, with a Dedimus for Lewis Bond, Esq to administer the necessary Oaths, which he accordingly did. I forwarded the same to the Clerk of the Supreme Court. I have adverted to the Laws of the Territory in every case of a civil nature and have endeavored to administer justice by being guided by Law, and Evidence. In one suit I have had considerable trouble, I will take the liberty to name to you the Nature of the demand, and my proceedings on the same; and wait your directions for my future conduct. on the 18th Ult. I Issued a Writ, from my Office John Bt. Paillie & Daniel Purdy, as no officer has been appointed at this place, I appointed one for the purpose, this was an action of Debt, the officer made due return, the trial was on the 20th. Mr. Paillie proved his demand, the defendant did not appear, and judgement was entered against him. Execution was made out and given to the officer, he attempted to take property, but was prevented by the Debtor. he went the second time with assistance. Mr. Purdy then came with the officer to the creditor, with pretence of settling but returned as he came. he called on me and enquired my authority as a magistrate and Doubted the qualifycation of Mr. Bond, to administer the several Oaths—wished to see the law to know whether I had proceeded right etc. I gratified him in all things except showing him my commission—the officer has called on him the third time and received a blow on the head With an unlawful weapon and but Just escaped from having his scull fractured. Purdy gave the whoop and received assistance, and beat of the officer, this Purdy is headed by one Wm. Ewing (openly) and by Major Spafford and others in a more secret way—they deny my authority that the Territory of Michigan has over them, and claim the protection of the State of Ohio, as belonging to that State. still they have lately petitioned to the State of Ohio that they remain without Law and wish to be set of as a county but at present wish to be attached to the County of Huron—Mr. Bond, Major Whipple, & Cap. Baugrand inform me that the Inhabitants on the southern side of the Miami have ever been considered as belonging to this Territory, as much so as this side, and that Debts have been collected by suits from the respective Magistrates, who have been in office, before me. I am informed that a Communication has been forwarded to your Excellency on the Subject, stating many things that are false, and improper, also a seperate communication, relative to improper conduct in my office. should they come to your hand, you will oblige me by causing a copy of them to be forwarded to me; also a copy of the request for my appointment to the office of a Magistrate I will account to the Secretary for the same, I am Sir very respectfully,

Your ob & very
Humble Servant
William Fairfield

His Excellency
Reuben Attwater

TEN EYCK TO WOODWARD

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Judge Woodward

It will be impossible for me to go with the Judge; J. McClosky, and others have come from the Indian County which makes more business for me than I can attend to for eight or ten days to come.

Yours etc.

Conrad Ten Eyck[121]

1st June 1812.

BOND'S WIFE'S GRAVE INJURED BY BRITISH SOLDIERS

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Detroit December
27th, 1812.

To Col. Proctor Commandant of Detroit and dependencies etc. ect.
Sir

It is with much pain and extreme regret that I am compeled by my feelings to acquaint you with a transaction that has this day come to my knowledge I had resided a number of years at the Miami Rapids, during which Period had the Misfortune to lose my wife, and as a Tribute of respect due to her worth, did procure a Tombstone with a Suitable inscription, at a considerable expense, which covered the grave of the Deceased, arround which was a Proper Paling, Surrounded with Picketing to prevent the intrusion of persons disposed to insult the Sacred repository of the Dead This object had been preserved inviolate for more than Six Years, until your Army advanced to that place last September when it was *Violated* in a most *wanton* manner by destroying the Pailing and Pickets that Surrounded it. *defacing,* and otherwise *injuring* and *mutilating* the Stone itself; how far Such Treatment of the remains of a Deceased Lady comports with decency I leave you to determine, or in what way it Promotes the honor, or interest of his Majesties Service, or injures that of his Enimies, I am at a loss to discover, it has certainly Shocked my feelings and I feel persuaded cannot meet your approbation,— It is very far from my wishes to implicate the gentlemen who commanded that Expedition, Yet I am of opinion they might have prevented it. I forbear sir, in laying on a Subject so derogatory to The

---

[121] Conrad Ten Eyck was a prominent character in the later years of the territorial government, and an active politician in the earlier time of statehood. He kept a tavern on the bank of the River Rouge, where the Dearborn Bridge stands, which was the first stopping place for new settlers westward bound before the days of the railroad, and when the migration was by horses or ox-teams. He was appointed County Commissioner by Gov. Cass, and was City Treasurer of Detroit in 1821. He volunteered in the "Toledo War," and was a member from Wayne to the Constitutional Convention of 1835. Exceedingly active all through his life, a humorous, jovial character whose jests and stories enlivened the community. He was appointed United States Marshal by Van Buren in 1837.—J. G.

British character and so repugnant to my feelings, and I pass the particular transactions accompanying it out of delicacy.—with the utmost dependency and with Sentiments of high Respect I have the honor to be sir, your most obedient and most humble Servt.

Lewis Bond.

PACIFICATION BALL OF 1815[122]

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

The company of —— —— is respectfully solicited to the first pacification ball, at Woodworth's Hotel, on Thursday next at seven o'clock P. M.

Detroit March 24, 1815.

W Woodbridge,
A. Butler,
A. B. Woodward
C. Gratiot, Man-
H. I. Hunt, agers.
C. Larned,
H. H. Hickman,
C. H. Holder,

Memorandum of Money Subscribed and lent me at Erie at the end of the war 1812

---

[122] This ball was intended to celebrate the return of peace. and to restore friendly relations with old friends on the Canadian side. The managers were all persons of consideration in Detroit. The names of Woodbridge, Judge Woodward, Henry Jackson Hunt, and Gen. Charles Larned, are conspicuous in the history of Michigan. Hunt was the second major of Detroit, year 1826. Col. Charles Gratiot of the United States Army, had served in the Indian wars, in 1812, and later in the Indian country, west of Lake Michigan. The treaty of peace which terminated the War of 1812, was concluded at Ghent, Dec. 24th, 1814. It provides for the mutual restoration of conquered territory, and the appointment of commissioners to settle the titles of certain islands on the west of Maine, and to establish the northern boundary of the United States, as far as the St. Lawrence River, and thence through the Great Lakes to the Lake of the Woods. The American commissioners were John Quincy Adams, James Bayard, Henry Clay, Jonathan Russell, and Albert Gallatin. The British commissioners were Lord Gambier, Henry Goulburn and William Adams. Knowledge of the signing of the treaty was not reeived in this country for some weeks. The battle of New Orleans was fought by Gen. Jackson Jan. 8th, 1815, twenty-two days after the treaty was concluded—J. G.

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

David Mc Nair		25-
Rufus S. Reed[123]		25-
E. Pentland		10-
Wilson Smith		10-
G. H. Mc Nair		2-
G. Sandford[124]		3
Judah Colt[125]		10
Charles I. Reed[126]		5
Robert Brown		2
		$92-
John C. Wallace[127]	3	
Como. St Clair	5	
Mr Cosher	5	
	13	13
		$105

Erie 23. May 1815.
Lewis Bond Esq.

---

[123] Rufus Seth Reed, son of Col. Seth Reed, was born at Uxbridge, Mass., Oct. 11, 1775. He came to Presqu'ile with his father before the founding of Erie and was very influential in building up that city. He died there June 1, 1846. See *History of Erie Co.* by Laura G. Sanford (1894).—M. A. B.

[124] Giles Sanford was born in Norwich farms, now Franklin, Conn., Sept. 18, 1783, and with his father's family removed to Herkimer Co., N. Y., in 1801. He came to Erie in 1810 and shortly after entered into partnership with R. S. Reed furnishing supplies to military posts. He was a delegate to the Canal Convention in 1824. See *History of Erie Co.* by Laura G. Sanford (1894).—M. A. B.

[125] Judah Colt was born at Lyme, Conn., July 1, 1761. In January 1792 he married Elizabeth Marvin and went to Canandaigua to live. Very early he became interested in buying and selling lands and in 1795 went to Presqu'ile for that purpose. He was closely associated with the early development and growth of Erie Co. and City, living there from 1802 until his death on Oct. 11, 1832. See *History of Erie Co.* by L. G. Sanford (1894).—M. A. B.

[126] Charles I. Reed—probably John Charles Reed, brother of Rufus Seth Reed who came with his father a few months before Rufus Seth Reed. See *History of Erie Co.* by L. G. Sanford (1894).—M. A. B.

[127] John C. Wallace was the first resident physician of Erie. He was born Feb. 14, 1771, Dauphin Co., Pa., and accompanied Gen. Wayne as surgeon in his Indian War. In 1801 he married Margaret Heron, resigned his commission and after a three years' residence in Franklin, came to Erie. In the War of 1812 he commanded an Erie Co. regiment. He occupied several civil offices of the town and county and died Dec. 8, 1827. See *History of Erie Co.* by L. G. Sanford (1894).—M. A. B.

WOODWARD'S DRAFT NOT HONORED

Bond Papers— Michigan Historical Society

Detroit 4th Feby. 1816.

Dear Sir:

Your draft of the 31st August 1815 in my favor for $50 on the Treasurer of the U. S. A. I negotiated with William Keith[128] and a (sailing master) he presented it for payment and (as you expected) have refused—from the assurance that I gave him that it was as good as any money he would take to Washington and that you would not draw unless you were not authorized, he did not get it protested but enclosed it back to me from on board the Constitution Frigate— with a request that I would enclose the amount back to him there.

From the scarcity of money here and thinking that you will be better acquainted with the destination of the Constitution than I am, I wish to enclose the money to him, and oblige with respect your obed. humble servt.

Shubael Conant[129]

The Honorable A. B. Woodward.

No news other than that the British are calling the Indians to Malden from the country round us—Fort Wayne etc.

S. Conant.

ATTWATER WRITES WITHERELL AND LISTS HIS LIBRARY

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Rusell, May 6th, 1816.

Dear Sir:—

I received your letter written at Buffaloe on your way to Detroit and read the contents with satisfaction; am sensible that it must be unpleasant to be detained from passage, but I hope you was not there but a short time and had a pleasant passage to Detroit and found, as I am told, that all was well and the Inhabitants was well pleased with the Gov'r. and the administration of Government in the Territory and all in office, the same if true I hope will continue.—You say if you can render me any service, you will perform it. I request that you will. I have sent a power of attorney and am persuaded that you may find some property which I owned, the piano at Laberdie's I should, not only on my own account but more particularly on my wife's, have sent to her if not sold; if it is, perhaps my friend would purchase it for a reasonable price and forward the money and such other articles that I own; but as I was plundered of books, I had and now have a great attachment for some that my father gave me, which you will find in the list annexed:—Blackstone's Commentaries and Jacob's Law Dictionary., I am anxious to obtain and all my other property. I am poor and of course I want of what ever you obtain. I wish you to consign to Russell Attwater of this place to the care of Abraham Van-Santvord Utica— British William Jones[130] I am told is residing at River le French,[131] you will see my list of property left in his care. I am of the opinion many articles are omited, wish a settlement to be made with him of course, all property to be obtained belonging to me.—my Ledger and Day-book, if they could be obtained, might be of service to me and no one else. As to my Chaise, Harness, &c., Father Audrian[132] and most Family will do as they are obliged to. You know the situation of that business as I suppose. It would gratify me to hear how you get along with the Gov't. as Legislators including yourself and bretheren. I heard Judge Griffin was either remov'd or transfer'd to some other Territory, as Woodward. I believe the remark I heard of Old Gov. Chittendon that nothing but death would be cause of a resignation. If I was able I would visit you at Detroit. My debtors must wait or take the Law for their resort untill I can acquire some property. I can not pay my debts, which I lament. I hope for better times.

---

[128] William Keith, it appears, was sailing master of the frigate Constitution, celebrated in the War of 1812, for the wonderful seamanship from the squadron of five British ships, commanded by Sir Philip Broke, and headed by the famous frigate Shannon, and a few months later by the glorious engagement under Commander Isaac Hull, with the Guerriere, and other naval affairs. When in 1830, the Navy department ordered the Constitution to be broken up, Whittier's stirring poem, "Aye, tear her shattered ensign down!" aroused the nation and secured the preservation of the ship. She is still in commission as a receiving ship at the Boston Navy Yard, making her existence at this date, 1910, 113 years.—J. G.

[129] Shubael Conant was a leading merchant in Detroit in territorial days, his establishment being on Jefferson Avenue. He owned among other property, the site of the Michigan Exchange Hotel, corner of Jefferson and Wayne St.—J. G.

For the civility from Col. Clemens[133] after the Capitulation at Detroit, I am not and have not been unmindful of, and shall not be, and when in my power, will remunerate with pleasure. Please to take my respects to him and family.

As to my family, we enjoy as good health as we generally have done except my Wife, I think, does not in consequence of working to hard. My Wife and Childred send their best respects to you, and those you think wish to hear from me, make mine to.

---

[130] This William Jones was listed as a resident of Detroit in 1806. He was at Frenchtown (River Raisin) in Jan., 1813.—J. G.

[131] La Trenche (Le French), the name by which the River Thames, which empties into Lake St. Clair on the Canadian side was formerly known.—J. G.

[132] Peter Audrian, in addition to other duties, was Clerk of the Legislative Board of the Territory.—J. G.

[133] Judge Christian Clemens from whom the City of Mt. Clemens is named. In 1808 he bought the tract of land upon which is now built the business portion of the city. There had been a Moravian settlement on the Clinton River, near Mt. Clemens in 1788; it was abandoned on account of the War of 1812.—J. G.

Why I have written this letter is because I believe you have not received an answer to your letter and one similar to this which you ought to have done a long time since.

With Sentiments of Esteem,
Your Friend—
Reuben Attwater.[135]

To Hon: James Witherell.[134]

N. B. My wish is that you will settle what business you do for me in that manner you think best. I know there must be great sacrifice.

R. Attwater.

ATWATER'S LIST OF BOOKS

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

N. B. 2nd.

It is possible in addition to the list of books nam'd on the sheet on which I made you my att'y you may find some nam'd in the following list.

Jacob's Law Dictionary
4 Vol. Blackstone
1 do Cowper's Reports.
1 do Burrer's Nisi Prius
1 do Espinass ....
4 do Winter Bothems.
History with Atlas.
Bacon's Abridgement.
1 Southey's Poems.
1 Young's do
1 Walker's Dictionary.
1 Johnson's do
1 Vattel Law of Nature & Nations
1 Burlemagne
2 Banish'd Man.
1 Portfolio in Boards.

1 Vol. Wood's Mentor.
1 do Lavatre's Aphorisms.
1 do Lady's Monitor.
1 do Juvenile's Letters.
2 do Romance of the Forest.
1 do Stern's Letters.
1 do Hervey's Meditations.
1 do Letters.
1 Shurock's Discourses.
1 Priestley's Grammar.
1 Lowth's do Greenwood's do.
1 Hubbard's Georgraphy.
1 Vol. Boyer's Fre M'y.
1 Dusies's Nautre Disp.
3 Set of Telemacus in French
and English.

---

[134] Judge James Witherell, Secretary and Acting Governor of the Territory from January to April, 1830. A Territorial Judge from 1805 to 1824, under the first form of Territorial Government, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the Territory, 1824-28.—J. G.

[135] Acting Governor of the Territory for part of 1811 and 1812. The name is sometimes printed Attwater, but Atwater is the accepted spelling. Atwater Street, Detroit, is named for this Reuben Atwater.—J. G.

1 Paley's Philosophy.
2 Prayer-books.
1 Testament.
3 Vol. Guardian.
1 do Senaca's Moral's.
1 Perry's Dictionary.
2 Entit's do
1 do Curby's Reports.
1 do Day's do Cases in Error
1 do Atty's Pocket Book.
1 do Elegant Extracts.
2 do Ladies' Magazine.
1 do Washington's Letters.
1 do Cowper's Task.
1 do Arnold's Poems.
1 do Poems on Several Subjects.
1 do Burns.
3 Dictionaries.
1 Junius' Letters.
1 Pleasing Instructor
1 Vol. History of New......
2 do French.
1 Murray's Grammar.
1 English Reader.
1 American do
1 Hubbard's Geography.
1 Female Mentor.

I think I purchas'd books of Esqr. Abbott at auction among which was Mr. Tr. Shandy and perhaps others; his books can inform you; many books I do not nor cannot recollect the No. or the title.—As to my other property plundered, if necessary will send you a list as correct as I can if you can recover any.

R. A.

7 Russell, N. Y., May 6th. 25
Detroit, 1st June. ford 25
...
The Honbl. 50
James Witherell,
Poultney,
[Detroit—]
Vermont.
[Territory-of-Michigan.[136]]

---

[136] The reproduction of the address which appears on the outside sheet of the written letter, envelopes being not in use in that period, and the statement of postage due, is significant of the times. It not unfrequently occurred that persons named, refused to take letters from the postoffice, being unwilling to pay the cost of postage. Prepayment of postage was not customary, and was not required. The address on this letter shows that it was mailed at Russell, N. Y., to Poultney, Vermont, and forwarded from the latter place to Detroit, additional postage 25 cents. The letter was twenty-five days coming in the mail.—J. G.

SECRETARY CRAWFORD SUGGESTS A COURSE OF PROCEDURE

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

(CIRCULAR)

TREASURY DEPARTMENT.

April 3d, 1817.

SIR:

Doubts having arisen whether, under the act providing for mitigating or remitting the forfeitures, penalties, and disabilities accruing in certain cases therein mentioned, passed the 3d day of March, 1797, the Secretary and Treasurer can rightfully exercise the authority therein conferred, after the sentence of the district court has been executed, or after a cause has been withdrawn from it by appeal, or writ of error, the case has been referred to the attorney general, who has given an opinion adverse to the exercise of this power under such circumstances. As this opinion is understood to be coincident with that of the judges of the supreme court of the United States, I have determined to be governed by it. My respect for the judges of the district courts, and my—desire to relieve them from the trouble of making summary examinations where no practical benefit could be derived from them by the parties, induced me to make this communication.

This information, may, also, be highly useful to the parties themselves, who will in future apply directly to the Treasury Department for relief when the violation has been unintentional. In all cases where the court, upon hearing the evidence, shall be of opinion that the case requires or justifies interposition of the Secretary of the Treasury, it is expedient that that course should be suggested, and that the postponement of the judgment of the court necessary to make the application should be granted.

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Sir,

Wm. H. Crawford.[137]

(To the Hon. A. B. Woodward)

Your most obt. Servt.

BOND'S CLAIM AGAINST RULAND ESTATE

Bond Papers—Burton Library—Vol. 113, p. 119

Israil Ruland Esq^{r}. & Ann his wife did give me a Warrantee Deed, which was duly acknowledged & Recorded, for *2770* acres of land on

---

[137] William Harris Crawford, born in Virginia, 1772, died in Georgia, 1834. An American statesman; United States Senator from Georgia, 1807-13; Minister to France, 1813-15; Secretary of War, 1815-16; Secretary of the Treasury, 1816-25; a candidate for President in 1824.—J. G.

River Raisin, for which land I have Paid him every cent which I can *Prove,* but only *1280* acres of Sd. land was obtained from the Government of the United States; the Estate therefore Stands indebted to me *1490* acres of land, which I demand of the Administrator, to the Estate of Israil Ruland Esqr. Deceased.

Lewis Bond

River Raisin
June 13, 1817
Mr. Isaac Ruland
Administrator to
the Estate of Israil Ruland
Esqr. Deceased.

GOV. CASS' INVITATION TO BOND

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

SIR:

If you are not too much engaged I shall be happy to see you at my office this forenoon for a short time upon public business.[138]

I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your Obt. Servt.
Lew. Cass

July 17, 1817.

SECRETARY WOODBRIDGE DISCUSSES GRIFFIN'S OBJECTIONS

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Note from Hon W^m^ Woodbridge on the adoption of a bill October 20 1817 to

Hon Judge Woodward

Sir

Judge Griffin has withholden his assent to the act which I had the honor to present to you the other day, and to which you affixed your signature.[139] His most decisive objections to it apply to such parts of it as relate to the adoption of the common law writs of Certiorari and Habeas Corpus *cum causa* and the other general provisions of it authorizing appeals. Some other parts of the bill however to which he did not object, I consider to be of consequence such as that authorizing the Supreme Courts to issue its writs into every part of the Territory after it shall contain two counties—Such as the appointment of Master Commissioners in Chancery. To so much of the bill as related to writs of error, he also objected, but finally qualified his dissent so as that he would admit of writs of error in cases where the matter in litigation exceeded $100. But I have sought in vain through all the books I have, to find an instance in which the issuing of a writ of error is thus restrained—the thing is I believe unprecedented. How absurd indeed would be that code which would permit of as many different constructions and rules of decision as there may be different courts, upon the same law and the same facts? What symetry would possibly be obtained or preserved in our System, if there be no power of correcting the errors, prejudices, and misconstructions of inferior courts? The Supreme Court must I think possess this corrective power: and exercise its common law powers, under the ordinance. I should think it in vain to attempt by legislative act, to deprive it of that power—or the citizens of that right. Upon such a principle it may legislate itself out of all power.

---

[138] Address has disappeared; probably the Governor invites a call from Bond, letter being in Bond's collection.—J. G.

[139] The Government of the Territory was administered at the date given by the Governor and three Judges, Woodward, Griffin and Witherell.—J. G.

I have given up what I considered as most useful provisions because of Judge Griffin's veto. I hope in respect to writs of error, that he will not so decidedly oppose it, as to defeat the bill, particularly as upon principle there can be but little or no difference between making writs of error writs of right in *all cases* whatever, and in all cases above $100.

Judge Griffin will call upon you tomorrow as he says, I have therefore taken the liberty to send to you the bill which I have copied from the former one, excluding the features principally obnoxious to Judge Griffin—Will you have the goodness to present it to him for his signature, after you may have given it your own sanction?

Very respectfully
Yr obedient Sert
Wm Woodbridge.[140]

Sunday Evening

---

[140] Woodbridge was Secretary of the Territory, and in the absence of the Governor, the Acting Governor. He was elected Governor of the State of Michigan, Jan. 7, 1840, until Feb. 23, 1841; was elected United States Senator, Feb. 3, 1841, for the term 1841-47. In the election for Governor, 1837, he received 18,195 votes, as the Whig candidate; his opponent, Elon Farnsworth, Democrat, received 17,037. Under revised or "second" grade of Territorial Government in 1824, which established a Supreme Court with a four years' term for the Judges, he was elected Chief Justice in 1828 and served until 1834. He was defeated in the election for Representative in the 25th Congress, 1837-39, by Isaac E. Crary. He was a delegate from Wayne to the Constitutional Convention of 1835. A man of great industry and intellectual power, of fine character, whose work and influence was beneficial to the state. The broad and intelligent manner in which the foundations of the State Government were laid, is due, in a great

COL. MAY APPOINTED SUPERINTENDENT OF THE JAIL

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Detroit Dec. 24, 1817.

SIR:

The Governor and Judges of the Territory of Michigan as commissioners under the act of Congress entitled an Act to provide for the adjustment of the titles of land in the town of Detroit and Territory of Michigan, and for other purposes have appointed you Superintendent of the Jail about to be erected in the City of Detroit under said Act.

Very respectfully

(SEAL) your obedient and humble servant

Austin E. Wing

Secretary.

James May,[141] Esquire.

---

degree to Woodbridge. He lived on a farm in Springwells, his dwelling commanding a view of the Detroit River, and facing what was known then as the River Road, afterwards as Woodbridge Street, and now as Jefferson Avenue W. Trumbull Avenue, laid out by him, and named for his father-in-law, John Trumbull, 1750-1831, the American lawyer and poet, author of "McFingal", etc., passes through the middle of the Woodbridge farm, which originally extended from the river bank for a distance of three miles into the interior. When the Michigan Central Railroad laid its tracks along the river front late in the year of 1847, it destroyed the charm of the old Woodbridge homestead. The house was demolished in the early 60's. The site is now occupied by the Peninsular Stove Works.—J. G.

[141] James May, captain, major and colonel of militia, and later Judge of the District Court. An interesting character in the territorial history of Michigan. His name is found on the census roll of Detroit, 1782. A creek which formerly ran from north of Grand River, southward along the present Trumbull Avenue, and through the Woodbridge farm, crossing Fort Street W. a short distance east of the bridge on Fort Street, and entering Detroit River at the point where the Michigan Central Railroad intersects Jefferson Avenue W. was named for him. In the early times it was a considerable stream. Judge May erected a mill near to what is now Fort Street, put up a dam, and applied the water power to run a mill. According to Sylvester Larned's recollections of the leading men of the territorial period, Judge may was convivially disposed, and when at the festive board the wine passed slowly he would break into the conversation with: "Oh, yes, certainly allow me that great honor," whereupon he would take his glass and politely quaff the beverage to an imaginary toast. In 1775, when Col. Henry Hamilton was Lieutenant Governor and Superintendent of Detroit and its dependencies, he in addition to his military duties, acted as local Magistrate, and dispensed summary justice. May complained to Hamilton that one Grauchin owed him a debt. The Governor sent for the defendant, and in reply to questions he answered that he did not contest the debt. Thereupon Hamilton awarded to May one of Grauchin's slaves, an old negro woman who, says May, "served me for twenty-five years." Judge C. I. Walker's *Address to the Wisconsin Historical Society*, *Mich. P. and Hist. Colls.*, Vol. III.—J. G.

COUNSELOR O'KEEFE DESIRES A COPY OF THE RULES OF COURT

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Letter

[Undated—probably 1819.]

DEAR JUDGE:

I made application to Mr. Dorr for a copy of the rules of Court lately printed, would you have the goodness to give an order on Mr. D. for copies of Sir Geo. McDougall and myself. They are important to us just now from the approach of the term of county Court, and the intended similarity of practice.

I am, sir, very respectfully, yr. obt. servt.

GEO. A. O'KEEFFE[142]

Hon. A. B. Woodward.

WOODWARD'S FAILURE TO BE ELECTED DELEGATE TO CONGRESS

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

River Raisin, 1st Sept. 1819.

Hon'bl. Augustus B. Woodward.

SIR:

The result of the election[143] in this county may and probably will wound your sensibility, but as a Philosopher and Statesman, it will be considered as an occurrence originating in the mutability of Public Opinion actuated and controlled by Political artifice. Expectations founded on the Basis of merit are often athwarted, not unfrequently blasted by means which in every other but a political point of view (perhaps even in that) may be considered as a departure from just and equitable principles. In justice to your merits and feelings and the haractor of the French Inhabitants of this River I conceive it my duty o observe that a number of the most respectable with whom I have conersed were impressed with a lively sense of the services rendered them y you during the War, and had they been left to the exercise of their wn judgment unbiased by Political Phantoms you would have received by their suffrages, an acknowledgment of your deserts.

---

[142] Clerk of the first Legislative Council under a new act of the Government of the Territory. It convened at the Detroit Council House June 7th to Aug. 5th, 1824, for its first session; for the second session Jan. 17th to April 21st, 1825. O'Keefe was Representative in the Legislature from Wayne 1843; the first elected Probate Judge in Wayne County 1836-40, his predecessor in that office having been appointed Prosecuting Attorney of St. Clair County, 1836. Eccentric and not wholly temperate. He was a handsome man, and of distinguished appearance, but slovenly in his attire, and unmethodical in the performance of his duties, yet his sagacity, his knowledge of character, his wit, his ability as a story-teller, and his strict integrity made him one of the most popular characters of his day.—J. G.

[143] The election for Delegate to Congress in 1819 was warmly contested, there being six candidates in the field, William Woodbridge, A. B. Woodward, Austin E. Wing, John R. Williams, John Biddle and James McCloskey. Mr. Woodward was elected; he resigned the office in 1820. Solomon Sibley was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation.—J. G.

When you were first announced as a Candidate your pretentions received the implicit Homage of their feelings, and had seasonable and moderate exertions been used (which experience shows to be necessary) the event would have been equal to your expectations. I received per Mr. Ten Eyck a packet containing notes for you too late to be of service; to that you will have the goodness to impute this intention.

I am, sir,
Your most Ob't Serv't.
W. G. TAYLOR.

JOHN QUINCY ADAMS FORWARDS DOCUMENTS

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

DEPARTMENT OF STATE.
Washington 13th November 1819.

SIR:—

In pursuance of a resolution of the 18th of April 1814 I forward to you herewith a set of the documents of the second session of the 15th Congress. They have been just received from the hands of the book binder in 12 volumes 800.

I am, sir, very respectfully,
Your Obedient Servant.
John Quincy Adams.[144]

A. B. Woodward, Esq.
Territorial Judge of the U. S. Detroit, Mich.

WING WISHES TO PREPARE A FEE BILL

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Hon. A. B. Woodward.

Sir.

It has been suggested to me by the Governor that you had undertaken to draft a fee bill for the officers of this Territory and that you had expressed a wish that some of the officers of the court would aid you in doing so.

---

[144] See sketch Reprint Vol. XVI, Appendix No. 53, this series.—M. A. B.

I have so far recovered as to be a little about the house, but unable to do business out of door, I am therefore somewhat at leisure, and should be happy to lend any aid in my power toward the accomplishment of so desirable an object.

If you will call upon me this evening or at any other convenient time and direct me as to the particular details I may attend to I shall be happy to see you.

Yours very respectfully,

AUSTIN E. WING.[145]

Dec. 10th, 1819.

JUDGE WOODWARD'S THEORY OF TIDES

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

New York, April 3, 1821.

A. B. Woodward, Esq.,

My Dear Sir: — Your memoir on the phenomena of Tides in middle Lakes of North America, was duly delivered to me. I regret that I had not the satisfaction of a personal interview with the gentleman who brought it! There was no address left, or reference by which I might find him. It would have gratified me to have contributed as much as I could to render New York agreeable to him!

The importance of the subject required that your communication should have been read before our library and philosophical society, but that learned body has not published anything since the quarto volume, full of valuable matter in 1815 and the time of sending forth another volume is indefinitely postponed. In a case like yours, demanding prompt attention, it would have been injudicious to have lodged it there.

It would have been equally correct to have offered the paper to our Lyceum of natural history, where the enterprising and intelligent members who bring forward an abundance of good things, do not give to the world an account of them in a work of their own, but send them to New Haven for insertion in the journal of science and the arts. I therefore thought it unnecessary to lose time by presenting it to that association.

---

[145] Regent of the University of Michigan, 1845-49; Territorial Delegate to the 19th Congress, 1825-27, 20th Congress, 1827-29; 22nd Congress, 1833-35; Delegate from Monroe County, to "Flint Convention of Assent," convened at Ann Arbor, Sept. 26th; adjourned Sept. 30th, 1836; Representative in the Legislature from Monroe, 1842. Wing mentions the act of Congress of June 15, 1836, establishing the northern boundary of the State of Ohio, and providing for the admission of Michigan into the Union, required that the assent of a Convention of Delegates elected by the people for that purpose; hence the conventions assembled for this purpose were called "Conventions of Assent."—J. G.

With the intention of bringing your memoir so corroborative of the Newtonian philosophy more quickly before the public eye, and of gaining thereby to yourself and your friends Stickney & Lecuger, all the credit to you respectively, I determined to offer your well written manuscript to that respectable Gazette, the Commercial Advertiser. Mr. Stone[146], one of the proprietors and a friend of yours, accepted cheerfully my overture, and published the letter in his daily daily of March 22d. It has been the subject of much inquiry and curiosity here, and I suppose it has before this day reached you in the regular course of conveyance, I forbear to forward it. There is another reason for keeping the printed article before me, I intend to send it to Europe where it may assist in diffusing your fame, and in promoting science.

Mrs. Mitchell and Amantha join me in remembrance to you That elegant young lady, Miss Rollins frequently talks of you.

J. L. MITCHELL.[146½]

JUDGE WOODWARD'S ASSISTANCE INVOKED

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Military Academy,
West Point, August 14, 1821.

Dear Sir:—

The secretary of war has just communicated his approbation to a plan lately furnished by me upon an understanding with Gov. Cass and Mr. Schoolcraft for the publication of the geographical and other scientific results of our last summer's expedition.—Agreeable to this plan besides a map a memoir geographical description and peradventure, philosophical on the country generally embraced by our observations will fall to my share and in the execution of it I am anxious to enlist the aid of those who have more than myself been favored with opportunities for making the necessary researches and especially of those who are alike distinguished by their habits of improving those opportunities. In this wish I take the liberty of addressing myself to you and of requesting the communication of any facts, remarks, anecdotes or even hints connected with the object in view which you may deem proper.

---

[146] William Leete Stone, 1792-1844; an American journalist and author, one of the proprietors of the New York Commercial Advertiser, with which newspaper he formed a connection in 1821, the year Mitchell wrote to Woodward. Stone is known to students of history by his, "Border Wars of the American Revolution," "Life of Joseph Brant, Thayendanagea" (1838), and "Life of Red Jacket" (1840). His son, W. L. Stone, Jr., was also an author of historical works, "Life and Times of Sir William Johnson," "History of New York City," "Campaign of Gen. Burgoyne." On account of identity of names he is sometimes confused with the elder historian, his father.—J. G.

[146½] J. L. Mitchell was the author of school geographies. Years of observation do not bear out the theory of tides in the lakes. The variations in the stage of water are due to other causes; namely the effect of winds. Gen. Cass, Bela Hubbard, and others studied the subject.—J. G.

Observations connected with the aspect of the country, its highlands, prairies, lakes, rivers, water communications generally, climate, meters, soil, forests, animal productions and philosophical notices of whatever kind will be particularly desirable. Historical Records, political divisions, progress and present state of settlement, Administration of Justice, Education, Internal Improvements, Trade &c. &c. all deserve to be noticed although they do not all come to strictly within the object of the work. You once communicated some comparisons exhibiting the changes of magnetic variation at Detroit—I am under the impression that I noted them down but I do not now find them among my papers. I should be glad if convenient to receive them in writing—Observations of this kind are extremely interesting.

I pray you to excuse the liberty I take and believe me,

Very truly
Your Friend and Obt. Servt.

Hon. A. B. Woodward. —. B. DOUGLASS.[147]

A VERMONT JUSTICE ADVISES DELIBERATION REGARDING STATEHOOD

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Burlington, 23, Sept. 1821.

DEAR SIR:

I last evening received from the Department of State the Resolution of the Legislature of Michigan with a copy of the statutes presented to me, pursuant thereto: Also your favor of September 1st accompanying the statutes and referring to them. I shall carefully examine them, and have no doubt from a very cursory looking over this evening, they contain, much improved legislation in a digested form, on various important subjects an advantage, resulting from the deliberation of science, which from the composition of your present legislature body, can be bestowed on the subject: I presume, however, like every other territory, you are anxious as soon as possible for a populace assembly, and even to gain a station among the states; a very costly honor and not always I believe compensated, by any advantage resulting from the legislature of popular assemblies, and elections to office by the people.

---

[147] The signature is that of Captain David Bates Douglass, United States Army, born 1790; died 1849. Capt. Douglass is best known as an engineer, although his military record is fine; he was professor of engineering at the West Point Military Academy for several years. His best known achievement is the planning and construction of the Croton acqueduct which supplies New York City with pure and wholesome water. This task occupied him in the years 1833-36. Other engineering works in Pennsylvania are to his credit. He laid out Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn, a model much copied after. He was commander of the escort which accompanied Gen. Cass in his explorations of Lake Superior and the Upper Mississippi in 1820. Captain Douglass on his expedition, aside from his military duties, took the astronomical observations, and made botanical collections. A part of his work is embodied in his report to the War Department. If the project outlined in Capt. Douglass's letter had been carried out, it would have done much to explain the resources of the West, at that time little known.—J. G.

I am so old fashioned as to be of the opinion however that, the longer the people could forbear from pressing into this situation, the fewer would be their pecuniary burdens, by selections from the State code, and their comfort, serenity and civil codes be in no wise the worse.

This, however, is not human nature and you will doubtless be governed by the "senses" and hasten forward as fast as possible; to a legislative assembly and to a State.

I received also the digest of rules of the Sup. Court, and your letter for these and all your attentions, and generous labors, I entertain I hope a proper sense:

The rules will be published "en Extenso" and so will, any laws of a general character; and which seem to me to hold out examples worthy of imitation: The penal code; laws respecting real estates; Descents, Limitation &c. Many of them will present this character; and as far as I can judge at present there has been much attention paid to system, and improvement in Michigan by a judicious selection from the laws of the different States; and I observe with some pride much taken from the Jersey code; for which we were indebted about 20 years ago to the labors of Judge Patterson who revised the whole code: A new edition of our laws, compiled up, to June 1820 is just published, of which I shall send you a copy, by the first good opportunity.

I beg you, dear sir, to believe me with great
respects, your obliged friend,
Wm. Griffith.

Hon. A. B. Woodward, Detroit, Mich.

P. S. There appears some obscurity in your law of executions against Real Estate: I should infer from your cut, page 429 Sec. 2. that Real Estate was appraised and set off in satisfaction to creditors on exemption, and not sold by the Sheriff and yet in section 15 sails are spoken of as made by the Sheriff. I observe also that in your cut of limitations: all actions on rights to Real Estates are barred after 20 years; yet in the subsequent cut, page 384, sec. 26, 60 years would seem to be the limitation; but these remarks are on a very hasty running over the book, in the course of an hour or two.

I beg the favor of you to present my thanks to the legislative Board for the copy of their statute.

W. G.

Hon. Judge Woodward.

A BRAZILIAN DIPLOMAT'S LETTER TO JUDGE WOODWARD.

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Washington 23 May 1824.

SIR:

Your supplementary to the discussion on the necessity and importance of a department of Domestic Affairs in the Government of the United States, printed in the number 198th of the Washington Republican is an indicative of the concealed (enmity) of the two Americas, Great Britain and the Holy Alliance, lastly published and written in very masterly style

As you have had the goodness to enclose in it your ideas upon Brazil, it is my obligation to correct that part, which is announced in dubious meaning.

The Brazilian Empire is radicated and the existence of a Throne in America is not a curiosity, and moral phenomenan Brazil had been a Kingdom after 18th December 1815, and the last well framed and better executed revolution was not a raising against old stablished rules; it was a necessary consequence of the right of self preservation implanted by the Supreme Being in every mortal bosom, which a set of Demagogues raised upon at Lisbon by bayonets, and claiming the collor of sacred liberty scandalously prostituted, intended to overturn, reducing once more that luxuriant country to the colonial system, so solemnly defaced.

Brazil was created to be a representative Monarchy, and the hand of history has nothing more now to do than to continue to delineate new pages of brilliant success, achieved under the shade of a throne, whose executive power is limited by regulations engraved in brass sheets of a constitution, closed in a Platine (platina—old name of the metal platinum) cage, and deposed between a group of fire and iron mountains. When the Portuguese Nations on 1640 shaked off Estilian tyranny in

St. Paulo in Brazil it was projected to create a new and independent government; yet so well radicated in Brazilian brains is the believing that a Monarchical representative is the best of all governments, that they offered the crown to a countryman. Amadar Bueno, shouted by the People, was obliged to run away shouting in favor of the founder of the Braganza Dynasty; and the Brazilian Nation on the 12th October 1822 has done nothing more than to consecrate unpoluted to the same family stablished in Brazil the crown pecked and soiled by a set of rufians forever stifled under the mud of the old

Although the—nosce te ipsum—[intended for the phrase "know thyself"] is a difficult acquirement, yet I had applied all my mental faculties to know my small and limited spiritual endowments, and to consecrate my soul so much as I can free of selfishness, I have always in sight Montaigne's words—que sais je— With those ideas stamped I am then a little prepared to value your fine and too polite expressions towards me; and it was not my personal merit that influenced your expressions, it was your good breeding and your goodness.

Receive then, sir, my warmest thanks for your affection to the Brazilian Policy, which is to be cherished by every American citizen as profitable, convenient, and promotor of the welfare of this great nation; and if in a new production of your brilliant genius, the Brazilian Empire is to be pointed at; I beg you that you should consider her as stablished in spite of intrigues of the occidental points of the Compass of Portuguese monopolists, demoralized demagogues, and mislead creatures, who looked for the world only with domestic glass forgetting that Aristotles described, if I remember well, fifty different constitutions, all well adapted for the welfare of mankind.

My public character forbids me to have printed in public papers particular correspondence; I spect then that this my letter should be considered by you as a confidential paper.

Pardon my English, and believe me, sir,

Your most humble servant.

Jo. Silvestre Rebello.[148]

A. B. Woodward, Judge.

---

[148] Jose Selvestre Rebello, was the Brazilian *charge d'affaires* in this country. He was at Washington from May 26th, 1824, to Aug. 12th, 1829. It will be noted that he wrote the above letter to Woodward two days after he officially entered on his public duties here. Robello was the first diplomatic representative of Brazil accredited to the United States. He served during the reign of Emperor Dom Pedro I. Brazil, as a colony of Portugal, became the residence of the Portugese royal family, exiled during the Napoleonic period. The independence of Brazil was proclaimed in 1822, and an empire was set up with Dom Pedro, son of the King of Portugal as first emperor. He was compelled to resign in

LEWIS BOND TO ALEXANDER FRAZER

Bond Papers by Charles Noble to Burton Library, Vol. 458, p. 116

Monroe Aprl 20th 1826

Alexander Fraser Esqr.[149]

Dr Sir

Mr. Lawrence has not yet been able to visit Detroit, and it may, perhaps be some time yet before he can leave home, if you and Mr. Campau think Proper the Lease can be forwarded to Mr. Lawrence, and a counterpart for me to execute, with the surety you may require, I wish it done as early as convenience will Permit, the Season being so far advanced. I am told that Welch says he will not have it, nor give Possession to me or any other Person, and as I wish no trouble with such a Miscreant, I shall expect to have Peaceible Possession given me.

I am willing to give fifteen Dollars a year for three years and to pay the Taxes, Mr. Campau reserving the water Privileges, the rent to be put in necessary improvements on the Place at a fair cost. This is favd. by Mr. Noble,[150] who will Probably tarry in Detroit two or three days, and will afford an oppertunity fetching me any communication you may think Proper to make on the subject—and how Mr. Welch is to be dealt with.

I remain D^{r} Sir
with much respect your friend and
Very Humble Servt
Lewis Bond.

Alexander D. Fraser Esq.
Attorney at Law
Detroit

1831, ,in favor of his son, Dom Pedro II. In 1889, the empire was overthrown, and a republic was established with Fonseca as its first president. Fonseca undertook to organize a dictatorship with the result that he was compelled to resign, and the republican form of government remains. Dom Pedro II., the last emperor, a man of fine qualities, and high ideals, visited the United States in 1876. It was his recognition of Prof. Alexander Graham Bell at the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition one hot Sunday in June, that procured for the inventor, then and there, a visit, and examination by the jury, on instruments of precision, an act which opened the door to the discouraged inventor, and was the beginning of the fame of the telephone. The Rebello family, to which the *charge d'affaires* belonged, is of renown in the literature and politics of Portugal.—J. G.

[149] Alexander D. Frazer, not Fraser, called "Father of the Michigan Bar"; original member of the Michigan Historical Society; distinguished for his intellectuality, fine character and courtly manners. See *Representative Men of Mich., Part* v, p. 61.—J. G.

[150] Charles Noble, son of Deodatus Noble, was born in Williamston, Mass., July 4, 1797, and died in Detroit, Mich., December 26, 1874. He graduated from Williams College in 1815 and came to Michigan in 1820. He married May 16, 1823, Eliza Sims Wing, who was born in Marietta, Ohio, May 2, 1802, daughter of Enoch and Mary Wing. See *History of Monroe County, Mich., by T. E. Wing*, p. 151.—M. A. B.

THE BAR AGREES TO A REGULATION OF CASES

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

WAYNE COUNTY COURT OF THE TERM OF JUNE A. D. 1828.

It is agreed that in all cases commenced previous to the 30Th June and returnable to the present June term, and which were returnable to the term as regulated by the pre-existing Law (the 3d Monday in June) declarations shall be filed on or before the First Monday in August next. and pleas on or before the third Monday in August;—subsequent pleas, each within ten days after the other—(appeal cases inclusive)

(Signatures of the old Detroit Bar.)

G. & Porter[151]
C. Murrie
E. Farnsworth[152]
Wm. A. Fletcher[153]
D. Goodwin[154]
J. Taylor
Alex. D. Fraser
C. W. Ewing
B. F. H. Witherell

The above stipulation is in the hand-writing of Henry S. Cole who died in June 1836 at the age of 36, a gentleman of high character and standing, warm hearted, noble spirited, generous in his feeling and aspirations, polished, popular and very attractive in manners, in the first rank at the bar, he died greatly beloved and lamented, while his sun was in the zenith with a bright promise of a brilliant future. Detroit, Dec. 3, 1859. Geo. E. Hand.[155]

---

[151] The copyist has made the first signature read, "G. & Porter." Unquestionably it should read "Cole & Porter", or if Mr. Cole, who, Judge Hand says, wrote the stipulation, abbreviated his signature, he might have written it "C & Porter." In addition to what Judge Hand mentions of Henry S. Cole, as a fine lawyer, he was also a leading spirit in the volunteer fire department of Detroit, and the first city treasurer of Detroit, 1824-27. Judge of Probate, Wayne, 1826-29. His partner was Augustus L. Porter, of equal reputation as a lawyer, a progressive citizen and business man. In 1837, after the death of Cole, the firm was organized with James F. Joy as a partner.—J. G.

[152] Elon Farnsworth, became in 1836, chancellor of the court of chancery when the courts were reorganized under the constitution of 1835; attorney general, 1843; regent of the university, 1852; trustee of the institute for the deaf and dumb and blind 1848; trustee of the first Michigan asylum for the insane; and in 1829, member of the Michigan Historical Society.—J. G.

[153] William A. Fletcher was chief justice of the supreme court 1836-43; regent of the University, 1843-47; and member of the Michigan Historical Society; died at Ann Arbor, 1853. See *Mich. His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 545.—J. G.

[154] Daniel Goodwin, associate justice of the supreme court 1843-46; district judge, upper peninsula, 1851-63; delegate from Wayne to second convention of assent, 1836; president constitutional convention of 1850; in the "Toledo war" 1835, and lieutenant colonel of militia. See *Mich. His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, p. 589; XIII, p. 284.—J. G.

[155] Judge George E. Hand, probate judge of Wayne County, 1837; member of the Michigan Historical Society.—J. G.

A MODIFIED AGREEMENT

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

WAYNE COUNTY COURT January Term 1829.

It is agreed that in all cases commenced and made returnable to the present term of this court (appeals excepted) declarations shall be pled on or before the first Monday of April next, and pleas on or before the first Monday of May following—subsequent pleadings each within ten days after the other.

Alex D. Fraser	Cole & Porter
C. W. Ewing	C. Murrie.
Farnsworth & Goodwin	Fruman Busher
George A. O'Keeffe	
Larned & Torrey	
B. F. H. Witherell	

(appeals not to be excepted)

ANNANDALE, ALIAS JOHNSTONE, MAKES "DEMANDS"

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Hamtramack M. T.
20th Apl. 1832.

To B. Wetherall,[156] Esq.

Sir:

My father-in-law Bt. Capt., John Robert McDougall,[157] of His

---

[156] The person here addressed as "B. Wetherall, Esq.," is probably Benjamin F. H. Witherell. He was prosecuting attorney by appointment to the territorial government in 1832; judge of probate court 1835; regent of the university 1848-52; circuit judge 1857; presiding judge for the district court of Wayne, Oakland, Washtenaw and Jackson, 1843-48; delegate to the first convention of assent, 1836; member of the constitutional convention of 1850, from Wayne. Judge Witherell was for several terms president of the Michigan Historical Society. He is the author of many valuable contributions to the history of the state, republished in the Historical Collections of this society. These papers are scattered through a large number of the earlier volumes and cover many topics. Judge Witherell also donated many original documents of historical interest to this society. At the date of this letter Stevens T. Mason, was secretary and acting governor.—J. G.

[157] The John Robert McDougall, here mentioned as "brevet captain of his Britannic Majesty's 8th (or King's Own) regiment of foot," was the son of Lieutenant George McDougall, "late (1768) of the 60th British regiment of foot." It was this Lieutenant McDougall who in 1763 accompanied Major Campbell to the camp of Pontiac at the "Bloody Bridge," (present site of the Michigan Stove Company's buildings on Jefferson Avenue.) Major Campbell had been superceded in command by Major Gladwin just before the beginning of Pontiac's siege of Detroit, and had remained in the fort awaiting a conveyance to Montreal. He was esteemed by both the Indians and French Canadians. Pontiac, in 1763, was anxious to get possession of this officer to hold him as a pledge for the surrender of the fort. He employed the intervention of some of the French in-

Britanic Majesty 8th (or King's own), Reg't of Foot, residing in the township of Hamtramack, in this County, has made application to me, as a collateral member of the British Parliament for Protection, assigning these reasons, "That the crime of assault, and a threat of murder, has been committed (three different times) in the streets of Detroit, by Mr. Joseph Campau[158] of said city Agt, the person of my said father-in-law.

That he declares he has applied to you as the representative of the United States for Protection, and also to two Justices of the Peace of this County, all of whom refuse that protection which is due to a

---

habitants to have Major Campbell visit him at his camp for the purpose of an interview. He promised them solemnly that the object was to terminate the difficulties, smoke the pipe of peace together, and that Campbell should be permitted to go and come in perfect safety. Deceived by these professions, Messrs. Godfroy and Chapoton advised Major Campbell to meet Pontiac. He went accordingly with McDougall, and although they were well received, both were detained as hostages at the house of Mr. Meloche. McDougall was popular with the Indians; he managed to reduce their watchfulness and so made his escape. It has been mentioned in the previous note that Ottawa and Chippewa chiefs gave Lieutenant McDougall a deed of gift of Hog Island, now Belle Isle, the beautiful park in Detroit River. He married Marie Francoise Navarre, and made his home in Hamtramck. The present McDougall Avenue extends through their farm. They had two sons John Robert, and George. The former inherited the farm and jointly with his brother, the claim to Hog Island. George was an attorney, later known as the "Nestor of the Detroit Bar." Aside from the assertion of "Annandale alias Johnstone," there is nothing to show that John Robert McDougall was ever an officer in the British service. The 8th, or King's regiment, mentioned by Annandale, came to Canada from Nova Scotia in May, 1810. It was in service during the war of 1812, and departed from Canada in June, 1815 six months after peace was concluded. McDougall's name does not appear on the roster of its officers. Perhaps McDougall meant as much in styling McDougall a "brevet captain of the 8th," as he did in styling himself a "collateral member of parliament," neither office being known officially.—J. G.

[158] Joseph Campau, born in Detroit, Feb. 20th, 1769; died July 22nd, 1863, aged 95 years, was the grandson of an officer in the French army who served under Cadillac, founder of Detroit on his arrival here in the year 1701. Joseph Campau was an enterprising merchant, and acquired a fortune so large that at the time of his death, he was reputed to be the wealthiest man in Michigan. Much of his property was in real estate. Most of his life was passed in a quaint old time log residence of great dimensions, and more pleasing architectural design than the common log-house, being properly covered with siding and painted. It was provided with fine furniture, and stood on the side of Jefferson Avenue, west from the then corner of Griswold Street. There was a garden which extended back to Woodbridge Street. The windows at the rear of the house commanded a beautiful view of the Detroit River. Mr. Campau had much admiration for Washington and Lafayette, and on particular occasions would display on the outside of his dwelling, the portraits of these statesmen and soldiers, properly draped with the colors. The house had the old fashioned division of the front door into two parts. It long remained a picturesque reminder of old times in the midst of lofty modern brick stores, but was torn down early in the 70's.

Mr. Campau, though at times hot tempered, was kind, polite and affable in his demeanor, and exceedingly neat in his dress. He wore black broadcloth coat, vest and trousers, and with this attire a white cravat, much resembling the portraits that exist of fashions prevalent at the beginning of the nineteenth century. The cut of his coat was the familiar swallow-tail of the old regime. He was well educated, and although a fine English scholar, always kept his accounts in the French language.—J. G.

citizen of America. I have done all I could to prevent such an unpleasant step, and has advised against it, until to-day, when my father-in-law was again assaulted (by the same person) in Jefferson Ave., and told in the most positive terms (by the said J. Campau) that nothing but his heart's blood would satisfy him.

Considering these circumstances I think it necessary to inform you that Capt. McDougall has a right to the protection of the United States, and through your medium alone (in this territory) he has to look for protection, he will call upon you to-morrow for your answer "pro or con" If not acted upon I will by first mail, represent the insult to his Majesty's Government in London, via the Secretary for Foreign Affairs, and transmit a copy of the same for the use of his Majesty's Minister residing at the City of Washington.

I am, sir, your Most Obedient
Annandale
alias
HEWITT G. JOHNSTONE.[159]
(Stewart G. Johnstone.)

GEN. CASS' ATTEMPT TO SETTLE A FRIEND'S ACCOUNT

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

(PRIVATE)

Washington, May 17, 1832.

Dear Sir:

I enclose you a letter from the 3d Auditor, by which you will see that no change can be made in the settlement of your account. This a business with which I have no concern, and over which I can exercise no control, It belongs exclusively to the accounting office of the Treasury.

It would have afforded me great pleasure to be of service to you in this matter, had circumstances permitted, as I know your gallantry and good conduct in the Army and your Patriotic behavior during the late war.[160]

---

[159] The irascible Annandale alias Stewart G. Johnstone. "Hewitt" is an error of transcription, Stewart being the correct name. He describes himself as "a collateral member of the British parliament." The meaning of this phrase is not clear; he may have intended to convey that he was connected with the peerage, and under favorable circumstances, might succeed to a seat in the house of lords. A baronetcy was conferred on the head of the Scottish family of Johnstone in the year 1700. There is nothing to show that Stewart G. Johnstone was in line of succession to this dignity as heir of the then living baronet. One Andrew James Cochrane Johnstone, 1767-1814 had been a member of parliament, but he was expelled thereupon on proof that he was an adventurer, and had been a swindler.—J. G.

I am, dear sir, respectfully yours
Lew. Cass.

LEWIS CASS TO BOND

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

(Private) Washington
May 17 . 1832

Dear Sir.

I enclose you a letter from the 3d. Auditor, by which you will See, that no change can be made in the settlement of your accounts. This a business, with which I have no concern, and over which I can exercise no controll. It belongs exclusively to the accounting offices of the Treasury.

It would have afforded me great pleasure to be of service to you in this matter, had circumstances permitted, as I know your gallantry and good conduct in the Army, and your patriotick behavior during the late war.

I am, Dear Sir
respectfully yours
Lew Cass[161]

Col. Bond.

LETTER FROM GOV. MASON ABOUT TOLEDO WAR

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Detroit Decr 14 1835

Sir;

Your letter of the 10th instant has been received. I think you are mistaken in Supposing that any portion of the troops engaged in the late expedition to Toledo have been paid. I should not certainly countenance the payment of the *officers* before their men. If it has been done it is without my knowledge or consent.

The money advanced to Majors Bacon and Ullman was for the payment of the different parsees (posses) and the quarter masters accounts. Those gentlemen I think have applied it to such cases.

---

[160] This letter appears without an address.—J. G.

[161] Lewis Cass was appointed Secretary of War by Pres. Jackson in 1831.—M. A. B.

Mr. Pritichette[162] is now in Boston negotiating a loan. If he succeeds, the payments contemplated in your letter will be made without delay

Your obt. sert.
Stevens T. Mason

Almon H. White Esq.

LEWIS BOND LIGHTHOUSE KEEPER AT LA PLAISANCE

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Fort Gratiot Light House[163]

July 27th—1836.

My Dear Sir,

Ere this, I should have acknowledged the receipt of your kind and affectionate Epistle by your son Jefferson,—but was prevented by a severe fit of sickness.—

Your Son only remained here a very short time, while I was occupied with the Mail, and searching for Col. Anderson's Bond to the Widow and Children of Alixis Guy Dec'd.—which he came for and got from me.—

I learned with great satisfaction that you have been promoted in your old age, with the comfortable situation at Laplaisance Bay,[164] hope you may long enjoy yourself there.—

Be assured my old Friend that I would be much gratified to have the pleasure of renewing our acquaintance which I can never forget, and well remember the good times when you was appointed my successor as High Sheriff of Wayne County, Accept the assurance of my Esteem and Respect, together with my best wishes for your Health and Happiness here and hereafter.—

Believe me yrs sincerely
Geo. Mc Dougall.[165]

Lewis Bond Esq.

---

[162] Kintzing Pritchette, secretary of state 1835-38—first under state government; secretary of the "second convention of assent," Dec. 14, 15, 1836.

[163] In April, 1823, Mr. William Woodbridge answered a communication from S. Pleasonton advising him to place a lighthouse at the outlet of Lake Huron, "at least a mile above Old Fort Gratiot." It was advertised in the Detroit and a Boston paper. Ellis Doty and R. S. Rice of Mount Clemens responded to the advertisement. The light-house was finally built in 1825. *Burton Library Mss.*, Vols. 120, pp. 233, 241, 242.—M. A. B.

[164] The Lighthouse at La Plaisance Bay on Lake Erie was built about 1829. John Whipple of Detroit was appointed keeper in 1830. Bond was given the position in 1836.—M. A. B.

[165] For biography by C. M. Burton see *Mich. His. Colls.*, Vol. XXXVI, pp. 287-290.

GEORGE McDOUGALL TO LEWIS BOND

Bond Papers—Detroit Public Library

Fort Gratiot Post Office
December 15th 1836

To Lewis Bond Esq.
My Dear Sir,

I have received your favor of the 3d. inst. only on Monday last, and in answer thereto have to state, that I have never made any remarks in my Quarterly Returns on the subject of any leakage and wastage of oil.—[166]

Since the reception of the "Instructions to the "Keepers of Light Houses within the United States from" Mr. Pleasonton[167] dated Treasury Dept. fifth Auditor's office "April 23d 1835", I have transmitted my Quarterly Returns "AnAct of Summer and Winter consumed in the Light House at Fort Gratiot, as taken up into the Lantern"; and as no Quartz or ill Measures were provided for me I measured two galls. of Oil at a time & sent it up into the Lantern as it was required;—but on receiving a fresh supply of Oil *on its arrival annually* I measured that & *all the Oil of each kind I had on hand* & stated the exact quantity on hand, *in my next quarterly Account*—I have found no deficiency, when the twenty Gallons (*we are allowed annually*) for the use of My Family was take into Consideration.—With my best wishes for you & Yours I remain with Esteem

Your old Friend
Geo McDougall.

INVITATION CIRCULATED IN 1840

Bond Papers—Michigan Historical Society

Detroit August 26, 1840

Sir:

Colonel Richard M. Johnson,[168] Vice President of the United States, has accepted an invitation from his Democratic fellow Citizens of Michigan to visit the State, and has named the 28th, of September next as the day on which he will meet them in the City of Detroit.

---

[166] Bond, as a lighthouse keeper, probably asked information of McDougall about reporting accurately the consumption of oil.—J. G.

[167] Probably S. Pleasonton.—M. A. B.

[168] Richard M. Johnson, vice president of the United States at the time this invitation was circulated, and a candidate for re-election, was born in Louisville, Ky. in 1780; died in Frankfort, Ky. 1850. He was a member of congress from Kentucky 1807-19; United States senator from Kentucky 1819-29; vice-president in President Van Buren's administration 1837-41. He was colonel of the Kentucky volunteers under Harrison in 1813. He fought gallantly at the battle of the Thames, Oct. 5th, 1813, and is credited with having personally encountered and shot Tecumseh the great Indian warrior, who fell in that battle. But that fact could not be made to outweigh the merits or the popularity of Harrison, who commanded there, and had gained victories on other fields, notably that of

His distinguished military services in this quarter in the late war, the victory achieved by his command over the enemy at the River Thames, and the devoted patriotism which he has exhibited for more than thirty years, in the public councils of his country have given him titles to the affection and respect of that country, nowhere more deeply felt than in the State which he has so essentially contributed to relieve from foreign occupation and violence Her Democracy have, therefore, anxiously and successfully sought an opportunity of paying to him personally, near the scene consecrated by his valor and his blood, the tribute of their cordial approbation of his civic virtues and his Republican principals, and their equally fervent admiration of that heroic enthusiasm which led him to confirm in the field of danger what he had said and done in the legislative halls of the nation.

The undersigned have been duly appointed a committee to request,

---

Tippecanoe. There was no choice by the electoral college for vice president in 1836, and the senate accordingly elected Johnson. As mentioned in the circular, he and Van Buren were candidates for re-election in 1840, but were defeated by Harrison and Tyler. In 1836, the first time Michigan took part in a presidential election, the three electoral votes of the new state were cast for the Democratic candidates, Van Buren and Johnson. This result was reversed in 1840 when the three electoral votes went to Harrison and Tyler.

The popular vote of Michigan in 1836, was Van Buren and Johnson, Democrats, 7,332; Harrison and Francis Granger of New York, Whigs, 4,045.

The popular vote in 1840, in this state, was Harrison and Tyler, 22,933; Van Buren and Johnson, 21,096; James G. Birney, Liberty party, (so styled, their platform being anti-slavery, but commonly called abolitionists), 321.

If any one is possessed of the information, a side light on Michigan politics in the election of 1836, might illuminate for us the curious fact that four counties of the state that year cast a solid vote for Van Buren—namely, Allegan 92; Branch 23; Calhoun 360; and Saginaw 165. Was it owing to the influence of the "boy governor," Stevens T. Mason, an enthusiastic democrat? And can it be that he undertook to build up, what in these modern days is called "a machine?" If so how came it that in that same year 1836, Monroe gave but two votes for Van Buren, and 1147 for Harrison? Where the men of Monroe especially grateful to the hero Harrison who had fought at Fort Meigs in a neighboring county of Ohio, and had given them, in 1813 satisfaction for the blood shed at the Raisin? Or had the results of the Toledo war, which for one thing, lopped off some of Monroe's territory, affected the minds of her voters? In 1840 the battle was more strenuously fought with close results in all the counties. Harrison's plurality in the 32 organized counties being only 1516.

The vote in the more populous counties in these first two presidential elections being tabulated shows as follows:

	Election of 1836		1840	
Counties	Harrison	Van Buren	Harrison	Van Buren
Lenawee	261	558	2,272	2,117
Monroe	1,147	2	939	1,023
Oakland	952	817	2,372	2,365
Washtenaw	1 031	1,636	2,572	2,057
Wayne	1,527	1,578	2,246	2,237

J. G.

as they do respectfully request, your attendance at the place, and on the occasion, designated in the first paragraph of this letter; and they can confidently add, that no effort will be spared to render your visit to the Captol of Michigan as pleasent as possible.

We have the honor to be,
With great regard,
Your fellow citizens,

JOHN NORVELL.[169]
S. MCKNIGHT.[170]
STEVENS T. MASON.[171]

---

[169] John Norvell was postmaster at Detroit 1830-35; secretary of the sixth legislative council 1834-35, and one of the two United States senators first elected from Michigan, serving the term, 1835-41; delegate from Wayne County to the first constitutional convention 1835.—J. G.

[170] Sheldon McKnight was postmaster at Detroit, also editor and publisher of The Free Press from 1833 to 1836; member appointed in 1853, of the first board of trustees of the Kalamazoo asylum for the insane; engaged in the transportation business at Sault Ste Marie previous to the building of the canal.—J. G.

[171] Stevens Thompson Mason was secretary, and acting governor of the territory of Michigan 1831, 32, 33 to Feb. 7th, 1834; ex-officio governor as secretary of the territory July 6th, 1834 to Sept. 5th, 1835; first elective governor of the state, inaugurated Nov. 3rd, 1835; elected for a second term, which expired Jan. 5th, 1840.—J. G.

NARRATIVE
OF THE TRAVELS AND ADVENTURES OF A MERCHANT VOYAGEUR IN THE SAVAGE TERRITORIES OF NORTHERN AMERICA LEAVING MONTREAL THE 28th OF MAY 1783 (to 1820).

by

JEAN BAPTISTE PERRAULT.

Edited with introduction and notes

by

JOHN SHARPLESS FOX, PH.D.

Introduction.

The narrative printed below was discovered by the editor among the Schoolcraft Manuscripts in the Smithsonian Institution at Washington during the summer of 1905. At that time he was under engagement by the Society to examine and select from the mass of the manuscript accumulated by Schoolcraft such papers as would throw light on the history of Michigan and the Northwest. It is believed that any document that serves to throw light on the fur-trade, the manner in which it was conducted, and the men who were prominently engaged in it, deserves a place in the Society's publications.

The original manuscript as written by Perrault is contained in two bound volumes, along with certain other materials collected by Schoolcraft. It was written at Schoolcraft's request about 1830, during his residence at the Sault. His comment on them is as follows: "These pages are the recollections of a man of seventy, whose life has been passed in woods and amidst hardships. They have been committed to paper with no advantage of preparation, at a remote point on the frontier, and sketches so written and so recommended will be looked upon with an indulgence due to their connection. Many of the facts, and much of the description are of an interesting character, and they relate to a period of our N. W. history in which we are very deficient. ....They supply the long lapse intervening between the travels of Carver and Henry in 1763......up to the beginning of 1820, when our government began to turn its attention to this neglected portion of our public domain. History will draw many facts from these reminiscences." Since this was written there have appeared a number of narratives, journals, etc., which help to illumine the dark period complained of by Schoolcraft, but Perrault's story of his life is not unworthy of notice.

The author was of good family. His grandfather, François Perrault (or Perrot) came to Canada early in the 18th century, and in 1715 married Susanne Pagé de Carcy. Of his twelve children, Jacques acquired a considerable fortune as a merchant, and his son, Nicholas, was a member of the Legislative Council of Quebec after 1812. Joseph François entered the Church, and rose to be grand vicar under Mgr. Briand; Guillaume Michel acquired a seigniory. The father of the author, Jean Baptiste, was born at Quebec in 1730 (our author says 1732) and received his education there. He married Marie LeMaitre of Three Rivers in 1757, and the same year he was appointed to an official position at the government forge at St. Maurice. Upon the conquest of the country in 1760 he became an inspector at Three Rivers under Haldimand, removing to The River Loup in 1770 to engage in trade. There he resided at the time our narrative opens, 1783, and there he died, March 25, 1806. Perrault says that his father was magistrate there.

Jean Baptiste, *fils,* tells in his narrative practically all that is known of himself. He had one sister, Reine, who was educated at the convent of the Ursulines at Quebec. She was living with her father at River Loup when he died in 1806, and afterward removed to Quebec where she passed the rest of her life. Jean Baptiste was born at Three Rivers in 1761; he too was educated at Quebec, remaining there till 1783, when he entered the fur-trade. His first engagement was for one year only, and presumably he intended to return at the end of his engagement, but the "lure of the fur-trade" seized upon him as upon many another, so that it was twenty-two years before he returned to his father's house, to attend the latter in his last illness. During this period he had taken an Indian wife, and in 1803 he sent her down from the Lakes with three of his children "to introduce them to the settlements". He had a numerous family. Nine children are mentioned in this narrative. Probably he had more.

Perrault's first trip took him to Cahokia in the Illinois country, and his narrative helps us to gain an insight into the trade rivalry between American, English, and Spanish traders in this region. He was with Laframboise in 1786-7 at the treaty of Prairie du Chien, and he gives a striking picture of the Indian ceremonies observed in solemnizing it. He was with Pierre Grignon at Green Bay during 1787-8, and for the next few years engaged in trade as proprietor, either in partnership or independently, on the Chippewa river, and the upper Mississippi.

The twelve years following 1793, he was in the employ of the Northwest Company. In the year mentioned he built the fort at the mouth of the St. Louis river, afterward abandoned by the Northwest Company when compelled to leave American territory, and taken over by the American Fur Company at the conclusion of the War of 1812. For three years he in the employ of Alexander Mackenzie, then one of the principals of the Northwest Company, and in 1799 was placed in charge of the Company's station at Le Pic, where he was obliged to meet the opposition of Mackenzie, who about the same time had left the Company and had organized an opposition under the name of the X. Y. Company. In all he spent six years here, leaving to go down to Canada upon receipt of news of his father's last illness.

After ths he resumed his old calling. "As for me" he says, "I could not settle down in any place". His engagement with the Northwest Company was not terminated, and he spent the years, 1806-7, and 1807-8, in its employ on the River St. Maurice and the River Lievre. At the latter place, he did not do so well as formerly, owing to his ignorance of the different methods of trading to which the Algonquins were accustomed. This, and the fact that the Company in this year refused to make a new contract with him on as favorable terms as he had secured heretofore, resulted in his leaving its employ and establishing himself at St. François, where he resided for two years. During this period he supported himself and family by teaching a small school, but finding himself in debt, he engaged himself to Messrs. Hunt and Donald Mackenzie to go to the Columbia region by the overland route to coöperate with the other Astor party, which sailed via Cape Horn on the ill-fated Tonquin.

At Mackinac, he tells us, he grew so despondent in reflecting upon the precarious condition in which he was leaving his family, that Hunt and Mackenzie released him and aided him to secure employment with a Mr. Otis Denham, who was about to lead an outfit into Lake Superior. This was in 1810. That winter he was assigned by his employer to Le Pic, where he had formerly been employed by the Northwest Company, and where he now encountered bitter and unscrupulous opposition from his former employers. Law was slack in that region: "at that time," says Perrault, "the nwt. was Legislator and King; it killed, hanged, stole, and violated etc. The enormity of their crimes led to their fall." Perrault was lured to the fort and seized; his men were corrupted and his goods confiscated; he was turned out in the spring of 1811 with few provisions and no gun, but managed to reach a post belonging to the Hudson Bay Company, to whom he engaged himself for the following year, 1811-12. After a successful winter's work, in which he had the satisfaction of worsting the opposition which the Northwest

Company sent out against him, he set out in July from Fort Albany for Canada by way of the Moose and Abittibi rivers, reaching home at St. François early in November.

At this time war was existing between the United States and England, and after a short stay with his family, Perrault went to Kingston, where he obtained employment under Mr. Kitson, the engineer. He remained there until spring, and he recounts several incidents of interest that transpired during his stay. The occasion of his leaving at this time was news of the serious illness of his wife. After her recovery he moved his family from L'Isle Perrault, where he had left them upon setting out for Kingston, to St. Anne's, and then to St. François. Here he again resorted to teaching, until the spring of 1815, when he was employed by the Northwest Company as master-carpenter, to go up to the Sault to rebuild what had been destroyed by war.

He was at the Sault when Lord Selkirk and his Meurons passed through on their way to Fort William, and when Col. Coltman and Major Fletcher passed by on their mission of restoring peace and order in the region disputed by the Northwest Company and the Hudson Bay Company. He remained there for two years, leaving the employ of the Northwest Company for that of the Hudson Bay Company. He was still with the latter when the great coalition between the rival companies occurred in 1821.

The union of the rival companies at this time seriously affected the men engaged in the fur-trade, just as the earlier union of the Northwest Company with its rival, the X. Y. Company, had affected them: wages were reduced, and privileges to clerks were curtailed. Perrault's family was so large that he could not support them under the changed conditions. He resigned and moved to the Sault, where he continued to reside till his death in 1844.

The above is merely a sketch of the life of the narrator. In the narrative itself appear many persons whose names are familiar to students of Canadian and Northwestern history,—as Reaume, Holt, Robertson, Todd, Chaboillez, Cadotte, Laframboise, Dease, Grignon, Ermantinger, Johnston, Aird, Henry, Fraser, McKay, McGillivray, Rocheblave, Mackenzie and many others. On these men some interesting sidelights are thrown. There is much in the narrative which serves to show the way in which the fur-trade was carried on at different periods; how competition resulted in the common stock arrangement; how the great companies gradually occupied the field and either crushed or absorbed their weaker rivals; and how the monopoly acquired by the great companies affected the class of men whose livelihood was obtained from the fur-trade. Much information is given on the subject of Indian manners and customs and upon the relations between Indians and whites during the period. Finally, dramatic interest is lent to narrative by the recital of a series of thrilling incidents. One will look far to discover more of this element than is furnished by the story of the stabbing of Kay; of the murder of the wronged la Bredache at Mackinac; of the fatal meeting between the and the on the Chippewa river and its results. In addition to this one gets an account of some interesting incidents at York during the winter of 1813.

The narrative was probably written from diaries kept by Perrault. This is indicated by the amount of detail contained in it. As a rule Perrault gives exact dates, the amount of merchandise with which he set out each year, the number of packs secured by him, and the prices at which he disposed of the furs. Doubtless the diaries were not complete for all the long period of forty years traversed by him, and he was obliged at times to rely on his recollection. As a result he falls into error at times in the matter of chronology, but this does not detract seriously from the value of the narrative as a whole. Accompanying the narrative are eleven maps drawn by Perrault for the various regions in which he traded: two of them show western Lake Superior and the lake region at the sources of the Mississippi; one shows the Chippewa and St. Croix rivers; five describe the course of the White Earth river from Lake Superior to its source, the headwaters of the Albany and its course to James Bay; of the remaining three, two are devoted to the St. Maurice river, and one to the River Lievre. On all of these maps appears a surprising amount of detail respecting the location of falls, rapids, portages, and posts, when one considers the limited facilities for cartography Perrault had at his disposal.

The transcription from the original narrative was faithfully made by Miss Georgie Sanderlin of the Carnegie Institution of Washington; the draft translation is the work of my wife, to whom I am deeply indebted for her further co-operation and valuable suggestions in my work of giving the narrative the form in which it now stands. Inasmuch as it has not seemed advisable to print the original French, an effort has been made to reproduce it as nearly as possible in English, even at the expense of literary form. No change has been made in the spelling of proper names; rivers, mountains, lakes, and Indians are given as they appear in the original; and the capitalization of the original is preserved in the translation. The punctuation and paragraphing have been supplied, in the absence of same in the original.

A portion of the narrative, covering the first three years, was published in translation by Schoolcraft in the third volume of his History of the Indian Tribes, 1853, but inasmuch as the translation seemed inaccurate in places, the whole has been done over again. In addition to this, certain portions of the narrative which belong within these years, but which were overlooked by Schoolcraft for reasons explained below, have been restored to their places.

Where editorial notes have been added, the authorities upon which statements rest have been given. The preceding volumes of this Society's publications, and the publications of the historical societies of Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Illinois have been most useful. I am especially indebted to the work of the veteran editor of the Wisconsin Historical Collections, Mr. Reuben G. Thwaites, whose labors have lightened the work of every student of Northwestern history. Among the other editors and writers whose works have been drawn on largely, are Coues, McNeil, Turner, Masson, Tassé, and Morice. The principal authorities for the facts given relative to the Perrault genealogy are, P. B. Casgrain, *Memorial des familles Cas grain, Baby, et Perrault, La Vie de Joseph François Perrault,* by the same author, and *Histoire des Familles Tetu, Bonnenfant, Dionne et Perrault* by Henry Tetu, Quebec, 1898.

PERRAULT NARRATIVE

My late father was born at quebec in seventeen hundred and thirty-two, of a respectable family of that town. There he pursued his Studies. At the age of twenty five the French government gave him a postion at the forge of St. Maurice.[1] After the capture of the country[2] he was consigned to trois rivières in the capacity of inspector under general Haldimand.

In seventeen seventy he engaged in Trade at the Rivière du Loup. I was at that time nine years old, and in seventy-four I was sent to the collége de québec,[3] and there I remained until eighty-two. My father having business with Mr. W. Kay[4] at Montreal, sent me to attend to it about the 15th off march of eighty-three. There I was seized with a desire to travel on seeing the preparations making by M. Marchesseaux,[5] merchant, voyageur and friend of my deceased father, to whom he had recommended me. I made known to my father my intentions on the subject of traveling, and with his consent I returned in April to montreal to arrange with this monsieur to go to illes-y-noir [Illinois] in the capacity of clerk at a salary of a thousand Livres of twenty sous, and exempt from all menial labor. I was to leave at the first summons.

---

[1] Situated on the River St. Maurice, about nine miles northwest of the town of Three Rivers. The presence of iron ore was discovered and well known in the 17th century, but it was not till 1737 that operations were begun to utilize these deposits. At this time a company was formed under the leadership of François Etienne Cugney, and operated furnaces here until 1743, when the industry was taken over by the French government and continued till the English occupation. Owing to mismanagement and official peculation the forges did not pay. F. C. Wurtele, *Historical record of the St. Maurice forges, the oldest active blast furnaces on the continent of America,* in *Canadian Royal Society Proceedings,* Vol. 4, Sec. 2, pp. 77-89.

[2] The battle of Quebec was fought Sept. 13, 1759, and was followed by the surrender of the city. The capitulation of the country occurred Sept. 8, 1760.

[3] Founded by the Jesuits, contemporary with the founding of Harvard College. It is represented today by Laval University. Cf. Thwaites, *Jesuit Relations,* I, pp. 8, 16-21, 219; VI, p. 327; XLVII, pp. 255, 259; Rochemonteix, *Jesuites de la Nouvelle france,* I, pp. 205-230.

The tenth of may, in eighty-three I received the orders I had so long Desired; For I fancied that I would have many advantages In that profession. M. Marchesseaux ordered me to bring together at montréal The men[6] whom he had engaged: from Moskinongé, Lacharité, québec, Ste. Germain, robert, Dupuis; of sorel and yámaska, antoine Beauchemain, fr., his brother, menard, and L. Lavallé. I was to conduct Them to St. francois Des wâbannakes,[7] and to procure and bring along Two canoes from the home of Mr. Le Maitre.[8]

The twelfth of may at eleven o'clock in the morning I was ready to set forth. My mother entreated me to have something to eat, but my Heart did not permit it. I had a presentiment Then of what was to happen to me later, which was not wrong. I left Them, shedding tears, which they accompanied with Their own. Then I betook myself to Ste. Francois to procure the canoes. I arrived at montreal the fifteenth of may, at noon. The sixteenth of the same month I received orders to go to la chine to Lead the outfit, and we remained there until the twenty-seventh, because Les Eaux du nord [Ottowa River] were not passable. We set out the next day, the twenty-eighth of the same month, and Encamped at the Lac des deaux montagnes.* Our canoes Being overloaded, our Bourgeois (a term which all the voyageurs in general use) was comcompelled to obtain a third Canoe in order to Relieve us. We continued our route in safety and with little Delay. The water was still so high as to compel our Bourgeois To engage Two more men, one of whom deserted the next night. We arrived at mackinac The 28th of july, (for it was the anniversary of the establishment of the The island, which had occurred under governor St. Clair,[9] who had been relieved the preceding year by Capt. Robisson[10]).

---

[4] William Kay, brother of Alexander Kay (cf. *post*), was a considerable trader of Montreal between 1778 and 1787, trading to the Illinois country, Niagara, Detroit, and Grand Portage. He died sometime between July, 1787, and April, 1788. Cf. *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, X, 294, 420; XI, 484; XIII, 71; XX, pp. 59, 205, 243, 280, 305; *Cahokia Records* in *Ill. Hist. Colls.*, II. p. 523.

[5] Marchesseaux was a merchant trader of Michilimackinac. In 1778 he had five canoes engaged in the trade to Green Bay and the Mississippi. The same year he signed a petition to Gov. Carleton asking for a missionary to Michilimackinac, and subscribed 24 francs toward the project. He was a member of several trading companies formed at different times. His name is given to a small stream flowing into Lake Pepin, in Perrault's map No. VII, and is also given to a branch of the St. Peters River in Minnesota. Cf. *post;* also *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.* X, pp. 287, 421; XI, pp. 498, 510; XX, p. 288.

[6] These men were professional voyageurs, their names appearing with some variations in the *Journals* of Alexander Henry, Jr., and elsewhere. François La Charite was in the employ of the Northwest Company at Red Lake, 1804; "quebec, alias for Charles Chouinard, in the Kaministiquia trade, 1804; Francois Robert at Fort des Prairies, 1804; Louis Vallee, on brig Columbia, and Williamette tour, 1814. Coues, *New Light on the Early History of the Greater Northwest*, pp. 423, 871, 944, 968, 1005.

[7] For Abenakis; for variants cf. *Handbook of American Indians*, Bulletin 30 *The American Bureau of Ethnology.*

[8] Grandfather of the author of this Narrative. Jean Baptiste Perrault, his father, married Marie LeMaitre in 1757.

As the Merchants of mackinac had not yet rebuilt entirely, M. Marchesseaux had a house put up for Occupation on his return From The ilinois country. After the buildings were finished we set out, and continued our route towards La baye [Green Bay], in order to pass through prairie du chien, where we remained Two days. On the third day we set out with the current. We Encamped at the riviere au Dinde [Turkey River] at the village of the Sakis, our Bourgeois being compelled to pass that way to collect his Credits. The following day towards Sunset we Resumed our journey, and passed St. Louis at night, Fearing confiscation, since the Spaniards did not allow anyone at that time to import goods from great Britain.[11]

178

---

[9] Credit for the removal of the fort to the Island seems due to Lieut. Gov. Patrick Sinclair. Cf. Sinclair to Brehm, Oct. 7, 1779, in *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, IX, pp. 523-525, 528-529; Thwaites, *How George Rogers Clark Won the Northwest, etc.*, pp. 218-220; *Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, p. 433, note 44; for sketch of Sinclair, *Ibid.*, XI, p. 141.

*Lake of Two Mountains.

[10] Captain Daniel Robertson of the 84th Regiment, took command at the post, Sept. 18, 1782, and held it until his death, May 10, 1787. For biography see *Wisc. Hist. Colls.* XVIII, p. 436.

[11] For the political relations and trade rivalry of Great Britain and Spain on the Mississippi, see Thwaites, in preface to *Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, pp. xxii-xxiii, *et passim;* also *post.*

We arrived at Kaos [Cahokia], which was then under British government,[12] the 11th of august. M. marchessau rented two rooms at the house of M. saucier[13] In the village, to establish a store of French merchandise,[14] and he sold his goods for the (Indian) trade to m. Choteau,[15], who outfitted on the missoura, at an advance of 137½ per cent, payable in peltries,[16] Beaver at 6 l(ivres), Otter at 9 l. cats at 20 s(ous), bear at 12 l. ,deer at 3 l. and in proportion for other furs.

The winter of 83 was very severe. There were two feet of snow and the Crust was strong enough to bear men and dogs (boys) so that they were able to kill deer with a Stroke of the Hatchet, a thing which even the old men had never seen before. The bridge (of ice) before St. Louis held an entire month, which gave the Créoles and the Spanish The pleasure of visiting. That year there a number of gentlemen from montréal, who had a store at Caos, namely,—messrs james grant, mayers, tebeau, guillon. They did but little business, because they had arrived too late, but in revenge they were well Amused. For the Créoles are in general indolent, and love the dance more than any other people. That year M. de Crûzat[17] was commandant at St. Louis.

---

[12] The treaty of peace whereby British possession was formally renounced was signed Sept. 3, 1783, but long before that time these settlements had been under American government. In 1779 the government of Virginia had been established here, following Clark's exploits, and was maintained continuously until the region was taken over by the Federal government. Cf. Alvord, in *Cahokia Records. Ill. Hist. Colls.*, II, pp. xlvi-lxii, 2-3, 610-613, *et passim;* also *Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, pp. 439-441.

[13] Probably J. B. Saucier. For the Saucier family see, *Cahokia Records*, 626n.

[14] The activities of the English merchants brought complaints from residents of Cahokia, notably Jean Baptiste La Croix, who set forth in his petition of Oct. 29th, 1785, that "the alien merchants of Michilimackinac," who had been permitted to sell their goods to the *French*, had been selling to the *Indians* also, thereby intruding on the privileges granted him by the Court, Mar. 8, 1782. The Court decreed that the English alien merchants should not sell liquor to the Indians, but it expressly refused to interfere with the free trade of these aliens with the people of Cahokia. *Cahokia Records*, pp. 577-579; cxxiii.

[15] Auguste Chouteau was founder of St. Louis, and during his lifetime, its leading merchant and first citizen. Billon, *Annals of St. Louis*, pp. 145-148; *Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, 412; Chittenden, *Hist. of The Fur Trade in the Far West*, I, 98.

[16] Respecting this illicit commercial intercourse St. Clair wrote in his report, 1790, "Even much the greater part of this merchandise for the trade of the Missouri River is brought from Michilimackinac by way of the Illinois, partly by Spanish subjects themselves, partly by British traders * * * to Cahokia and landed there and afterward carried over to St. Louis as opportunity can be found. The goods are usually paid for in furs, which are carried back to Canada via Ill. river, Chicago, and Lake Michigan." Smith, *St. Clair Papers*, II, p. 174.

[17] Francisco Cruzat was governor from 1775 to 1787, and again from 1780 to 1787. Billon, *Annals of St. Louis.*

[The snow[18] still lay deep and strong towards the 15th of March, when the pontèswatamis of Chicago who had been on a war party on the river des Kàskàtias re-passed by les Kàôs on their return. They numbered 20 men. They had taken three scalps, and they brought with Them a woman, one of her sons about 17 years of age, and another little one of about three years, whom she was carrying. They entered the village in martial fashion to the sound of the fife and drum, and with shouts of death and of glee. This attracted the Curiosity of many, myself the first, who had never yet beheld such a scene.

They asked mr. trottier,[19] neighbor of mr. saucier, with whom we Were if he would receive them. This gentleman, who Was grandly Housed received them, and made Them enter into a great furnished hall where a large Crowd came to see them in the evening.

I had a desire to go there. When I had entered, I saw many persons of my Acquaintance, with whom I Exchanged Conversation until I saw one of The savages who Was provided with three cords take the three Scalps, and having hung them up separately on the wall, make a sign to the woman and to Her children to Arise and to come and Dance before the Scalps of her husband; and to the Two children, who Were with her, to dance Before their father, and their brother, and Sister.

The scene was pathetic; to behold The Lamentations of these three innocent persons. We were all filled with Indignation; for not Content with forcing them to Dance, they struck them each in turn, dancing with Them. After they desisted, mr. trottier was so angry that he forced them to leave his house the following day. They found shelter in a shed which stood on the other Side of Rigôlet, where they awaited the opening of navigation. for about three weeks, in the space of which time the young man escaped from them; nor were able to obtain of him either trace or tidings.]

---

[18] This passage in brackets was probably written at a different time from the rest of the Narrative, and was bound up in the manuscript volumes containing the whole, out of its proper place. It was therefore omitted by Schoolcraft when he came to publish in translation the portion of the Narrative in which it belongs, as he observed the order of the manuscript volume.

[19] For François Trottier see, Alvord in *Cahokia Records*, p. 624n.

Towards the middle of April The packs from the missouris having arrived, Our Bourgeois settled his Accounts with mr. choteau, and received 74 packs from this mr.; and the retail store at Càos produced 500 Spanish dollars, and 400 lbs. of tobacco. We left Càos the 4th of may in 1784 for mackinac. My orders were to go by Chicâgou in charge of a barge and a Canoe, and To await the arrival of m. marchessau at petit Détroit in lake michigan, as he desired to go by prairie du chien in order to wind up his business with the sakis. After 14 days Of waiting he arrived, and we Resumed our journey. We reached mackinac at the beginning of july, when I found myself at Liberty.

In '81 (sic)[20] M. Alexander Kay[21] went up from montréal with two Canoes to enter into fond du Lac Superieur, and to go to Lac de la Sangsue [Leech Lake]. I joined him in the capacity of Clerk for the riviere au pins. His intention Was To go in late in order to Avoid making Credits. He therefore resolved to send m. Harris whom he had engaged ahead quickly, to purchase provisions and to meet him at fond du Lac about the middle of august.

We left mackinac the 29th of august with two canoes well-loaded, Having no guide and no one in The party who Knew the route. We were compelled to go around Kiwèônanning, where at that season the wind Blew continuously (this was joined with a downpour of rain). It took us a considerable time to reach La Pointe. We reached there on the 1st of november all saints' day, about noon. Messrs. Laviollet, Caillargé, and Graverott were wintering there then. Everyone was drunk, as it was a fête. m. Kai was invited; He went; and after the repast came la Créle,[22] which lasted a part of the night.

1784

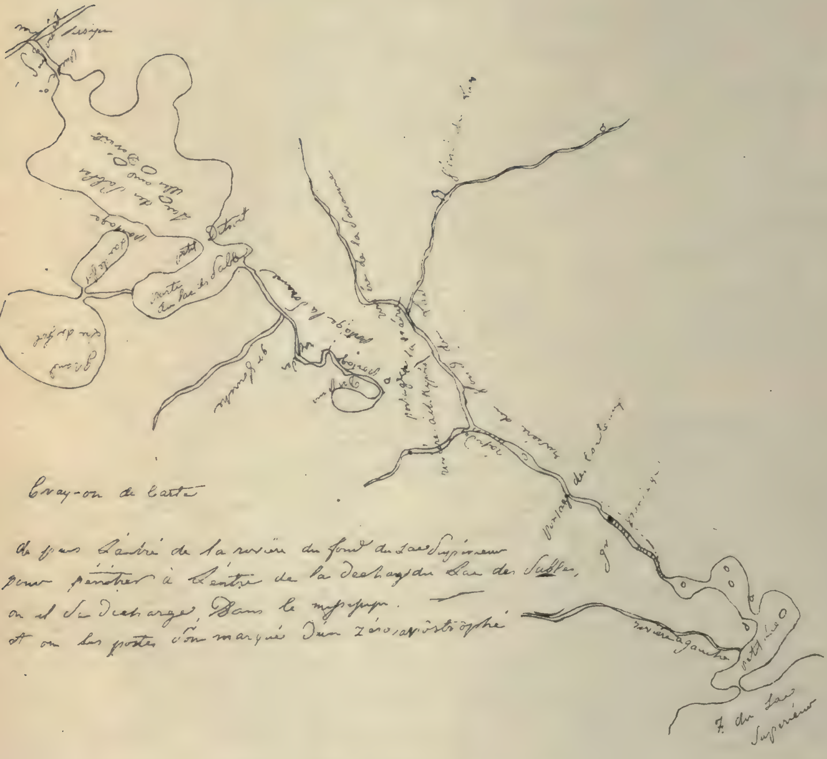
The Next morning we set out with a light wind at Our

---

[20] Probably for '84.

[21] Alexander Kay, brother of William Kay (cf. *supra*), was an officer in the Indian Department at Mackinac in 1780. In July, 1781, he had delivered goods in obedience to the orders of Lieut. Gov. Sinclair to the Indians of the Illinois country, and did not return till the summer of 1782. It would seem that he was an officer of the Indian Department at the time of the trading venture described below, as his (brother,) William Kay, made a claim to Lord Dorchester, July 20, 1787, for pay due him as "sole representative of his late brother." The latter met his death in 1785 as the result of a wound received at the hands of a drunken Indian. Cf. *post; Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, XX, pp. 205, 270.

[22] Probably some sort of dance.



Cray-on de carte

de puis lantré de la rivière du fond du Lac Supérieur
pour pénétrer à lentrée de la decharge du Lac des Sables,
ou il se decharge dans le missisipi.
et ou les postes sont marqué d'un zéro apostrophé

MAP 1. WESTERN LAKE SUPERIOR

Backs. It rose rapidly until we found it impossible to make a landing. That night we reached the river Brulée without being able to enter, and in consequence were obliged to go on all night at the mercy Of the darkness, the sky overcast, and the weather very cold. About two hours before day, being unable to enter the riviere du fond du Lac, we were compelled to cast ourselves on the Coast, where we were wrecked in the bay at the left of the River. Our Canoes were broken up; our goods thrown here and there along the beach, at least Ten arpents on either Shore. We were all soaked and chilled with cold. It was at that time that I deplored my fate. The Next Day, with The aid of the men I repaired the canoes and collected the Scattered pieces of goods. It was impossible to dry anything.

Upon entering the river The next day and doubling the point of the little lake,[23] we saw a wintering-house. It was that of mr. Dufaut, come from grand portage,[24]clerk for the NW^t. (Company), and We stopped before his door. As m.Kay had perhaps taken only one drink he now took the second which made him ill-tempered so that Instead of receiving politely mr. Dufaut, who came down to meet him on the beach, he treated him rudely. But as the mr. perceived his condition he kept silence,and gave him no information.

The character of m.Kay Was eccentric,a man proud, impulsive, arrogant, enthusiastic,—taking counsel from no one,—in short,Hare-brained. I had told him some days before that he ought not to conduct himself in that manner;For he was very nearly my age,and I was on familiar terms with him,since two years before he had taken lodgings at my father's house on the rivière du Loup in order to engage Voyageurs for his brother.[25] Without any reflection he ordered us to start out for the grand portage.[26] I took the liberty of telling him that his undertaking was ill-advised, that he had brought only enough provisions to reach this point;that they were exhausted,and that as m.Harris had not yet arrived we could not go farther. M. Dufaut, fearing that he would stop near him, offered him provisions for several days, but he thanked him,hoping to see mr.Harris very soon. We started at all hazards to go into the interior with only what we had left, which Consisted in all of a Sack of flour, a Keg of butter, and one of Sugar,—provisions for himself only. His party was composed of 14 men, his *sauvagesse,* himself, and me —making in all 17 persons,—and nothing to eat! To crown our misfortune we now met m.Harris with His three men and a Savage named le grosse martre. He had nothing in His canoe, but a part of a Keg of Salt meat. Then m. Kay was much Cast Down. We encamped at that place, near the passe à L'ours, close by the outlet of gr-portage. Then he demended that m. Harris render him an account of the 20 pieces of merchandise that he had given him to procure provisions. He replied that he had seen very few savages; that most of them Had gone to pass the winter on the prairies; and that there was no wild rice because the rainfall had been too abundant; and that he had made credits with a few of the savages in order to obtain their aid for The winter. All this was no consolation to m.-Kay, who found himself Without resources.

---

[23] Just within the entrance of the river there is a sudden widening out of the river, vertical to the course of the river. Cf. Perrault's Map I.

[24] Cf. Pigeon river; the entrepot for the Northwest Company's trade, northwest of Superior.

[25] Schoolcraft substitutes the brother's name,—William Kay, here.

[26] The Grand Portage here referred to is not the one of Pigeon River, but the principal portage on the St. Louis River. Cf. Perrault's Map I.

I advised him to remain at fond du Lac and to go up to the savages at the first opening of navigation, when they would be rich [in furs].

But as this mr. would take advice from no one, and wished to follow only his own Whims, he determined to enter; and after he had become intoxicated he threatened his men with the pistol If they should refuse. He talked to me very bitterly, but I made no reply beyond Saying to him that he sought without doubt his own death and that of his men.

M. Harris by the addition of his three men had delpeted (depleted) the stores; however as he was determined we entered the grand portage. Then he decided to take the advance with half of His men; so m. Kay and m. Harris with Seven men set out in advance to engage the savages to hunt. For at that time there was Much elk. He left me behind with the baggage, telling me to do my best; that he would send me provisions very soon. The day after he left over six inches of snow fell, leaving us with very few provisions to live on, and the Season far advanced. But there was no way to retreat. The day after the snow fell the savage arrived with a Letter from m.Kay, informing me that he Had decided to go to the riviére aux pins, and that he would send me some hunters. He directed me to try to advance to the portage de la prairie[27] if possible, and to pass the winter there; to send back three men with the savage, who had killed an elk the evening before, of which he sent me a piece; and to sort out 15 pieces for trade. He would await them at the portage des Couteaux.[28] I made ready very quickly and sent them off.

It took us eleven days to go from there to portage de la prairie amidst snow and ice, with nothing to eat. We lived on the Seed-pods of the wild rose, and the Sap of trees. I placed the goods *en cache,*[29] with two small canoes of The country (Des terres), at the entrance to the portage de La prairie, and I made a Lodge with an oilcloth near the small Lac de la puise on the portage. There we lived several days on some small tolibies,[30] but they were soon exhausted. As the ice Thickened we were obliged to have recourse to the roots of the flag, which we Boiled. It was necessary to search for it at the head of the little Lake, In the mire of a swamp covered with snow. [When] This resource failed us We Were compelled to quit the place. It seemed that all the birds flew before us. Each one took his turn at Hunting, but If he saw anything he missed it.

Near Christmas, being unable to hold out longer, we resolved to save ourselves, and to go to the riviére aux pins. Although already very weak we set out, with leggings made of blankets, and Descended the riviére des prayrie, which flows into Lac des sables (Sandy Lake). We saw there in a bay The poles of a Lodge, where the savages had Camped before The snow. I went and investigated and found by Chance a Frame where the savages had left the edges of moose skin, which they had dried there; and as we were very hungry we did not pamper ourselves by boiling it but ate it roasted, and set out to cross the Lac des sables, and to reach the branch of the mississippi, in order to follow down it. I was always in hopes of meeting someone and this kept up our courage effectively. The Next Day towards noon we reached the Riviere vaseuse (Muddy River), which at that place is about an arpent Wide, very shallow and Open. Having no means of crossing without passing through The water. The men who were with me forded it fully dressed, but I disrobed and swam across in order to keep my clothing Dry. On reaching the other side our men were building a fire to warm and dry themselves when we heard the Report of a gun near us. It was la grosse martre, who was hunting deer for mr. Kay and mr. Harris. I was not slow in answering him and in a moment he was with us. We were very glad to see him for we Were taking a poor route. He said to me "Comrade, follow me". The Gunshot we had heard was fired at a deer which he had just killed. He cut it up and we divided it. We cooked it a little farther on and we Slept there. I begged him to take us to mr. Kay and he consented. We started early the next morning; the savage took the direct road and about noon we came upon the lac du Lièvre, three leagues distant from the rivière aux pins.[31] There we met three men who were with M. pinot,[32] a trader who was wintering near m. Kay. They were seeking dried meat at the lodge of le Bariqueau. They helped us out with some of their provisions in passing. About Sunset we arrived at m. Kay's House at the Riviére aux pins. He was much pleased to see us, For had despaired of us, having been unable to find a guide to lead his men to where we were stopping. It was toward the beginning of january that we arrived and I told him all that Had happened since his Departure. He seemed moved. I knew that he was not on good terms with M. Harris, and that by his own fault, for he did not have enough Experience. In this sort of undertaking and he wished to do everything in his way.

---

[27] Portage de la Prairie, or Savanne Portage, lies between the East Savanne, flowing into the St. Louis, and the West Savanne, flowing into Sandy Lake. Cf. Perrault's Map.

[28] Knife Portage derived its name from the fact that the portage road lay over sharp rock, which is tilted in a vertical position, and which cut the feet of the carriers. Schoolcraft, *top. cit.*, III, p. 357, note.

[29] Schoolcraft says (Ibid.) that the term, "to put *en cache*," was applied often in the sense "to deposit, as when canoes are left at a portage."

[30] William Johnston calls them "tollibees." They are a species of small whitefish, weighing from one to three pounds. Both he and Rev. Mr. Boutwell found them used as the principal article of food by the Indians about Leech Lake in 1833. Cf. William Johnston, *Letters on the Fur Trade*, in this volume; Neill, *Hist. of Minn.*, 3d ed., p. 434.

---

[31] Pine River is a branch of the Mississippi, rising near White Fish Lake. For this and other geographical data respecting this region see Perrault, Map, and *The Geological and Natural History Survey of Minnesota*, 1900-1901, VI, Plate 58, *et passim*.

[32] A Pierre Pinault was a voyageur with the N. W. Co., after the fusion of 1804. —Masson, *Bourgeois de la Compagine du Nord-Ouest*. I, p. 407.

He told me the next day that he would like to have me leave very soon with three men and a savage, who would guide us, to go to stay at the portage de la prairie and there await the opening of navigation; and as soon as navigation opened to descend with the goods to lac des sables, there to await His arrival. M. Harris, having hired a savage named Kittchimôawès we set out 2 days later, each loaded with 45 lbs. of dried meat (Note also that m. Kay told me that after I had reached my station I was to send back the savage with two men, keeping only one to assist me). He would send a party of savages to pass the spring in our vicinity in order to furnish us with provisions. That very nearly failed to happen; For If m. Harris had not done his utmost (as m. Kai was mortally hated by the savages) to send them we would have starved.

The 4th day we reached the portage de la prairie, but what with the food we had eaten on the way or the men ate at my post or took along for their Return, more than two-thirds of all we had was consumed. But I did not have much to do in waiting for The Savages. I trusted that I would be relieved very soon, and Consequently I wrote to m. Kay to keep with him only The men he needed to ascend to the Lac des sables, and to send me the rest before the deep snows, in order to take up to my house the goods left *en cache,* with the three Canoes, and I sent back my men.

The Next Day was the 26th of january, and the 27th I went out with my man, whose name was Lauzon,[33] to cut logs to build a house, 12 feet Long by 10 feet wide. It was finished the 9th of february, when we entered it. We had very few provisions by that time, but I expected relief very soon; but it did not come. For the Savages Were scattered from one side to another and were a long time in getting together, so that we were reduced a second time to starvation. Lauson Became so feeble that (he) could hardly raise himself. He Was a great smoker, and I told him that it was the tobacco that Caused his weakness; but that was not the time for advice. I could scarcely keep myself warm. About the 20th of February early in the morning, I heard the ice Break at our door. I looked up, and I saw an Otter which had mounted a great rock and was eating a fish, For it would almost never catch in that place. I rushed to find my double-barreled gun I fired and killed it; what joy for us! Lauson, revived by that adventure, broiled it, and we ate heartily. About an hour later, we heard some branches Break. As we had to be constantly on the lookout for Savages, who were still anthropophagous,[34] I caught up my gun, and peering though the branches, I saw a Savage. It was the one who had been our guide. He had half a fawnskin of wild rice, the remains of his rations. He believed us dead or in great danger. He brought me the Letter from mr. Kay, which told me but sad news on the subject of his affairs. The Savage told me he had taken the advance, the others were Behind him with provisions, that they would arrive In a couple of days; I started the Indian back the Next Day. During the night of the same day the Brother-in-law of mr. Harris arrived, coming from the neighborhood of the portage des Couteaux, who had killed a bear near the house. He gave me The Tongue and the Heart, and asked me and my man to go with him to carry It. I paid him in rum, and we set out early the next morning. The Savage Left us as soon as he Had shown us the meat and, we arrived home in the evening quite late and very much fatigued. About midnight le Brechet arrived who gave me half an elk, and The Next Day La grosse martre arrived bringing a moose also. They came with their families, not to Camp, but for a drinking bout. That same day The men arrived with their loads well pleased to see plenty of provisions. The Savages continued to come in day by day, and We swam in meat. I hired the brother of La petite rets to carry advice to mr. Kay of what had happened at the portage de La prairie; and before the snow melted, I put the men to the trains to carry The goods and the canoes to the little lake at the end of the portage.

---

[33] A Jean Louzon was a voyageur with the N. W. Co. after 1804—Masson, I, p. 404.

---

[34] "Tales of cannibalism are current among the northern voyageurs,' says Schoolcraft, "who are generally more intent on raising the fears or wonder of their auditors, than scrupulous" of the facts they relate. The habit among northern Indians of feasting on human flesh, he says, was confined to times of great excitement, usually in war.—Schoolcraft, *op. cit.* III, p. 359, note.

the sugar season arrived, and the Savages Decided to come to make their sugar near us, and When Mr. Kay received our news, he resolved to come and join me, foreseeing that no Savages would remain below. He left Mr. Harris with four lodges to come up from the riviere aux pins with Them at the first opening of navigation. I learned that the Savages were arriving at their sugar camps, and I went to them immediately. They informed me that Mr. Kay was coming, which was confirmed on the third day, when he arrived toward noon, well Pleased to find everything in order at my post. And I was Delighted to see Him again. He told me all the annoyances which he had suffered at the hands of the Savages and told me that he would revenge himself on Cul Blanc who had insulted Him, and that he would repay him when he reached the Lac de sables, as well as mr le Cousin, a famous Rogue who Had remained below with mr. Harris.

Time slipped past day by day. We saw The Savages constantly, and we had nothing to do. We Were happy in that period of quiet. I made a canoe out of a log of a pine tree, which was well suited for that purpose, and large enough for Two persons with their tackle. As it appeared that mr. Kay desired it, I offered it to him, and he accepted it to descend to Lac des sables. We left the
p. 24 house about the 25th of April, For the little rivers opened early there. The Savages who were with us, accompanied us. The water was very high, and we could run the portage des pins, which we did. mr. Kay wished to do as much, but about half way down the rapid, the canoe turned completely over destroying his baggage, and he himself would have drowned, if le petit mort, His Friend, had not leaped in to his rescue. He Was already almost unconscious. The next day we arrived at Lac des sables, and reached the entrance near la puisse.[35] No Savages had as yet come there, For that place is a great fishing ground. le Bras Cassé, chief of Lac des sables Was at the lower end of a Bay with some of his men making canoes, and we did not see them, but

---

[35] Meaning unknown. Schoolcraft translates it fish-dam.

camped at the entrance to the Lake on a peninsula formed by the action of the Water. When the Savages learned that we Had arrived they came to pay us a visit. They brought us some beaver meat, with a good deal of small game as a p. 25 present from the Chief who sent word that he would rejoin us as soon as their canoes were finished.

We remained there from the 27th day of that month till the 2nd of May to trade with the Savages, who came in from all Sides, while we waited for the arrival of The men from the riviere au pins. The same day we heard guns fired below, and about an hour later megoussie arrived, who had Left Mr. Harris below at the lower end of the lake. Mr. kai said that he would go to meet him. He was a little tired from the night before, because the Indians drank continually from the time of their arrival; before going, he told me to draw some rum, which I did, and he took a big Drink of it, and as there was no rum left at the riviere aux pins when he left mr. Harris, he thought a Drink would please him also. He therefore told me to refill one of the p. 26 flagons of his Liquor-case to take with him; he gave me orders to give the Savages no Drink in his absence, which Was difficult because The Savages were tipsy. The Savages gave me the name of "scribe," which they were Accustomed to do to all whom they observed writing. As soon as mr. Kay was gone I did not want for visits; mr. Kay's Savage woman staid in the tent with me. A great many Savages came, among whom were, Katawabitais,[36] and mang-ozeit, who said to me, "Scribe, give us some rum." I said to them that I could not, that I was not master. They tormented me a long time. *la patte du huard* threw me a pair of scarlet metasses, which he had got on credit, earlier, and which he had not paid for, for He was poor pay; he Demanded some rum for them. I said to him, not then; he talked to mr. Kay's wife, who Was as much harassed as I by them. She begged me to give them a little, so that they would leave the tent. p. 27

---

[36] "Katawabata, or Parted Teeth. Thirty-seven years afterwards, namely in 1822, this man visited me at Sault Ste. Marie, being then a man verging towards seventy. He told me that he was a boy at the time of the taking of old Mackinac, 1763. The French, he said, wished him to take up the war-club, but he refused. The English afterwards thanked him for this, and requested him to raise the tomahawk in their favor, but he declined. The Americans afterwards thanked him for this, nor did they ask him to go to war. They continually advised to peace, and he adds, I am a friend to peace. Though not in the lineal line of the chiefs of Sandy Lake, he was regarded as a civil chief and counsellor; and was respected both by the Indians and the traders. He died at Sandy Lake in 1822."—Schoolcraft, III, p. 361, note.

About an hour after, le Bariqueaeu appeared, who said that mr. Harris, and mr. pineau were about to arrive. Sure enough they appeared at le puisse; the Savages, all drunk, uttered Cries of joy, and Rushed to the beach to receive the new arrivals, who did not give them any too good a reception. For they themselves Were drunk from the flagon which mr. Kay had carried with him. These gentlemen Disembarked, mr. Harris had His tent Put Up, and mr. Kay entered His own and took a Drink with me. Mr. Harris Was quite drunk. The festival was Complete.

Reverting to Cul-blanc, he had been urging le Cousin all winter to stab monsr Kay, telling him that he did not believe that he had the Courage to do it. The other, glorying in such a commission, and himself desiring to do it, promised him. Le cul-blanc with many others was drinking before the fire, seated on an ant hill, facing the tent; le Cousin p. 28 arose, and went toward the tent; he met mr. Kay at The entrance of the tent. Mr. Kay's Bed Was crosswise against the Pole supporting the Tail-piece of The tent, and the Keg of rum Was Behind the bed at the lower end of The tent. Mr. Kay seeing him coming, seated Himself Opposite me, who Was at That time on his Bed. Le Cousin entered laughing, held out his hand, and demanded rum; mr. Kay who did not like him, said "No, you have not paid your credits; soon you will not get a Herring bone here." He took him by the arm to Lead him outside the tent. As he turned to re-enter, the Savage who was armed with a Knife, which he had Hidden under his coat of Calamanca, gave him a Blow with his Knife on the nape of the Neck, and took himself off toward the fire, which was surrounded by many Savages, and some of our men. I sprang up immediately at the scream of his wife, who saw the trouble before I did. "You have been Stabbed" I cried to him. "Yes," he replied, "and he will pay me for it!" So saying he thrust his hand into a basket, and drew out a pointed table knife, and was outside before I could stop Him, furiously angry. When the Savages saw him with the knife in his hand, they asked what was the trouble. he said that le Cousin had stabbed Him and that he was in search of him to kill him, but the Savage had taken refuge in His Lodge which was near our Camp. Mr. Kay went towards The Lodge; We Rushed after him to prevent a greater mishap; the uproar Was very great. At the time almost every one, Savages as well as French, had lost their reason, For there had been a general carousal. In a moment every man Seized his arms, Knives, guns, hatchets, and War Clubs, lances, etc. and I found myself quite confounded; me! who never before witnessed such a scene. When I saw so many preparations I judged that we were to have a critical Time. Mr. Kay pursued le Cousin; The latter's mother asked him what was the trouble. "It is the Englishman, who wants to kill me!" But before mr. Kay reached him,—For everyone hindered his passage,—Le Cousin's mother came through the crowd, armed with a small clasp knife, which had no *spring,* and which she kept hidden at her Side, Without any one's observing the Knife, for she was interceding with mr. Kay in behalf of Her son. At that instant that gentleman cried out. "I am slain," he said. He fell down in our midst, stabbed in the Right Side; the Blow made a gash of 3 inches at least. He fell under the blow; we lifted him, and carried him to his tent; he weltered in his blood; we placed him on His bed, which was soaked with Blood in a moment. As soon as le petit mort, his comrade, who Was in a drunken sleep at that time, Learned what had happened, he Rushed to mr. Kay, and entering he saw his friend, pale and trembling; he threw himself beside him, embraced him, weeping, saying to him, "my comrad, you are slain, and I survive to avenge you," and seeing a Calico smock which mr. kay had on when he was struck all covered with blood, he put it on, took the Knife which mr. Kay had carried When he received the wound, and which had Been brought back by his wife, and which was in the tent, and sallied forth immediately in a frenzy. He saw clearly, with his knowledge of conditions and of their customary policy, that it was not le Cousin alone who was responsible, but Cul Blanc; and he was right in this. Coming upon Cul Blanc, who was still before the fire, smoking, he seized

him by the scalp-lock, turned him on his back, Saying to him, "Dog, you are dead!", and with his free hand, he plunged the knife into his breast, although the other begged for mercy. All this Carnage put a stop to the drinking. The women had poured out the rum which Was in their
p. 32 Lodges, and many broke Camp. The wound which le Cul blanc had received was not mortal, for the knife passed between the Skin and the flesh, but the blood disfigured him. His wife took Him away, and he appeared in Camp no more.

The tragedy concluded, le petit mort re-entered the tent. His wife followed him, he told her to go look for a certain root, which he chewed and placed in a Poultice on the wound, after he had sucked it. This caused mr. Kay much pain, but he had a little ease the rest of the day, and the night following. His Comrade spent the night Beside His bed. The next day, he removed the poultice, and after sucking the wound, put on another compress. All this weakened mr. Kay so much that he lost Consciousness for the space of a half-hour, after which he regained his senses, and was comparatively quiet. Mr. Kay asked for le Bras Casse, who had not yet learned of the occurrence, For the Savages had been taken up with Drinking. Le Bras Casse was however ready to leave. He had delayed only in order to give some game to the Frenchmen. The party came by land, he entered the tent, gave his hand to the sick man, saying to him, "My Comrade, the blow has given me Much pain. If I had Been present, perhaps it would not have happened; all that consoles me is that I had not departed, but am here to do all that Is in my Power to relieve you." Mr. Kay accepted his offer, as le Bras Casse had the reputation of being a man skilled in the art of medicine, and he entrusted himself to his care, resolving to take Him back to mackinac in order to Be nursed on the way by him.

The 3rd of May le Bras Casse took him in charge, and he gave him some medicine, which did him so much good that he rested a little. He told him, Moreover, to eat nothing Salted or peppered, to guard against Drink, and not to
p. 34 touch a woman. If he woulld do this he would cure him, but he would leave him, if he saw that he was disobeying.

The Following Day mr. Kay was a little better. He sent for me and mr. Harris to come to his tent, in order to give us his orders, and he said to us, "Gentlemen, You see my condition. I do not know Whether god will spare my life or not. I am therefore Resolved to leave you. I am going at all hazards to set out for mackinac with seven of the men. le Bras Casse will come along to care for me on the way. Sort out therefore the rest of the merchandise, and ascend to the Lac de la sensue, and wait there the return of the pillagers, who have been on the prairies, and get their trade. Mr. pinot has too small a stock of goods to compete with you. I depend upon the Ability of both of you." mr. Harris went out a moment after, whereupon he addressed me particularly, stretching out his hand to me and saying, "My Dear friend, If you knew The Language of the sauteux, mr. Harris Would Go with me, but he must accompany you. He is a good trader, but he has, like myself and others, a strong passion for drink, which destroys His judgment. If that comes upon him, rebuke him. I will forewarn him before my departure. Get ready whatever we need to pass the portages and take us to the Lake. I will start tomorrow If I find myself as well as to-day." I Left him with his doctor, and I set out. I distributed the provisions and the loads of the two inland Canoes, one for mr. Kay and the other with four men to fetch the packs from the riviere aux pins, consisting of 19 packs weighing 80 pounds each, and They took for seats for Mr. Kay's men 4 packs of deer-skins.

p. 36 The Next Day, mr. Kay felt a little better, to the great satisfaction of everybody. I made a Litter, for two men to use in carrying him over The portages, and he set out that day, the 5th of May, about two o'clock in the afternoon. Mr. pineau left the same day, promising to accompany Him on the way. Le bras casse and his wife started about sunset. they were all to Camp at the Straits[37] of the lac des sables, near the entrance to the riviere de la puisse, on the side of the portage de la savanne. The 6th. having received no news, we prepared to start out, to ascend the mississippi to the Lac de la sang-çus. To that end, we took 3 pieces of Cloth, 6 pairs of Blankets, of each quality, a Keg of powder, 2 sacks of lead and Ball, one nest of kettles, the remainder of the net-threads and small cord, and 3 Kegs of Jamaica rum, and started out the Next Day, which was the 7th of the month.

---

[37] Marked on Perrault, Map I, as Petit Detroit.

p. 37. We were not able to reach the riviere du Cigne that day, on account of the current, but the Next Day, we reached that place about noon, and there we found Savages Encamped, namely, le soleil,* la petite Corne, Champinois, and le tireur au Blanc, from whom we received the bad news that they had wintered at the riviere au Cigne [Swan River], and at the lac de la truite [Trout Lake], a tributary. They had had good hunting, and they were rich in furs, as well as in dried meats. The first thing which they demanded was rum.

That evening we made one keg of rum into two†, and we began to trade. They did not waste time in getting drunk; the wife of mr. Harris, finding herself with friends, took part with them, as well as her husband, who not having Had a Chance to Drink on the route took this occasion to indulge himself. Rattie, one of the men, came to tell me that Mr. Harris was drinking with the Savages. I remon-

p. 38 strated with him civilly, but what use to reason with a drunken man? What misfortune! Finally I said to him, "Since you are set on drinking with the Savages, I am going across to the other side of the river." I was led to do this to put an end to their begging for liquor. I had the boat Loaded, and we crossed the mississippi to have peace.

We had sold two Kegs of rum, and there was at this time plenty of Liquor in their Lodges. Late that night toward nightfall, la petite Corne, Cried out that Mr. Harris was Beating them, to come across and get him. We launched a canoe and four of us went to get him; we were obliged to Bind him with The aid of his wife in order to bring him, he became more quiet a moment after, and we put him to bed. As there was not much more liquor left at the Lodges, we passed the rest of the night in quiet.

The Next Day the weather was threatening, but we set out, mr. Harris, Dizzy from his carousal with the Savages and out of Humour. We had gone a good pipe,[38] when he saw that his dog Was not there, and in spite of his wife he set out to look for him, we remaining there to wait for Him. He went quite to the lodges of the Savages and remained to drink with Them, staying That day and all that night. Next Day I started out to get him, and I met him in the road with his dog, a little Ashamed of his conduct. He made some excuses, but I said that he did not owe them to *me,* but that he was injuring His own reputation. Having reached Camp we started out once more and Camped that night near the riviere aux Chevreuil [Deer River], below packesgamang. The next day we met Waches with mitanaskonce his brother, who Gave us an entire bear p. 40 which he had killed a little above the falls, and we Camped at The entrance of the prairies, at pointe aux chenes [Oak Point]. The next day, we went on, and we camped between the forks of the Lac du cedre rouge [Red Cedar Lake] and 1784 the Lac vaseu [Mud Lake], where we saw Monsr Kamanitouwi, who gave us the dried meat of a moose, which we scaffolded with The bear of The evening before, in order to provide food for our descent. The Savages told us that the pillagers Had arrived at the Lac de La Sangçues (sic), (Leach Lake,) where they were preparing to go to mackinac, and that they had made successful Hunts, which encouraged us in the hope of getting their trade.

---

*On the margin crossed out is the translation of these names; The Sun, The Little Horn, ... The White Shooter.

†i. e. diluted it, a common practice.

Setting out the next day, we left the river. We entered Otter's Tail point. the Lake and reached la queu de Loutre [Otter's Tail Point]. As the Savage were numerous, and dangerous rogues when in Liquor, mr. Harris said to me, we would do well not to take rum to the Savages. We Should tell them that our Liquor was at The entrance to the river, and that they should put aside whatever they wished to exchange for Drink, and they should first do their trading, and afterwards we would go to get the rum. This we did. We brought to the Lodges only a Couple of gallons of rum, and Left 4 kegs of mixed rum behind. We were well received on reaching The lodges of the Savages, but they had been fasting, having been obliged to abandon a part of their provisions on the road, because of the scioux who Pursued them. When we had informed them of the manner in which we wished to deal with them, they Began to trade. First they gave that which was to pay for the rum, Namely at the rate of 30 plus for a Keg,—bear, at one plus, Otter, the same; 3 martens, 1 plus; Grand lynx, 1 plus; 15 rats, 1 plus; Buffalo skins, 2 plus; and for the rest in proportion. After The trading, which was not finished till the Next Day, we found ourselves with 26 packs of furs of the interior, and there were at least 20 other packs which The Indians were taking to mackinac, and to the Sault. The Indians Were still numerous at this time at the Lac de la Sang-sus, in spite of the fact that Two years previous, Many had perished of the small-pox.

---

[38] Every two or three miles the men were accustomed to stop for a smoke. The distance traversed was called a "pipe."

We started the Next Day after the trading to Descend, and reach our cache, for we collected but few provisions. We had not been able to get from the Indians more than Two fawn-skins of wild rice, and that was too little to Carry us to the fond du Lac Superieur. When we reached our cache, we found Nothing there. The fat of the bear, The skin and the meat of the moose had been eaten by the Carcajoux and the foxes. We were much perturbed on discovering this, but what could we do? We could only hasten on, p. 43 which we did. We reached the portage de la Savanne, where mr. J. Reaume,[39] and mr. piquet joined us the next morning. The first had wintered at the lower end of Lac rouge [Red Lake] on the north Side, at mr. grant's fort,[40] at the entrance to the river which bears His name, because he was the first who opened the road by the lac de la pluie [Rainy Lake] to come here. and the Second had wintered at the shore of the Lac de patchatchanban, at the portage de la tortue.[41] It was so called [by the Savages], because in the days of their fathers, it had been Their oracle, which they came to Consult. For the turtle moved, and always kept Its head toward the enemy, which warned them to be on their guard; but some years before I passed there it had ceased to be an oracle. We informed the gentlemen that The pillagers Were on the way to makinac, which determined them to wait for Them, after they had made the portage. As for the rest of us, we Continued our journey. We arrived at the grand portage at fond du lac about ten o'clock in the morning; a storm was gathering, and we made Camp. Just before the storm broke, mr. piquet arrived and had hardly time to make Camp. A moment later the heavens were ablaze with lightning, it thundered frequently, and with the greatest violence. There was a little rain, followed by a fall of hail of increasing violence, the largest stones weighing about a pound. They were of all shapes, some round, some pyramidal, some angular, some irregular, Causing in me as well as in all who saw the phenomenon at that time, a great fear. The storm lasted nearly a half hour, and in that time there fell nearly 6 inches, which was 2 days in melting. This forced us to Remain at p. 45 the portage, because the men could not keep to the road. mr. reaume encountered the same storm at the portage des Couteaux with a party of Indians. The next day we set out, and on the fourth day, the 7th of June, we Camped at the entrance to the riviere du fond du lac, which was still blocked with the ice. The Indians of fond du Lac told us that mr. Kay was a little better, that there was a chance of his recovery, that he had passed there a long time before, that they believed him to be by that time at Kiwèenàng.

---

[39] Joseph Reaume was a cousin of Alexis Reaume, both of whom are referred to in the Narrative (cf. *post*, pp. 81, 92). Joseph was in 1779 an employee of the N. W. Company at Fond du Lac, and five years later was in the department of Athabasca River.—Morice, *Dictionaire des Canadiens de la Ouest*, p. 245.

[40] See Perrault's Map III. James Grant was a companion and kindred spirit with Robert Dickson. He was a member of the company of Mackinac merchants at Cahokia in 1783 (cf. *supra*). A Captain James Grant of the 60th Regiment was in 1764 stationed at Detroit. It is possible that he, like many others, was led to resign by the lure of the fur trade.

[41] For the Indian superstition respecting Turtle Portage, see Schoolcraft, III, p. 367, note.

From day to day The pillagers arrived, and Camped with us. The ice was so firm and the weather so Calm that it did not move. We remained at fond du Lac 7 whole days without being able to leave the river, eating the few provisions which we had, reduced to some small pike that the Indians gave us, and to the berries of the saccacomis.[42] At last a wind arose during the night of the 14th. It blew strongly for awhile, driving out the ice, and making a passage wide enough to let us into the riviere brulee [Brule River], where we camped. Of our stock, we had left 1 lb. of Colored thread, and five bunches of small cord, which mr. Bel[43] had laced into a net at Fond du Lac, which we had not yet been used. we put out the net that evening, and the Next Day we took some siskawettes[44] and several other kinds of fish. We set out the Next Day, and we made a good day's journey. We Camped at la petite pêche on this side of la pointe. We put out our net, but The ice Being still in motion, Covered it, which compelled us to remain there all that day, and to wait till the next. The ice having been broken up in the night, we Lifted it in the morning, with a few fish, and much damaged by the ice. We p. 47 left that place, and made la pointe where le gros pied and his family helped us out. Here we remained 3 days on account of a contrary wind. Although we had a strong crew,—for we had left our small Canoes at the grand portage, and Had resumed our large makinac boat.—the wind was So strong that we could not make the traverse of The Bay from La pointe.

---

[42] A plant of the *genus*, tobacco, growing in the forests. It was almost exclusively smoked by the Indians of Canada, and often mixed with the tobacco smoked by the Canadian fur traders. The berry borne by it was often called the bear-berry.—Clapin, *Dictionnaire Canadian-Francais;* Coues, *op. cit., II*, p. 581.

The next day we Made the traverse early in the morning, and reached the riviere du montreal, and Camped there. In short, from river to river, we came to L'anse. We staid here 2 days without being able to make the traverse; there messrs. reaume and piquet rejoined us. The third day we crossed in company. The Next Day they went on ahead, because we were forced to live by fishing. We reached la pointe au poisson Blanc [Whitefish Point], entering all p. 48 the rivers for food. We Camped here, and the next day, the weather being Calm we crossed over to grand Cape and we reached the sault about three o'clock in the afternoon. Here we spent the remainder of The day, where Our men feasted that day and the day following. We learned that mr.

---

[43] An alias for William Harris. The form Belle Harris appears below. The nick-name was obviously derived from "Bill," being the French Canadian rendering. Harris was born in Albany, New York, and came to this region as a youth. He resided at the Sault during Schoolcraft's residence there, 1822-1830. "This man," says the latter, in 1830, "like most of the clerks, interpreters, and canoemen of the northwest who chance to live long, is in a state of extreme indigence."—Cf. *post;* Schoolcraft, III, p. 368, note.

[44] A kind of trout of an oily nature.—Cf. *post;* Schoolcraft, III, p. 368, note.

Kay had passed through the sault quite ill; and that le Bras Casse seeing that he disregarded his Advice, and finding himself badly treated, had gone back from the riviere aux mineurs, without Being paid. It is probable that we had passed him in crossing L'anse or la Bay huronne. The third day we left the sault. A rainstorm struck us at la pointe du detour, but the wind was favorable to us, and We were determined to push on during the night, but we made poor progress, and soaked our packs, so that we were obliged to stop the next day at Isle du Graverois to dry them.

p. 49 The 26th of July we arrived at makinac, past noon, As soon as we arrived, while the men were unloading the Canoe, I went To mr. Kay's house. He was like a Skeleton, and could scarcely give me his hand. I was greatly shocked at seeing him. He said to me—"I am done for. I am resolved to get down to montreal but I dread the journey. Mr. Holt[45] will settle my affairs. It is to him you must look for your pay. As for mr. Harris, he will lose his, because he was the cause of my misfortune." As soon as his affairs were settled, he descended in his Canoes after Captain Robinson[46] had had the second operation performed With much pain, he got to the Lac des deux Montagnes, but Suppuration set in in his wound, in spite of all the care possible, and he died the 26th of August 1785.[47]

The Outfitters of montreal who furnished goods to the
makinac trade, Having come to that post, formed a Com-
pany for three years under the name of the General Com-
p. 50 pany of Lake Superior and the South, and they decided to
send into the interior certain of those whom they had been
Accustomed to equip. (The Outfitters Were messrs. Cote,[48]

---

[45] James Aaron Holt was an important merchant of Michilimackinac at this time. He was a member of the Mackinac Company and served as Clerk of the Court of Inquiry that was held to investigate charges brought by the fur merchants, June, 1788. He is mentioned in the court records of Cahokia in connection with Charles Gratiot as owing a sum of money to the estate of William Kay. Cf. *post; Cahokia Records*, p. 523; *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, X, p. 86; XI, p. 498.

[46] Captain Daniel Robertson. Cf. *supra.*

[47] Schoolcraft's translation stops at this point. *Op. cit.* III.

[48] Gabriel Cotté, son of Nicholas Cotté was a trader at Mackinac, and in 1768 married Agatha Desjardins of the same place. In 1778 he signed the petition for a missionary and subscribed 26 francs. He was a vestryman of the church and was still living in 1794.

w. todd,[49] Campion,[50] Chaboyé Lainé,[51] marchesseau, Cadotte,[52] Sayer,[53] and many others) to go to pass the winter In the interior. Having settled with mr. Holt for the balance of the 24 Livres, Currency of the province of lower Canada, the balance of my wages, I presented myself at the offices of the Company, and I was here engaged in the capacity of Clerk to winter with mr. Laframboise[54] for the Consideration of 50 livres, current value in Lower Canada, to winter at the riviere des sauteux [Chippewa River], on the upper mississippi, at the entrance to Lake papin [Lake Pepin]. Each person had the title and pay of Clerk, those who Were in charge were to receive 100 Current value, the subordinate p. 51 Clerks, Like myself at 50. The Committee appointed three directors mr. C. paterson,[55] for the upper mississippi, mr, Campion for the lower, and mr. Sayer, for Lake superior and its Dependencies.

---

[49] No *W.* Todd has been found. Perhaps the reading should be *Mr.* Todd, in which case it is probable that the person referred to is Andrew Todd, nephew of Isaac Todd, who was a leading merchant of Montreal after the conquest, and senior member of the firm, Todd, Magill & Co.—*Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, XXXVI, pp. 55, 56.

[50] Etienne and Alexis Campion were brothers, and natives of Montreal. As early as 1778 they were engaged in the fur trade of Green Bay, the Mississippi, and the Illinois country. They were signers of the agreement for a General Store at Mackinac in 1779. Ettienne Campion was still living in 1794.—*Ibid.* IX, p. 650; X, pp. 307, 421.

[51] Charles Jean Baptiste Chaboillez, son of Francois Charles was born at Three Rivers. He had three brothers, and all were engaged in the fur trade at Mackinac, and partners in the General Store at Mackinac, 1779. Charles was afterward in the service of the N. W. Co., dying at Terrebonne in 1812.—*Ibid.* X, *passim;* Masson, *op. cit.* I, p. 64.

[52] Probably Jean Baptiste Cadotte, Sr., father of Jean Baptiste and Michel. He was married at Mackinac in 1756, and in 1765 entered into partnership with Alexander Henry, Sr. He gave over his business to his two sons in 1796.—Tasse, *Les Canadiens de L'Ouest*, I, pp. 115-117; Morice, *Dict. des Canadiens de la Ouest*, 58; *Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, pp. 277, 483.

[53] John Sayer in 1780 signed the petition of the Mackinac merchants protesting against the participation of government officials in the fur trade. In 1792-1793 he was agent for the N. W. Co. at Sault Ste. Marie, and was afterward in charge of the Fond du Lac department at Fort St. Louis until he quit the Company about 1801-1802.—Cf. *post; Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, X, p. 421.

[54] Probably Alexander Laframboise, successor to Laurent Ducharme at Milwaukee, and later one of the founders of Chicago.—*Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, II, 85; Tasse, I, 215.

[55] Charles Patterson was a trader with the Sioux on or near Yellow Medicine river at an early date. In 1775 Alexander Henry met with him at Lake Winnepeg, where he was trading in company with the Frobishers. He possessed great influence among the Indians and was relied upon by De Peyster to furnish trustworthy information respecting the causes of certain Indian murders in 1779 When Joseph Ainse held his meeting at Prairie du Chien in 1786 in the interest of peace, Patterson used his influence to prevent his Sioux from attending. It afterward developed that Ainse carried on a private trade with the Indians using government stores. Patterson was drowned in a storm on Lake Superior in 1786 (according to Perrault).—Cf. *post; Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, IX, 358; *Minn. Hist. Colls.*, XI, 497, 498, 504, 608.

The expedition to Lake superior was first, to leave, then, ours for the upper mississippi. About the middle Of august we set out in a Canoe manned by 4 men, mr. laframboise, His wife, and myself. We made Camp at minàgôké; from there we went to Sosôônàk, from there to petit Detroit; from petit detroit to the Bay de L'eturgeon; from there to la Bay verte [Green Bay], where mr. Laframboise Left his wife. 2 days later we started out. The orders of the Company were To bring back wild rice with us. We did this, and we came after a short journey to la prairie du chien. We left there two days after, and we ascended the Mississippi quietly, living well, to the river des sauteux, where
p. 52 we remained several days, to allow the Savages time To make up their minds. Then they took Counsel with each other; eight Lodges entered with us into the Riviere des sauteux, and 5 others started up the mississippi, to winter at the River des sacs [Sauk River] below Crouppe d'ours.

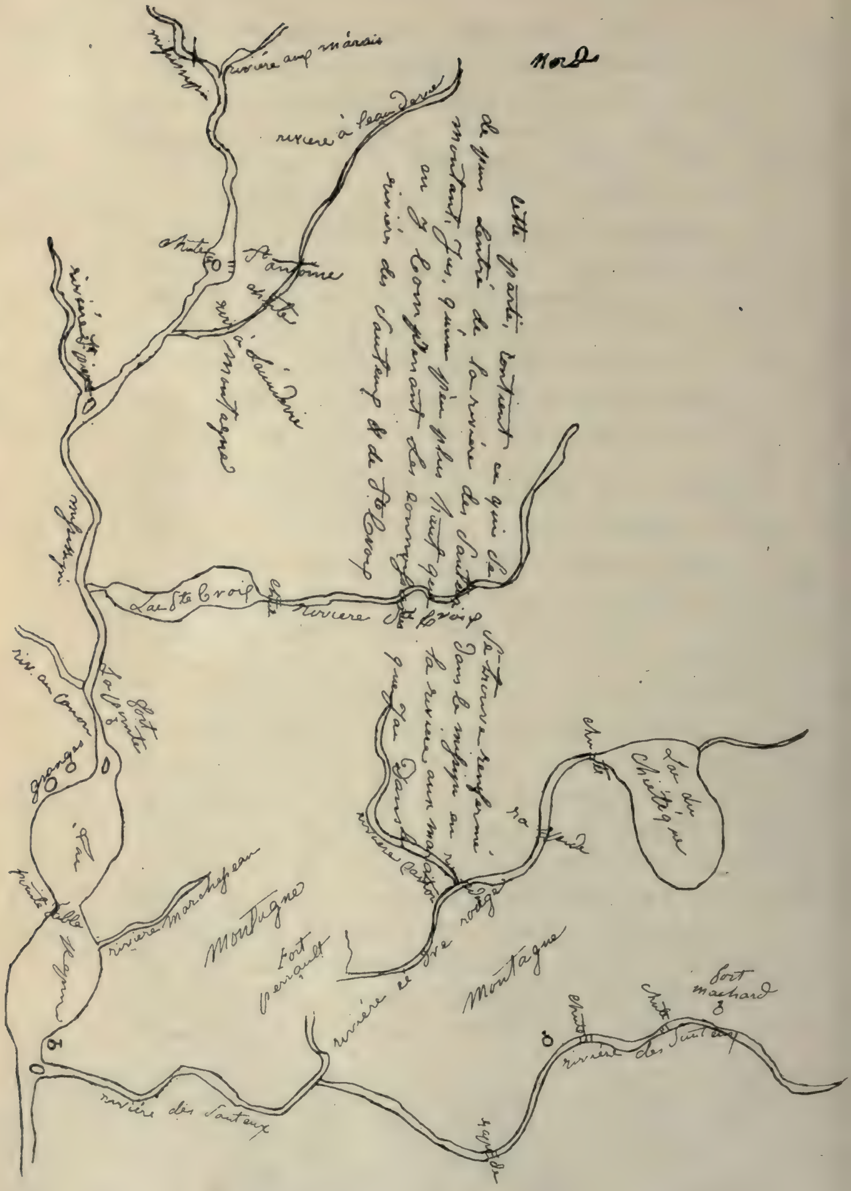
Our orders Were to build at the fork of the cedre rouge [Red Cedar River]. mr. Labatte was to ascend to the falls of the River des sauteux, which was fifteen Leagues by the river. We reached our post; we built there,[56] and lived Well with good returns. The Savages could not cheat us because we gave them a receipt for their credits, which they had to produce when they came, and If they could not show it, they got nothing. Our affairs settled, we left as soon as navigation opened for la prairie du chien, there to await the arrival of mr. pattersonne and the others who had wintered
p. 53 on the River St. pierre [St. Peter's, or Minnesota River]: To wit, mr. Kameron[57] with The titons [Tetons], mr. Renville with the niékton [Yanktons] mr. james Aird,[58] and mr. Roch, with the tribe of la feuille [Leaf River], as well

---

[56] Cf. Perrault, Map II.

[57] Murdoch Cameron remained an influential member of the Mackinac Company till its absorption by Astor's South West Company in 1811, when he and three other Prairie du Chien traders are said to have received one-third of the stock of the new company between them. The Mackinac Company, by way of the St. Peters, penetrated into Spanish territory at this time, trading with the Tetons and Yanktons, who had been first visited by an English trader, Peter Pond, some ten years before.—*Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, pp. 346-347, 439, notes.

[58] James Aird was a Scotch trader engaged in the Indian trade as early as 1779. He remained with the Mackinac Company until it was acquired by Astor, and afterward was connected with the American Fur Company. He resided at Prairie du Chien from about 1800 till his death in 1819. During the second war with England he sided with the British.—*Ibid.* XVIII, p. 437, note; see also vols IX and X, *passim.*



MAP 2. CHIPPEWA AND ST. CROIX RIVERS

as mr. labatte. When these gentlemen arrived, we set out together, for makinac. we reached there at the end of june 1786.

The returns from the first year were not advantageous to all; there Were several who found themselves in arrears (it was reported?) at a disadvantage relatively; as furs Had fallen in england, and being Equipped at third hand, they would have preferred not to be taken into The company, but their papers Were signed, and they could not release themselves from their contract, as the agreement had not expired. They prepared therefore for The next year. As I had signed for one year only, mr. paterson who was returning to the upper missis- p. 54 sipi, proposed that I should go with him and he would give me £8 more than The others, because he wanted to Send me to the riviere au Canon,[59] I said to him that I was sorry, but had promised already mr. Laframboise. I really had promised him, and I had heard gossip concerning monsieur paterson as a man peremptory on the march, good and bad weather Being Alike to him; in short, I had I know not what presentiment Against him. I made arrangements with mr. Laframboise At the same salary I had received.

We set out with a Party of four Canoes, a few more than we had started out with The preceding year, To wit: messrs. Stork, the Two mrs. Gravelle, and mr. Laframboise. We were heavily loaded, and could not travel with a high wind. We were compelled to Camp at la pointe aux chenes 5 Leagues from makinac, and we went on the next day, with the wind at our backs, which increased more and more until p. 55 we were obliged To enter into the riviere de minagokes. We left our canoes at the entrance, in order to Continue on our way if the wind moderated, but it increased more and more. Then the men whiled away their time at Cards, and I was reading the lemaque, when one of the men named Ste. germain entered the tent. He told us that a canoe had appeared under sail, coming from makinac, which could be seen only from time to time, For the lake Was White As a sheet. Mr. laframboise arose, and said it could only be mr. paterson who would sail in such a wind. Finally he doubled the point of the River, and seeing us on shore, had sail furled, and entered the river. We met him on the beach. "The east wind is very strong," he said, "but as I have only half a Load I can take advantage of it." a man named p. 56 Laporte, an old voyageur told him that there was danger as the Canoe Was quite loaded, that they Had many people also, which was true. He had seven men, his interpreter, His servant, himself, and His Slave,[60] Making in all eleven persons, with a great White dog which mr. Ducharme had given him on his departure. He went several times to the point of the river, in his impatience. He determined to go on, in spite of the remonstrances we made (as well as His men). There were Two, Namely, Laporte, and his servant, whom he forced To embark, For they wished to remain on land. "I Know the trip better than the rest of you," he said. "I also know the people of the south. They like to sail only in Calms, and to trail along the beaches. Take p. 57. hold of the lanyards, and let us get started; we can reach the islands that we see, and if the wind is too strong, we can camp there." They started in spite of us, and bore off to catch the wind, and we re-entered our tents. Some of the men remained to Watch them for The space of 20 minutes at the most, and as soon as they could see neither canoe nor sail, mr. laframboise took his Telescope, and saw with the rest of us, some debris of the canoe on The water, moved by the waves, which Confirmed our belief that they Had perished. It was impossible to go to them, so we waited impatiently till the Next Day. The wind fell in the night, the lake was still very rough, nevertheless we set out, the two other canoes remaining behind. We made the turn of the L'anse, and when we were some little Distance from the islands, we discovered The Casks and the bales, and p. 58 the men that the waves had cast here and there Along the beach. We Disembarked As soon as we arrived, and our first Care was to draw in the Bodies which were rolling in the waves, Some on one shore, others on The other: we found them all. Mr. patersonne Was the Farthest away

---

[59] Cf. Perrault, Map II.

---

[60] Apparently it was customary to speak of the Blackfeet Indians as Slaves. See *Memoir of Bougainville*, in Wisc. Hist. Colls., XVIII, p. 187, note. It is probable that in this case no ethnological meaning attaches to the word, as this same slave is spoken of further on as his "panise."

holding His panise[61] by the hand, both half buried in the sand, and his dog Crouched beside them on the beach. When we undertook to Remove them from the beach, the dog interfered. It was necessary to strike him, in order to approach them. We Camped there, and mr. Laframboise decided then to send to makinac. He told me to take three of our men, two of mr. Stork's, and two of mr. gravelle's, to make haste, and to travel all night. We Were then a Dozen Leagues from makinac. Mr. Laframboise gave me His Letter to Captain Robinson, and we embarked. We
p. 59 reached makinac about nine o'clock in the evening, and delivered The Letter. After receiving The reply, we started back, and arrived about 10 in the morning. In our absence, mr. Laframboise and The other messr. who had come to rejoin him, had placed the Bodies in safety and collected the little that was left of their effects. We passed the day in sleep, and in the evening a Barge with 6 soldiers and under officers arrived; they came to remove the bodies, and to take charge of what had been found.

The next day the barge started back for makinac, and we Continued our journey toward La Baie verte. We reached there The sixth day. Having no business there, we started the next day for the butte des morts to await there the folsavoines, who wished to winter On the upper mississippi.
p. 60 When they arrived, they said they would be glad to have us winter on the river a la Corneille [Crow River], because they wished To winter on the river a L'au de vie [Whisky River], and on the river aux marais, as that would be more advantageous for Them. We started the next day for Lac appakwes, to get wild rice; we remained there two days; and on the third we took our way to prairie du chien, where there was much sickness, a fever and ague. This decided us to continue our journey the next day, and we made a poor day's march, but we resolved to hasten on, because the Season was already advanced. We reached the chute st. antoine [Falls of St. Anthony], with the Indians whom we

---

[61] "Sa panise" (feminine) indicates that it was a woman. The term was used in Canada synonomously for "slave," owing to the fact that they were commonly secured from the Pawnee tribe.—*Wisc. Hist. Colls.*. XVIII, p. 103, note; Lafontaine, *L'ésclavage en Canada*, in Montreal Society *Proceedings*, 1858, cited in foregoing.

Sent out for The winter, not Knowing that we were to have an opposition. We reached la riviere a la Corneille, and p. 61 began to build. Two or three days after, We learned that mr. jiasson[62] was following us, and that he intended to oppose us, which led us to await his arrival in order to Learn his intentions, and he arrived very soon. He and his uncle were the only ones who had not been taken into the company. He said he said he was going to build near us; that he had not come to destroy the Trade, and that he Hoped we would live peaceably with him; this we did. I assure you that I did not Sleep for more than fifteen nights in my bed, and it was with difficulty that we bore off the honors. mr. giasson got only 5 packs, and we had taken enough to make 14½. We left with the ice, and we remained several days at The entrance to the Riviere st. pierre to await the arrival of the Savages. they arrived at last and p. 62 we descended to the ste. Croix together. There we found mr. ainse,[63] sent out by the government The autumn before to get together the nations, to wit:—The Saikis, the renard, the fol-avoines, The Sioux, and the sauteux of the fol-avoines, who Had gone out by ste. Croix, and made a great Camp. We remained with them all that day, as they were close together. the Next Day we started, Savages, and French for prayirie du Chien, and we Camped Next day at prairie a la Crosse, where the Savages had some bad words on the subject of the medicines with which they were accustomed to provide themselves when they passed by this place, but mr. ainsse stopped Them. The Next Day we Continued p. 63 on our way to prairie des Chiens, which we reached the second day. We remained here 2 whole days in order to witness The ceremony of the Savages in their treaty of peace.

---

[62] The name appears "Giasson" below. Jacques Giasson, (1709-1762), was a prominent trader of Montreal, and was early engaged in exploiting Green Bay (1757). He died in 1762, leaving two sons who continued to trade in the Northwest. One of these, Francois, was in the service of the Northwest Co. on the upper Red River after 1804.—*Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, p. 197; Masson, I, p. 403.

[63] Joseph Louise Ainse was born at Mackinac, May 1, 1744. He had served as interpreter for about twenty years previous to this important mission in the interests of peace. He was afterward charged by the Mackinac merchants with embezzling government stores for his own trading ventures, and was found guilty after a long trial, in 1790.—*Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, p. 309, note; *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, XI, pp. 491-610.

[I interrupt here the thread of my narrative[64] to satisfy the Reader by giving him some Information concerning the manner in which the Savages make their treaties of peace. The custom is for the allies to present themselves in Columns, one in front of another. This took place at la prayrie, in the presence of all of us others. The scioux presented themselves in the same Line; The sauteux and the fol-avoines in another; The sacs and the renards in a third. These three Lines formed three triangles. Then an orator from Each of the Confederates, with Each one their attendant, placed themselves in the center of the three triangles, each holding in his hand the Pipe of peace, Having chanted a moment and then made a genuflexion, which he repeated three times. The one who held the Pipe was the son of le vieu français, called lapon, a man Brave and warlike. He brought to the sioux the pipe, lighted it, and presented it. Each one took a draw of the pipe, but it happened that one young man, a sciou refused to accept the Pipe. This arrested the ceremony a moment. Then a chief of their Band went to him and said to him, "Why do you do this? Do you not know that this place is sacred? You ought to reflect before refusing." Then the young man accepted it and the ceremony Proceeded.

When each Band had performed It's ceremonial, they all joined hands. Shouts of joy followed, and they retired, Each one to their Camp. ...... This little treaty may be inserted in the treaty of peace of La prairie du Chien. One may insert this which follows in the year. I am very glad to give here some information concerning the customary manner in which the Savages begin war. The first comer of them with a head-dress sets himself up as war-chief, plants a post, and chants a war song. Then those who wish to go, come and strike the post,[65] and he who strikes it is a partisan.

When they find themselves numerous enough they make the tour of the Camp and set out. Their encampment en route is a fortification in the form of a horse shoe, at the opening of which is made a pit, where the chief lays himself in order to make Sacrifice there. Near the pit is placed the Pipe of war, resting on two small forks, the stem pointing in the direction of the enemy. This horse shoe is formed of an interlaced hedge; this is repeated every night. A Good war-chief, crouched in his pit, may know if the enemy is far off or near at hand. When he prepares himself for Combat, he takes in his hand a long Staff shaped like a Crosier, where are attached as many feathers of the crow as there are individuals. They approach unawares; the chief plants His Staff well forward after which arise the Cries of death penetrating the Lodges or wherever it is,—where each one strives to Distinguish himself. This there is of the marvellous,—that the war-chief foreknows his ruin or his victory.]

---

[64] The description which follows in brackets was written at another time. The writing is somewhat different and it is bound out of place in the manuscript volumes containing the Narrative. The description treats of two subjects,—peace and war.

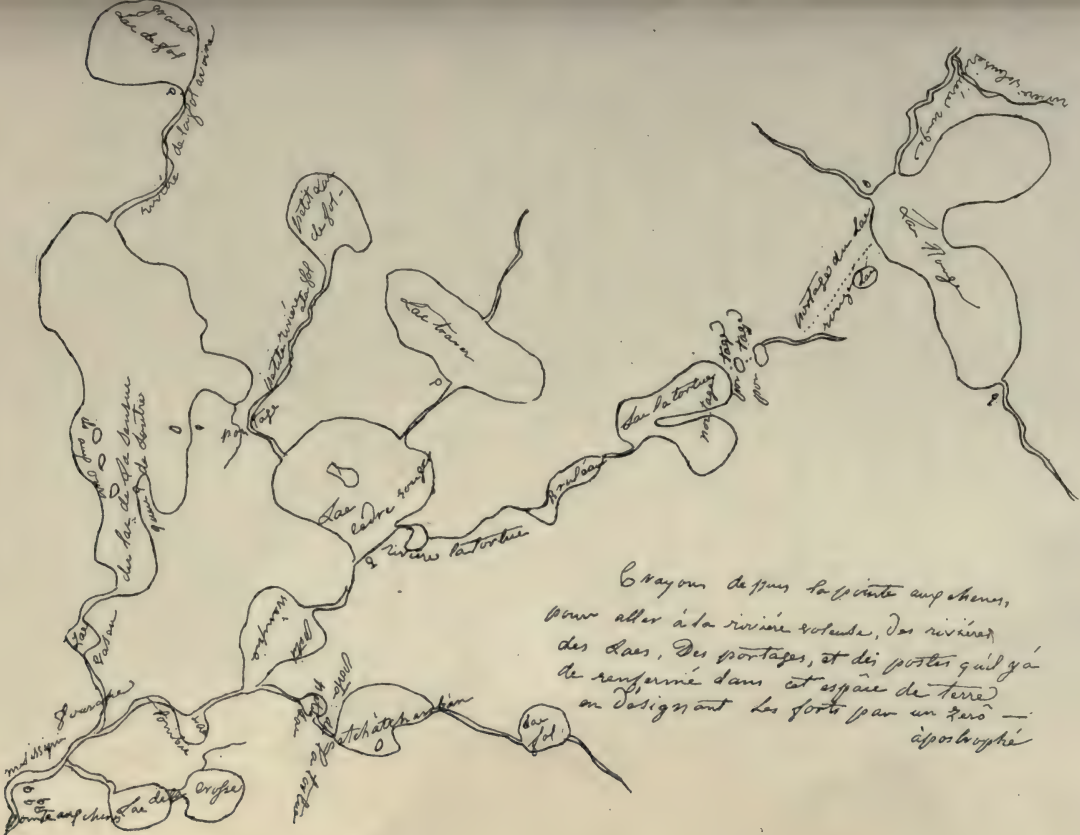
[65] See De Peyster's use of this phrase and his explanatory note, in *Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, p. 389.

The peace Being concluded, it was Decided, as it was crowded here, that The chiefs of Each nation, clothed with full power by their Fellow tribesmen, should go to makinac. Then we set out the Next Day, the first ones to leave prairie des chiens, and Continued on our way by easy stages, As we were loaded. mr. ainsse overtook us with His Party At the portage du Wisconsing, where he passed on ahead in order to visit the puants, and Communicate his orders to them, and then to await Them at la baie. We betook ourselves to la baie where mr. ainsse had arrived the evening before. He had to remain several days, and we Continued our journey to makinac.

p. 64 we reached makinac the middle of july 1787. We were told that mr. ainsse was at point st. ignace with The Indians, That is to say, sioux, sacks, renards, folles-avoines sauteux of ditto, puants, ponteswatamis, and Courtoreils de L'arbre Croche, that they were waiting until the arrival of thir brothers the sauteux of Lac Superieurs. For they had chosen the same day and the same hour, good or bad weather, to go to the fort. When the day arrived we saw mr. Cadotte[66] with his sauteux of Lake superior and dependencies coming around the eastern point of the island of makinac and at the same time mr. ainsse with all his following

---

[66] Jean Baptiste Cadotte had married a Chippewa woman in 1756, and exercised considerable influence over them owing to this fact.



Crayon depuis la pointe aux chenes, pour aller à la rivière rolende, Des rivières des Lacs, Des portages, et des postes quil yá de renfermé dans cet espâce de terre en désignant Les forts par un Zerô — àpostrophé

MAP 3. WESTERN LAKE SUPERIOR

rounded the western point of the island. It was pleasant
p. 65 then to see their maneuvres. When they entered the port, and had come a little nearer, they presented a mimic naval Combat, with musquetry; then they presented The warfare of antiquity with lance and javelins, Crossing and mingling, the one side with The other. Then they filled The air with their cries of joy as they approached land, at the honor of a cannon shot which spoke from the fort to salute them. They drew up on the beach to the music of drums, flutes, *chicheigeven*, which, joined to the chant of their voices made a melodious Sound. Capt Robin[son] and Capt. Desse,[67] adjutant of the Indians that year, came to welcome them to the fort. They Led them with military honors to the Council-house, The troop coming under arms at the sound of the drum.

That same year, while The Savages Were at makinac to
p. 66 Conclude the peace, The Scioux of the riviere st. pierre, that is to say the men of la feuille, formed a war-party, and ascending the river Ste Croix, waged war against a clan of the sauteux de la fol-avoines, Unknown to Their tribe, which had gone to makinac. This mortified them very much on their return.

I went back presently to trade. The death of mr. patersonne, had upset the calculations of Many Clerks, who not having sufficient Judgement, had managed their business badly, so that the deficit was so great that Many of the traders went into Bankruptcy, which caused such Confusion in the affairs of The company that it broke up.

p. 67 Mr. grignon,[68] a Trader then at La bay, offered me a salary, and I decided to go with him The same year, 1787 to 1788, for the sum of £50, Current Value, in the capacity of Clerk, to keep his accounts, since he had no education.

In 1788 on returning to makinac with The little experience that I had had, in the Trade with the Savages, I Decided to go into business for myself, on the proposition made to me by mr. tood[Todd], but As I found myself too weak to Begin alone, I formed a partnership with mr. Richardson,[69]

---

[67] Captain Dease was Superintendent of Indian Affairs at Mackinac.

[68] See Bond papers p. 427, ante.,

[69] Thomas Richardson was still living at Mackinac in 1799.—*Wisc. Hist. Colls.* XVIII, p. 502.

a young man of enterprise and of good Character, who was
Clerk for mr. malbreth at makinac. Our Outfit, the Canoe
loaded at the beach, amounted to £500. We set out to
winter at the Riviere des sauteux, where I had some Acquaintances.
We Arrived at la bay verte, and remained
there four days, to await the arrival of The fol-avoines, who
p. 68 promised to come with us.

I forgot To Insert in the manuscript a very remarkable
occurrence, The evening before our departure from la bay,
Two of mr. Labatte's men, in crossing the river in a wooden
Canoe saw a Sturgeon leap up suddenly near them. it fell
into the Canoe, and one of them slew it to stop its struggles;
The man was named fr. Bernier. When they returned and
related what had happened, The Savages who Were there
said it was a great misfortune for him that he had taken
it; that he certainly would die within a short time; that
similar things had happened which Were verified to the
Letter; that it was a bad omen for him. Several Frenchmen
who Were present, said that it was foolish to put faith
in what The Savages said, for they were full of superstition:—
p. 68 "Let us cook it, and eat it." So they made a feast
of it, and the Next Day, we set out, Mr. Labatte of the Company
having arrived. At the rapide des peres, we stopped
for a pipe. The boats drew near Each Other, Savage as well
as French; the canoe of mr. Labatte's Brother-in-law Was
opposite The man who taken The sturgeon; he was resting
on His oar, the Indian musket lying across His canoe Behind
him, when the butt of the gun touched the large canoe.
It went off, and hit Bernier in the left Side. Although the
Force of the shot was great, he remained seated, but in a
moment he fell, Crying out and dying. We all marvelled
At such an incident, and were unable to Understand it.

p. 70. mr. labatte returned to la bay, and we Continued on our
route with our Indians and we Camped at petit kakaning.
To save expense we had engaged only three men, and my
partner and I worked in the Canoe. This made our progress
moderate. It took us quite a while to reach la prairie du
chien, where in passing I caught the fever and ague for The
first time. This delayed our arrival at winter quarters, So
that We did not reach there till the end of september. Our

first care was to send out our Indians. The season of fever having passed, I was better. We Began to build the 11th of october. In the evening, the weather being calm, we were sitting outside the door of the tent. Le vieu Eturgeon Was with us; He had brought in a green Beaver, that is to say, p. 71 in the flesh with the skin on. He was to return home the Next Day, and I was talking with him about the present weather, remarking the beautiful season. and looking at the heavens, when At that moment there appeared on The horizon in the east, a Terrifying phenomenon in the form of a serpent, which moved, filling The air with a Blinding Light as it advanced toward The west, where it Disappeared into The horizon. We were filled With terror at the sight, for we had time to Consider it; it was at least five minutes in crossing the heavens. It was at least 30 rods Long. I Asked the old fol-avoine what he thought it was. He said that it was a bad omen, that some misfortune would befall p. 72 us, that the master of life Was vexed.

We Continued our building, and we were comfortably Lodged. We saw the Indians often with furs. The land Was rich at that time. We Were in the midst of the Indians. We could not fail to make a good stroke. When The scioux tribe of la feuille learned that we Were on the riviere du cedre rouge (who were Hunting on the upper part of that Branch) they stole their Credits and came to trade with us. Things went so well that In the course of november we had eight packs of Beaver, which gave us great Hopes, until alas, Six men of the Lac du Court'oreilles, who were hunting Beaver at the lac du chieteque, learned that we were on riviere du cedre rouge. They came to trade with us, p. 73 Each with thirty plus, To Wit:—le Coeur d'ours, le tabac pure and His son, le petit Bled and his son, and le petit Eturgeon. They arrived Early, did their trading, on good Terms,—cloth at 5, blankets at 4, and the rest in proportion. We made them a present after the trading, of a Keg of rum of 8 gallons, in acknowledgement of their visit, and they Planned to leave Early in the morning. In the evening after Sunset 28 scioux arrived, of the band of le petit Corbeau their chief, who Was with Them. I Leave you to imagine our dismay,—at a time so inopportune! I would have preferred to Be a Long way off then. Our sauteux did not appear disturbed, They saw only three or four guns. The others had only bows which were taken into p. 74 the store. The scioux were Accustomed at that time to Hand Over their arms to the French[70] when they came to visit Them. I did not know whether the custom was still followed. They Were all still at the door when they gave up Their arms to one of their warriors, while The sauteux Hid theirs under our Beds. They entered then without arms, and were equally surprised at seeing each other, but each extended a greeting courteous enough. Le petit courbeau who understood some words of sauteux, engaged in conversation with the le Coeur d'ours, about Various matters Connected with the Chase, When la becasse (the name of the warrior) took an empty pail, Covered it with a piece of Skin, and made a drum of it. A moment later, le petit Corbeau drew off a Necklace of shell which he had about 75 his Neck, presented it to the sauteux, and began to talk after this manner:—"My brothers, we have taken the liberty of approaching your lands for awhile. You know that the deer seeks the thick woods for The winter, and that upon it depends the life of our women and children. We hope therefore that you will bear with us for a Couple of months On the upper waters of that branch of your river, and we will retire as soon as we have acquired provisions for our spring." With this he concluded his speech. To which le Coeur d'ours, rising, replied:—"My brothers, we are well pleased to see you here and to be able to say to you in the presence of the French, that you need have no anxiety on our account. Hunt peaceably on our lands here till the p. 76 month of march, when we beg of you to withdraw, and that your young men come not here and frighten our children at that time. The master of life has given to all the Indians the land to live on in peace, but unhappily, we are all foolish." Then he sat down; he concluded His speech with these Last words. La becasse took the drum, put it in order, and filled a Pipe. The scioux Began to dance le

---

[70] The term "French" is here used in the sense of "traders," and perhaps more specifically, to designate the traders of Montreal. Similarly, the traders of the the Hudson Bay Company were known as the "English."—See *post*.

Calumet,[71] and at last they danced uncovered, after which they presented the drum the pipe to the sauteux who did likewise, but with much more grace. As was the manner of the Indians In that kind of a Dance, they related their exploits, which Surpassed those of the scioux, so that The p. 77 first of them Aroused a jealousy, which betrayed itself in the faces of the others, and they even Said some ill-timed words. One of my men, named Des Noyer, who was talking with the scioux, noticed this. he said to me that it would be well To stop the dance, as The Ceremony would end in a quarrel. We did this; Denoyer took the drum, Unfastened it, and filled it with water; everything was over, but there was a sullen Silence all the night, so that no one slept. When day came the scioux did their trading, and made ready to depart. We gave back their arms, and they Filed out by the same road they had come by. There Was left only le petit Corbeau who departed last. The sauteux had Breakfast, after which they collected their belongings, p. 78 and Having started, they Discharged their guns as a salute to us, as was their custom. I gave to Each a salute. We said adieu, and they took their own road. Near the house was a rivulet, distant perhaps three arpents, on the other Side of which had fallen a great pine, making a Breastwork. In the shelter of this, six scioux had Hidden to surprise the sauteux; Two of whom remained behind, to wit:—the son of le petit bled, and le petit Eturgeon, who had broken his necklace in passing the rivulet, and was obliged To stop to fasten it. When he had finished, they Continued their journey. The four others had passed The tree. The Scioux did not fire upon them; they waited until The last Two had passed before they fired. The son of le petite bled p. 79 received a ball in his Head and le petit Eturgeon was Wounded by two Bullets, which passed through his Body. As he Was fatally wounded he could go no Farther. He remained on the ground, until His Companions, who had all heard the Shots, put down their Packs, and came back at full speed to His aid. The scioux fled the moment they saw the sauteux rush to their Brother. The four took him up

---

[71] For a description of the pipe-dance see "Calumet," in *Handbook of American Indians.*

in his Blanket, and carried Him to the house. We placed him on a Bed, in our Room, after which they went for their Belongings, and brought Them into our house, and Began drinking. They gave the Wounded man drink, who was no sooner drunk, than he began to speak evil of us, saying:—
p. 80 "It is you French, who Are the Cause of my death. If you had not sent us away when our enemies Were so near, we would all have departed together. You do not trouble yourselves much about the Indians so long as you can get the packs. There is no more of life for me;" Also, addressing his Companions, "Listen to me! When you have buried me, go tell my wife and my children that I am Lying here, that they may come to make a fire Over my Body, and demand of the French something to clothe them, and you others tell my parents, not to forget that I am here. I hope that you will act this winter in my place. You know where I Left my canoe. You may Use it to travel in As soon as navigation opens." He weakened rapidly, as much
p. 81 from the drink as from the suffering from his Wounds, so that about nine o'clock in the evening, he was in his death agony. They demanded of me then some vermillion, which I gave them. They painted him from head to foot and painted Themselves as well, and said to us,—to mr. Richardson and me:—"This is a fatal Blow for you others and for us. What our tribe will think, when we arrive, not seeing all of us, and knowing that we all came here with the French we do not know what to think. Be sure that The Indians will come to see you,—and death also, for the others will not understand, but we do not Know The intentions
p. 82 of those who will come. About two hours before day, he gave up The ghost. We clothed him after the fashion of their dead, and buried Him, with them present; and as soon as the interment was completed, they set out, threatening us.

As soon as The scioux had struck this evil blow, they withdrew, and we Saw no more of Them. We saw only our Creditors, the fols-avoines, who brought us some furs from time to time; and they Advised us, Knowing the ways of the Indians, to fortify ourselves against surprise. We determined to follow their advice, and for this purpose we took our axes in to the woods. The Day after Christmas, the weather being cold, our trading house formed The half p. 83 of our fort, and there were Two Bastions, by means of which we could Defend our entire fort. We had been quiet some time, not Without anxiety because of the threats which they had made us. When I made ready to go with desnoyer to le grand rapide on the upper mississippi, to pass the spring, and here await the fols-avoines, to whom we had given Credit in the autumn at The entrance to the river of the sauteux. For mr. giasson, mr. Labatte, and mr. La rose[72] were wintering there, that same year. I had crossed the river, in front of our house in order to Find White wood to attach our *traines,* when I looked up the river, and saw The water Covered with people. I did not take time to Count Them. I rushed to the house to announce The arrival p. 84 of these messieurs, and we closed the door of our fort, where everything we had, including our canoe, was kept. They came to the door, planted their tepees opposite it, and demanded entrance. We replied that there Were too many of them. When I saw a letter fly through the air, outside the door I seized it instantly, and opened it. I found it signed by mr. michel Cadot,[73] who was wintering at Lac du Court'oreil. It contained these words:—"Dear Sirs, having discovered the intentions of my Savages in visiting you, from the son of La merde D'aigle, the worst rogue of all, and yet my great friend, I have Entrusted to him my Letter, and he has promised to deliver it to you. You will know by this that the men have come in order p. 85 to destroy you, If you do not yield to their demands. I Advise you then to try to Conciliate the bearer of this letter. If he has delivered it to you, do not Fear." When I had Read it. I called, "Son of la merde d'aigle! Is he here? Let him come in." As soon as he had entered; the Others wanted to come too, but he repulsed them, telling them to wait a little. I let him enter, and talked with him after

---

[72] Probably either Baptiste, or Francois La Rose. Baptiste was with the N. W. Co. at Lower Fort des Prairie in 1799; Francois was in the employ of the same company on Chippewa River and Red Lake after the fusion of 1804. Masson.

[73] Michel Cadotte was the half-breed son of Jean Baptiste Cadotte (cf. *supra*), and himself married a Chippewa woman. Michel later became associated with the N. W. Co., (cf. *post*) and still later with the American Fur Company doing business at La Pointe.—*Minn. Hist. Colls.*, V, *passim;* Morice, *op. cit.*, 58; Tasse, I, 115-117, 149-151; also note in this volume.

this manner:—"He who has given this Letter into your
hands is my great Friend. You have promised him that all
will go well here,—that is to say, that you will aid us.
I Believe you,—you, who As I have heard, have always been
relied on by the Whites." The contrary was true, but puffed
up by such a Compliment, he plumed Himself on it. He
p. 86 said to me, "Yes, my Friend, fear nothing. I have sufficient
influence with the young men to persuade them to behave
Properly toward the Whites. I will stand by you, and
my father has always recommended that." "Yes, that is
true," I replied, "your father is a great man; his name is
Written in England." He interrupted me at that point.
"Have you heard him talked of?" "Surely?" "Good! My
friend, I am yours; I will do what you tell me, but," he
added, "you must let our people come in." This I did at
once. They had hardly entered, when he addressed Them,
"My brothers, when we set out from home, we set out Like
fools, Without thought. As for me, I have been thinking
on the way; I have recalled what my father has always
said to me,—always To show Deference to the whites. They
p. 87 Are the support of the Savages we could not live without
Them. It is not necessary to have the French on our lands
for us to die; we die every day without them; therefore,
my brothers put out of your Hearts whatever of evil you
have against them. As for me, I think the same. You said
to me before we started, that you would do As I did. Do
it then." They all with one voice replied, "You speak the
truth." He told them then not to inconvenience the French.
It was necessary to make a Lodge within the stockade, we
gave them Some oilcloth and they lodged themselves, but
this did not prevent the house from being full Continually.
Our provisions were scaffolded in the stockade and the
p. 88 Savages did not hesitate to eat everything there Was, during
the five days that they remained with us, constantly making
demands. They decided on The fifth day to start out on
the following day. Then we paid the family of Deceased,
to wit,—

10 yards of Cloth at 2½ pl.	25	plus.
5 woolen Overcoats " 4	20	"
5 " " small	8	"

	2 Blankets 3 pts	10	"
(2 ")	2 " 2½	8	"
	4 " medium	20	"
	" ammunition	10	"
	" argenterie [silver ornaments?]	10	"
	" porcelain	10	"
	" tobacco —— 4 Rolls at 4 —	16	"
	2 Kegs rum ———	30	"
	vermillion, Knives, awls, axes, needles, mirrors———		
	15 deer which they had eaten	30	
		208	plus.

Which at the rate of 10/D'alifax made 416 dollars which
p. 89 we had handed over to these gentlemen, without Counting
Many Trifles which they had taken while they were staying
with us.

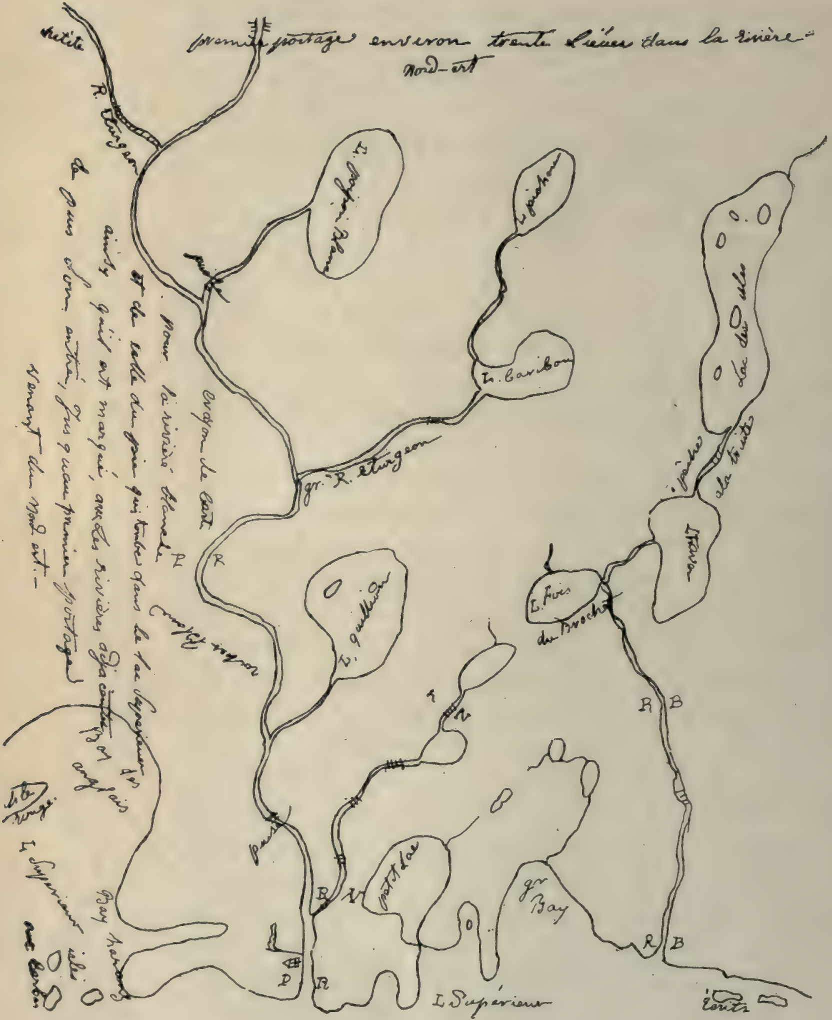
They set out the next morning, and our friend, la merde D'aigle, said to us, "Since we have eaten your provisions Send your men the day after to-morrow Along our Trail. We are going to Camp near here, where the older men will drink, and the younger ones will go on a hunt. You may have what they kill. Two days later we sent the three men who came back the Day After Their departure loaded with vension and bear-meat, Saying that they had found at their Camp 14 Deer and a whole bear. We were delighted at that, for we could hardly have held out till spring on the provisions we had. As it was we were by the grace of God, beyond Anxiety.

p. 90 I made ready then for my journey, postponed by that fatal Shooting. Mr. richardson Was to remain at the fort with Two men in my absence, and to start for prairie du Chien with the ice. Desnoyer and I started the 14th. of february, Each with his sledge. Denoyer carried a keg of 4 gallons of pure rum, and His provisions for a few days, trusting ourselves to providence for the rest, and I myself carried a box of argenterie, porcelain, ribbons, handkerchiefs, and Shawls for trade, together with my provisions. We Had Camped at le petit rocher near our house, when By extraordinary chance a stag pursued by Wolves came up, at the moment we were passing there. Unable to retreat, it hurled p. 91. itself from the top to the bottom, and Broke Its legs on The ice. I sent denoyer with one small load to get his Comrades, who came to Spend the night with us, in order to carry back the rest Next Day, when we Continued our journey. We had about 80 leagues to go. It took us three days to reach la Chute de st. antoine. We Camped at the foot of the fall, On the L'isle aux Herons, where I killed Two Cats with the gun. An idea occurred to me, to Bury in the snow my rum and Cask, which were on our minds, in Case of a visit. This was done in a moment. The band of la mauvaise riviere Was very near us. The two Gunshots which they had heard led them to investigate, and le vieu, after having made the turn of The island, discovered p. 92 us, and came to our fire. He gave me his hand, For he Knew me well. I gave him a piece of tobacco, and he sat down opposite me, asking If I had some rum. Denoyer told him, "No." "Are you then going to le grand rapide." "We are going to see the French," replied Denoyer. A moment later, he started to return. As soon as he had gone, we went to bed, and we Were asleep, When my dog awakened us. There were 4 men and a woman who brought a little venison, come to Demand rum for it, saying it was for a sick man. I told them we had none. They had Been a long time without, and they were angry. They p. 93 left at last. Then we made preparations to set out. It was clear and Moonlight, and we passed to the riviere aux marais after a short day's journey. From there we reached the riviere a la Corneille where mr. james Eard[74] and mr. Blondeau[75] were wintering. Five days before, the latter had lost by fire all that he had, In The absence of his men who Had gone to the Indian lodges. He was at The time with mr. Eard, who delighted in Cards, When the explosion of the powder was heard. He had on hand at the time more than half his merchandise, and five packs Bound up. We

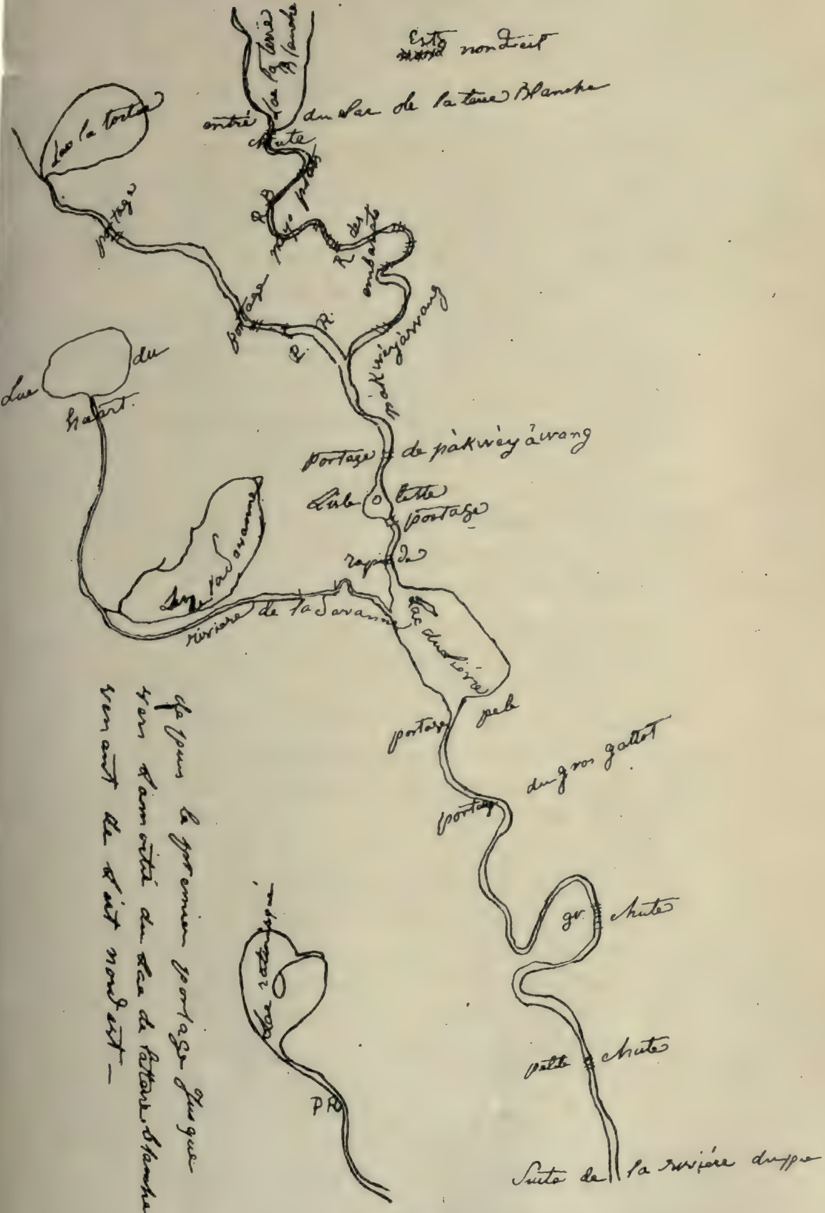
---

[74] James Aird. Cf. *supra.*

[75] The Mackinac Register gives two of this name,—Jean Marie, and Barthelmi Blondeau, living there about the middle of the 18th century. Jean Marie was a witness to the marriage contract of Charles Langlade. It is probable that the one mentioned above was Louis Blondeau, afterward with the N. W. Co. from 1804. In 1815 he entered the service of the Hudson Bay Company and testified against his former employers in the litigation that ensued soon after.—Masson, I, p. 397; Morice, p. 32.



MAP 4. WHITE EARTH RIVER



MAP 5. WHITE EARTH RIVER

spent the night with mr. Eard, and continued our journey next day. We reached le grand Raide the 5th. of march. p. 94 I went to the house of mr. jiasson, who received me with pleasure and gave me his Scaffolding for a dwelling till spring time. I engaged the son of old L'aleine to hunt for me. I saw him There by chance. I waited there for my Indians, who arrived the first, and who paid me well, so that I started very soon with three good packs and a keg of tallow, as much from my Credits as from my trading. I descended to la riviere st. pierre in a Canoe made from a tree trunk, which I had made While I was waiting above for mr. jiasson, who had promised me passage to prairie du Chien. As soon as he arrived, we set out, and we reached la prairie quickly. There I found mr. Richardson who had been waiting for me a long time. We started immediately for makinac with 21 packs in all, of which 14 p. 95 were Beaver, 1 Keg of Beaver kidneys, weighing 45#, and one keg of fat. We arrived at the Beginning of july, 1789. We had hoped to make a little profit, but the messieurs were Accustomed to give themselves free rein in The purchase of skins, and each year they lowered the price more and more, until one could hardly make both Ends meet. They took back all that remained to us, canoe and rigging.

1789 mr. Marchesseau, who Had arrived from montreal with two boat loads of goods some days before, had brought with him mr. alexis réaume, who had no Knowledge of the Indian Trade. He proposed that I should enter into partnership with this gentleman whom he would Outfit on better Terms than I Had got from mr. tood. I saw that I would profit p. 96 by this. We therefore took our Outfit for lac superieur, and we entered the fond de Lac to go to the Lac de la Sang-Sue. Messr. sayer, cadotte baptiste, Cazelai, jos. Réaume, Laviolette, and ourselves, all arranged to occupy Different departments of fond du Lac. We Formed a company, into which Each one put his goods at the price of invoice, reserving nothing for himself till the division should be made at the same place where we were at that time,—la butte du Saccocomis, each one receiving so much of the merchandise that should remain, and of the peltries according to a fixed price. In order that there might Be no trouble, we drew by lot, mr. alexis reaume and myself representing one individual, in order to determine to whom each Department should fall,—mr. sayer getting the riviere du fond du Lac p. 97 with the SàSàkàndàgà Eininôk, mr. Laviolet and myself the lac de la sensue. Mr. Caselet and Mr. [Alexis] Reaume the riviere au pins, mr. baptiste Cadotte the Lac rouge, and mr. jos. Reaume the Lac de la fol on the Side of Lac de La sensue toward the lac de la qu eu de Loutre.

We Left mr. sayer there, who returned by the portage de la savanne to ascend the riviere du fond du lac, and we arrived at the arm of lac des Sable which flows into the mississippi, where we Camped with the Savages who were going down. The next day we Parted from mr. Caselet, messrs. Cadotte, j. reaume, mr. Laviolette and myself continuing on our way up the river. Mr. cadotte took the fork of the Lac du cedre rouge to go to Lac rouge, while We p. 98 Went on toward the Lac de la sensue. Then mr. reaume Left us to ascend the river which leads into lac de La fol. As for ourselves, we built at the village de la pusse, where The Indians had dwelt formerly, but having Been visited often by the scioux, they had taken refuge at la queu de Loutre, and there they are to this day. The returns were ordinary, that is to say, those from the riviere aux pins, as well as the riviere du fond du lac; but at The three other posts higher up the Indians had good hunting. They had Been quiet The whole winter. Le grand corbeau and His family had perished by the fire on the edge of the prairie, when they entered for The autumn hunting; they had not been able to save Themselves because of a wind which came p. 99 up suddenly. A party of Savages returned in march to make their sugar, and the men came in in largest numbers during the sugar making. We started the 28th. of April, for Lac des sables, and waiting there for all to attend, we dissolved our partnership. We received for our share 26 packs, among which were 17 packs of Beaver weighing 90#, and 137 Otter of all grades, the rest, bear, martens, pole-cats, muskrats, lynxes, and foutreaux. We set out for Lake superior, and we reached makinac the 11th. of July, 1790, at noon. We 1790 had made above all expenses, £125, Current value.

mr. Marchesseau Had come up with a little merchandise,

p. 100 which he had promised to mr. Larche,[76] his nephew, and he could not outfit mr. reaume and myself; and for this reason I made arrangements with mr. todd, this time on better Terms than before for fond du lac again, with a very good assortment. In passing the Sault, I saw mr. Belle Harris, whom I engaged to take an outfit up the riviere a gauche at fond du lac for the consideration of £25 Livres current value. As I found myself Short of powder to fit him out, I obtained
Nolin, from mr. nolin[77] a half Keg, and a sack of lead and balls.
Coues, IV, We passed the lake without trouble. Reaching fond du Lac,
990. I made up mr. Harris' outfit, consisting of Two pieces of Cloth, and an assortment of 3 Kegs of rum, ½ keg of sugar, ½ keg of tallow, 1 sack of flour, and 1 of Corn, 2 nets, ½
p. 101 Case of hardware, some traps and kettles. I told him to husband his liquor, for I feared that he would manage it badly, and so it happened.

We separated; he entered the riviere a gauche, and we Continued on our route toward grand portage. We visited Lac Des sables to get wild rice. When mr. Laviolette joined me and the other messieurs of The previous year, we formed a company again for The winter, putting in piece for piece, and Regulating it by the most poorly equipped, which was myself, because of The outfit I had sent out on the riviere a gauche. We each one put in 5 pieces of Cloth, 7 kegs of rum, I keg of powder, 2 sacks of lead and balls, ½ Nest of
p. 102 kettles, ½ Case of hardware, 4 firelocks, argenterie, and porcelain; and we agreed that if the Savages should ask for anything that was not in the common stock one of those who had something left might sell it on his own Account. In order To avoid cheating, we wintered, Two of us in each department:—mr. Laviolette and myself at L'aile du Corbeau [Crow Wing] with a party of pillagers; messrs. Cadotte and reaume at Lac de la sensue; mr. sayer and Cazelet at riviere du fond du Lac. The Savages had good Hunting
Sandy that winter. The tribe from about Lac de sable Were with us below. We met at the butte du Saccacomis, and dissolved our Company. I found myself best off, for I had
p. 103 sold everything, and the other men found themselves with

---

[76] Probably for Laroche, or Laroque.

[77] Francois Nolin was clerk for A. N. McLeod, at Fort Dauphin with the N. W. Co. in 1799, and again in 1804 was at the same place.

a balance of merchandise unsold. I received for my share 9 packs of Beaver, weighing 90#. Pounds, 98 Otter, 42 bearskins, and various furs, in all 12 packs; and outside of the company I flattered myself that I would have from mr. Harris at least four packs, as there were only Good furs in that neighborhood. I was much surprised to find him at fond du Lac with 2 packs one of Beaver, and the other of mixed furs. He had, As Was his habit, drunk all the rum, as a man I had Left with him Told me. What he had himself consumed during The winter exceeded his wages, but what could I do? I took what remained, and I Left him at Fond du Lac with His family. I returned to makinac at the beginning of July, 1791, where after settling up with Mr. Todd and paying all expenses, I had left 37 (£ ?) 9 s, with my gear and some trifles.

p. 104

1791

I re-equipped with mr. todd, with 7 pieces of Cloth and an assorted stock, to return to fond du Lac. I believe that this was the first year that the late monsr. johnston[78] wintered at la pointe. Mr. alexis reaume, The same year that I wintered at l'aile du corbeau, had wintered at Lac du poisson Blanc on the riviere aux pains. He arrived at the sault also. He had travelled with a pillager from the Lac de la sangsue, Son-in-law of le petit male. Sometime before the French had named him le nez Coupe, because he had received it in a drinking bout. The Latter remained at the Sault when I passed there, on my way to makinac. I saw him there.

p. 105

On arriving at the Sault, I had my canoe taken up, and I Slept at the end of the portage. I set out the next day and slept at the riviere tak-qúwàminàn [Tacquimenon]. The 4th. day, I reached les grandes ilsles (sic). I camped there. The next day I met opposite la riviere au poisson qui rit [Laughing Fish River] Defund Dufault, who was returning from his winter quarters at Lac du flambeau. I addressed him. He asked me How furs were selling at makinac. I told him that they were low. I gave him a drink. After he had taken it, he Said to me. "I find that the season is well advanced, so that it will be too late to enter Lac de flambeau." "Very well," I said to him, "Do p. 106 you wish to trade with me? How many packs have you?" "I have 35," he replied; "I have one pack of Otter, 5 packs of Beaver, 2 packs of marten, 3 of bear, 1 of polecat, Lynx and rats. The remainder is Deer. And you! what is your canoe-load?" "I have here 7 bales assorted, 12 Kegs of Liquor, 2 kegs of powder, 5 sacks of lead and balls, 1 case of hatchets and scalping knives, 6 guns for the trade, 1 bale tinned iron kettles, 2 sacks of flour, 4 sacks of Corn, 1 keg of tallow, and one of sugar." He took a little while to consider, and said to me, "Come ashore. It is done." Before going to land, I said, "I will take provisions to carry me to mackinac." "Yes," he replied. We went ashore in the river, p. 107 and I had my tent put up. While I was Unloading the canoe, he put up his shelter. He said to me, "It is unnecessary to open the goods; let me see The condition of your Bales, that will be enough.' I did so, and he was satisfied. Similarly I took his packs, under Cord. We slept there.

---

[78] John Johnston was an Irish gentleman who came to the Sault in 1793, and continued to trade there till his death in 1828. He suffered severe losses at the destruction of Sault Ste. Marie by the American forces during the war of 1812, for which he afterward sought in vain for compensation from both the American and British governments. He married the daughter of a Chippewa chief, and was the father of three sons and three daughters, viz, Louis, George, William, Jane, Eliza and Charlotte. Jane married Henry Rowe Schoolcraft; William was the writer of the *Letters on the Fur Trade*, in this volume. Cf. *Memoir of John Johnston*, by Schoolcraft, in *Mich. P. and Hist. Colls.*, XXXXVI; XXXII, *passim.*

Early the next morning I started out, and made Camp at la petite riviere a la Carpe, beyond Les grands sables. From there the wind took us and we reached the sault under sail. The next day, the same wind carried us to Detour. In the evening the wind fell, and we reached pointe st. vital. The Next day under the same weather conditions, the wind being northeast, we set out under sail. We reached L'isle aux outarde, where I again met le nez coupe, who had left p. 107 the sault 4 days before. I delivered myself of the commission which mr. Sayer had given me to try to dissuade him from going to makinac, but he would not Listen. He Was too near, and he had a Beaver Robe for Capt. Robinson, so I set sail again, and reached makinac at noon,—The fourteenth day from my departure. mr. todd was surprised to see me, but well Pleased when I informed him of what had happened to me. He immediately took my skins at a better price than that of spring. I had profited by my trading to the extent of £132 Livres which encouraged me to start back very soon. Consequently, I re-stocked with 4 pieces of Cloth, and started back the third day for sault ste. marie. Le nez coupe had arrived two days before at makinac, And had taken Lodgings with mr. reaume.[79] p. 109 He lodged him for his packs. I reached the sault the 4th. day, and I was much surprised to see here la Brédache, son of le Sucre, who was on his way, and whom fear had forced to steal a canoe to cross to pointe st. ignace; and from there he went to the sault by land, and in a Confused way told of the murder,—which induced me to wait for particulars. This arrived the same day at evening by mr. déjadon who was only two days. He told me that the Day after my departure, The merchants of makinac gave a banquet, and that the same day, the Savage who was with mr. Reaume had gone out to walk, and that the men had given him several Drinks of wine, so that he became tipsy. Returning he entered mr. Reaume's, and found him embracing his wife, p. 110 sitting on his Bed. The Savage, who Was Heated by Liquor, and surprised by such an outrage, immediately drew his knife, and stabbed mr. reaume in the abdomen before he could arise. The latter on the instant cried out, "Murder!" and Immediately lost consciousness. The Savage tried to save himself, but encountering a man named hamelin,[80] he gave him a Blow with his Knife, in order to make his escape. Cf. Johnston's Narrative, also will, etc. An old negro named Bongà[81] who was carrying a bundle of wet linen to dry, got in his way. He struck him from behind with the Knife in the fillets, which made him fall on his nose; and he went on furious, trying to force his way through the crowd at the gate, but they all Stoned him, and he could not escape. In a moment the gentlemen from p. 111 the banquet came up armed with Clubs. They would have wreaked vengeance themselves If Capt. Robinson had not arrived with a squad from the garrison, and found the Savage Disabled from the Blows he had received. mr. Blekly[82] advanced to Strike him, and the Capt. drew his Sword, and pointed it at his throat, Ordering him to draw back, as well as all who were there. He took the Savage who was hardly conscious in charge, to conduct him to prison, when a man named Carpentier, breaking The ranks, crushed his head with a blow from the axe, which he used for chopping wood, and managed to kill him. So ended the tragedy, in the presence of his wife and of La Bredache.

---

[79] Alexis Reaume; cf. *post.*

[80] Two Hamelins were at this time living at Mackinac, Louis, and Augustin. Louis, a companion in arms with Charles Langlade settled at Michilimackinac after the war. Morice, p. 130.

[81] The parish Register of Mackinac shows under June 25, 1794, the marriage of "jean Bouga and of jeanne, the former a negro, the latter a negress, both free". Neill says that they were formerly the slaves of Captain Daniel Robertson, commandant at Mackinac, 1782-1787. With Alexander Henry, Jr., on the Red River was Pierre Bonza [Bonga?], "a negro", between 1800 and 1806. He reappears at the capture of Fort William in 1816. See also note on the negro, Stephen, mentioned in *Letters on the Fur Trade*, p. 159 in this volume; *Minn. Hist. Colls.*, V, pp. 381, 488; Coues, *op cit.*, I, pp. 50, 194, 207, 231, 276; Simpson, *Narrative of Occurrences in North America*, etc.

The same day mr. sayer stopped me with an invitation p. 112 to take tea with him, which I accepted. It was the first year of his residence at the Sault. He told me that he had sent two outfits into the interior to Fond du Lac; that mr. Cadotte and mr. jos. reaume, cousin of the man who Was wounded, had set out Equipped by mr. Henry,[83] a merchant of montreal, to enter also, and to take the Savages from the Lac de la sensue to the prairies. I abandoned my plan of going there; but I determined to go on my way undisturbed, all the more because I had only three men, and to proceed as far as the Season would permit. That is why I spent the next day, at the sault. Mr. Dejadon set out the same day, and took the advance. la bredache waited for The wife of the p. 113 dead man le nez Coupe, I ascended the sault the same day, and the next I made a short day's journey to grand marais where the widow joined me, and where she related her misfortune, begging me to accompany Her, on the way, as she was heavily laden. That Was true. She had a great deal of Baggage, as much of what the government had Given her as by her trading. I promised her, and Consequently burdened myself with Her lame boy and a Couple of her Sacks. We continued our route toward Fond du Lac, in which we consumed a good Deal of time and we entered the interior. As the season was advanced, I wanted to winter at Lac des Sables. When I reached there, I found mr. meniclié de morachon, who Had already built there, Outfitted with mr.

---

[82] Josiah Bleakley, merchant trader, was in 1788 made attorney in the settlement of the estate of William Kay at Cahokia. At that time he was spoken of as "late of Michilimackinac but now of Montreal." *Cahokia Records*, p. 523.

[83] Alexander Henry.

p. 114 nolin. This led me to Go On. I took the Mississippi, and continued to ascend. We reached pâkèsgàmàng, where I saw le grand, one of my friends, who had come back to visit his traps. In the morning he told me The news, and said that three Traders had built at la pointe aux chene; that they Were in the fort, because they Were Afraid of the Savages, on account of the news from makinac. He said that there were several lodges with many de fol; that The French would not give them any of the rum which they had put en Cache. He advised me to remain there and to form no connections with them. I took from the bottom of the canoe a moccason of pure rum. I placed it in his hands, telling him to take that to our Comrads, that they might have a drink while Waiting for me; that we were about to do some cooking. He left, and threw me a beautiful Otter, p. 115 which he had in his Canoe.

After we Had breakfast, we set out, and reached la pointe aux chenes. On arriving, the Savages came to meet us a little above the French fort, advising us to disembark there. This we did. Being a little Intoxicated they threw themselves On the Canoe, and unloaded it, while Two men put up my tent. They asked me the price of rum. I told them that it was 20 fawn skins per Keg. I gave them each a Roll of tobacco, and they went to their Lodges. A moment after they brought out 60 fawnskins Of wild rice which they placed in three rows, demanding three kegs of rum. I Delivered it On the spot, and they told me to build at that p. 116 place; that they would be on my side. Then they went to drinking. The Liquor lasted three days, and we accomplished nothing during that time. When they had run out I gave each of them a little credit. They left very soon, saying that they would come to see me at the first ice. They did not fail me. My neighbors Then reproached themselves, because they had put their Liquor en cache. They had Had from some old women, the value of ten fawnskins of wild rice. This would not last them long, and they had made no credits with the Indians. They had small hopes of trade on account of their refusal. We began to build and went into our house the 15th. of november. Some time before Christmas Kàwèsmèttigoucheimon and pàtàchkàucke came

p. 117 to the house. The latter Was father of the widow of the man who was killed at makinac. She had found a refuge with him and had told him what I had done for her; and He thanked me, and said to me that he thought the other French, my neighbors, were at Fault because they shut themselves up in their fort, but that he would go to see them. He left a moment after to pay them a visit, and came back with a bottle of rum and a piece of tobacco, and said to us, His comrade and myself, "I frightened the French; they gave to me at once what I have here," showing us what he held in his hand. The two paid their credits and renewed them again. Some time after, Another arrived. It went on this way for half the winter, when I Bound up seven packs, p. 118 5 of Beaver and 2 of mixed furs. L'aile du Bec de scie came to Camp near us, that is to say, about Two miles distant from the fort, and brought me several things. He slept there. The Next Morning I visited the traps where I took a pretty good fox. Before reaching it I saw the track of a moose which crossed the road. It Was fresh from the night before. I returned to the house, and I sent for L'aile du Bec de Scie. He came immediately and To him I told him about it. He took my musket and set out at once. He had not been gone twenty minutes when we heard a gun shot. He came back a moment after with the tongue of The animal. I sent him to find The men. He gave me the entire animal and I paid p. 119 him with a 2½ pt. Blanket. This kept us Well supplied the rest of the winter until the Savages came in March. They brought us some Dried meat. I was obliged to lend three fawnskins of wild rice to my neighbors; For they would have starved without it. They Were reduced to eating moss from pines.

The spring having come, there sprang up a south wind which lasted Two days. It Was So warm that the snow which was on the house melted, and that The thatch on the earth, which Covered the house to make a drain in case of rain became so dried out that sparks from The chimney fell on the dry straw, and burned It, without damaging the p. 120 house. This forced us to leave as soon as the Savages arrived. They gave us 3 good packs. We started toward the end of April to descend, Leaving our neighbors at their fort.

We Camped at the portage of Lac de la truite, where I fired a Couple of Shots from my musket. About Two hours later, a small band of Savages, men and women arrived with some furs and sugar which I traded with them to good Advantage. I made there more than a pack.

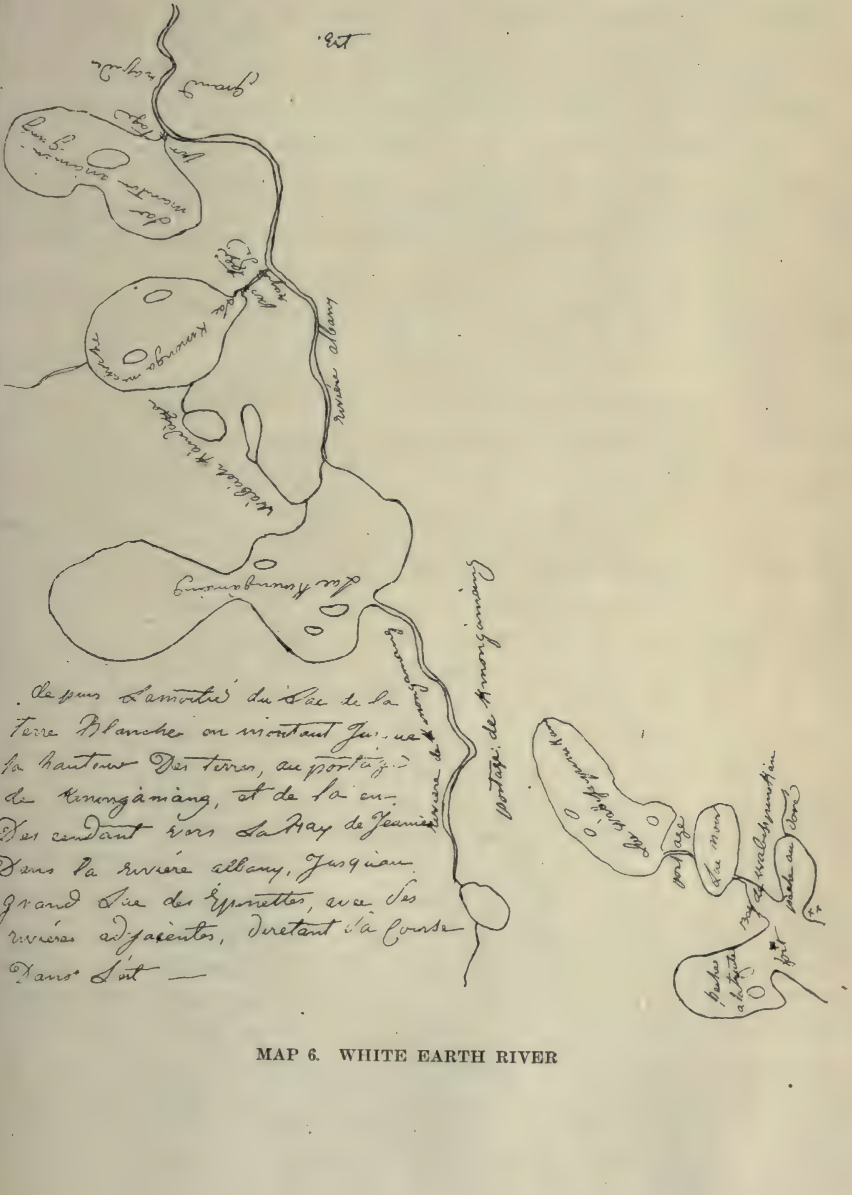
As I set out the next day, one of the associates of the pointe aux chenes arrived, but too late. The trading Was done. I Continued my journey to lac des sables, and he followed me. We arrived at the same time. No Savages had come as yet. I continued on my way to fond du Lac, and p. 121 quickly reached The entrance to the river. There we Camped. mr. Bousquet[84] and mr. Marchard[85] were wintering there, and so The Savages had no furs on hand. I set out for la pointe, and reached there the third day. I Disembarked at mr. johnston's[86] who was wintering there at that time. I saw some of the fol-avoine who had come to Lac superieur to buy rum. As mr. johnston told me, he had no more, that he had sold It all, because he had let it go at too low a price. He had followed the Advice of mr. michel Cadotte who had said to him along the road that he could do business in giving a keg of mixed rum for 6 plus. He said to me therefore, "If you have any liquor left, you may p. 122 sell it to these men; I have no objection to that especially since you outfitted with mr. Todd's house." I told the Savages therefore to go search out their furs. They went to their Lodges, and returned with three great packs of bearskin. They asked my price for rum. I Told them it was 20 plus. "Oh, that is too dear! the Englishman has given it to us for 6 plus all The winter." "If you find the price too high, Leave it. I will go to the Savages along the Lake." They consulted among themselves and one said to me, "Let us taste it?" I gave them, Each One, a good Drink, which made their mouths Water. They demanded 2 kegs which I caused to be unloaded, and I Began to do business. I took p. 123. 20 bearskins for one, and I selected 10 Beavers and 10 Otter

---

[84] Charles Bousquet (or "Bousquai") afterward entered into the service of the N. W. Co. In 1799 he was with John Sayer at Fond du Lac; and between 1802 and 1805 he was at Sandy Lake. Masson, I. 65, 406; *Minn. Hist. Colls.*, VII, p. 123.

[85] Michel Machard (Machar) was an uncle of Pierre Grignon, and was for a long time a trader in the Northwest. As late as 1796 he was in opposition, but in 1799 he was in its service at Rainy Lake. *Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, III, pp. 240-241; Masson, I, p. 66.

[86] John Johnston. See *supra.*


depuis La moitié du Lac de la
Terre Blanche en montant Jusqua
la hauteur Des terres, au portage
de Kinongàmiang, et de la en-
Descendant vers La Hay de Jeannie
Dans la rivière albany, Jusqu'au
grand Lac des Epinettes, avec ses
rivières adjacentes, diretant à Course
Dans Lest —
Est
riviere albany
Lac Kinongamiang
riviere de Kinongamiang
portage de Kinongamiang
portage

MAP 6. WHITE EARTH RIVER

for The other. They asked me if I had any goods. "For goods, trade with your trader. I am not allowed to do that. He has plenty of goods." I slept at la pointe, and we tied up our furs, making more than one pack, and put The excess apart, so that I came to Sault ste. marie with more than 12 packs,— 6 of Beaver, and the other 6 mixed. I had to pay three men, to each of whom I had promised 700 (sic) Livres of 20 sols, a total of 900 Livres. There was remaining a little merchandise and a keg of rum which I Left in passing at the Sault. I reached makinac at the Beginning
1792 of June, 1792. After I had settled my affairs with mr. todd,
p. 124. who paid the wages of my men, there remained 1100 Livres as a profit.

In 1792, on my return from la pointe aux chenes, as I have said before, I remained several days at makinac. As I had some money, I determined to return in the winter. I increased my invoice by one piece of Cloth more together with an assorted stock and I resolved To enter la tônâgán [Ontonagon]. To that end I sold my large Canoe, and bought two medium Canoes. I hired 6 Good men whom I Knew well. I gave them good wages, for no one was obliged to enter here, Because of the Length of the portage. I took 8 Sacks of Corn 1½ minot each, and leaving makinac in the middle of July, we arrived la tônâgàn the 3rd of August, and on the 4th we reached the portage. The water Was So low because of the lack of rain, that we could not ascend the river. It was necessary to make a carry from one end of the river to The other, and to put our Canoes en cache. I had In the two Canoes 40 pieces of merchandise and provisions, which we unloaded at the portage, that is
red copper to say, at the fork of the riviere au cuivre rouge, where the road began. On the 5th we Began to carry. It took us 22 days to reach pakkwèsyàwèn, where I put en cache 5 kegs of rum, 1 of powder and two of lead and balls, in order to
broken nose make better time. We found there old le nez Casse whom I had notified of the change from la pointe au chenes and we went from there to the Lac du vieu Desert in 11 days.
p. 126 This made thirty three days that we had taken on the portage. On arriving I set two men to Lacing thread to make us a Couple of Nets. The others Began the Building,

I sent out le nez casse to give notice If he saw any of the Lac du flambeau Savages, that there was a trader at the Lac du vieu desert, and sent His son on the same errand in the neighborhood of L'anse, in the effort to see Them during the Time I would remain at my winter quarters. At the end of about a month, some time before all saints' day, we saw coming from the end of the Lake on the Side of la Riviere du Wisconsing Several Canoes of Savages. It was le castor jaune and His family whom old le nez casse had found in his territory and whom he sent to me with several plus that they had. As for himself he did not come. He remained to hunt Beaver about the Lake. Le jaune Castor finished his trading and started back the same day. I gave him some tobacco for The Savages whom he would see in their territory with a keg of 2 gallons of rum. Some days after The Band of chônkèspá arrived with some plus and a little meat, which I paid for with merchandise, and I gave him the same commission as the others, with some tobacco and rum. They set out, promising me to return with the first ice after their autumn hunt.

yellow beaver

p. 127

Our nets were soon made. There was no canoe there then, but we made a canoe of a log in three days and we used it. We took a Great Many fish. Those who were building finished the house in 20 days and I had each one cut 10 Cords of maple, for we Were in a sugar bush. I foresaw that it would be necessary for us to go to The lodges of the Savages in the course of The winter, and so it happened. We Were comfortably located on the edge of a large Lake where la belle isle of le vieu desert gave us A very pleasant prospect, and a good opportunity for winter fishing when the ice was strong.

p. 128

The Savages came from all Side and at Christmas time I had 6 packs Tied up, 5 of beaver, and 1 of Mixed skins. Le Castor jaune asked for a man to spend the winter with him and look after my credits, and I sent one with him, and one with chonkespa as well on the shore of L'anse. During February chonkespa came to the house with le fevbre,[87] The man who had gone to stay with him. The latter was loaded

Coues II, 872, note.

---

[87] Pierre Lefebvre was a voyageur with the N. W. Co. on the upper Red River after 1804.

p. 129 with the dried meat of a large moose, and the Savage with a pack of furs, Containing 30 plus of all kinds which he placed on account to his Credit. Knowing Him to be a good hunter, I gave him credit for 80 plus. He asked for Two men to send me ½ a moose in fresh meat. I gave him ½ Keg of rum in payment for what I had received and for what my men would bring. He left well satisfied, and said he would come toward sugar time.

A little while after this some other Savages arrived with le Castor jaune, to wit:—le pin, his son, le petit Caribou, le vieu nez cassé with Two of his sons who Each paid a little on account and traded it out again. They left the next day with a keg of rum, for I always made it a rule not to hand p. 130 out the liquor in my house to get the Savages drunk, For it is a waste of rum. They ask For As much more of it to carry away. I Tied up the skins I had last received, and I found myself with 2 packs of plus, one of beaver, and the other of mixed skins.

As sugar time approached, and I had not disposed of my kettles, I decided to make some sugar. I ordered the men to Chop and split wood, each two cords and to prepare a place to Boil the sap. We had built in a sugar bush, so that it was not necessary to build a Lodge. We could boil the sugar at the house. We made 450 Wooden bowls, not having any bark thereabouts. We saw no Savages before sugar time. My men returned after a long trip, Loaded with meat, and we were well-provisioned. About the 15th. of march we began the sugar making. You will notice that The season was earlier in that locality than here. Toward the middle of the sugaring, The Savages arrived for the last time, when I was poorly paid. They remained in arrears of their Credits of more than 300 plus; I got from them the value of 200 plus of all sorts of peltries, and ½ pack of beaver, in all. They urged me to return, Saying that they would pay me on my return. I told them that it was unprofitable; that the portage Was too long. They left late The next day.

1793 We finished our sugar about the twentieth of April, when p. 132 the snow had disappeared, and I found myself with 7 kegs of sugar. Le vieu nez Casse passed the spring near us, and

I hired him to make for me three moose-skin canoes of 2 skins Each, which made each canoe 17 feet Long and 3 feet Wide. We descended the river, making 17 short carries,—It is one of the worst of rivers,—and We reached our Canoes at the fork without accident.

A little while before reaching there having stopped and let ourselves drift, we heard a Roar as of thunder, from the les montagnes du porcpic [Porcupine Mountain] which agitated the water where we Were then, so that it came into the boats nearly swamping us. Mr. michel cadotte who arrived the same day at la tônàgàn, heard the same Roar, and
p. 133 Felt the same Shock.[88] We camped at the fork and gummed our canoes. During the same day, the son of Le Pin who Was our Guide down the river speared a Sturgeon at a little rapid on which we feasted that night. We set out the Next Day for The entrance where we found mr. michel Cadotte, who confirmed us in what we had noticed. I imagined then that It was an earthquake excited by some cave-in. The shock made itself felt when we Were about 9 Leagues from Lac superior.

We sojourned awhile at The entrance, and the next day set out for the sault, Loaded with 12 Good packs, 6 of beaver weighing 90# and The other six of mixed furs. I had in the Latter 800 martens On which I Counted much. I
p. 134 counted also on my sugar which I had intended to sell at makinac, but I Left it at the sault with mr. Sayer, agent for the N. Wt Copae there, to whom I engaged myself to winter at fond du Lac with 10 men in order to build there a fort which would be a depot for the fond du Lac region, for the sum of £80 Livres current value of the province. I was to pass by grand portage[89] to receive orders from mr. gregory Director there for that year. When I reached makinac, Beaver was at 6 L Otter at 18 L , Bearskins the same, marten 30 sols, rats 10.s weasels 20.s Skunks 6 L — All at the lowest price. I had to pay my men 1800 tt. The Next Day I settled my affairs with mr. todd. The 12th of
1793 July, I had nearly 200 Louis to my credit on his books, and
p. 135 when we had balanced up, all accounts drawn there was

---

[88] John Johnston also noticed this phenomenon at his wintering-place at La Pointe. Cf. John Johnston, *An Account of Lake Superior*, in Masson, II, pp. 165-166.

[89] On Pigeon River.

coming to me on entering what was left of The goods 2174 tt 1793 which I left with mr. sayer, returning from makinac to the Sault the 24th of July 1793.

The 3rd of August The Boat for grand portage Capt. Bénèt[90] Commanding, left. We embarked, the ten men and myself, and we arrived the 10th, when mr. gregory sent me on the Next Day, starting me out With a canoe loaded with 50 pieces for fond du Lac with my ten men, advising me to make Haste. We started as soon as I received my orders, not waiting for mr. Sayer who Was to come by Canoe with his family. We Arrived at fond du Lac the 6th day which p. 136 was the 16th of August. The Next Day The men prepared for Work and the 18th I gave them rough estimates of dimensions of the timbers and put them in the Wood-yard to Build 2 houses, of 40 feet each and a shed of 60 feet. I superintended The work myself, dividing my forces. I set 2 men to sawing, 6 to squaring, Two I kept with me. The 12th of September mr. sayer arrived, and took up his quarters in his house, half of which Was finished. It was not Long before he was enjoying The other half, which was finished the 24th of September. After this, we Began The second house to shelter ourselves and went into it towards all-saints. In the Course of The autumn, winter, and spring we built the warehouse and stockade.[91] All was ready on The arrival of mr. M'Kenzie,[92] who came to fond du Lac in la Loutre, commanded by Capt. m'xwell, and bringing the merchandise for the outfits sent out from Fond du Lac.

p. 137 mr. sayer as soon as navigation opened left for fort William, where the agents of the Company had been Summoned on business, and on his return he divided The Outfits for the different departments. I was assigned to the Lac au cedre rouge with orders to build a fort there. I left fond du Lac the 25th of July 1794 and we Camped at the mouth of grand portage. We made haste, and we Reached the entrance of the riviere de cedre rouge the 15th of August. I had 8 men, my Equipment Comprised 13 pieces of cloth and 20 kegs of spirits. I built the fort. Meanwhile The Savages were arriving with Their wild rice. I traded with the pillagers of Lac de La sangsue for 100 fawnskins and p. 138 18 sacks of Corn, 600 pieces of White fish which I took at la pente. I had no opposition there that year; mr. Cadotte[93] entered the same year into a partnership with the company. He passed my fort in September and wintered at Lac Rouge [Red Lake]. I let him have 25 fawnskins of wild rice. For mr. Sayer, vincent roy[94] wintered on the la Riviere voleuse [Thief River], Bousquet on Lac des sables, mr. Le Brun on the riviere du fond du Lac. We passed a good winter, plus taking many packs,—211 Otter, and nearly 1500 tt of Beaver. I waited for mr. Cadotte at my winter quarters. We journeyed together to grand portage, where he lost a Boat load of his furs, although he recovered 7 out of the 10 packs which he had in the canoe; but the rest as well as p. 139 the canoe went over the Falls. We Saved the men also the woman of the Party. I Left mr. Cadotte at the portage, while we Continued on our way, to fond du Lac, reaching the fort the 14th of June of 1795 in the evening. I remained at the fort at fond du Lac for The space of a month.

---

[90] John Bennett resided at the Sault, and in 1800 commanded the sloop, "Otter," in the service of the N. W. Co. Masson, I, p. 65.

[91] This fort was called Fort St. Louis and was occupied by the N. W. Co. until it was obliged to withdraw from American territory after the War of 1812. Neill says that it was established as the result of the information gathered by J. B. Cadotte's expedition of 1792 to the sources of the Mississippi. Neill, *Hist. of Minnesota*, index; *Minn. Hist. Colls.*, V, p. 288, *et passim*.

[92] Probably one of Sir Alexander Mackenzie's cousins, of whom he had four, namely—Donald, Roderic, James and Henry. Alexander was this year, 1793, engaged in his celebrated exploring expedition across northern America. George Bryce, *Mackenzie, Selkirk, Simpson*. Toronto, 1905; Masson, I, *passim*.

I had engaged myself The preceding year to mr. alexandre m'kenzie for three years. The time having come to return, I gathered up my Outfit which was on the same scale. I left fond du Lac about the 20th of July and reached Lac des sables, where I lodged with bousquèt who had passed the summer there. Here I acquired two Canoes which I had ordered from pierro le pânis, the name I gave to Kâwèmitticouche-imon in our dealings at the pointe aux chenes. He told me that the Savages were awaiting me at pâkègâmáng, with much dried meat. I started Next Day, Continuing p. 140 on my way to that place where I did in fact find The Savages Encamped. Here I Camped, myself, and traded rum for their meat, and Divers articles for their skins. They betook themselves to drinking. The Next Day

---

[93] J. B. Cadotte.

[94] In 1799 he was with Mr. Sayer at Fond du Lac as interpreter, and he remained with the N. W. Co. after the fusion of 1804. Masson, I, pp. 66, 410.

I Left Them drunk, and I went on my way to my fort, looking for the return of the Savages with wild rice.

I had orders to Amass all the provisions I could in Case of
opposition, and This precaution was not thrown away.
Towards all-saints' messrs. alex. henry[95] arrived in company
with le grand michel Cadotte, le petit michel Cadotte and
mr. L'etang, who came out in opposition Against the n wt
Co. Fortunately my Credits were made. They had no Sav-
ages here, and they had brought few provisions to pâkèsgà-
p. 141 màng. They formed an association among Themselves. As
they thought I had Plenty of provisions, Mr. L'etang came
one day to see me, and asked to borrow some provisions. I
told him that my orders forbade it, but If he wished to
make an agreement with me not to send out to The lodges
of the Savages in trade[96] that I would get for him some wild
rice, at the rate of one plus the fawnskin, and to avoid all
uneasiness as much on their part as mine, we included in
our Compromise that the first to Break the agreement would
be bound to pay the other 100 Otters in good condition. He
accepted my proposal, and I let Him have 30 fawnskins of
wild rice. Everything went according to Contract, until
New year's day when I was informed by old la merde au
Cul that the other messieurs Had left in the night with 4
men, all well loaded, for Lac de La tortue [Turtle Lake].
p. 142 As soon as I learned that, I dispatched one of my men after
Them, with orders to Say to those gentlemen to try to get
plenty of otters. As soon as he overtook them, he returned,
getting back the evening of the same day, and reported that
he had overtaken them at the Lac du Brulot. I did not
worry on the Subject because Mr. L'etang had Left with
mr. Sayer at fond du lac 2 good packs. These messrs. gave
up their enterprise when they saw my man, and got back
the Next morning, Toward the middle of the winter, le

---

[95] Alexander Henry, Jr., was a nephew of the elder Henry. His Journal, covering a period subsequent to this is given in Coues, *New Light on the Greater Northwest.* He soon after this became identified with the Northwest Company.

[96] It was customary for traders to remain at their posts, as far as possible, and force the Indians to bring their furs in for trade. Where there were rival traders, however, runners were sent out to drum up trade, taking a few goods or giving out orders on the establishment, and collecting furs themselves. This was termed "une deröuine". Not infrequently rival traders made such agreements as above between themselves for obvious reasons. Cf. *post;* William Johnston, *Letters on the Fur Trade,* under Nov. 28, 1833, in this volume; Coues; *op. cit.* I, p. 16; Masson, I, p. 306; Schoolcraft, *op. cit.* III, p. 600.

maringoin, Commissioned by the Savages, reached the fort, coming to find me. He stated that they had fortified themselves, having been badly frightened by a rumor of Scioux, and Being too heavily burdened to reach their lands, they asked me to come With 4 men. I left at once with 1 Keg of p. 143 spirits. We Bivouacked 3 nights to get there. Take note that I had reserved the Right to collect my Credits. After I left, having learned from le maringoin that I carried only some rum, mr. michel Cadotte set out next morning with three men loaded, and followed me. We reached the lodges of the Savages The 4th day. On arriving there, I collected my Credits. They had made a Good hunt. There were 9 Lodges, and I gave them the Keg of rum which we had brought. They closed their Stockade, and fell to drinking. I had gone into the Lodge of pierrot,[97] because he spoke French. About two hours later a quarrel arose, resulting in three Broken noses and a torn ear. And as for myself I received a Blow from a Knife by accident, when trying to separate them. Mr. Cadotte arrived the next day. The Sav- p. 144 ages Were all drunk. He did not enter the fort that day. While there I gathered all the furs I could find, and Tied them up, 3 Good packs of Various furs. We left after the Drinking which lasted Two days and Two nights. When monsr Cadotte entered the fort, he found only some meat, with which he loaded His men. I Left one of my men with pierrot to bring the packs to the fort. When The Savages should come there to Camp.

Some time after this incident the family of La Chouette [Screech-Owl] arrived with a chief from the Lac de la pluie [Rainy Lake], whom mr. chaw[98] had informed that I was wintering there at Lac du cedre rouge. He had Left him Behind with his family. I sent out at once 5 men before p. 145 mr. Cadotte heard of It to the chief to help him come to me, and I had the flag hoisted in his honor. He arrived toward evening. I gave him as good a reception as possible. He had 80 Beavers in two packs, 25 pieces of 1795/6 dried moose meat, and some moose skins dressed and cured.

---

[97] Probably "pierro le panis", alluded to *supra*.

[98] Probably Angus Shaw, who wintered on the Upper English River in 1799, and in 1804 became a partner in the N. W. Co. The Mackinac Register, however, shows an Alex Shaw there in 1794.

I gave him the garb of a chief and a keg of rum in acknowledgment of his visit. Finally the season was over; and the Savages from Lac de la Sang-sue came to settle their accounts, and we prepared to depart. We made up our packs to the number of 23, among which there were 1100tt of Beaver, 162 Otter, the rest of mixed skins. Our competitors had left with 13 packs of all kinds. I took an inventory of what was left at the fort. At least a third of my goods remained, and I Left two men to guard the fort p. 146 until my return. I went to fond du Lac at the Beginning of July 1796.

The same year mr. L'etang entered the interior alone to winter at the riviere voleuse in opposition. mr. Cadotte was again at Lac rouge; mr. Roy in opposition To mr. L'Etang; mr. Le Brun the riviere du Fond du Lac, Bousquet at his post on Lac des Sables; and myself at lac du cedre rouge, where I went to obtain provisions and make Credits with the Savages from Lac de la sang-sues [Leech Lake], and with Those from pàtchàtsàban. As I was alone at my post I took little merchandise to replenish what I had Left at the fort. I took only 4 men, and the two I had left at the fort made 6 in all. I came upon mr. machard, to whom mr. L'etang had Left a small stock for lac de traver in opposition Against the northwest, but the season Being advanced, p. 147 he decided To winter at patchatsaban. He had several Savages with him. I Disembarked at his post. I gave several Bottles of whiskey to my Customers to encourage them to pay attention to their credits. I learned several days after that mr. machard had Been robbed of a Keg of rum when the Savages left him. I sent 2 men to that small band, who remained with them until spring, and they left by the riviere a la tortue [Turtle] near the fort, and mr. machard did not see Them during The winter. As spring came on, I had news of mr. Cadotte, who hoped to do well on the return of the Savages but he was very much disappointed, for mr. L'etang Was ahead of him, and had the good fortune to see The Indians first, and got more than half of their hunt. p. 148. mr. Cadotte collected only 6 packs that year at Lac rouge; mr. Létang made up 14 at his wintering place in opposition to mr. Roi who had too little Liquor. This gave the former the advantage, for at that time it was only rum which induced the Savages to hunt.

The spring-time having come, I collected sugar at Lac de la sangsus (sic) as usual with 2 Kegs of rum. The price at that time was 20 tubs per Keg. I returned with 40 tubs of sugar large and small. Returning and Tying my packs I set out, Leaving behind one man who had taken a wife there that winter. I Descended to Lac des sables with 5 men in two canoes loaded with 19 packs of furs and 8 Kegs of sugar. I slept that night at Bousquet's, and the next day reached p. 149 the portage de la savanne where St. Louis, one of my men was poisoned. We buried him at the portage, and I was compelled to Hire some Indians to help me across the portages. Here mr. Cadotte came up with me and We reached 1797 the fort about the middle of July in The year 1797.

mr. Letang went back at the beginning Of August with a man named Carriere, whom he had for Clerk and mr. déjadon whom he had also engaged for that purpose. Their plan was to enter fond du Lac Superieur, to leave carriére at the riviere voleuse, and To send mr. dejadon to riviere au pém ina, but he decided later on to winter at the edge of the Bois verts, On the riviere rouge above the fork of the riviere voleuse. The same year mr. Cadotte wintered at Lac de la fol near p. 150 Lac de la queu de Loutre, and I at my fort where I made 18 packs and 6 Kegs of sugar. As soon as navigation opened I left, as mr. sayer had Written me in the spring to return 1798 early. I did so and arrived the middle of June 1798. Mr. Letang Leaving the remainder of his goods in the interior in charge of Carriere also set out early and returned to makinac to restock. Mr. Sayer kept me at fond du Lac until mr. letang repassed and then sent mr. Cadotte after him with a good Outfit of 12 pieces of Cloth and 20 Kegs of rum to follow mr. Letang wherever he went; Roy had orders to go to Riviere au péminà; and I, to lac du cédre rouge. I set out next day and overtaking them at grand portage, I Continued my journey with Them, to petit oûèsnipig, where p. 151 I Left mr. Cadotte, who wished to take the band of le sucré with him, which he did. He repassed 2 days after my arrival at Lac du Cedre rouge. I now set myself to the work of building up my Trade and my own interests. I collected my provisions in making my Credits,—80 fawn skins of wild rice, and had 5 packs of furs tied up by the 15th of October, When mr. sayer arrived (unexpectedly) with 2 Canoes loaded with 30 pieces and manned by three men each. His family was with him. He had been ordered by the Company to go to the assistance of mr. Cadotte who Was subject to allowing himself to be overcome by drink. Having fallen ill himself on the way, Mr. Sayer found himself Unable to Continue his journey in a Season so far advanced He asked me therefore to take his place, and he would remain at mine; he would take stock of my store house, and I could p. 152 take stock of his goods. The returns from the post would be mine and those from the riviere a L'eau Claire Would be his. I did not wish to dis-oblige him, so I posted him concerning everything at my post, and Two days after left for the riviere a L'eau Clair. He gave me a Letter to deliver to mr. Cadotte on my arrival there. It took us considerable time to reach there on account of the numerous portages, among which was that of Lac rouge, which had 25 poses, and it was dangerous besides on account of the hostiles. It was absolutely necessary to traverse the war trails which lay between The country of the sauteux From that of The scioux. We were in constant dread, till we reached the riviere a L'eau Claire, where I found these mr^s. mr. Letang had nearly finished his building, having only his stockade p. 153 to arrange; Mr. Cadotte had done nothing, although he had 7 men. There were some pieces of wood on the site, but none were hewed. His Baggage was in disorder,—4 Bales were Ripped Open, and 5 Kegs of rum out of the 20 he had on leaving the Sault, were empty. I gave him the Letter from mr. sayer. He opened It, and I saw his Color Change on the instant. He handed me the letter, saying, "Beaupere" (a term which we used between Ourselves) "you Are the master of every thing here; I have nothing to do Henceforth but to drink and to eat All winter." I replied that I hoped he would exert all His efforts to rëestablish himself in the course of The winter; that I meant to try to put Him above mr. Letang; that I relied more p. 154 on him than on myself. I had Six men and he had seven. We set seven men to building, and six to driving our stockade. This we accomplished in 20 days, all the work being finished by the 12th of December. There were no Savages near the fort. They Had left to go to the prairies near la grand fourche. For a long time We had only the little wild rice that I had brought from Lac du cedre rouge. I sent out nautais, richard, Côle, and saucie, 4 of my own men along the shore of la grand Fourche in a Canoe as they were good hunters, to try to kill some Beef, for there were no cows left there at that season. There was nothing but cold weather, which drove them from the Open, and forced them to gain the great Forests. They were gone three days On that trip, and killed two huge old Buffaloes, which lasted p. 155 until the first Savages came to the fort.

Toward the 26th of December le petit male arrived from the Lac qui chante at the head of the Riviere a L'eau Claire, and told me that there Were seven lodges there. I did not give him a chance to visit mr. Letang, but I set out with him in the night, accompanied by 6 men. We took Two days to reach the Lodges. I had brought along a keg of pure rum, Divided into two parts to mix, and when we drew near the Lodges, I mixed them and put one keg en cache before arriving. That one was for selling purposes, and as we entered the Camp with The other, Cries of joy resounded everywhere. I collected 100. thirty plus from mr. cadotte's Credits, and I sold my rum for 20 Beaver, the ordinary price, p. 156 with nearly 20 plus for The argenterie. We left the Lodges the third day. The Savages were preparing to set out very soon. My men Were heavily laden. We took 4 days to go back, and we Slept The evening before our arrival on a little island, without fire, Shivering at dawn in the bitter weather, —It was impossible for us to cross the prairie to reach the great forest near our fort. The outfit which me. sayer had given me Was left over to Deceive Mr. Letang—or he would have had the better of me. This brought things about so that I had the best of it. I had made 15 packs, mr. Cadotte 9, and Mr. Letang 7. As he had a Good Deal of merchandise left he decided to go by the north, and to go to grand portage. Mr. Cadotte set out before me from The winter quarters to await me at lac rouge. I did not loiter long for p. 157 I Feared the scioux. I rejoined him quickly at Lac rouge, and we betook ourselves to the fort at cedre rouge the 6th 1799 of may to mr. sayer, whom I found with 14 packs. We started for fond du Lac at the end of June, where I received orders To go to grand portage, and mr. cadotte also. I reached there with 29 good packs, and mr. Cadotte with 9 in all, the 14th of July, 1799.

"Cf. Masson I, 65. This gives the two Michel Cadotte's "south of Lake Superior."

The same year mr. Cadotte was sent north. He was there three years, when having mis-behaved through drink, he lost his place, at the same time that mr. sayer at Fond du Lac withdrew from the Company. A little while after this, and they descended into Canada. As for me, on my return to grand portage, these gentlemen sent me to le pic to relieve p. 158 mr. St. germain, in the capacity of Clerk in Charge of the Two departments, to wit:—la riviere noir and la riviere blanche. I remained here two years without opposition, but 1799-1802 the third year which was 1802 (sic),[99] le Chevalier McKenzie, having The preceding year left the northwest Company, started a general opposition to that Company.[100] He sent out to le pic Two expeditions, where there was plenty of beaver. The place is very mountainous, dotted with little Lakes, but His Clerks had not yet enough experience for the place. They collected only 15 packs from that River, and the northwest got 45. In 1802 Mr. Le Chevalier still continued at le pic, but he did not succeed. His expeditions p. 159 were unsuccessful and he abandoned it in 1803.[101] The Last Two years that I remained at that post I made 91 packs, nearly all of Beaver.

In 1805 I decided to Descend into Canada.[102] I notified 1805 the gentlemen at fort William, as I had reserved that right in my last engagement, that I was about to descend to Montreal. I now received a Letter from my father conveying news that he had had a stroke of paralysis. This would detain me there still Longer, So they sent the doctor Monero[103] to take my place, who arrived at le pic the 14th of July 1805, and I left for montreal the next day the 15th. I reached montreal the 11th of August. After having settled my affairs, I drew from the Office £125 Livres current Value of Lower Canada, and I went to riviere du Loup. As I had p. 160 sent my wife down Two years Before with three of my children to introduce them into the settlements,[104] I was delighted to see them. I also saw my father again on his death-bed, struck down with paralysis. Half of his Body Was paralyzed. However he still performed His duties as magistrate to which office he Had been restored. I rented a furnished house in order to pass The winter here with my family. During January my father's paralysis affected the rest of his body, and he was entirely paralyzed, until the 1806 25th of March, when the Lord took him. We performed over him The Last Rites. I settled his affairs. My sister[105] after my father's death, left to pass the rest of her life at quebec. p. 161. As for me I could not settle down in any place. My engagement with the N. W. Company was not completed.

---

[99] Perrault's chronology is confused here and elsewhere. Alexander Mackenzie left the N. W. Co. in 1799. "The third year" would be 1801-1802; this would make Mackenzie leave in 1800, according to Perrault.

[100] Factions were constantly forming within the Northwest Company, owing to disputes and jealousies. This particular dispute arose between Mackenzie and old Simon McTavish. The opposition organization started by Mackenzie bore the name "Alexander Mackenzie & Co.;" it was also called the X. Y. Co. (in contrast to the N. W. Co.),—a name borne by other and earlier opposing companies. Bancroft, *Northwest Coast*, I, 135, 558; Coues, *New Light*, I, 282n.

[101] It is not in accordance with the facts to say that Mackenzie abandoned his efforts. The truth is that his organization made itself so formidable to the N. W. Co. that the latter was glad to incorporate it. This took place in 1804, after the death of Simon McTavish.

[102] This would make six years in all that Perrault spent at Le Pic,—twenty-two years since he had set out from Montreal to engage in the fur trade!

I spent the remainder of The winter at the village of The riviere du Loup. When the 3rd of May of 1806, mr alexandre freger,[106] director of the posts at st. maurice visited me, and told me that my department Was the riviere de st mourice; that he was going to trois rivieres to arrange everything; that I was to come to him the 8th of the same month, in order to set out very soon. I settled with mr. de st. martin of whom I had Rented, and I started to rejoin mr. fraiger, at trois rivieres. We set out the 10th of May with three Canoes and 12 men in the party. It took us 12 days to reach the Riviere aux râts,[107] arriving there the 20th of

---

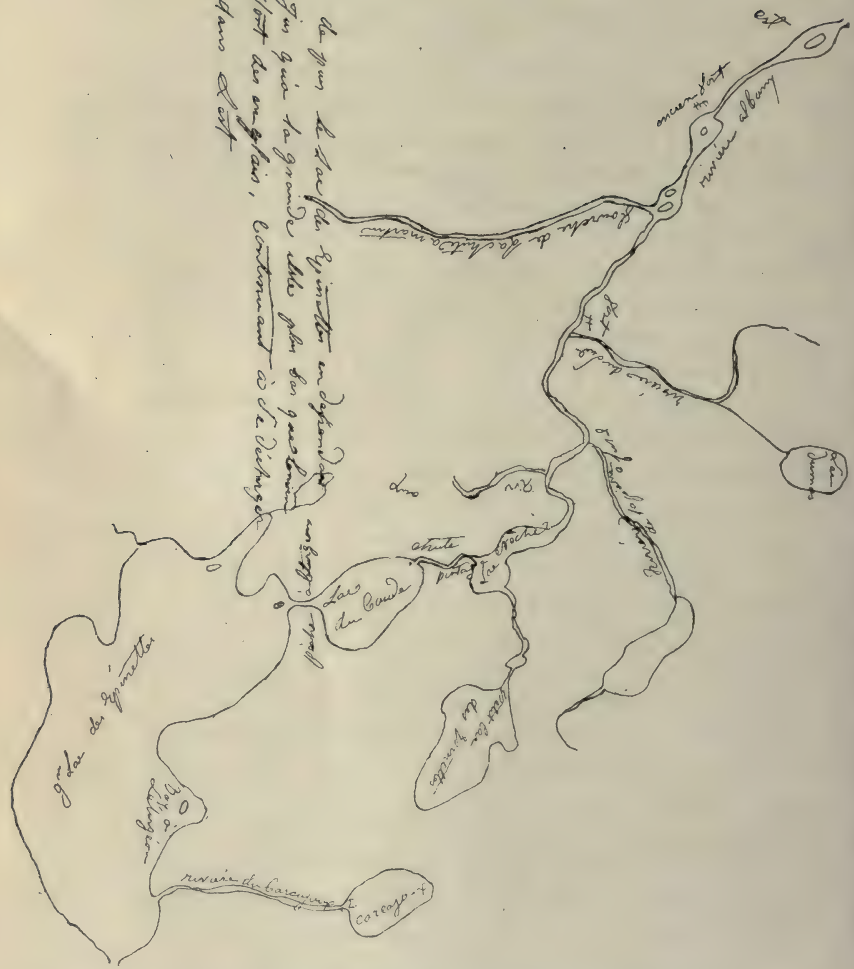
[103] Several persons of this name appear in the lists of employes given in Masson. Henry Munro was interpreting clerk at Le Pic after 1804; John Munro was Clerk at Lac Nepigon and Lac des Iles about the same time. Masson, I, p. 66, 407, 411.

[104] Perrault married an Indian woman,—when, he does not say.

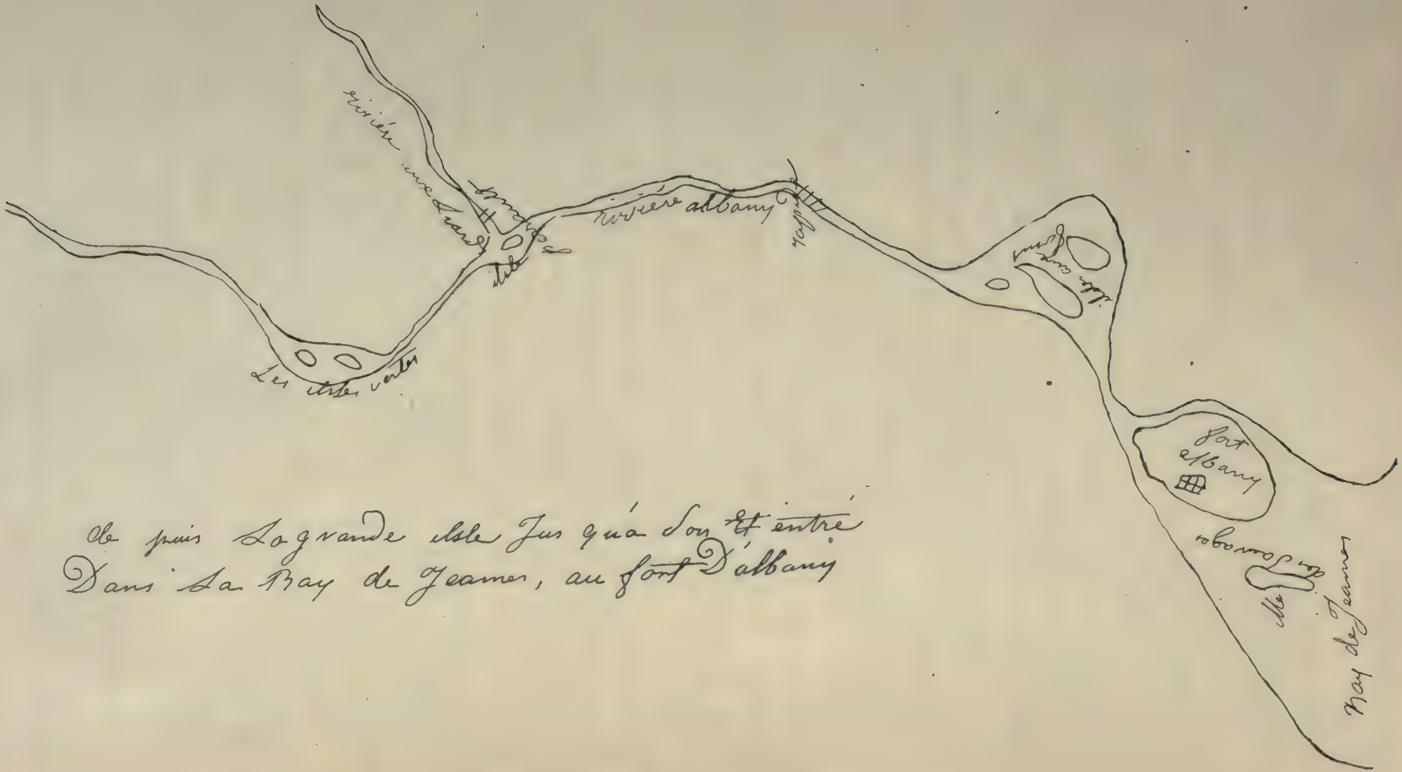
[105] Reine Perrault.

[106] Alexander Fraser was with John McGillivray on lower English River in 1799. With Cuthbert Grant, he was leader of the *bois brules* and Indians for the Northwest Company, who killed Gov. Semple at Fort Douglas, June 19, 1816. Masson; Bancroft, *Hist. of the Northwest Coast*, I, pp. 558, 559.

[107] For this and other data see Perrault, Maps VII and VIII.



MAP 7. HEADWATERS OF THE ALBANY RIVER



MAP 8. HEADWATERS OF THE ALBANY RIVER

that month, although it was only 40 Leagues distant from trois rivieres; but there were Seven portages, and Many very
p. 162 Dangerous rapids. Mr. fraiger was to winter farther up on the riviere a wémontàching; He had remained behind, and arrived the Next Day, and said to me, "The house here is bad; you have time to build here in The autumn;" and he said also to the Indians, pointing me out, "Here is your trader." The Next Day he changed his plans. He said he had reconsidered what he had told me The evening before; that he Wished me to ascend the River in his place. As it
Cf. p. 171. Was then too early to set out because of The force of the Current, he caused a garden to be made at the trading house on the riviere aux rats before I left, and I was engaged in making up the packs which were there, When just as I was listing them, there occurred an Eclipse of the Sun. It came on about 10 o'clock in the morning, and the day lost more than half of Its Light. I remained at the riviere aux rats un-
p. 163 til the Beginning of July when I started for wemontaching with Two canoes of 4 men Each. We Encamped at the portage de la tugue, being forced to Camp there at The farther end Because of The rain. The Next Day we camped on top of the high hills which extend along the river from there to the riviere au vermillon. The Next Day we as-
Cf. Map XI. cended to the rapids where the towline attached to one of my canoes parted. In it Was my wife. We were very much alarmed, but it turned out without accident. We reached the first portage which is long, and Camped at The other End. The Next Day, we ascended the rest of the rapids, and we made the second portage du vermillon which Leaves
p. 164 The river on the left. We Slept there in order to enter the Next Day Into la petit riviere Koùkoùkàche, which crosses a rocky plateau, where there are 11 portages, to empty into le grand Kôukôukàche. The portage is of two poses, at the End of which there is a Lake of medium size, where White fish are caught at all seasons. It empties Into the st. maurice and we Camped at that point. The Next Day we reached the portage des deux Coeurs and Camped there. From there we passed to the portage des yroquois, and Camped there. Then we made the 7 portages of wémontâching, Encamping at the last; and Leaving there,

we were soon at our winter quarters. Here I Allowed The men to rest for Two days. I had as my assistant mr. Will p. 165 M'Kay a man of ability, but too much Given to drinking to have any business entrusted to him. Him I sent to the Shore of Kikèndâche to Find The Indians, and I Began to build a house of thirty feet for ourselves, and a shed of 20 feet. Mr. M'Kay returned several days after accompanied by several têtes de Boulles, who had some Beavers. Afterwards came the band of Kijigois, to whom I gave out Credits.

We finished building about the 15th of October, and some days later mr. Blak arrived with 15 pieces He had been sent by mr. fraiger to re-inforce me in the Neighborhood of Lac négâgâming; For The Algonkins of the Lac du deux montagnes Were going to hunt there, having gone up by the riviere de L'Assomption. I at once made ready to send mr. p. 166 Blak to négâgâming, with three pieces of Cloth and 5 kegs Plaster of Liquor to go to camp at the portage de platre where he lost part of his Boat load the same day in a rapid which was on his route. He lost 1 Case of hardware, all The powder and lead, 2 kegs of rum, his Corn and his flour, and broke his Boat. It took two days to repair it so that he could come to me for another outfit. I had retained only my proportion of the rations as well as of the luxuries which are given out each year to the Clerks. It was therefore necessary to deprive myself in order to restock mr. Blak. I gave him 2 Kegs of rum, a half Keg of powder, a bag of lead, a half sack of flour, Two sacks of Corn, some copper kettles, and another boat. He had his wife with p. 167 him, who Was Canadian, and who Not being accustomed to the journeys suffered a Miscarriage, which overtook her on the Road. She reached a state of convalescence by winter so that mr. Blak resolved to take her to montreal,—an extravagant undertaking truly! He set out from his post with the first ice, Leaving his post in the charge of one of His men, and arrived with Two others who brought his wife on one sled, and he dragged another on which Were their provisions. I was much surprised at seeing them, but I had nothing to say to him. I left that to mr. fraiger who was angry with him to say the least upon his arrival at the Riviere aux rats. He then went to trois rivieres with orders to make haste. He Took her to sorel, where they lived. From there he set out to return to His post, and p. 168 re-passed my place on his return in the beginning of February. 1807 When spring came, I waited for him to take my packs to mr. fraiser at the riviere aux rats. My orders were to pass The summer in the interior. He arrived at Wemontaching at the Beginning of May with 7 Good packs; and mr. m'Kay and I had made up 22 at Wemontachung, and very good packs they were. We remained there till the middle of June to wait for the Canoes which were to fetch the merchandise. When that arrived, mr. morrison[108] was in charge with orders to take my place. I left with the packs, my family, and mr. Blak, who was dismissed on reaching montreal. We arrived about the 20th Of August in The year of 1807.

After having remained some time at the riviere du Loup, p. 169 I went to the St. francois des àbénàkis riviere which falls into le lac st. pierre, with my family, whom I left to board With Mr. Charle Crevier for The year. Returning to montreal I set out for The Riviere du Lievre en route for Lac rond, with three canoes, well laden and manned by eleven yroquois and one canadian. We were late in leaving La chine, it being the 17th of october in the afternoon when mr. m'guilvray turned over the outfit to me, and we Encamped that night on the isles d'orvalle. From there to the pointe claire, where I was kept back Two days by the wind from the southwest. Leaving there, we Camped at la pointe a Cávagnal. Leaving la pointe a Cavagnal, we entered the long rapid, and Camped above the mill of mr. hamilton, at la pointe a L'original. From Pointe a l'Orig- p. 170 inal we entered the Riviere du Lievre and slept at the portage du Bois Dure; from there to the riviere des peres; then to the rapide du gros Gallet. From there we went to the grande Chute, and having made the portage, we camped The Next Day at the rapide des cedres. From the rapide des cedres we reached the farther shore of the Lac des sables which was three Leagues across, in order to reach the portage Brule. At this point we Left the riviere du Lievre to the right in order to take la riviere du Lac rond which flows into the great Lac de nesch-Kàng, making the portage des Buttes in order to descend into Lac Rond, which Leads to the portage de la roche qui remûe. Here I was to winter in the place of Mr. Constant, who resigned that year and went down into Canada. 1807

---

[108] William Morrison was a native of Mackinac. He followed Alexander Mackenzie in his opposition to the N. W. Co., and after the fusion of 1804 he re-entered the services of the Company and remained with them until they were expelled from the American territory. He later entered the service of the American Fur Company, having charge of the Fond du Lac department for many years. See *post; Minn. Hist. Colls.*, V. 382; VII, 123.

I reached there at the Beginning of November, after encountering a snow fall 3 days before at the portage des p. 171 Buttes. When I arrived at the fort, where were 2 Lodges Of algonkins of the Lac des deux montâgues. The sun's heat there is sufficient for all Sorts of seed. The lake was full of fish, there being sturgeon, trout, white crapet Carpe, and Pike. The Country was rich at that time in animals, such as Beaver and deer, bear, etc. The Savages had gathered one hundred and odd measures of potatoes. My orders Were not to give credit to the Savages, because The Savages of the Lac des deux montagnes were Accustomed to get credit at montreal. They did not trade their furs like The sauteux; they sold them on the basis Of money, as it were, following the price at montreal. p. 172 I had with me three hundred dollars to buy Beaver and other furs at the rate of 12tt per Livre.

I did not collect many furs nor sell much merchandise; the post that year produced only 14 packs. It ordinarily produced 24 or 25, but unfortunately mr. Lecuier came in The winter with 2 sledge loads of goods and provisions together with three men, and spent the spring at Lac des sables, about 10 leagues from us. This lost me 8 packs, For I had only two men, and I could not leave the house, and I had been directed to send back in The autumn the irôquois who had brought me out. I wrote to montreal in February, reporting what had happened, and received for reply that the season was too far advanced to do anything, that I ought to have warned them in The autumn, and that they would have taken their precautions. I was not p. 173 familiar with the Trade at this post, and for that reason had relied on mr. Ogilvie, agent at montreal, to give me his orders in Writing.

As my engagement Was fulfilled that year there, I notified mr. Oglevie To send some one to take my place as I wished to leave. They sent mr. ficher who arrived In July, and I left some days after for montreal, arriving 1808 there the 3rd of August, 1808, where I met my wife, who impatient for my return had come up to that city. I went immediately to render my Accounts, and Mr. Oglevie asked me If (I) wished to re-enter their service. I replied that I would do so only on condition that I should have the same salary, and the same perquisites. "The company," he replied, "does not give to the Clerks here the same salary or the same perquisites.[109] You will have £75 current value p. 174 and your usual Outfit, but as for the shelter and board of your family, we do not grant that to our Clerks here." I answered that my wages would be too small to pay board for my wife and my children, that I would request him to balance my account. This he did, remarking, "You will probably be sorry for this." When Everything was settled, he Counted out to me £112, 10s.

1808-1810 I left Two days after for St. francois, where I resided two years. Not having the Means to establish myself here, though I kept a small School, and Seeing myself considerably in debt, I resolved to go up to montreal to make application to mr. Al. m'Kaye[110] who was getting ready to p. 175 engage some Clerks and some men for his Colombine expedition. Here I found my place. I Contracted for Five years at the rate of £80 per year to set out at the First Canot prin- requisition In a Master Canoe, with Mrs Hunts[111] and Donald

---

[109] The union of the Northwest Company and the X. Y. Company in 1804 was followed by a reduction of the wages paid to employees. See Wentzel's Letters, in Masson, I, 73, *et passim*.

[110] Alexander McKay was a friend and associate of Mackenzie, the explorer, and accompanied him on his expedition across the Rocky Mountains in 1793. He left the N. W. Co. in 1810 and joined Astor in his project of winning the fur trade of the Columbia. McKay went by sea, together with Duncan McDougall, David Stuart, and Robert Stuart, later of the American Fur Co. He left New York in Sept., 1810, on board the Tonquin. He was killed by the Indians of the Pacific coast at the time of the massacre of the crew of the Tonquin. Morice, *Dict.;* Masson, I, p. 43; Irving, *Astoria;* Franchere, in Thwaites, *Early Western Travels*.

[111] It was arranged that two expeditions should be sent out simultaneously, one by water from New York, and one by land from St. Louis. Wilson Price Hunt of New Jersey was selected by Astor to lead the overland expedition, and preparatory to its departure another bark canoe was obtained and equipped, and a crew of 14 Canadians, under Hunt and Mackenzie, with Perrault as clerk, conveyed it to St. Louis. Owing to the opposition of the Northwest Company it was difficult to obtain men. Some were obtained at Mackinac. With this expedition was Ramsey Crooks, afterward head of the trade of the American Fur Company centering at Mackinac. Bancroft, *History of the Northwest Coast*, II, ch. viii.

cipal. m'Kinzie,[112] to pass by Mackinac, to go from there to the
Clapin. illinois, to enter the missouri and penetrate by la montagne de roche to la riviere Côlombe. I returned home to Tell my wife, who was very much grieved, I had received an earnest of £25 Livres, which I gave to my wife, and I arranged with a friend to provide for the small Needs she would have in my absence. I received the 14th of June a Letter from mr. M'Kaye to come immediately, and I set out the Next Day, the 15th of June 1811,[113] my son Xavier
p. 176 being Born That evening. I left my wife in her bed.

I reached montreal the next day and reported to mr. M'Kaye, who took me to mr. Sunday's tavern, telling me that we would start very soon. We remained at montreal till the first of July, when after a night's rest at la chine, we embarked the next day, the 2nd of the month for makinac. We reached makinac, and I had been there Ten days, thinking and imagining all sorts of things constantly about my family. This kept me in such a state of anxiety that I could no longer render Account of myself. The gentlemen perceiving it, said to me at noon, when dining, "perrault, you seem to me sorrowful. You are doubtless worrying about your family. Necessity has compelled you to sepa-
p. 177 rate from them, but At your discretion we will give you your Release." I accepted It, and thanked them.

I was waiting for an opportunity to return, when some days later mr. Hunts called me into his room, and said to me, "If you wish to work this winter, you can do so all the same. I have Given a favorable report of your Character to one mr. Otis denum, who plans To take an outfit to lac Superieur. You Are well experienced in the Indian Trade and you are the very man he needs. He Will come here to see you about this near noon. He came about Two o'clock, and messrs. m'Kenzie and Hunts presented me to him, Saying to him, that I was the man of whom they had spoken. After a little while he said that he would be pleased if I would come to see him the Next Day. I visited him the Next Day. He proposed to me that I join him on the terms that I should share with him In the profits, and I accepted.

---

[112] Donald Mackenzie left the N. W. Co. in 1809 and joined the Astor Co. After the failure of the Columbia project he rejoined his earlier associates, and upon the absorption of the N. W. Co. he became governor of the Assiniboine district for the Hudson Bay Company. He left the Northwest in 1833 and came to Mayville, N. Y., where he died in 1851. Masson, I, 43, 56.

[113] Perrault is mistaken here. The date should be *1810*. The expedition started up the Missouri in April, 1811. Bancroft, *Northwest Coast*, II, ch. 8.

p. 178 We set out at the Beginning of August[114] with a pretty good Outfit, consisting of 12 pieces Of cloth, 18 kegs of 8 gallons each of Whiskey. Upon going to fort st. joseph in order to pay the custom duties, we found that the Commandant was absent on a visit to the Sault. We Therefore Continued on our way, and met Him at the foot of the little rapids on the landing. mr. Denhum there paid him The required duties and obtained his trade permit in order to avoid trouble. We reached the sault in good time and passed the night there. The next day, we went up the sault with our Barge, and the same day, we Camped at la point aux pins [Point of Pines], where the men Amused themselves. The Next Day we entered the lake where mr. otis said to me, "When we come to la point du poisson Blanc [Whitefish Point], I will decide Whether p. 179 I will go to the north of the Lake, or to the south." We crossed la Bay de takwàminàn, and we Camped at la riviere aux Brochets where le grand Côquin had his Lodge. He had made a canoe of the North[115] to sell at the sault. mr. otis said to me, "I will decide here tomorrow which Side to take." We spent The next day in the river, when he decided To go to the north shore of Lac superieur, Having bought the Canoe of le grand Coquin, and decided to cross due north from la pointe au poisson Blanc, a traverse of six leagues at least. Early the Next Day we started to cross, and landed toward noon on the north Shore. We had taken considerable time, because we Were weak in men. mr. otis commanded The Barge p. 180 with 4 men; and I, the canoe with Two men. We advanced a Couple of Leagues and made camp near la pointe aux erables, on account of a storm, which arose suddenly. In the course of it a bolt struck a Small pine from which the splinters Were thrown on our tent. We had a narrow escape from death. The next morning we encountered mr. Lith, agent for the NW^{t}. Co., who was Going Down to montreal, but we did not detain him, nor he us, and we Camped that night on The farther side of the la Bay de Chenier. While Held back by rain the Next Day, three men In a canoe passed us, doubtless bearing the orders of mr. Lith to michipicatton. Two days later we reached michipicatton, where a Canoe with two men left the river, and Accompanied us till evening when it Continued its way.

---

[114] 1810. Cf. *supra.*

[115] De Peyster in a note to his speech to the Western Indians in 1779, wrote "North Canoes are of better workmanship, and made very large, in order to carry a great quantity of goods beyond Lake Superior." *Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, XVIII, p. 387.

p. 181 We reached la riviere de La tete, where mr. Otis decided to remain. He gave me an Outfit of four pieces of Cloth, and of six Kegs of rum with a stock of flour, corn, and tallow. I told him that it was too small an outfit to enter the rivir of le pic, especially, in opposition. "You have only Two men with you, and we Are six,"—He counted his Indian woman also. I was justified in saying that I had too little, for of the Ten sacks of corn which he had there, he gave me only Two, Of four Sacks of flour, he gave me only one, and everything else in proportion. However, he had with him the relations of his wife to care for, and this required Considerable of His attention. He gave me a man named Dodgs, an Irishman born in Canada, whom he had forced to renounce
p. 182 drinking on leaving makinac. He had brought him along an account of his Ability in handling the Savages, and he gave me besides a man named Beaudoin, a man without Fault. Both were Good fishermen.

We left la tete a la Loutre, and Camped at les grand Ecrits, where we found Two men from the N. W^{t}. fishing. As soon as we Disembarked they Drew in their nets, and started for le pic. The next day we reached The entrance to the river of le pic quite Early, and we made Camp there. Soon after mr. de rocheblave,[116] who then had charge of the post, came to the door of my tent, and said to me in an imperious voice, "How now, mr.

---

[116] Pierre de Rocheblave was a nephew of Phillipe Rastell, Sieur de Rocheblave, governor of Illinois at the time of Clark's expedition. He was either a brother or cousin of Noel Rocheblave of the firm, Rocheblave and Porlier. Pierre entered the Indian trade early, and was a member of the Northwest Company before 1800. From 1801 to 1804 he was a member of the X. Y. Co., and following the fusion of 1804 he returned, this time permanently. to the N. W. Co. Masson, I, p. 120; *Wisc. Hist. Colls.*, III, p. 215; VII, p. 133; XVIII, pp. 214, 215, 462.

perrault! I consider you very hardy indeed to undertake to outfit this river in opposition To us with Contraband p. 183 goods. I do not know what there is to prevent me from seizing them, and sending you and your men back." I replied, "That would not be so easy as you think, for sooner than submit to that I would lose my life." "Have you a permit from st. Joseph?" "No," I answered, "but mr. Denhum has provided himself With one for himself and for me." "I will find out about that in a little while," he said; and turning away, he left. It is necessary to remark that at that time the Nw^t. was Legislator and King; it killed, hanged, stole, and violated, etc. The enormity of their crimes led to Their Fall.

I set out Next Day to ascend the riviere du pic, and as I passed before the fort, I saw a canoe put off. Two men and a woman embarked, and passed us. It was to p. 184 go ahead and tell the Savages whom they saw on their way, that The great knives[117] were coming to make war on their lands,—to flee afar. We camped at the Dam, where I split my canoe. From there we went on to le rocher Blanc,[118] which is of marble, opposite which there is a beautiful Lake, where One makes a portage from the river in order to enter it. I was curious to go there. I found a Lodge at The beginning of the portage. It was àchônda, one of my old Customers at le pic, very much surprised to see me. He told me what The french[119] had said to him. He had killed a Caribou that day and he gave me half of it. He and His wife accompanied me to the river, and I paid them with Liquor. The next day we Continued our journey, and Camped near the Riviere a p. 185 L'eturgeon. In the Course of that day, mr. morrisson,[120] the assistant of mr. Derocheblave, passed me with five men, and said to me, ironically, "You need to take some goods in order to collect packs, but as for myself, I go to get them without an outfit." He waited for me at the portage of the first falls where I arrived in the evening, in order to watch us, and while we Unloaded, I saw him with paper and Pencil in hand taking a Statement of what I had. The next day he left us, going on ahead, and we Continued our journey Behind him. We camped at les petites Cotes, at the farther End of the portage; from there we went on to le grand Cote de sable on the Portage; from there to L'ilslette (sic); from le islette to Lac du Lievre;[121] from there to the le portage pleé; from portage pleé to that of le gros gallet; from that of le gros gallet to le portage Bouche; from portage Bouche to that of les embarràs; and from that place to the entrance to the pays plat where they obtain lime to Whitewash houses. We camped there, and we were Held back by the snow all the next day, the weather being cold. The evening of the next day we entered lac de Wàbichkiwàgà, and found at the little falls Two men of the nw^t. camping. They had put out a net, and were waiting for us there. As soon as we arrived, they left to bear news of our arrival. We Slept at the portage, and going on we Camped near the old fort formerly occupied by mr. Bouvier.[122] mr. morrisson had sent on ahead of us, without doubt to spy on our movements. p. 187 Four men were there Inflamed with Drinking, who insulted us, but I told them that I had no Quarrel with any of them. They went away quite late. The fort of the northwest had been built by me on an island. I did not go near it, but passed over to the Right of The island, and landed on the right shore opposite the Bay of Wabissipinikàn where The fishing Was good at all seasons, winter As well as summer for all Sorts of fish. Here I resolved to pass the winter.

---

[117] The American soldiers were so-called by the Indians. This was just prior to the outbreak of the second war with England.

[118] Cf. Perrault, Maps, IV, V, VI and VII.

[119] The traders of the Northwest Co. were largely of French extraction. *Cf. supra.*

[120] For William Morrison. See *supra.*

Plet—coil of a rope. Differs from Map I.

We made camp there and set to work to clear a place for our house. We were preparing to put out our nets, when mr. morisson arrived with a Canoe, Loaded with men, and bearing his tent and baggage. After putting up p. 188 his tent, He sent back Five of the nine men who had brought him. I put out a net toward Sundown, and soon after mr. morison put out Two nets, one on either side of mine, which boded ill for us. In spite of this, however, I took the Next Day 4 pieces of Fine fish, and We began to build. I had only Two men, I making a third and our work did not progress very rapidly; mr. morisson brought in seven men, and He built in a little while a small house 15 feet square. That night we put out our nets again. Mr. morisson was more successful this time than the evening before, for he hemmed me in on two Sides and he put a net crosswise of the opening. The next day we took nothing at all. What handicapped me was that I had no small canoe, and had to Use my large canoe, which gave p. 189 us a Great Deal of trouble.

---

[121] Cf. Perrault Maps IV-VII, for this and the following.

[122] J. B. Bouvier was a voyageur with the Northwest Company on English river in 1804. In 1808 he was in the Saskatchewan country, and in 1818 on the Red River. Morice, pp. 46, 47; Masson, I. p. 400.

Mr. Morisson had his men Encamped at all the rivers, where The Savages passed on their way to the fort, and if We wished to go anywhere they accompanied us armed. One day however I escaped them to go into the bay of the old fort, where I Found a Savage, who was named la grosse Martre. I signalled to him, and He came toward me,—He was the second I had seen. He had not yet reached land when mr. morisson appeared with one of His men, both armed. He, aiming his gun at the Savage, cried, "Get out of here right off, or I will kill you." The Indian was frightened, and he turned his boat away toward the Open water, to the grief of his wife. I never dared set out without Being armed, and I was constantly p. 191 on my guard Against Them. Seeing myself without resources in the way of fishing, I waited, meanwhile living on our wild rice until the ice formed, in order to find some Savages, but in vain. When the snow came, I put out some traps for the lynxes, and some Snares for the Hares. They followed me armed and with dogs, which spoiled my runways. I was at last reduced to fasting. I had only a measure of wild rice Toward Christmas.

I received a decoy Letter,—coming from mr. Rocheblave—according to mr. Morisson,—which demanded that I go to le pic, and said He would buy what goods I had If I would make him a fair Price and that I was to be employed by the Company, If I wished. I resolved to p. 192 go, seeing that I could do nothing in the way of Trade with the Savages, and to try to save part of all that I had.

I left on the 13th of February, with le vieu pepin, and we reached le pic late the 7th day, where I was well enough received, but it was very different the next day, when he went into the room of gosselin his Cook, took my gun, and told me that I was a prisoner at his fort. I replied that if I had dreamed of such treachery on his his part I Would not have come to le pic. I had Left my men at the house commanding them to take Good care of what was there, To Wit:—4 Bales of goods, 4 Kegs of Liquor, 1 of powder, 2 sacks of lead and Balls, 2 muskets with half stocks, ½ Case of hardware etc. In addition
p. 193 I had put en cache at the portage of the first falls 1 Keg of rum for the spring, When I should arrive at Lac superieur. This made five kegs which I had. As to my men,—or to speak more accurately,—as to Beaudoin, who alone remained faithful, he found himself without provisions toward the middle of March, but a long time before that Dodgs Had gone over to the northwest. The former came to find me at le pic, and to tell me of dodgs' conduct. After I left, he had carried off our stock constantly to the northwest,—goods, Liquor, trinkets, Saying that mr. Otis [Denhum] had made Him as much master as me and even more. When Beaudoin arrived, mr. Rocheblave had me come to his room, as well as Beaudoin, and said to us, "I am not under obligations to board you for nothing. I am going to charge each of you for your
p. 194 board a dollar a day from the 20th of February to the twentieth of May, and As Mr. Otis [Denhum] would not perhaps agree to that, I am going to take my security. I am going to help myself with my own hands; I am going to send and take your goods Out of Dodgs' hands. Besides, he is apparently more master than you, For he says that you can do nothing Without his consent, and that you came here to Give Information concerning The post. I Know what your goods Amount to; and I Intend that all that there is left shall be put into the hands of dodgs."

He sent out the next day two men with a letter to mr. Morison, announcing his intentions, and they seized everything there was, and put it in their fort. Mr. Morison.

p. 195 under the direction of mr. Rocheblave, took 270 dollars worth of goods, estimating them at the manufacturer's price, remarking "mr. Otis is Outfitted by the government. It is his brother[123] who has procured this for him; it costs him nothing." There remained only some unsalable goods which he turned over to Dodgs. When Mr. Morison sent back the men with a report of His doings, Mr. Rocheblave said to me, "I have my pay, and the rest of your property is in the hands of Dodgs. I will detain you no longer. If you wish to remain here it will be As you please. If you wish to return to your fort, it is all the same." I replied that I would return to my house, if he would give me some provisions to take me back. He p. 196 gave me 12 pints of Corn and a little tallow, but he would not give me my musket. I left the same day, the 26 of March, and got back to my wintering place with Much trouble, in 16 days, when all The streams Were Open. I went to the north-wt to find Dodgs, who said to me in the presence of many that mr. Otis had given full authority to him; if I would not do as he wished that I could go where I pleased; that he did not want any dealings with me. "In that case, give me back my Little Chest." "It has nothing in it," he replied. He let me look there I entered the Lodge of the guard, who took me in.

Not knowing where to go, I left to pass by the mousse [Moose] to go into Canada, waiting at Wàbissipinikán p. 197 with the guard until The Lakes were Open. He assisted me with an old Canoe, which I Refitted, gave me the End of a net, and I set out. By good fortune, I saw some Savages very soon who were going to the english of la Bay d'hudson. I travelled with Them, and they assisted me with provisions. We arrived at length the 10th of may, 1812,[124] at the house of mr. Davis, on Lac des Epinettes where he had wintered, and where by chance I encountered two Canadians, one named gagne,[125] and The other, named vermette, both of my Acquaintance; the Latter spoke

---

[123] Denlun's brother 1810-11?

[124] The date should be *1811* (cf. *supra et post*).

[125] Probably Joseph Gagne, companion of Sir John Franklin on his first Arctic expedition in 1820. Morice, *Dict.*

English, and said to mr. Davis, that I was the man of
whom he had spoken, at the same time mentioning my
name. At once the monsieur took me by the hand, made
me enter his house, saying to me, "Make yourself wel-
come." After I had given him a short account of what
p. 198 had happened to me, he said to me, "I am going Down
to Albany factory. I will take you with me, and you
shall have a place." We remained some days longer be-
fore setting out. And I rendered Him some service, in
giving him such information concerning the Character of
the Savages at le pic, as I was able.

We left some days later for Albany, and reached there at the Beginning of July. Mr. Davis presented me to Governor Vincent, who received me kindly, I offered my services to him, and he accepted them. Mr. Davis offered me 40 louis sterling of England to return with him in the capacity of interpreting clerk for the Indian trade, with a Clerk's Outfit, by order of the Governor. I engaged myself for a year, The 10th of July.

We started the 15th of the same to go to grand Lac
des Epinettes, near Lake Kinôngámáng, and we reached
our wintering place the 12th of August. We Began to
build a large house, which Was Covered, and I was work-
ing on the doors, when casting my glance toward the
Lake, I saw coming a canoe under sail, loaded with men.
Mr. M'Bean[126] and Mr. Morrison with eight men began
dis-embarking on the shore near our door. They had their
canoes unloaded, their tents put up, and soon after they
came to pay a visit to Mr. Davis, who received them very
politely. They returned after having invited us to take
tea with Them at six o'clock in the evening. After tea
Mr. M'Bean brought out a flask of *SRUB*[127] *DE SABAVE*
(?) with 4 cups. We each took a Dram and Mr. Davis
200 withdrew very soon, but the messieurs urged me to stay
awhile after Mr. Davis withdrew. Then they said to me:
"Do you not know why we have come here? I replied,

---

[126] John McBean was interpreting clerk at Fond du Lac in 1804. Perrault mentioned him as going with Rocheblave to Fort William in 1816, and being seized by Selkirk there. Masson, I, p. 409; cf. *post*.

[127] Shrub is the name applied to a beverage made by boiling some fruit-juice with rum or brandy; "sabave" is possibly a mis-reading on the part of the copyist for "scubac", or usquebaugh. Shrub was a common article of the trade.

"I do not know that the matter of our voyage Concerns your interests" (sic). "Mr. de Rocheblave," they replied, "has authorized us to say that if you wish to return to the service of the northwest Company that you will have your old privileges, that is to say:—£100 court actuel, your ordinary Outfit, and your family will be Lodged, Warmed and fed, which will be more profitable to you than to remain in the service of the hudson Bay." I instantly surmised treachery from them, and replied in these terms: "All this past winter I have been as a dog, gnawing the bones. In gnawing them, I have held my
201 peace. Now however the time has come when I will try to bite those who have bitten me, and"—addressing Mr. M'Bean—"Know Monsieur that there is nothing to dread so much as an abused soldier. I would rather make shift to supply my simple needs alone than to take what the Northwest offers me." Mr. M'Bean replied, "If you had not gone Against the northwest, that would not have happened; but since you are so minded, Mr. Davis may expect the strongest opposition that he has ever had, for it is I, myself who am coming." "Oh well Monsieur, it might as well be you as another. Excuse me," I said, "it is getting late. I wish you good evening." I returned to the house, and related all to Mr. Davis, who
202 was well pleased and said to me, "Take courage, and if things go well I promise you Ten Louis more than your wages." I thanked him in advance for His kind offer.

The next day the Messieurs departed, and met on their way two men who had gone to raise a net for sturgeons. Seeing 2 sturgeons in their canoe, they asked for one in the name of Mr. Davis. The men gave it to them without knowing whether it was true or not. It turned out to be false.

We built at a strait, between the entrance to Grand Lac des Epinettes and lac du Coude, where we made good Cheer, as well with Sturgeon as with all sorts of fish. The savages to whom I had promised to return came to us. I gave them credit, telling them not to come to
203 the fort during the winter, but to put their furs en cache, because of bad foxes, that is to say, Coureurs

de deroüinne.[128] I made a chart of The place where I would see them at the first navigation, promising them on the part of Mr. Davis that they would be clothed If they would pay their credits, and I did the same with all those I saw during October. We built for ourselves quite a large house, for it is the custom of the Messrs. to build commodiously. Toward the end of October the Savages came no more to the fort. We had sent Them all away without Letting them Know of the threats that mr. M'Bean had made; and we were quite easy on that subject, when on all-Saint's day Mr. M'Bean arrived with Two Canoes, a large one and a small one, and began to disembark where he had disembarked When he came the first time. 204 While his men Unloaded their Canoes, he came up the shore and marked out a place for them to build on, the other side of the building our men had put up for their Firewood. It was distant from us about three arpents, and here he lodged. For fishing he had brought with him 7 men, two of whom he had sent back to Kinongàmàng. They found an old canoe which the Savages had discarded, which they used to set their nets, while waiting until Mr. Morrison who was to winter at Kinongamang could send them one.

All that winter we watched each other cautiously, though Mr. Davis proffered several invitations, to which Mr. M'Bean responded. The month of march arrived and no one had any packs. Mr. morrison had told some of his Savages that Mr. M'Bean was at Lac des Epinettes, and that they should come to him if they needed 1813 anything. They came therefore in the course of March; but when they saw Two houses, they each put half of what they had *en cache* and entered Mr. M'Bean's House with The other half. This made him very proud that the Savages had Given him The preference, and he gave them drink immediately. But while they were still a little drunk, 4 sons of michackwet, who out of their 120 plus had put aside for us 60 plus, told us to send after what they had Left Behind by two men, whom they would tell

---

[128] Cf. note, *supra;* also "durwin" in William Johnston's *Letters on the Fur Trade,* in this volume.

206 where to find it. This we did as soon as Night came. I asked them where they Were located; they told me and invited me to come and see them in ten days. This I did, setting out from our house under cover of night with two men, the 26th of March, the weather being harsh and cold.

I waited till day at the Portage of Sturgeon Falls at the base of Lac des Epinettes on the River Albany, and we made camp that day at the entrance of the river Mànitòuànamingon. I had with me Two Kegs of a gallon each of spirits of jamaica for the Savages. Soon Two men arrived, heavy Laden and well tired out. They were chretien and girard, whom Mr. Morrison had sent To the same Savages To whom we were going. They were surprised to see us; and we, equally.

207 "Come Camp here with us, even if you are in opposition," said I; "I am no longer a prisoner,—I do as I please. You Are tired; take a Drink to Refresh yourselves." I Gave them a good drink and before they Went to bed I made them take a Second, which put them so sound that they Knew nothing of our Departure the next morning. I went to the Savages, and we got their Beaver to the number of fifty, with some small furs besides. I Left the rum at the two lodges, and we started back by another and Shorter route which the Savages Showed me. Returning, we Reached the house the third day from our Departure, without mr. M'Beau having noticed our absence.

As I went often on scouting trips, I set out one day from the Shore of the petit lac des Epinettes with the intention of passing the night away from our house, When by good fortune I encountered Wàchàskônce, which means le petit rat musque, who was hunting Cariboux. I was much Pleased to see him; and he invited me to come to Them, telling me that there were Two Lodges there, La grosse martre's and his at the lac de la pierre a fusil; and that le petit chef Was at Lac de la riviere platte, which flows into that of pierre a fusil. I Spent the night with him in his lodge, and he, as well as la gross martre, promised to go with me to the fort with their plus. I asked him to take me to the lodge of le petit chef; he

p. 208

assented, and early next morning we started to go there. We arrived before noon, and after having settled matters with le petit chef and his two boys, each of whom had a p. 209 pack of forty, we came to Camp at lac de la pierre de fusil. The next day the Savages set out, I, accompanying them,—all of us, loaded, For I carried part of the small furs In a bearskin. We arrived by night, in order that our opponents might have no Knowledge of it. Mr. Davis was agreeably surprised, for he was anxious about me, as I had promised him to return the next day. We treated the Savages handsomely so that they would not visit Mr. M'Bean's, and made them leave the next night, all three satisfied and promising to return secretly to do their trading.

The Lac de Epinettes is situated about the 50th Degree of north latitude. The winter there is very severe. Not more than two feet of ground is thawed out in August, p. 210 after which it is a Rock of ice, which Holds the same for Albany. There the forest trees do not reach their full growth except along the rivers, and in the depths of the country there are Red Tamaracks and White, clothed with moss resembling Hair, which falls to the ground. It is a land of Cariboux, of White partridges, of marten, and of Hares. However, there as in other regions of the temperate zones, even in these places, the air becomes mild and one sees beautiful days which announce the spring. In the course of march the ground is Softened, the little Rivers are open early. The wild fowl gets to Brooding quickly. It comes from west-northwest; from the shores of California in such large numbers that it is impossible to sleep, and it remains here everywhere to the close p. 211 of the Season at the end of September. when the Lakes Freeze.

In The autumn I had taken a small canoe to a Certain Lake, always full of fowl, where I often went to hunt on the shore. and here the Savages told me that I would find them. I now waited for favorable weather to go, and prepared myself Beforehand. Everything Being ready, Mr. Davis finished my accounts [?], gave me two men and we set out at night, the Lakes, still in good shape, and

we got the Canoe which I had put in *cache.* We camped there and spent several days, living meanwhile on game. It was about the beginning of April that we left the fort; towards the 7th of the same, we started dragging our canoe over the ice to la riviere du Bouillon de Brochet where the Savages had told me I would find them, at the lower end of the Lake of the same name, where they were accustomed to make their Canoes. We reached there on the second day; the lake is a large One and full of islands. We remained at the mouth of the river at the entrance to the Lake 12 days, unable to leave. We lived on fish and wild fowl. Day and night there were so many bustards and Ducks that we could scarcely sleep. The 13th day there came a great wind from the southwest which broke up the ice, and the next day we found a passage through the ice so as to camp on a beautiful point, where we had fine sport, killing many bustards on the wing. We reached the camp of the Savages, who were await(ing) us, the 15th of the same month, who on seeing us unload some Kegs
p. 213 of rum, Gave us immediately what furs they had. I clothed Six of them,—all, noted hunters. We left Them to go back the next day, while they Were still drunk, telling us that they would come draw on their accounts as soon as they had finished making their Canoes, For which the Wood Was ready. We went down La riviere du Lac du Bouillon de Brochet and came to camp at The mouth to wait for The Savages, where I took an Inventory of what I had received. It amounted to 450 plus of Beaver, and a good pack of mixed furs. We waited for the Savages, without seeing anyone, until the 22nd of May. We were beginning to grow tired, especially of doing nothing, When the Savages arrived. The Lake Was
p. 214 still unbroken, but not very solid. However 2 days later we started and descended into the riviere de la Savanne, which empties into the lac des Epinettes. We remained there where a bay is formed about Two Leagues from the meridional point of our fort. We remained here Five days, where, during this time, I cleared the Lodges of all the furs they had. The 28th of the same month we found a passage, with considerable difficulty, and arrived home. The Savages did not arrive until the next day.

I had fired several shots from the musket at the ducks on approaching the fort, and Mr. Davis, uneasy about us, and Mr. M'Bean anxious about the Savages, both came down to the point of the Bay, where Mr. M'Bean assailed p. 215 Mr. Davis, saying to him,—"You are fortunate in having mr. perrault to earn your wages for you. As for yourself, you Are too insignificant to collect any packs." Mr. Dávis replied, "Do you think so?" "Yes, I do think so, and you are going to find it out." So saying, he rushed on him, seized him by the Hair, threw him to the ground and beat him to his heart's content. A moment later we rounded the point; Mr. Davis came to meet us at the landing. I asked him what news there was. "As you see," he replied, "there is nothing, except that a wasp has stung me." The men unloaded the canoe. Immediately Mr. M'Bean sent two men to the Lodges of the Savages; they came back that evening without success.

The Next Day The Savages arrived. They received their presents after having traded what was left of their Credits, and Camped on The other Shore of The Bay. The evening p. 216 of the 29th of the same month, after Sunset, we saw on The other shore of the Bay 3 men, standing Along the beach, where Mr. M'Bean could not see them. I embarked immediately with Anderson, and went to them. There were Two savages and jos. le groux, whom Mr. M'Bean had taken prisoner the January Before, while he was going to Henley with some letters. Mr. M'Bean having learned of it, had gone before day with three of his men to the end of Lac du Coude, taking with him a Bottle of rum in his cloak and watched for him there On the road. The man came up to Them, just as Mr. M'Bean was holding the bottle in his hand. He called to him, "You have come at just the right time, lad! You shall drink with us. Sit down there." Le grou leaned his p. 217 gun Against a Cedar which happened to be there; and when he was seated, Mr. M'Bean seized his gun, and said to him, "You are my prisoner. Follow These men and go to Mr. Morisson with them; and I order you to Deliver to me your Letters or I will blow your brains out."

He Was compelled to obey in order to save his life. He then remained at Kimòngàmàng until the middle of May, always guarded by mr. morison. The 16th of May, while mr. morison Was alone and Lying on his Bed asleep, le grou found his gun, took his powder horn and his Sack, making some noise in doing so, and arousing mr. morison, who saw him armed, and said to him, "Where are you going now?" "I am going home? I would not Advise you to try to stop me." With this, he Left and descended on
p. 218 foot la riviere de Kinòngàmàng to manitoù-ànàmingon, where he remained with The Savages who had promised us to return once more to see us. The Savages had Each one, a pack of thirty Beaver, which I took into the Canoe, and we crossed to our House. Mr. M'Bean was much surprised on seeing le grôu arrive, not knowing how he Had escaped. On the 30th of the same month, Mr. Davis set me to making up the packs, each weighing 90# pounds; and the next day we put 14 under the press, of which twelve were of Beaver,—to the Chagrin of Mr. M'Bean, who as soon as the Lake was open left with a pack and a half,—Counting the moose skins, dressed, and green, which he had with him for sale, and Use in His house.
p. 219 He left us the 10th of June 1812,[129] and on the 12th, we set out for albany. We stopped awhile at the fort of the Riviere du sud, passing From there to the riviere de la chute a Martin; from there to the riviere de la puise; from the riviere de la puise to fort Albany. We reached there about the 20th of June.

The fort is situated on an island at The entrance of the river, being at least 150 feet on each side. The houses and Sheds, all of two Stories, are built in the form of an enclosure, which is further protected by a stockade of red tamarack, 18 feet above the ground. On each stake is an iron point Well sharpened. The Roof is flat, and is Double, by reason of a sheath of Beaten lead; and there are twelve pieces of Cannon on this Roof, three pieces on
p. 220 Each side. The Company's building is at the center of the stockade. Only certain Well esteemed Savages may enter the stockade; The others are excluded and stay on

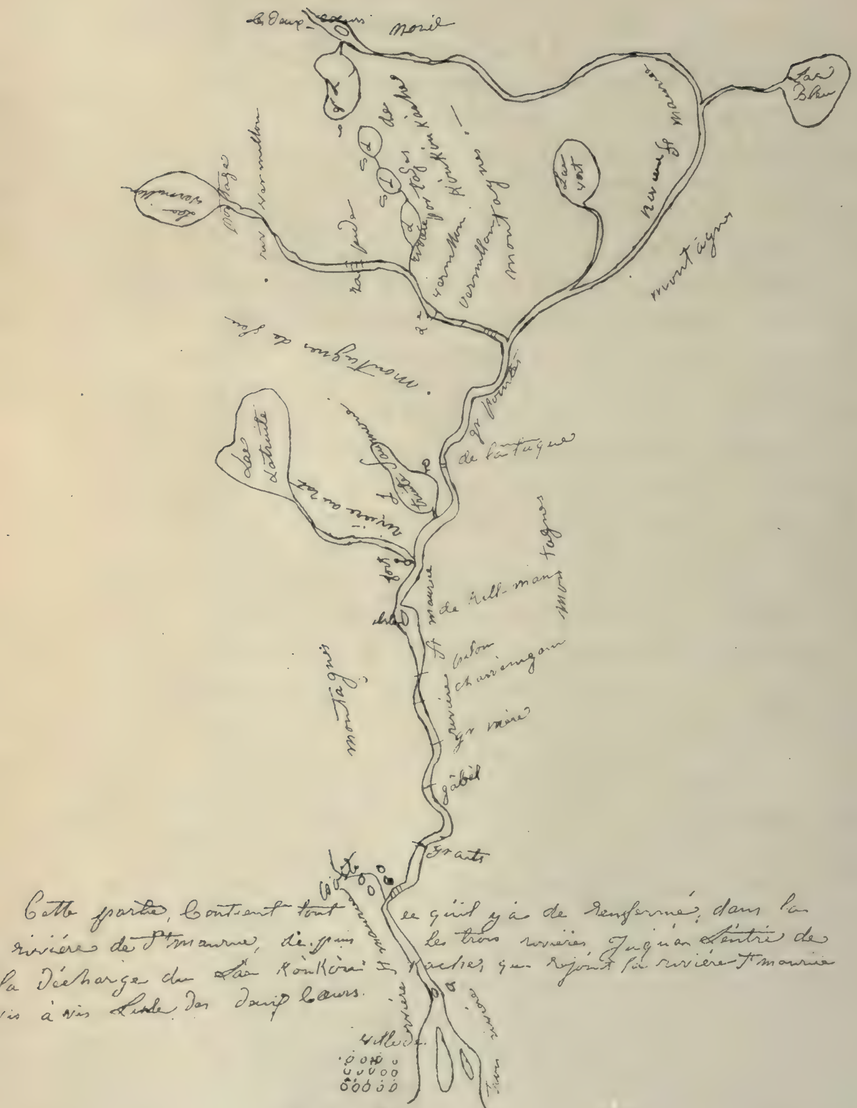
---

[129] This date is probably correct. Cf. *supra et post.*

an island about half a mile Distant from the stockade on the opposite Shore, within range of three cannon.

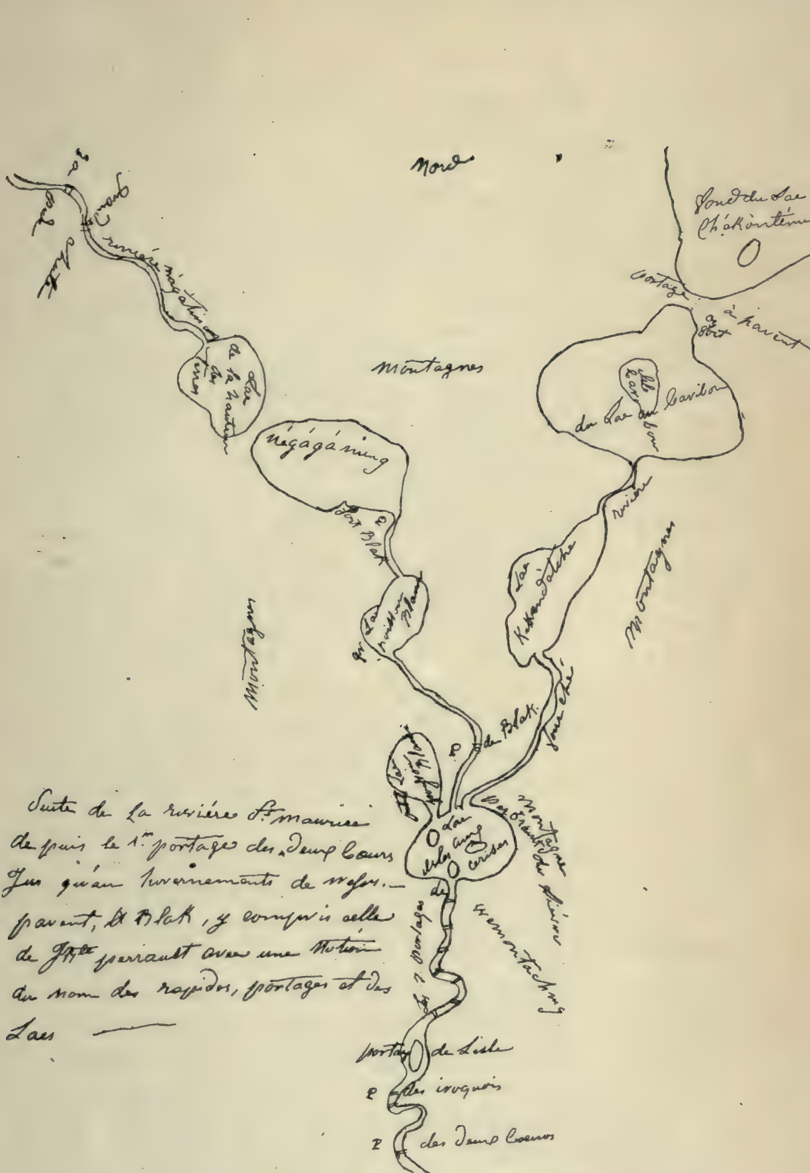
I settled my business with mr. Davis, and he kept his promise in regard to the Ten Louis I was to have as a bonus, which were included In the Letter of credit which Goveneur vincent gave me, payable in England the first of the January following, with interest; this Letter amounted to £46 sterling. I had so far made up my mind to go down to Canada, that I had provided myself with a Canoe, and I was only waiting till gagne, who was desirous of going down with me, returned from his expedition, When mr. Hontson formerly governor, who had resigned Two years before, asked me Whether I would guide him to Canada, and told me that he had tried twice to go there, but that he had not succeeded through lack of a Guide. This Gentleman Was very rich; He was carrying with him the sum of £8000 sterling, and he wished to settle in montreal with His family, Consisting of 12 children; and he inquired How much I would ask. I said to him that he ought to give me 50 Louis, for such an undertaking. His plan was to take three Canoes for Himself and his family, and I had mine, making the 4th. He wanted me to shoot his Canoes through all the rapids, which would take considerable time. p. 221

The next day he engaged me, and we made ready to set out. The honorable Company of hudson's Bay gave me provisions for 60 days, of tea, Coffee, and sugar; and we left albany the 10th of July to go to mous [Moose], 1812 and from there to abbittibie in order to reach temiskanung. It took us fifteen days to reach the Mous. On account of the flow and ebb of the sea, we Were compelled to provide ourselves with fresh water, wherever we found small streams. I never saw such an abundance of wild fowl of all sorts as in La bay de james. We camped at la pointe du Coq, where 14 years before a schooner was wrecked, while on its way laden with goods for fort albany. The entire Hull of the vessel with the Bowsprit Was still there. In order to enter the river Mous, it was necessary to round a point of three Leagues length, at the extreme end of which was a light house, which was kept p. 223



Cette partie, Contient tout ce qu'il y a de renfermé, dans la rivière de St maurice, depuis les trois rivières Jusqu'a l'entrée de la décharge du Lac Kouikoui Is Rochers qui rejoint la rivière St maurice vis à vis l'isle des deux bours.

MAP 9. ST. MAURICE RIVER



Suite de la rivière St maurice
de puis le 1er portage des deux Coeurs
Jus qu'au hivernements de messrs. —
parent, et Blak, y compris celle
de Jtte perrault avec une Notion
du nom des rapides, portages et des
Lacs ——

MAP 10. ST. MAURICE RIVER

lighted from the beginning Of August to the 15th of the same to facilitate The arrival of ships which came from England; but the smaller boats Avoid the point by making a portage of about half a mile, which leads into the river near the fort, which Like that at albany is situated on an Elevated island. We reached the fort the 25th of the same month in the afternoon, and we Camped near the fort. I had a Letter of recommendation from gouverneur vencent to gouverneur thomas at mous, which I presented to him on my arrival. This gentleman received me pleasantly; and offered to accomodate me in the fort
p. 224 as long as we should remain at mous. I thanked him, Saying that we would stay but a Couple of days, during which time mr. Hontson and I were admitted to meals. There happened to be at the fort a man named mr. Bôwes who spoke French Well; he sought my company very frequently, and was very congenial, For none of the other gentlemen understood a word of French. While we were there I made a Sketch from a làrge Map of Northern America to guide me to temiskàming by the river abbitibi.

We left the fort which was on the same plan as that Of albany the morning of the 28th, and Camped at the fork of the river, 6 Leagues from The entrance; from there, the next day we Camped at l'isle de la plompòutine; and from there to the portage des yroquois, so-called
p. 225 because they had passed over it with their Canoes, in **1798,** when coming from montreal to bring goods to Mous for the Compagnie du nord-west, who wished to determine whether the Charter of la bay was exclusive. It appeared To Be so, for The goods were Confiscated on their arrival. However, The year following, the gentlemen of the northwest had sent out from England a vessel laden for La bay and commanded by a Captain of the Messrs. of the honorable Company, whom they had bribed to enter la bay D'hudson, and there Establish some posts.[130]. They came

---

[130] In the spring of *1803* Duncan McGillivray in behalf of the Northwest Company hired Captain John Richard of the Hudson's Bay Co. and sent a vessel of 150 tons to Hudson Bay, and at the same time sent an overland expedition to the same quarter. Two posts were constructed, one at Charleton Island, the other at the mouth of the Moose; but the Hudson Bay Company undersold them and the posts were abandoned in a year or two. No other incidents of this sort have come to my attention. Willson, *The Great Company*, p. 351; Agnes Laut, *Conquest of the Great West*, II, 69, 70.

to la riviere de L'est, where The ship was frozen in on all sides, and here they passed the winter, and in the spring returned to England. It was Mr. m'gillivrai who told me this, at pic, saying "If we could have carried out our Project, we would have Saved the heavy charges of transportation of the grande Riviere route."

From the portage des yroquois, we came to that of la montagne which has two poses. We camped there, where mr. Hontson lost by theft 42 lb of meat through a Savage of his Acquaintance, who accompanied Him to help him carry his Baggage across the portages. We continued our journey, ascending the river from rapid to rapid and from portage to portage, to the river a frederic, on the upper part of which there is a large Lake where the Honorable Company of the Bay has a post named frederic. We Camped there at The entrance to the river; from there we went to the Lac abbitibi after having made five portages, which made in all the river 42 portages from mous. p. 227 The next day we entered the lake, the wind being favorable; we were making a good progress that day under sail, When toward afternoon, thinking that we were in a strait, we saw that we Were in a Bay. We Camped here, and the next day, we started to get our bearings. Coasting to the left, we rounded a point, where seeing by chance a small empty keg on the beach, I Dis-embarked. It was an Encampment of voyageurs. The place formed a strait; we entered there, and I discovered 2 Canoes of Savages, who were Hidden in the rushes. I went toward them. As they took us for iroquois, whom they feared, they attempted to escape; p. 228 but when John Hontson called them, They stopped, and Mr. Hontson made arrangements with Them to guide us to the fort of mr. m'gdougle at the lower end of Lac d'abbitibi. We travelled the remainder of the day, and the next day we reached the fort of the northwest, toward the end of August. This was not to be wondered at, for we started late, and on the way We had stopped to get Breakfast, and to eat it, and again at noon to get dinner, and we made Camp between four and five in the afternoon. Growing weary of such progress, I said one day to mr. Hontson "But monsr. we will hardly reach our destination this autumn! we travel too slowly." He replied, "mr. perrault, As I am willing to pay you well. p. 229 so I wish to travel in our own way." "Very well," I said to him, "I will say no more."

Mr. Hontson had received a Letter the Past Winter, in which mr. m'dougle told him that if he Needed anything to Carry him through His journey, he would do all in his power to assist Him; but we did not see Him, as he Had left to descend to montreal. However, he had given Orders to mr. Frazer that in case mr. Hontson passed by abbitibi in his absence, he was to Give him whatever he asked for. He took 1 sack of flour, 1 of Corn, some bacon, some tallow, 3 gallons of Spirits. We remained one day at the fort, where there was a Savage from témiskaming, a young man who Had come on an expedition with the men of the northwest, and who was Drunk p. 230 when they Left; and He had not been able to return for lack of an Opportunity. He asked me for passage. I did not ask for anything better.

The Next Day we started for tèmiskàming; we Camped at Lac des mille ilsles; from lac des milles ilsles, we came from portage to portage to Lac de la hauteur des terres, where we met mr. farsàson [Ferguson?] who was going to winter for the Compagnie du nordwest at Lac de la roche qui frappe. The season became Advanced; the weather very rainy, we made little progress, and our supply of provisions Diminished. Note that the 20th of September we were only halfway to témiskàming. The Next Day we reached the arm of the great lake which forms a branch p. 231 of the River des ọntàwàs. This took us in several days journeying to Lac thémiskàming, where Mr. Hontson saw The maple for the first time in his life. The Lake is twelve Leagues in Length; it extends from north to south; and It lies between two great mountains. Going from its source to the fort of Mr. M'Kaye, the Lake is wooded with hard Wood; the soil is fertile for all grains, but from the fort to the mouth of the Lake there are only rocks Covered with pines,—the greater part of which is of no value.

We remained 4 days with Mr. M'Kaye, of whom Mr. Hontson obtained a Canoe of the north, in order to have

only one boat, and he restocked his larder, For we had no
1812 more. The Fifth Day, the 12th of October, we left for
p. 232 montreal; we passed by the fort Coulonge the 19th; the 20th we reached the grand Calumet; from there, to the portage de Derjie, where we Camped. The 21st we Camped at the river a la Bonne chaire; the 22d, we reached the Entrance to Lac des Chats where we camped; the 23rd, we reached the falls of Les chats, and arrived at the portage. The weather was very cold; there was a heavy frost that night. We Camped at the portage.

The Next Day, which Was the 24th, we reached the Establishment of the northwest Company, which belonged Then to one of the Mrs. (Messrs.) m'Kenzies. We camped there, and were there Two days, When Mr. Hontson came to an agreement with Mr. M'Kenzie to Buy that establishment, for £1000 Pounds sterling, carrying with it the crop on the ground, with all the live stock, etc. We had learned from Mr. M'Kaye in passing at themiskaming that War Had been Declared between England and America, and this it was which induced Mr. Hontson to settle at les Chats in order to exempt his children. I asked Mr. Hontson the day after his purchase what his intentions Were in Regard to me. He said his intention was to pay me and to obtain for me a small Canoe to go to Montreal. This he did in the Course of the day, giving me a bill of exchange on Mr. Brooks, England, payable the 1st of January with interest, and directing Messrs. M'Tavish, M'Gillivrai and Co. to pay the sum of £50 sterling.

I set out from les Chats alone the 27th of October, and I Slept at the portage des Chenes. The 28th it rained,
p. 234 but I took shelter with Mr. rayte [Wright] at portage des Chaudieres and lodged there. This was Sunday. The day following, the 29th, I left, the weather being cold, and the wind from the west, with snow. I went to the house of Mr. Lecuier at tahipaille [?], where I slept; from there to the long rapid at the mill of Mr. hamilton the 30th of the same; The 31st, I shot the long Rapid, and I slept at the lower end of the gorge at Mr. Kameron's. The 1st of november, having the wind at my back, I reached the house of mr. pilon at Ste. Anne's, the 2nd of the same,

I reached Montreal about 6 o'clock at night. I was forced to shoot the sault st. Louis, north of the River, because my Boat was too small.

On arriving, I went directly to the tavern of Mr. Sonday. The 3rd of November I visited the Office of the northwest to draw my money. Mr. M'Gillevrai accepted the order of Mr. Hontson, but as for the Letter of Exchange of the Hudson's Bay Company, he said that had p. 235 no dealings with the Gentlemen of the Bay,—that I should try to procure it elsewhere,—that he would discount 21 pr cent on Mr. Hontson's for security As we Were in a time of war. In fact, they were then preparing their Compagnie des voyageurs, in which Mr. M'Gillivrai, who was Colonel, offered me the place of sergeant Major. I asked him How much pay they would give me a Month; he said, "About three louis!" I replied, "The king will give me more!" I took my money and left.

Immediately after I had gone out I met at the door of the Northwest Company's office Mr. Duguay and Mr. lemaitre. They had come from st. francois des Abenaquis to collect their pay for two large Canoes which they had brought to Montreal for Them. They were Much Surprised to see me, For it was Reported thet I was dead; that I had been killed on the Missouree by the Indians. This was a mistake so far as I was concerned; but it had actually happened to a man of the same name as mine whom I had seen at mackinac the year I had been with Mr. Otis. "Is it really you, my Cousin?", said Mr. Lemaitre to me. "Yes," I said, extending my hand to him, "God be thanked!" I asked him whether he was staying a long time in the town; "Only till we are paid," he replied, "and I hope to have the pleasure of restoring you to your family. They were all well four days ago." This pleased p. 237 me Much. I learned that they staying with Mr. Laforce near Mr. Sunday's; I went to find them; we had a Feast together before leaving, and embarked at four o'clock in the afternoon of Saturday, to cover the 22 leagues of the way. We traveled all that night, which was very cold; and we reached st. francois at nine o'clock in the morning, at the hour of prayer, where I was happy to find my dear family in good health.

Some time later I returned to Montreal on business, and while there determined to go up to L'Isle Perrault in order to leave my wife and children there, and to go to Kingston to offer my services to the government. Returning to St. francois, I took Two men, Hired a large Canoe and p. 238 ascended to Ste. Anne's; and from there I crossed to L'Isle Perrault at the Close of navigation.

I left my my wife and my children at the home of mr. 1812 parisien, and I set out for Kingston the 27th of December. It took us eight days to get there, for I was not alone. I had fortunately obtained a pass from Captain prejeu [prejen?] of L'isle Perrault, but my two fellow voyagers had none, and were halted many times. Upon reaching Kingston I sought out Mr. Withnay, a merchant whom I knew; who introduced me to The engineer, Mr. Kitson, who gave me employment in his department in the capacity of foreman, which brought me 6 S. per day with a ration and a half. This was worth more to me than the pay of Colonel M'Gillivray.

I passed the winter here and a part of the spring, during p. 239 which time we had several alarms; but the most pleas-1813 ant was that which occurred in march, Caused by the reflection of the sun's rays on cakes of ice in a Gap, which lay in the direction of les illes aux Canards, (Ducks.) and which, in spite of the aid of the Telescope, looked like an army marching in formation, and seemed to advance from the vicinity of the riviere Des quarante. Immediately they sent out some scouts on horseback, who returned Two hours later to report that the appearance Was due to reflection.

The second alarm we had was when in april the Americans set on foot an expedition against York.[130½] We saw in the afternoon several sails on lake Ontario, which seemed to be coming toward Kingston, As if to make a

---

[130½] The American plan of campaign of 1813 for the mastery of Lakes Ontario and Erie embraced the capture of the forts on the Niagara frontier, York and Kingston. In the latter part of April, Commander Chauncey, with 14 vessels and 1700 men, under Gen. Dearborn and Gen. Pike, left Sackett's Harbor and on the 27th attacked York, which was garrisoned by 600 men, including the militia and dockyard men, under General Sheaffe. The city was captured, but General Sheaffe was able to destroy his naval stores and a vessel on stocks before retreating toward Kingston. *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, XV, *passim;* Withrow, *Hist. of Canada*, 314, 315; Lossing, *Field Book of War of 1812*.

landing. As soon as the alarm sounded women and p. 240 children prepared to leave the town; The neighboring militia was summoned; The glenguerry contingent[131] went out in advance. At about eleven o'clock at night they came to rouse The workmen, and we were Taken to The arsenal and armed. The Indians, some three or four Hundred strong, and Led by Mr. de Lormiers,[132] hurried into ambuscade near the river Des quarante. Those who, Like myself, were in the Department of Engineers, worked all night by the light of lanterns and in the rain, our guns beside us, mounting two 64 pounder cannon.

With great difficulty, we had just finished our task about four o'clock in the morning, when the Scouts reported that The sails which had Been seen The evening before had Disappeared in the direction of Fort York. This news p. 241 was Confirmed by the arrival of the remnant of the troops who had escaped [at the capture of the fort] and who arrived some days later, helter-skelter.[133]

I return for a moment to the month of March. I believe it was at the beginning of this month, or in the course of it, that there deserted an outpost, composed of some soldiers and a sergeant, who left by night their post at the pointe des Sauteux. Several of them were drunk, and without doubt they corrupted the others. The news soon reached the fort, and some ten or twelve of the Savages were Ordered to go after them and bring Them back dead or alive. They overtook them at the traverse near L'Isle de montreal; one of them fled to the island, and five of p. 242 them put themselves on the defensive; but The Savages killed 4 of them under cover of night, and made a prisoner of the fifth, who Was hanged the Next Day. They had left the other on the L'Isle de montreal, and returned a little before day. When it was light enough they sent out two boats which came back with the other, who had frozen to death on the island.

---

[131] General Brock wrote just previous to the War, "The militia from the Bay of Quinte down to Glengarry is the most respectable in the Province." For an account of its formation by Col. Alexander McDonnell and its services in this war see Lucas, *War of 1812*, pp. 12-15; *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, XV, 60, 124, *et passim.*

[132] Jean Baptiste Lorimier was a captain in the Indian Department, and an influential leader of the Indians against the Americans, on which account he experienced severe treatment when he was captured in 1813. In 1816 he accompanied Lord Selkirk at the taking of Fort William, and was one of the signers of the treaty that Selkirk made with the Indians at Red River. Morice, pp. 188, 189; *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, XV, pp. 212, 374, 375.

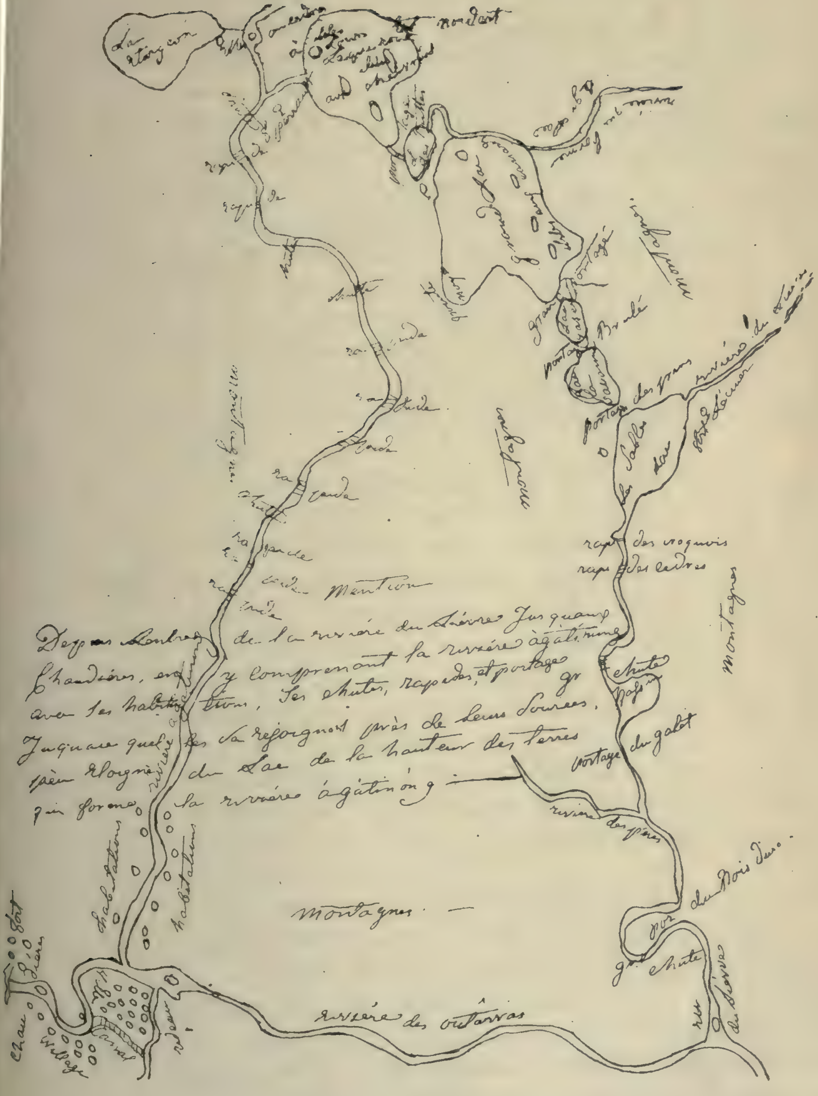
[133] See note 130, *supra.*

I do not recall any other adventures of this sort; but there happened however a very extraordinary incident in connection with the frigate which was Built there the same winter. It was the day set for the Launching; great was the rejoicing There that day; the bands of music as well as the gentility were on board. She started As soon as the Wedges were Removed, but she had not gone more than 40 or 50 feet on her trucks when one of
p. 243 The cross-beams which supported her, Broke. She stopped suddenly without any means of making her go. This Upset the Festivities, For all the workmen had Been promised three days Leave with their pay Going on. At least 150 men came to replace her on her trucks, by means of Jacks and Crabs; and when the master Carpenter inspected from below the cradle on which she lay, he found that 8 trusses had been tampered with, having Been notched to the depth of two inches on Each Side some time during the night Preceding the Launching. No one could understand how how this could possibly have occured, as 6 sentinels had been near the said frigate day and night.[134]

The 8th of May I received a Letter from my wife who
p. 244 wrote me that she Was sick in bed; she had been so for several days. This Determined me to go down. I sought out The engineer, Kitson. I laid before him my situation and That of my wife; he granted me my Liberty after Much Trouble, and gave me an order on the treasurer for The pay that was due me from the 24th of April to 7th of May. That evening I settled with Mr. Lestage with whom I Lodged I counted out to him the balance due for the four months and some days of board, at eight dollars

---

[134] The naval war on Lake Ontario resolved itself into a contest in shipbuilding. During the winter of 1812-1813 the British were building two ships of 24 guns each at York and Kingston, while the Americans were pressing work on two at Sackett's Harbor. The completion of the American vessels first enabled Chauncey to take the Lake first (Cf. *supra*), and to capture York. Sheaffe destroyed the vessel building there before retreating. The British vessel at York was finally launched in May, 1813. The delay occasioned by the above incident was not unimportant, for the launching of the vessel in May gave the British naval superiority for a time. Roosevelt, in *History of the Royal Navy*, ed. by Clowes, VI, pp. 112-113.



La étang
rivière des outaoüas
rivière du Lièvre
Montagnes
Mention
Depuis l'entrée de la rivière du Lièvre jusqu'aux
Chaudières, enfin y comprenant la rivière àgatinong
avec les habitations, les chutes, rapides, et portages
jusqu'aux quels se rejoignent près de leurs sources
peu éloignés du Lac de la hauteur des terres
qui forme la rivière àgatinong
habitations
habitations
rivière àgatinong
rapide des iroquois
rapide des cèdres
chute
portage du galet
rivière des pères
por du Bois dur
gr chute
portage des grans
rivière de
Lac
Bralé
grand Lac
montagnes
montagnes
nord est
Chaudières

MAP 11. LIEVRE RIVER

(piasters) per month, the sum of 6 dollars and a half, 1813 and I left the Next Day, the 8th of May, 1813, furnished with my passport and a testimonial of good Character to Descend to L'Isle Perrault.

After settling my indebtedness to mr. parisien, I departed p. 245 to take up my residence at ste. anne's for awhile; but As my Wife grew Very tired of the life there, we Went down to St. francois des Wàbànàkes toward the middle of July, where on the 20th of the same Sophie was born. As the parish Curate lived in the Indian village, I obtained permission to occupy the parsonage for the purpose 1813-14 of conducting there a School for children. Here I passed The winter and The summer, but as that parish is Made up Of small islands, and as it was necessary for for the children to use Canoes, I decided in The autumn of 1814 to move over to the mainland and to Rent a house there of Mr. Verville, where I continued to conduct my School.

Perceiving however that my earnings were too small to 1815 support my family, I left in the Course of April, 1815, to engage myself with the Northwest to go up to the Sault p. 246 de Ste marie in the capacity of Master Carpenter for The period of two years for the consideration of £60, Current of Lower Canada, per year, to repair what The war had destroyed, To Wit:—a Saw-mill, houses, Stores, powder magazines, etc., with The aid of five men skilled with the axe; having a Clerk's Outfit Valued at eight Louis, the board and Lodging of my family, Free, at the Sault, or at montreal; and, if I cared to go down to Canada, to have passage with my family, at the Expense of the northwest Company.

I presented myself at montreal on the summons of the agents, the 5th of May. The 6th of the same, we ascended to la chine; the 8th, mr. M'gillivrai came to Deliver the p. 247 Cargo, for two Canoes; and we set out, and Camped at la pointe Clair. The Next Day we Lodged with Bte. germain, guide of the Brigade, where my wife gave birth to Edward. The next day, as we ourselves were unable to go on, I Left part of our Baggage in the Canoes, retaining what Was most necessary to us, and germain continued his journey. The 3rd. day as my wife was doing well enough, we crossed to Lac des Deux montagnes where I bought a Boat sufficiently portable for me to try to rejoin the brigade, but I Was compelled To abandon this plan. I reached with much Difficulty la petite nation where I lodged with mr. papineau,[135] Seigneur of That place. He Rendered me Great assistance, while we were waiting p. 247 for an opportunity to continue my journey. This did not occur, for after a fortnight, when mr. m'donald was passing on his way to Kamittikwià, he directed me to return to montreal, that the agents might procure for me another passage. I descended therefore with madame papineau, who had business in town; and these gentlemen furnished me with a medium sized Canoe and seven men, to convey myself to the sault post haste.

We took but 22 days to make the ascent. I had also a packet of Letters to deliver to Mr. M'Claude [McLeod],[136] —wherever I should find him. We went to Lac nepissing before seeing him; but the Next Day, near the middle of the Lake after we Had passed La pointe aux Croix, so-called because a Canoe, four or five years before, had **p. 249** been lost here with eleven men in a vain attempt to round the rock in a Gale of wind outside, we saw in the distance a Canoe coming. Feeling sure it was mr. M'Claude we lay to, and stopped at a little island, where Mr. M'Claude landed. I gave him The Letters Addressed to Him; and he immediately set out to return, and we Camped at the Portage de la Chaudiere des francois, so-called because of three cauldrons made by The art of nature, which resemble Vats or Cauldrons for potash as perfectly as if Made by the hand of Man. The portage is three to four arpents in length, over living rock; at the end of which, one takes the river des francois, which is Reckoned 25 Leagues to its emptying-place, Lake huron.

The first rapid one has to Shoot is that of L'Isle aux pins; the Second, that of less grandes faucils; the third, the rapid de parisien, where one makes a portage les p. 255 grandes Eaux, is so named because here a man named parisíen and several others were drowned; the fourth is le grand recole, or le petit recole, which are separated one from Another by an island about a League long. Going on from there, one comes to les dalles so called because the river contracts itself at that place to the Width of forty to Sixty feet for about four or five arpents, of which one side is a rock sheer and smooth, and tilted to an angle of nearly 45 degrees, so that when the water is very high those who attempt to tow their boats by a Line have a great deal of trouble to ascend. The other Bank just across is quite high and strewn with Broken rocks of all sizes, where the yroquois used to lie in ambush to Attack the French who came to Trade at that time On lake huron. For it appears that the hurons as well as the yroquois of those days would come to carry on their forays even to Lakes huron and superior, seeing that they Were Defeated by The sauteux, who had discovered them at the point which bears the name of pointe aux yroquois to this day. According to the story I have heard told me by the old indians, in the time of their fore-fathers, a party Of yroquois who Had Camped at that point, were discovered by the sauteux, who Then resided on lac superior; the latter drew near Them by night, seized their canoes, crossed over to the island opposite them, and came to surprise p. 257 them in their Camp, after having surrounded them on all sides. Only Seven or eight escaped from the furious attack, so that since that time, they have never reappeared. The Indians of le pic have showed me the place where the iroquois had been slaughtered by them, with Some bones which the vicissitudes of time had not been able to efface.

---

[135] Louis Joseph Papineau, Speaker of the House of Upper Canada in 1816 and 1817, and prominently involved in the Canadian rebellion in 1837-8. Kingsford, *Hist. of Canada, passim.*

[136] Archibald Norman McLeod was one of the leading spirits of the Northwest Company. In 1799 he was proprietor of Fort Dauphin. He was prominent in the petty war between the Northwest Company and the Hudson's Bay Co., taking from the latter Fort Wedderburn in the Athabasca country in 1817. Masson, I, p. 62; Bancroft, *Northwest Coast, passim.*

Below le recole, there is a shallow rapid which is Short. Here I was delayed, I myself, together with the Ten men in the canoe, being compelled to take to the water, in order to get by that place. From that place one encounters les petites fauciles, where one unloads and reloads immediately, and the boat shoots about twice its Length in the form of a sickle. From there one can, by going a couple of leagues, gain the Lakes. In the distance one passes

L'enfant perdu, a place still very distinct. There once upon p. 258 a time some Indians had landed to Camp near a certain underground cavern which was there. One woman put her child In its cradle and thoughtlessly set it down near that cavern. Her husband had gone to the Woods to kill pigeons or partridge, and his wife with her other children a little Way off was intently engaged in the making of a lodge, When she heard Her child crying. She hastened back, but she did not find it, though she could hear it Crying in the cave near Her. The husband came at once, and all the family set to work to follow it, Enlarging the opening, always toward the Cries of the child; which grew farther and farther away. At last worn out with fatigue, and hearing no more, they were obliged to give up for the time. The next day there came other Indians to help them p. 259 Continue the same work, but they were all compelled to Give up their undertaking, because The cave Was in the rock. Although this happened many years ago, one may easily Distinguish that this passage had been made by the hand Of man.

From l'enfant perdu we went to the sault de Sainte marie, arriving the 24th of July at the home of Mr. Cameron[137] who Was then in charge, and To whom I delivered Some Letters. The first of August I left for la pointe au pins with my men, to the number of eight, and with the aid of two horses we hauled to the beach in the Course of the month, timber for a house thirty feet in Length, a shed sixty feet long, and another on posts, thirty feet square, Rafted them and had them on the building site by the 1815 p. 260 5th of October. I built at once the house for Mr. Cameron, and then my own, in order to make myself a Work Shop in the same. I hewed in the winter the wood for the larger shed, and made the wheel for the saw-mill; in the spring I fashioned the timber for the shed on posts, together with the mill, waiting until Captain m'cargo arrived to help us with his sailors to raise the Buildings there.

---

[137] This was Duncan Cameron; he was trader for N. W. Co. at Lac Nipigon in 1799. In 1814 he was appointed with Alexander McDonnell to stop the progress of Lord Selkirk's colony on Red River. In 1816 he was arrested by Colin Robertson and taken to Hudson's Bay to be sent to England for trial. Masson, I, p. 64; Neill, *Hist. of Minn.*, pp. 305-308.

Later during June 1816, Colonel Caulman [Coltman] arrived, accompanied by major fletcher, and some soldiers with Them, detailed to examine the misconduct of the gentlemen of the northwest.[138] They Camped on the upper part of the portage. Some days later they Continued their journey to fort william.[139] A few days after, Lord Silker [Selkirk][140] arrived with his mourons,[141] His officers, and His lawyer. While I was at work on the mill near the place where he passed, he stopped near me and asked me
p. 261 several questions in Regard to the Burned mill, and the one on which I was working; he Asked me who I was; Whether I was engaged for many years. I Satisfied all His inquiries concerning myself as well as I could. "Very good," he replied, "when your time is up, you must come to riviere rouge. I am going to establish a colony there, and will give you employment." I made him a deep bow, and thanked him in advance for his kindnesss, and for his generous offer. He left the next day or the day after, to go capture fort William.[142]

---

[138] Perrault is here trusting to his recollection and is in error. The visit here mentioned occurred a year later, and *after* the visit of Selkirk recorded below. After the capture of Fort William (cf. *post*), the Canadian government sent W. B. Coltman, member of the Executive Council of Lower Canada, and given the rank of Colonel in the Indian department, and Major Fletcher, with a party of soldiers to quell the disorders arising between Selkirk and the Northwest Co., and to make an investigation and a report on the same. The party left late in October, 1816, but were stopped by the ice on Lake Huron. It was not till the early summer of 1817 that they reached the Sault. Coltman proceeded to Fort William on June 1st, leaving Fletcher at the Sault; the latter remained there till the 22nd. Kingsford, *Hist. of Canada*, IX, ch. 6.

[139] The principal depot of the Northwest Company. It was built in 1805 and was named for William McGillivray, the most important man of the organization. He is said to have originated the plan used so successfully by the Northwest Co., and later by the Hudson's Bay Co., of making every efficient clerk in due time a partner or stockholder in the concern. For a description of Fort William see Bancroft, *Northwest Coast*, I, 486-487, 564-568; Franchere, *Narrative*, etc. (ed. 1854), pp. 339-340.

[140] Thomas Dundas, fifth earl of Selkirk, had made several attempts prior to this time to establish a colony in Canada. His acquisition of control over the Hudson's Bay Company by purchase of stock in 1811, and his project of forming a colony on the Red River had led him into a struggle with the Northwest Company, and involved a struggle between these two powerful organizations that was only terminated by their union in 1821 (cf. *post*). Selkirk was at this time on his way to the scene of the disturbance, and on the ground that he was exposed to personal attack had secured the escort of a small detachment of soldiers. While at the Sault he got news of the death of Gov. Semple at the hands of a party of men of the Northwest Company, and he set out to take Fort William by way of reprisal.

[141] The de Meurons were a regiment of foreign mercenaries imported by the British government during the war, similar to the Hessians of the Revolution. After the war they remained in Canada. Lucas, *War of 1812*.

[142] See note *supra*.

The gentlemen of the northwest, Well informed as to the intentions of Lord Silkere in Respect to them, had p. 262 made shift to dispatch their Canoes early in the spring, and had taken in several Cases of guns, all in order, which they placed under Key in Case of Developments; and they had sent up by the strait, eight pieces of Cannon, which Had remained in the store at the sault from The preceding year, with their carriages, for the fortification, it was said, of fort William; but le milord had obtained from the government authority to seize the whole. This Colonel Colmand had done. On the arrival of the Canoes of the northwest which he had forestalled, he took the arms into his Camp at the other end of the portage and loaded them on his Barges. The milord had no Knowledge of the Cannon, or if he had, he Left them. He carried away only those he had with him. The agents Arrived a long time before, and when they saw milord arrive and disembark at their p. 263 quay, they wanted to take up arms and distribute them to their people, who exceeded a thousand men; but the latter replied with one voice, that they were not engaged to make war. They went so far however as to close The Gate of the fort. Captain Mathew[143] soon presented himself, repulsed the man who was in charge, le milord entered with his party without resistance, and made all the messieurs prisoners,—that is to say, those who were there, For many had left for the winter. He made them Deliver the Keys to everything, but they had time to make way with Many letters, as well as the books, which they threw into the fire before the seizure was made.

After this, milord Allowed mr. m'gillivrai to go transact p. 264 his business at montreal Under Charge of Capt. mathew, and of Lieutenant arseneu.[144] After the arrival of mr. M'gillivrai, at montreal, mr. de Rocheblavee and mr. Daniel M'Kenzie[145] fitted out, each one, a Canoe without cargo, of 16 men each, and took a sheriff with Them, by order of the Court of York, authorizing them to arrest milord and to retake fort william. Some days before, the barge had arrived with several families, as many clerks as Engages, who would not remain in the service of milord, so he sent them back to the sault, where they were wintering.[146] As the Season was advanced, mr. de Rocheblave decided to go by the vessel with his men. They left the sault p. 265 the 14th of November in a strong northeast wind with rain. I said to mr. Cameron, that it was dangerous to leave so late in the season. He replied that Captain m'cargo, had said that there was no danger. As it was late that day, they dropped anchor opposite L'isle de la pointe aux pins and there they slept, the weather being Mild. The wind being the same the next morning, they proceeded under sail; Toward the middle of the traverse of la pointe aux poissons Blancs, a violent wind from the North West came up, the weather turned cold, which, In a moment, froze the sails and cables, so that they were powerless to manage the vessel. It was driven between la pointe aux poissons Blanc, and la riviere au Brochets where it was shipwrecked. They suffered Much hardship, in returning to the Sault and waited there until The lake was frozen, before p. 266 setting out again. They waited until the month of february, and, as they went out by le pic, Mr. M'Bean accompanied them to fort William, where the milord threw Them all into prison, till spring, When he set out for la riviere Rouge, after restoring to them their fort. That turn of affairs upset many arrangements For the rebuilding of the sault.

---

[143] Captain Mathey. Kingsford, IX, 140; also *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, XXXVI, p. 74.

[144] Before setting out Selkirk had succeeded in getting himself appointed a justice of the peace for Upper Canada. The partners were sent to Montreal under arrest.

[145] Daniel McKenzie was a retired partner of the N. W. Co. He was at the fort at the time of the seizure, and while drunk was forced to sign a deed of the fort to Selkirk. He afterward got a verdict against Selkirk for £1500, in 1819. Kingsford, IX, 137.

My Engagement completed, I determined to change my employment. I sought out mr. m' gillis, who Had returned to the sault in place of mr. Cameron[147] the 26th of 1817 may, 1817. I asked him to settle my Account, as the term for which the Company had hired me Had expired; "I will give you," he said to me "an order for the amount, which you will take with you to montreal; for you Are bound p. 267 to Go Down, as you are not free until you reach that city." I said to him that I was Free at the sault, and that I had

---

[146] For Selkirk bibliography see Winsor, *Narrative and Critical History*, VIII, pp. 78-79; Bryce, *Hudson's Bay Company*, Appendix A., p. 484.

[147] See note *supra* for Duncan Cameron.

Contracted some days before, with governor Vincent for Hudson bay. He said that that could not be done, and that I would lose my wages if I did not Go Down. There was due me a balance of £54 currency of the province of Lower Canada. I went to see governor vincent, and Related to him my predicament; he advised me to ask mr. M'gillis What he wanted for my descent and that he would pay it. All this was useless. I took his answer to the governor, who procured for me a passage in one of mr. Ermatinger's[148] Boats, with an order to provide for my wife and children until my return to the sault, and that I should try to get That same year to michipicaton. p. 268

I left the Sault the 7th of August,[149] when my little félicite was a month old, and I reached montreal the 20th. I collected my money with difficulty, for they told me that the rules of the Company Were changed; that they paid only a month after the arrival of those to whom payment Was due. I saw indeed that This was designed to deprive me of all means of going up again. I was therefore obliged to pass The winter of 1818 at St. francois. I went in the spring In May to montreal; all the Canoes for the sault Had left; I was compelled to return. It was reported that mr. méniclié was going up with his family; I returned a second time to the town, but he Had gone seven or eight days before; And seeing no opportunity, I bought some p. 269 provisions, etc., resolved to go up alone.

The first of August in the afternoon I embarked, and reached la chine; from there I continued my journey with favorable weather. I Was retarded only a little by the wind. Knowing that it was much easier to skirt along just outside the chain of isles in the Open, which leads to la croche, and from which The traverses are Short, I resolved to Continue my route that way. I arrived in three days and a half, by this road at L'isle Dreumond, where I remained a whole day. From there I came to camp in le grand nibiche, and arrived the next day at noon at the sault at the house of mr. johnston, to the great surprise of every one The 31st day of August.

---

[148] For Charles Oaks Ermatinger see Bryce, *The Remarkable History of the Hudson's Bay Company*, pp. 309-310; *Mich. Pion. and Hist. Colls.*, XV, pp. 102, 112, 124; XXXVI, p. 65.

[149] 1817.

p. 270 Being unable to go with my family to michipicoton through
1818-19 lack of a Canoe, I Decided to pass The winter at the post at
the sault. I arranged with soullière for His house. In
the course of january, having business on L'isle dreumond
with mr. salomon, I set out to go there with my son William,
and I Contracted with mr. La Croix to build him a
saw mill. After returning to the Sault, I went back again
1819 the 17th of february, 1819 with my family. The 20th of
July I Delivered The work to him after which I returned
to the sault, where I prepared to go to michipicoton.

As my wife was about to give birth to susanne, I remained
a month longer, until she was entirely recovered,
so that we could not start until the Beginning of september,
when it was very late in the season to travel on
p. 271 Lake superior. We came to camp at la pointe aux pains,
when it was very late in the season to travel on Lake Superior.
We came to camp at la pointe aux pains, where
we remained some days to collect blue-berries. There were
many that year. From our Departure from la pointe aux
pins we took over a month to reach michipicaton, being
constantly held back by the winds; we almost perished
near le Cap Déchaijon, being reduced to living on nothing
but the bark of the birch. In short, we did not reach
mr. Stuart Clerk of The honorable Company of Hudson's
Bay at michipicoton till the 2nd of November, at a time
when it was too late to go farther with a family. The
disagreements which existed between the messieurs of la
Bay and the northwest, had Determined Them, to Abandon
the Trade with the savages at this post nearly two
years before; but they had there a small station, for the
p. 272 benefit of the Colonists of la rivière rouge, and for forwarding
the Company's Correspondence by the most advantageous
1819-20 route. We passed The winter there, as agreeably
as possible.

As soon as navigation of the Lakes opened, mr. stuarts
having decided to send out a party to Lac Kàpàniche, to
the fort of new Bronsvik, which is half-way on the road to
mous; and from there mr. Morphé was enjoined to send Letters
to la bay. we set out, Two of us, to Wit, jeames

Miland, and myself, the 16th of May 1819.[150] It took us 16 days to make the trip. In the month of July I received a Letter from governor vincent who asked me to make him Two Canoes. I set myself about it immediately, and while I was getting the wood ready, mr. stuarts, sent out a Barge for the sault to obtain what Was needed at p. 273 the post. On this my wife took passage, with doctor Boun and one of my children, Of Whom susàne the youngest died some days after reaching the sault. The Barge returned at the Beginning of august, with my wife on board. She brought back Esther whom Her mother had Left The year before at the home of mr. johnston.

After the Canoes for mr. vincent were completed, I made one for fishing purposes for the post, after which we set out for la rivière a le chienne, which takes its name from the fact that a French gentleman passing by on his way to the Lac de pluie and beyond, as far as fort Dauphin, where he was obliged to pass The winter, had in spite of all he could do, Left behind a small Dog, which he loved For her fine qualities; and he found Her here on His return in July of The year following, at the entrance p. 274 to the same River, very fat, and unharmed by the Indians. It is Customary every year To go to set seins for the trout which come up the river to spawn At the Beginning of September, before the Whitefish begin biting at michipicotton. We staid there, four men and myself, twenty-and-odd days, and we Salted down only Two quarters. The winds Were so constant that the trout were not able to enter the river. We had to leave off, and return to fish for whitefish, where we had better luck For we salted down thirty quarters. My sole occupation consisted in looking after the snares for catching partridge. On the whole I passed another winter here very pleasantly.

p. 275 In the Course of may 1820,[151] the Canoe coming Light from montréal, apprized us that Conditions Were changed: the Northwest ruled no longer; the Indian Trade was to be continued under the name of The honorable Company of Hudson's bay; The entire regulations were no longer the same. The Clerks were no longer to have the same privileges, especially in the case of those who had Families; but those who believed themselves Injured were to put in their claims, and full satisfaction would be given. I said therefore to the governor, who spoke good French, that I would be Pleased to resign; that my family Was so large that I could not support them. "If you wish to retire from your engagement," he said to me, "the Company Will Give you all that you need; mr. Stouart, and mr. M'Kentòck, will give you a Canoe and provisions, and a man to help you reach the sault ste marie; and you Will Receive in the Course of August the amount of your Balance."

---

[150] This should be 1820. Cf. *post*.

[151] This should be 1821. The union of the two great rival companies on equal terms, occurred in that year. Rivalry ceased at once and prosperity for the great company followed. Bancroft, *Northwest Coast*, II, ch. xv.

1820 I left michipicoton the 29 of June, and I reached the sault, the 6th of July, where I am settled if it please God for the rest of my days; to the end that after having voyaged for forty-and-odd years on the stormy sea of this world, I may strive with all my might, during the days that are left me, to reach the shore of the Blessed Eternity.

PETER WHITE

as Man and as Citizen

1830—1908

Hon. Levi L. Barbour

Peter White or Peter Quintard White, as one annalist gives his name, was born at Rome, New York, October 31st, 1830. He died suddenly in Detroit, the morning of June 6th, 1908.

His grandfather was Captain Stephen White of Ballston, New York, of the Revolutionary army. He was in command of Fort Stanwix or Fort Schuyler as it was usually known, in 1777. It is said on good authority, that the first flag bearing the stars and stripes was made by his wife and given to the breeze at that Fort, August 6th of that year. His grandmother was Mary Quintard, of Hugenot descent; from her he received the name Quintard. Plain Peter White, however, sufficed for him.

His father was Dr. Stephen White. He was one of the first vestrymen of the Zion Protestant Episcopal Church of Rome, N. Y., organized in 1825, and Peter was baptized in that church in his early infancy. His mother was Hariette Tubbs, of a highly respectable Rome family. She died when Peter was a small boy—not yet nine years of age, and the family with others, forming quite a colony, soon after left the home at Rome and migrated to the then wilds of Green Bay, Wisconsin.

That Peter there attended school some few years is vouched for, but he seems to have been discontented with the step-motherly home, and abandoned his father's house without leave when he was some thirteen or fourteen years of age; thereafter he was his own mentor and master. He first went to Mackinac Island, for a time doing any job that presented itself; but he finally found employment in a store, where he remained for some years. Mackinac was a fur trading station; thousands of Indians came there for annuities or trade; there was much drunkenness, great profanity, and the wide-open life. Such rude, early associations, so much strong drink and vile behavior in his environment must have been a terrible test, yet he seems to have escaped with mind and speech singularly free from taint. He strayed away from Mackinac to Sault St. Marie, following the copper excitement of that

White

time, arriving at the Sault the very day that James Schoolcraft was murdered there; and he used to tell with tragic interest of seeing the body lying on the ground where Schoolcraft fell.

Peter at this time earnestly sought to ship and work his passage to the upper copper country on the schooner "Merchant," but was refused, as she had a full crew and many passengers. This refusal was most fortunate for our friend, for the ship sank off Grand Island and all the passengers and crew were lost. He succeeded however, a few days later, in shipping on the "Bela Hubbard," which sailed regularly between the Sault or Mackinac and Detroit. After several trips she was wrecked, but no lives were lost. While working his way with others of the crew from this wreck to Detroit, at Bay City Peter fell from a pile of lumber into the hold of the schooner and broke his arm. The arm was unskillfully set and cared for, and swelled so badly that when he arrived in Detroit it was thought necessary by physicians to amputate it. The preparations were all made to that end when Dr. Pitcher happened in, disuaded the physicians from the operation, and by careful attention saved the arm. Mr. White could never cease from gratitude to Dr. Pitcher for that good left arm—saying that he was indebted to the good doctor for the integrity of his corporosity.

For awhile he was employed in a store in Detroit and then entered the service of Captain Canfield, U. S. A. who was building a light-house at Waugoshance. He attracted the Captain's attention by writing numerously the Captain's name in a large round hand in the sand on the shore, probably after the manner Mr. White was accustomed in after years to write his own name. When it was noticed that Peter could write so well, and was also quick and reliable, he was appointed to assist the clerk as time-keeper of all the men on the work. There being different classes of employees, masons, carpenters, blacksmiths, as well as common day-laborers, this service became of importance. So thoroughly and well did Peter do the business that at the end of the season he was paid $70 for his work as originally intended, and another $70 as time-keeper. This early incident of his life gives us an insight into the characteristic versatility and industry which marked him for one of Fortune's favorites. He was honest, indefatigable and capable. He was late to bed, early to rise and never idle.

In the early spring of 1849 with a party under the leadership of Robert J. Graveraet, Peter yet under nineteen, again set sail from Mackinac Island for the iron country above the Sault. Ten days instead of twelve hours, as was expected, with a wreck, rescue and repair *ad interim,* or rather *inter viam,* brought the party to the Sault. A large Mackinac barge which had been crowded up the rapids was used from there, and after eight days sailing, rowing, poling and towing, the party with their remaining scant provisions arrived at the place where now is situated the City of Marquette. There was then but one building in the whole neighborhood, The Cedar House, occupied by the Indian, Charles Bagwam. This place was afterwards to be Peter's lifelong home. He was to share its fortunes and prosperity and as well its strenuous times and adversities; for in its history, like other towns it had its booms, fires and financial distresses.

The next day after its arrival the party proceeded on foot to the iron hills where now is Ishpeming, each man carrying his knapsack containing his belongings and his share of the food. Peter trudged through the woods carrying his burden with the others. The party took and kept possession of all the iron hills or mountains west of the Jackson mine, then known or suspected of containing iron, until the 10th of July. In the meantime they prospected for iron, denuded the hilltops and marked their possessions which were afterwards known as the Cleveland mines. They then returned to the shore and began to chop the trees and to clear the ground—to "locate" the future town. So Mr. White was present at the birth of Marquette, which was at first called Worcester, but the name was afterwards changed in honor of the French missionary to Marquette.

In 1850 he took charge for the Marquette Iron Company of its general trading-store. The post-office was kept in the rear and Peter officiated as clerk. As the Government had made no provision for the mail service in the winter and the little colony was left without news from the outside world, a purse was pledged and Peter White volunteered with the aid of his two trusted Indian friends to carry the mail. The first trip they toted the mail on their backs to and from L'Anse where connection was made with mails passing above and below. Afterwards dogs and sledges were employed. He made nine of these trips that winter. But the purse pledged never materialized, and Peter received only $3 for all this service; after he had once promised, he kept his word for the season, pay or no pay. As a youth he was by nature of frail constitution; but to these journeys requiring much hard labor, privation and fatigue, in the open air, in rain and shine and severe cold, Mr. White attributed the sturdy constitution which served him well for so many years.

In 1852 evidently through some confusion or mistake as to location, Mr. White was made postmaster of "Carp River" which immediately adjoined Marquette. Probably because of his popularity he soon after began to receive nearly all the mail for the whole region at the Marquette Company's Store, and gradually the Marquette post-office went out of business, the postmaster resigned and Mr. White was transferred to Marquette and continued post-master for twelve years. In 1853 the Marquette Iron Company failed, and Mr. White was transferred to the Cleveland Company with which he remained until the next year, when he resigned his position and opened a store on his own account, soon after adding the insurance business, and later on real estate and banking.

Life at this outpost of civilization was a busy and a very interesting one, and Mr. White enjoyed his full share of it. With rare powers of description he was accustomed to narrate many amusing, interesting and instructive incidents. For instance, during the first season of operating, the company worked several days to drain the water from a marsh into Lake Superior, and when the drain was opened the water flowed from the Lake into the marsh overflowing, and for the time destroying, all the hay land they had sought to improve. Again, at another time, they spent several days building a dock, which a gentle sea one night wafted into the dim and distant nowhere. If the joke was on him, personally, Mr. White seemed to enjoy telling it even more than if it were on some one else, though I doubt if he stopped to think of himself if the joke was a good one.

It was while he was in Graveraet's employ, and probably during his first year in the upper country that he was sent on a mission of considerable delicacy to Escanaba. Two Chippewa Indians accompanied him. With provisions for the journey on their backs they wended their way overland through the unbroken forest, following the blazed trail as only an Indian, or an Indian trained white man could. Seven days through the wilderness with two gentle savages! ! But the Indians were always gentle with Peter, for he was always gentle with them. He told them many and endless stories in their own tongue, which he learned to speak as fluently as they, and he knew all the different dialects. He was familiar with all their manners and customs. He sympathized with them thoroughly, and could think their thoughts even before they did. I have seen him dance their different dances with the accompanying chants. The poses were perfect and the monotonous music carried me back to the days, or the nights, when I saw the same dances around the camp fires at the Sault. He took great pride and pleasure in his knowledge of Indian life and lore.

He also spoke French-Canadian and Indian-French with accuracy and fluently. Indeed the French thought him truly French, and that he had translated his name from Pierre le Blanc to Peter White. He knew legends without number, and the lore of the forests, of the mines and of the great lakes. Forest animals and birds, their habits and their different degrees of intelligence, and the fishes and their likings, habitats, and times of movement were his careful study. In all these things not to be gotten from books but from the Indians, from the woodsmen, from the seamen, and from personal observation he was a learned man. His narratives were always interesting and generally gave one a fair and true insight into the life and times of the early frontier settlements. That stern life, with all its jocularity and *bonhomie* made its mark on Mr. White.

He was rugged in physique and rugged in his ideas of politics, morals and religion; at the same time he was affable and most genial—not domineering or exacting,—not in the least—unless some matter of principle or propriety was at stake. No matter how rough the crowd with which he was compelled to associate, he seemed able to acquit himself beseemingly and to their liking without descending from his own proper level or incurring on the part of his companions any suspicion that he assumed to be above them. It was thus that I thought of him as I saw him during the turbulent time of the Chicago Democratic Convention in 1896.

I think he took much pride in his past, in the incidents which made up his life; and well he might, for they were continually to his credit and were made much of by his friends and contemporaries. He was a part of the history of the State; and that led him to be an enthusiastic student of the State and National history, and so a very ardent member of the American Historical Association. He used to sound its praises and importance on all occasions. One of his household who knew him intimately for many years said to me, "You know how dearly he loved to be made much of and noticed, and what an innocent pride he took in what he accomplished." This is true but there was no boastfulness about it. He assumed that any other man would have done the same under the same circumstances. To him it was only the good fortune of opportunity that led him to do and to be what he did and was. The incidents themselves were interesting and important and especially to him who had lived them; and he never stopped to think that often he represented himself, as indeed he was, the *magna pars*. But I doubt if anyone could possibly think of him as egotistic, or exaggerating the part he played in any matter. And then there was so much good nature in everything he said and did.

Nothing delighted him so much as to give pleasure—real intelligent pleasure—to his friends: so he took delight in showing any chance acquaintance visiting Marquette the beautiful Presque Isle Park, the creation and the maintenance of which for years was due to his exertions and generosity. So, the "White Public Library" was largely if not entirely his donation, and he took a kindred pride in that. The Marquette Normal Schol owed its existence largely to his vigorous advocacy of it, and the Science Hall of that institution because of his generosity in connection with it was named after him. He had been a member of the Marquette school board for fifty-five years or more, and so the schools, and the High School especially, were matters of his continual concern, and their prosperity his delight. Probably from his early life at Mackinac Island he took greater pride and interest than he otherwise would in the Mackinac Island Park, and in the fact also that he had been president of the park board from its organization. Shortly before his death he contracted for a beautiful statue of Pere Marquette for Mackinac Island as a gift.

He did not seek office, but official duties of one kind and another were continually thrust upon him. One time before he was of legal age to hold office, he went fishing and when he returned to Marquette he found himself elected County Clerk and Register of Deeds. He tried to decline but was compelled to serve as his education and business experience especially fitted him for the duties of those offices. Without notice he was appointed postmaster, and at first refused as he "hadn't done any thing and did not want any fuss with the Government," but he was prevailed upon to accept, and, as he said, continued in office twelve years.

From the Wild Cat times of 1837 on, a very substantial dream of an unimpeded waterway had floated through the minds and imaginations of men interested in the mining and mercantile prosperity of the upper lakes country. The State had authorized a survey and appropriated $25,000 toward the construction of a ship canal around the Sault Rapids. The matter had been presented to Congress several times, but it was not until 1852 that the subject was really understood and considered according to its magnitude and its merits. In August of that year Congress granted to the State of Michigan 750,000 acres of land to be selected from lands not yet offered for sale for the purpose of aiding in the construction of the canal. It was to be commenced within three years and finished within ten, and it was required that it should be 100 feet wide, twelve feet deep, with locks sixty feet wide and at least two hundred and fifty feet long.

The general management of the matter before Congress was in the hands of John Burt, but a committee of the most powerful and influential men of the upper peninsula, of whom Mr. White was one, spent the season in Washington urging their project, and they forced it to a successful conclusion. At once thereafter the State passed an act authorizing the Governor to appoint a commission to contract for the construction of the canal and other business connected therewith. A corporation was formed under the laws of the State of New York, composed of capitalists who bid for the contract and, under the direction of Mr. Charles T. Harvey the work was begun June 4th, 1853. Two thousand men were put to work, and in less than two years, instead of the ten allowed, the canal was finished—considerably larger in every way than was required by the act of Congress. The Iron Mountain Road from Marquette soon followed the construction of the Sault Canal, and thus was opened to the world the great iron and copper mines and the general mercantile traffic of the new northwest. In both of these magnificent projects Mr. White constantly assisted with his helpful enthusiasm and advice when from lack of capital he could not otherwise aid.

It was in 1853 that Peter White & Company commenced a banking business. The firm continued until 1863 when it was organized into the First National Bank of Marquette, with Peter White as Cashier. This position he held until 1869 when he became its President, and so continued until his death. It was not all sunshine in this business for in hard times the bank lost money like everybody else—large sums of money—but courage and good management carried it through all its crises.

In 1856 Mr. White helped to organize St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church, and was one of its first vestrymen. He took an active part in all branches of its work—superintendent of its Sunday School for years—and was its principal benefactor to the date of his death. For many years he was its lay deputy to the general convention. From 1873 on he strove year after year to have the Upper Peninsula organized into an independent diocese, and finally succeeded in 1895, raising and contributing largely personally toward providing the requisite endowment fund.

One who knew him in church matters better of late years, perhaps than any other man, said of him recently that "worship, duty, sentiment, faith, kindliness, pleasure, business, were all woven together in his make-up. With a heart tender as a woman's where sympathy for others was called for, he was a stern, strong, exacting man when he only was in issue."

In 1857 he was appointed Register of the Land Office by President Buchanan and shortly after he was made Collector of the Port. It was in connection with these last offices that he thought it incumbent upon him to study law—not so much for the purpose of practicing in the courts, where the contentions of parties must be conducted with strict regard for the rules and technicalities of procedure, as for the purpose of comprehending the rights of those with whom he had to deal, and to see that no slip of his should get them into trouble. He wanted to know law and equity; and he thought that the principles upon which law was founded would be a safe guide for him in all his dealings and would help him to just estimates of other men's motives and acts. He was afterwards admitted to practice before the United States Supreme Court, and later on formed the law partnership of White & Maynard which continued in practice for ten years. Because of the entire confidence placed in his integrity as much perhaps as because of reliance on his legal erudition, he was appointed special master in chancery in the Pewabic Copper Co. case, in which after the court had confirmed his findings in the intricate matter which came before him, he sold the assets of the company for nearly three-quarters of a million dollars.

The same year 1857, he was elected to the State Legislature. He went from Marquette on snowshoes as far as Escanaba—stage from there to Fon du Lac, and from there to Lansing,—a journey of fifteen days, which is now a journey of fifteen hours or so. The service of perhaps more importance than any other at this session was the location of the public lands granted by Congress in connection with the Sault Canal, and Mr. White looked out well for the interests of his part of the State.

For years there had been a feeling in the upper and lower peninsulas that the two should be united by rail as well as by water. When navigation was closed in the Fall, all communication was practically closed until Spring, except by way of Green Bay, Milwaukee and Chicago. This roundabout way hurt the pride of the State and tended to alienate trade and friendly relations between the two parts of it. Detroit capitalists were ready with the money to build a railroad from Mackinac to Marquette providing the proper aid could be procured, and the upper peninsula people were ready to support a land grant by the State, as it was apparent that only by a railroad through the wilderness lying between St. Ignace and Marquette could that country be built up and rendered habitable. All things considered, it was thought best to have the upper peninsula champion the cause, and it was determined to send Mr. White, then a Democrat, to the State Senate. In 1875 he was elected unanimously and for the especial purpose of procuring the desired land grant. Under his management the measure was carried through successfully. There were many other matters of importance before the legislature of that year in regard to which he rendered efficient service.

He was an able and ardent advocate of the demands of the University presented to the legislature, and to him certainly more than to any other member are we indebted for the several appropriations voted that year for the establishment of the Homeopathic Department, though he was no homeopathist, for the establishment of the Engineering, Mining and Architectural Departments, for the University Hospital, and for a water supply for the University. He championed them all. It was at this session also, and with Mr. White's vote that Judge Christiancy was elected to the United States Senate.

Mr. White had a remarkable fund of jolly good-nature and he utilized it on many an occasion when some measure in which he was particularly interested was at stake. He told a story, repeated poetry, even danced an Indian dance, and frequently thus out-argued a good solid argument —but when argument was the best weapon to use, though not a man gifted with eloquence, he could put his points,—and they were generally strong points,—forcibly and well. He was always ready with the "Wreck of the Jules La Plante" or some French or Indian story that captivated his hearers, and made it difficult to disagree with what he advocated or desired. I think I must inscribe here the "Wreck of the Jules La Plante" for nothing else—no description—can so well bring to the mind of those who have heard him repeat it, one pleasing phase of Mr. White, as does this French rhyme.

"Wreck of the Jules La Plante."

"Twas one dark night on Lac. St. Clair,
De wind she blow, blow, blow,
When de crew of de wood-scow Jules La Plante,
Got scared an run below.

2.

For de wind she blow like hurricane,
Bime by she blow some more,
When de scow bust up on Lac. St. Clair
T'ree acre from de shore.

3.

De Cap' walk de font deck.
She walk the hind deck too.
She called de crew up from de hold.
She called de cook also.

4.

De cook his name was Rosa.
Was come from Montreal,
Was chambermaid on lumber barge,
On dat big La Chine Canal.

5.

De wind she blow from de nor' east, west,
De sou' wind she blow too,
When Rosa say Oh! Captain
Whatever shall I do?

6.

De Cap she trow de hank,
But still dat scow she drif,
The crew she cant get on the shore,
Because she lose de skiff.

7.

De night was dark like one black cat,
De waves rolled high and fast,
When de Captain she took Rosa,
And lashed him to de mast.

8.

Den de Cap put on de life preserve
An' jumped into de Lac,
An' said Good Bye, my Rosa dear,
I go drown for your sak'.

9.

Next morning very early
About half past two, t'ree, four,
De Captain, de crew and de wood-scow
Lay corpses on dat shore.

10.

Now all good wood-scow sailor mans
Take warning by dat storm,
And go marry one nice French girl,
And live on one nice farm.

11.

Den de wind she blow like hurricane,
And suppose she blow some more,
You wont get drowned on Lac. St. Clair,
So long you stop on shore."

The episode of "iron money" in the mining country of the upper peninsula was one of great interest. The mines and other corporations because of the lack of a circulating medium were compelled to issue drafts in payment for labor and materials, and this habit of issuing drafts resulted in providing a local and private currency somewhat in the form of paper money which passed from hand to hand, the same as bank bills. It began during the hard times of 1857 and continued in circulation until 1872 or 1874. The United States law passed in 1864 provided for a tax of ten per cent upon any use of any paper money, other than National Bank bills paid out. It was estimated by the United States agent of the Treasury that over one hundred million of this money had been, by use and renewed use, liable to pay a tax of over ten millions of dollars. To the informer was to be paid one-half of the sums in which the users or issuers of this money could be mulcted.

Mr. White in connection with his banking business, it was charged by the Government agent, had paid out at least twelve hundred thousand dollars; and it was estimated that a number of the large corporations were liable to pay as tax, hundreds of thousands of dollars each. Every banker, mining corporation and business man in Northern Michigan was in financial peril. Mr. White procured letters from the most prominent and influential men of the State to Senator Chandler and others in Washington; also from the Governors of Michigan, Wisconsin, Illinois, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Connecticut, Massachusetts and New York to their Senators and Representatives. Senator Chandler drafted a relief measure which was simultaneously introduced in both houses of Congress, and under his all powerful influence the relief seemed imminent, when suddenly he withdrew his support. His party had gone back on him in Michigan and he would sulk in his tent. But he had gone too far in his advocacy of the justness of the measure for his defection to overthrow the good work he had done.

Under the combination of forces which Mr. White brought together the Senator was routed foot, horse and dragoons. The bill for relief was passed the last day of the session, in fact the Senate clock was turned back twice to allow the vote to be taken. The President signed the bill two hours after the right of Congress to act had really expired.

But the trouble was not at an end for Mr. White, as a complaint had been lodged against him and others in the United States Circuit Court in Detroit, and they were compelled to stand trial. The two judges before whom the case was brought were Judge Emmons of the Circuit Court and Judge Brown of the District Court. Mr. White was the first and principal witness. The case continued for three days when the Court, on the question whether the United States had made out a case disagreed, and it was thereupon certified to the supreme Court of the United States. When it came up for hearing there, after hearing the Attorney-General, it was dismissed. This was a long, arduous and expensive contest. Mr. White bore the brunt of it and received no direct recognition of his services from the others interested, but he was satisfied with the friendly relationships which grew out of it and the assistance given him by the mining corporations in getting together his mining exhibit when he was the World's Fair Commissioner in 1893. Upon this subject of "Iron Money" Mr. White wrote a very interesting paper for the Pioneer and Historical Society which is to be found in Vol. XXXV of its collections and researches.

In 1879 and 1880 Mr. White traveled in Europe with his family, and in 1884 he interested himself for a time in establishing a social club and clubhouse, one of the pleasures of which was weekly snowshoeing parties in winter which were generally led by Mr. White.

In 1886 Mr. White took a great interest in the deep waterways project for the Great Lakes then before Congress and he made a telling argument in favor of an appropriation for that purpose. For a long time before that he had had the project in mind to secure for Marquette the appropriation of Presque Isle—except the small portion used for lighthouse purposes—for a park, and while in Washington that winter he took occasion to bring it forward. It was a valiant contest, and he waged it alone to start with, as the upper peninsula congressman had no faith that it could succeed.

Senator Palmer whom he had known for many years ably supported him. One by one he won friends for the project, and came home bringing with him a copy of the act he had procured, granting the park to the city on condition of its acceptance and the expenditure of the amount of money necessary to make it available. On objection being made in the City Council to the cost, Mr. White volunteered to meet the conditions himself. He built a roadway to the park at a cost of some $30,000, and for the improvement and maintenance of the park for five years he devoted $35,000 more. The park and the pleasure drive to it, over a mile across an unreclaimed stretch of ground cost not only the money but much of Mr. White's time and study with a landscape gardner for some years; but it was a labor of love which he performed most cheerfully. In a recent description of Marquette I find this mention of Presque Isle, "It is a most lovely spot today and has an extensive and well kept Zoo; its effect together with the driveway, has been to make the whole city of Marquette a park." This work was undoubtedly one of the most advantageous labors performed by Mr. White for his beloved city, and his memory will be kept green on account of it by its appreciative citizens for generations to come.

In 1893 Mr. White was appointed a member of the World's Fair Commission and devoted himself with his accustomed zeal and faithfulness to the service of the State in connection with it. He was particularly interested in and responsible for the mining exhibit which was the finest of all for copper and iron. Though still claiming to be a democrat—a Cleveland Democrat—for he had bolted the Democratic ticket in 1896 and 1900,—Mr. White was elected a member of the Board of Regents of the University in the Spring in 1903. The honor came to him unsought and unexpected. It is remembered, however, that at a little luncheon at the Detroit Club shortly before the death of Regent Cocker, Mr. White remarked casually, and to compliment others present, that he would rather be Regent of the University than Governor of the State. But the expression of the wish, I am confident was the only move he made to obtain the office. It was thought good politics by those who led the Republican party at that time, to adopt the suggestion, and for the good of the University to have the Upper Peninsula represented on the Board by a prominent citizen who had broken away from the Democratic party when the silver craze drove it down to perdition. The University never had a more devoted lover and servant on the Board than he. Not only were his time and best thoughts at its command, but his purse was always open, and with free-hand he gave more than any other to every call or suggestion. He took especial interest in the library, the hospitals, the gymnasiums and in fact every different branch of learning or exercise connected with the institution. Aside from regular attendance upon the meetings of the board of regents he frequently spent days at a time in work connected directly and indirectly with the University. He established scholarships and sustained them year after year until his death; and so far as he had opportunity he saw to it that no worthy student was compelled to leave for lack of funds. He especially insisted that the young women students should be treated as fairly and have every advantage and encouragement given the young men. Naturally his ideas of equity and fair dealing turned his mind in that direction, but more than that, he used to say that when you educate the mother and put her right, you educate all her children and put them right.

It was after some years of patient, quiet labor on the part of Mr. White that in March, 1905 Congress appropriated $10,000, and in May the State of Michigan appropriated $15,000 for the purpose of suitably celebrating the semi-centennial of the opening of the Sault Canal. From the inception of this project to its final successful termination Mr. White devoted to it his well-known vigor and assiduity. He besieged congressmen and all the friends of congressmen. One by one, and by twos, he told them that this great waterway belonged to the Nation; that the products which passed through it went to the uttermost parts of the earth; that the opening of the Canal had been of the largest benefit to the whole United States of any single happening in its commercial or industrial history; that every state in the Union had been benefited by it. Flour, he said, goes from Duluth, by way of the Canal to Liverpool; Michigan copper, the finest mined, is sold all over the world after passing through the canal; it is the connecting link that joins the upper country to the rest of the world.

When the current seemed desperately against him and his project he attended a dinner, which it is suspected he gave, to which were invited certain soulless souls who seemed to be against the measure. He told his French stories, repeated "Jules La Plante," interjecting the importance of the canal, the magnitude of the traffic which passed through it, the growth of the Northwest, dependent upon it for the last fifty years; that it was an international highway next in importance to the Panama Canal; that the nation and the world should know of its importance; that a paltry $10,000 to aid the State in thus aiding the nation would be seed well planted which would bring a bountiful harvest. Success crowned his efforts, the money was voted. The State Legislature followed the lead of Congress with an appropriation of $15,000. Peter White was appointed on the Commission and elected its President. The neighboring States and Canada were invited to join, and August 2nd and 3rd, 1905 were designated as the date. The celebration was not only a local but a successful national event. The papers prepared and the speeches gave much valuable historical and statistical information.

Mr. White prepared the historical address. I must quote a sentence or two from him. "The iron industry is the key to the commercial supremacy of the world. Before the Canal we were dependent on the British Isles. Now we can undersell the world. The Canal made Pittsburg the great city it is today; it made cheap rails and railways possible; it made cheap tools, cheap wire, and has fenced the woodless prairies; it has made cheap implements of all kinds. It has sent our rifles, shovels, hammers, reapers, bridges and rails over the world. Kitchener went to Khartum with the freight of this Canal. No English Company would agree to furnish the Albara bridge necessary for his advance in less than eighteen months. An American contractor set it up in three months. Carnegie builds libraries and rewards heroic virtue with the fruits of a business impossible without the canal. The coal of the South returns by the Canal to temper our winters and to drive our engines. Population is the child of the canal; industry is another, comfort another; education and philanthropy twins of the canal; agriculture, manufactures, transportation, world intercourse, commercial supremacy the offering of the canal. The canal has reduced the price of steel rails from $150 a ton to $26, and occasionally even less. King Iron used to reign from an English throne, now his throne is in America. We are now the great creditor nation, and as such have the greatest possible influence in the peace of the world."

And he presented a table showing the steady growth of the iron industry in this country since the opening of the canal; and that in 1904, the year before the canal celebration, this country produced quite double the number of tons produced by England—the United States 16,497.033 to England 8,562,658 and that the gross tons of ore shipped through the canal were 21,822,839. Through the St. Mary's River now flows a commerce in the seven months of the open season over three times as great as that through the Suez Canal in the twelve months of the year.

Mr. White was always a great lover of the State of Michigan and seemed continually to have on hand some project in which the State at large, or some part of it, or public institution in it, was particularly interested. For some time before his death he had devoted both time and money to the rectification of the boundary line between Michigan and Wisconsin. The original surveyors of the boundary line because of indolence, carelessness, or the difficulty in surveying the "head waters" of the Montreal River to Island Lake, had deprived the State of Michigan of a large and very valuable tract of land. Mr. White caused a resurvey of this boundary to be made at his own expense and had demonstrated thereby the equity of the claim of the State to this tract, and he was diligently engaged in making the case to compel its surrender.

The last Constitutional Convention of Michigan adopted Mr. White's views in regard to the ownership of this tract of land and wrote in the Constitution the boundary line between Michigan and Wisconsin accordingly. It is to be hoped that the State will not fail by reason of Mr. White's death to enforce, if possible, its claim.

It was in 1857 that Mr. White married Ellen S. Hewitt, a daughter of Dr. Morgan L. Hewitt, who coming from Ohio had resided at Marquette many years. Then began that long-continued, domestic life which, while it brought to him so many and tender refining influences and so much happiness, had also in its dispensation so many bitter disappointments and deep griefs. His house and home associations were of the most enjoyable imaginable. Mrs. White was a most charming woman, highly esteemed by a large association of friends at home and abroad, and in every way to the desire of her husband a most competent and affable helpmeet. The children were bright, studiously inclined, genial, respectful and gave high promises of lives delightful, useful and God fearing; but illness came attacking one after another until at last, in his old age, but one daughter, living in Washington, Mrs. Shiras, remained.

This story of domestic losses and how Mr. White sustained them seems more inspiring even than the tale of his active achievements. Bereavements were repeated again and again. His children died one after another,—an only son remaining, that son budded into glowing youth and then died. The only daughter remaining at home, Mrs. Jopling, (I quote from a letter from a friend,) "grown to splendid womanhood, the flower of the community, the companion of his age, the prop of his declining years" she, too, died, without warning and away from home. Finally the companion of nearly fifty years of the pleasures and struggles and sorrows of his life, died. There was no bitter complaining; even then he was calm and serene and apparently cheerful. His consolation seemed to be redoubled efforts for the public-good and for the personal relief of the suffering and afflicted ones who came in his way.

One standard by which to judge the quality and quantity of a man's literary loves and longings is to note what he retains of his reading and study. By this measure it must be admitted that Mr. White was by nature as well as culture, a great lover of the good things of literature. In early youth he committed to memory and he would often repeat parts of patriotic speeches of Patrick Henry, of Washington's Farewell Address, of Daniel Webster, and gems of poetry, the Deserted Village, selections from Thomas Moore, Milton, Shakespeare, and he would break out with some psalm or extended portion of the Episcopal service on befitting occasions. Nor did he cease memorizing such things when in later days business would seem to demand his entire attention. He knew in the same way Lincoln's Gettysburg address, poems of Kipling, Drummond and other latter day authors. Another criterion by which to estimate a man's literary culture is the library of his chosen books. Aside from the several generous donations which Mr. White made to the White Public Library he still retained in several rooms in his house, a very large and carefully selected collection of books—not books which one will find in a modern bookshop, but a choice selection, many of them standard and classic, which indicated that for years he had been addicted to rummaging for rare copies such as only a bibliophile would have had the good sense or wisdom to search for and select. Moreover he was addicted to first editions and fine bindings. He was well acquainted and on terms of intimacy with prominent men through all the latter years of his life—scholars, statesmen, authors and politicians. During both the administrations of President Cleveland, he was entertained frequently at the White House and otherwheres in Washington, and was welcomed by President McKinley and President Roosevelt.

Socially and as a host Mr. White was a prince. Every fall he had at his wilderness camp a goodly company of congenial souls who ate of his feast, drank of his cider and other good drinks, hunted his game and tramped his wilderness tract over to their hearts content and to his equal happiness. Of the party were Congressman Shiras and Mr. Jopling, his son-in-laws, the Campbells, the Russells, Cottrell, Mather, Duncan, and Mr. Drummond, the Montreal poet and author, who was his friend for many years. Dr. Drummond once said of Mr. White when he was not present, "Strong in his gentleness, wise in his simplicity, practical in his enthusiasm, pioneer in an age of pioneers, the man whom the children on the street know only as Peter White, stands today, it seems to me, the very highest ideal of that civilivation of which the American people are so proud. When such men build the foundations, easy it is to raise the super-structure; and the trail Peter White has cut through life is blessed by acts of private charity and deeds of public devotion that will serve as a guide to those who follow in the footsteps of a truly great, and above all, good man."

At his house the latchstring was always out; and indeed the door was ajar to the needy even wider than to his opulent friends. He quite supported many of the Indians who lingered in the neighborhood of Marquette. He felt that they had not been treated fairly, and was rejoiced when he could, in some measure, from his own bounty liquidate the debt that the white men owed to his copper-colored brother. If he heard that any acquaintance in straightened circumstances was ill, especially if ill in a hospital, he seemed unable to resist the temptation to visit the sufferer and give him good cheer with such substantial assistance as occasion suggested.

He was deferential to men he deemed superior to himself in wisdom or in authority, especially in authority in the Church. To the most influential and exalted in the land however, he was no more courteous than to the blind and helpless Kaw-baw-gam who was entirely dependent upon him for food, clothing and shelter. He was more attentive to others than to himself. He saw that Charles had every comfort and contentment—a ticket to the concert, or play, or lecture. He bought him a paper when he bought one for himself—so he made a multitude of friends, so he kept them,—so he left them when he died.

He was deeply and multifariously engaged—officially engaged—in many kinds of business, president, director, of banking and numerous other corporations with large responsibilities, but he was never hurried, worried or weary. He delighted to be busy, but he had his business so organized that most of the details were cared for by others, and he left a free agent, to a large degree, to devote his best thought to public affairs and to the private affairs of others in perplexity or want. He had a large personal correspondence, and when nothing else particularly demanded his attention, he wrote letters. Wherever he happened to be at a hotel, at a bank desk, if he could find pen, ink and paper he wrote—

friendly notes, a word of cheer, sympathy or advice, frequently enclosing a new fresh bank bill signed with his rotund signature. He was ever busy—not wanting—but giving. If he did want, it was some kindness to be rendered to some one else. So to his last days.

The stroke which finally laid him low had been for years anticipated by his physicians. They had warned him, but he pursued the even tenor of his ways as if in the full flush and vigor of young manhood. "The weak heart of his body was dominated to the last by the strong heart of his courageous soul."

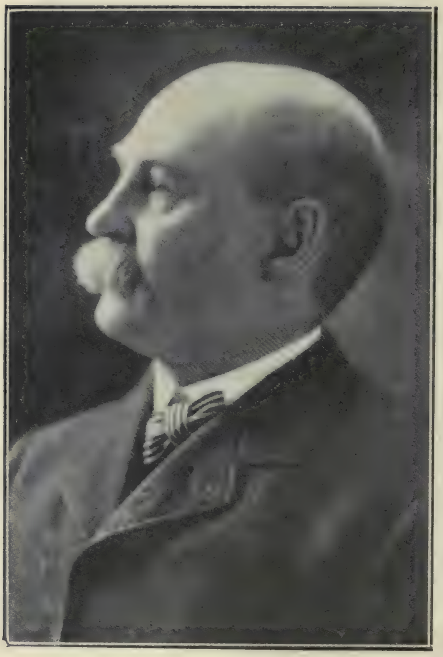
In conclusion I can find no words so truthfully and concisely to portray Mr. White to you as those used by his friend, Bishop Williams of Marquette who knew him better for years and appreciated him probably more justly than could any other man. He says, "Marquette is recognized by every visitor who stays long enough to know it, as quite alone among American and middle western small towns. Aside from the natural beauty it possesses, a large responsibility for all its other charm will be found to be his, (Peter White's) either by gift, precept, or example. The park was his idea, and though from the United States Government, only after long labor by him. The cemetery is his, the most beautiful in the State. Without him there probably would have been no stone Churches of such beauty. His example has helped in street and school, in town and shade tree, in fountain and statue. He was not the benefactor famed for a specialty. His disposition led him naturally to grant a favor when asked, to suggest a benefit before asked. So that to inquire, "What did he do to be gratefully remembered?" would be best answered, "Is there anything he did not do?"

And all this came because he regarded the child, the companion, the associate, the school, the Church, the State, the country, with the eyes of loving interest.

Though he loved Marquette he never forgot Mackinac where he dawned into young manhood, Green Bay where he was a child, Rome, N. Y. where he was born. He kept these traditions alive by visits, letters, gifts of public and private charity.

When a catalogue of a man's influential works is made up, it can usually be written very briefly. But Peter White's life cannot be written without the record of

1. The founding of an enormous industry.
2. The development and embellishment of a model city.
3. The foundation of a parish and a diocese.
4. The organization of a library and a hospital.



DANIEL McCOY

5. The perfecting of an educational system.
6. Legislation of far reaching importance in
    (a) the land grant for the Upper Peninsula R. R. system.
    (b) the relief of the issuers of "iron money."
    (c) the park system of Marquette.
    (d) the Sault celebration and the Chicago World's Fair.
7. A lifetime of gratuitous public service.
8. And with all this, and small early advantage, the attainment of a high degree of literary culture.
9. Success in four professions, banker, lawyer, merchant, publicist.

He was one of whom we were all proud to say: "This is my countryman! He is my friend!"

Peter White:

"He was a man, take him for all in all, I shall not look upon his like again."

DANIEL McCOY

1845—1908

By Judge Robert Montgomery.

No immigration has been more easily assimilated by America, nor has any left a deeper impress upon the history of the nation than the Scotch-Irish. In the veins of Daniel McCoy were commingled the Scotch and Irish. His father, born in Scotland, emigrated to America with his parents at an early age and settled in Oakland County, Michigan, in 1832. He grew to manhood there, when he removed to Philadelphia, where he lived until his death in 1861. Daniel McCoy's mother was born in County Antrim, Ireland, and emigrated to America with her parents at an early age, settling in Philadelphia. The original family name was McKay, but changed to McCoy in some unaccountable way.

Daniel McCoy was born in Philadelphia July 17, 1845, and received his education in the public schools of his native city. After leaving school he at once entered in the employ of Shields & Co., wholesale hardware dealers, where he acquired a knowledge of business details which was of exceeding value to him throughout his busy life. On attaining his majority, he started out to make his way in the world, first going to the oil fields of West Virginia where he remained about a year. But not finding there the opportunity for advancement which he had been led to expect, he decided to try his fortunes elsewhere, and desiring to visit the homestead of his ancestors, he came to Michigan in 1868 and was so well pleased with the outlook that he decided to remain. He settled in Romeo where he conducted a general grain and produce business for some two years. In the mean time, and on October 19, 1869, he was married to Gail Lyon Ayer, who was his loving helpmate in every sense of the word to the day of his death.

In 1870, Mr. McCoy engaged in his first lumbering venture, as a member of the firm of Remick, Riggs & McCoy. This was an operation conducted on the south branch of the Manistee river. The venture proved to be only fairly successful, but it gave Mr. McCoy a knowledge of the business and a taste for the active frontier life which led to his adopting that line of business for a life work, only to be abandoned when by reason of physical infirmity he was no longer able to give personal attention to the details of the business, which he considered to be essential to success.

In 1873, continuing his operations at Cadillac, he formed the firm of McCoy & Ayer, consisting of himself and brother-in-law, which continued for a term of ten years. In the mean time he purchased on his individual account a tract of land in Totten, Lake County, in 1883, and again added to his holdings in 1888. In the year 1883 the firm of McCoy & Ayer was dissolved, and Mr. McCoy removed with his family to Grand Rapids, which he continued to make his home until his death.

From his new home in Grand Rapids he continued to conduct the lumbering operations on the property purchased in Lake County and also engaged in other enterprises. He organized the Grand Rapids Edison Electric Company and carried the business through all the stages of development to a successful and profitable business. In the year 1888, finding that his growing infirmity rendered it difficult, if not impossible, to extend his lumbering operations, he decided to engage in a business where the limitations of his physical condition would not be so great a hindrance. He with others organized the State Bank of Michigan, of which he became and continued president until its consolidation in 1908 with the Kent County Savings Bank into the Kent State Bank, the largest State and Savings Bank in Western Michigan.

Banking was to him a new field. He found that it called for hard, unremitting labor, but in all the experiences of the bank, he never failed to give it the closest attention, with the result that he established an institution which had and deserved the confidence of the public to a remarkable degree.

It was an example of courage which more business men would do well to follow when Mr. McCoy, in the year 1908, realizing that his health was steadily failing, saw it to be his duty to conserve the interests of the stockholders who had for so many years leaned upon him, and with this in view, did what so few business men have the foresight and courage to do, anticipated his own demise by a reorganization and consolidation with another equally strong institution and turned over the management to others whom he deemed equally as capable as himself.

Such was Mr. McCoy's business career. He did not amass a large fortune, as fortunes are computed in this day, nor did he acquire a knowledge of so-called high finance. The enterprises which he launched were launched upon their merits. When stock was issued of any institution which he controlled, it was stock to represent the value of capital paid in. He was, however, by these methods successful to a degree which would have been impossible if he had been wanting in any essential quality. He was not wanting in such quality. He possessed a clear, clean intellect, sure poise and proper sense of proportion, untiring energy, and above all, absolute honesty.

While Mr. McCoy's career was essentially a business career, it must not be inferred that he was wanting in a full appreciation of civic duty, nor was he indifferent to the honors conferred upon him by his fellow citizens. He early took high place in the counsels of his party, appearing in conventions and gatherings where he could advance the cause of pure government or serve a worthy friend. His loyalty to his friends was indeed a part of his religion.

He was chosen to important positions of trust. He was, while it was still the village of Clam Lake, president of the little burgh where he had launched his business. In 1880 he was chosen mayor of the city. In 1900 and again in 1902 he was elected State Treasurer and served four years in that capacity. To neither position did he give merely perfunctory service, but entered upon the performance of his trust with vigor, looked after every detail essential to a full understanding of his duties, and understanding his duty, did it.

His ideals were of the highest. He despised graft and dishonesty in politics as in business. To him the insincere man in politics occupied the same plane as the quibbler in business. His own methods were direct, and while he sought and honored public-place, he expended far more effort in behalf of his friends, whom to serve was his chief pleasure.

I first met Mr. McCoy when he was Mayor of Cadillac in 1880. I was at that time Assistant United States District-Attorney and had been called to Cadillac to prosecute a counterfeiter. Strictly, the culprit being in the custody of the federal authorities, the city authorities had no duty to perform in the matter. But Mr. McCoy did not draw the line at what was strictly required. He met me at the train, conveyed me to the court house and remained throughout the hearing. (I have sometimes wondered whether Mr. McCoy did not think I required watching.) At the conclusion of the trial he invited me to his home for dinner, and before I left he found a place in the warmest corner of my heart, a place never vacated since.

As State Treasurer he was ex-officio a member of the State Board of Auditors, the last court to pass upon most bills of the State. In that position he rendered most valuable service. He insisted upon strict business methods and enforced needed economy. In this busy period of his life, Mr. McCoy, in spite of his infirmity and of all his official cares, found time to take an interest in the affairs of this society. He became interested in the early settlement of the Northwest, and he had a very full and complete library of all works which related to or threw any light upon the history of this country. He was so enthusiastic over this branch of history that when he came to embellish his home with paintings he selected two original paintings by Remington each of which had for its subject an historic event occurring in the early period of the history of Michigan while still a part of the Northwest Territory. Within a few years before his death, which occurred Nov. 7, 1908, Mr. McCoy became intensely interested in the subject of the location of the old Fort St. Joseph. He spent considerable time in visiting the scene—at great inconvenience to himself it must have been—and from the facts gathered by such personal inspection and other sources, he wrote a paper entitled "Michigan Under Four Flags," which contained an account of the true location of the fort. In many other ways Mr. McCoy manifested his interest in and sympathy with the work of this society.

Mr. McCoy's prophetic eye saw the immense possibilities of the historical interests of the State Society, if the best people were made acquainted with its objects, and could be induced to take an active part in its work. To this end he sent out letters to his friends in Grand Rapids calling their attention to it, and enclosing membership blanks. In this way his own example and influence secured fifty members. He invited the second session of the mid-winter meeting to be held in his city, and was largely responsible for its success. To him, more than any other one person, is due the success of the Museum Department recently begun. He embodied Emerson's idea of the best citizen, "one who knows the past, foresees the future, lives in the present and is ready for the next step." He made it possible, because he knew the history, to preserve pictures of Michigan's past and foresaw the use and value that must come to us from such object lessons. He was greatly interested in the life and labors of Radisson, and had collected material for such a paper on his life, when death ended his usefulness.

I have given you this brief sketch of Mr. McCoy's career as a business man and a publicist. But to one who did not know of his physical infirmity during the last twenty-five years of his life, all that I have said might seem almost commonplace. When the facts are known in this respect, his career is to my mind one of the most marvelous that has ever come to my notice. Not long before his death he told me that for more than twenty years he had never known an hour free from pain, yet in all this time I had never heard him utter one word of complaint. He kept on with his work, accomplishing what very few men of the strongest physical powers and most perfect health would have been able to accomplish, ever undaunted and courageous. He was of the stuff of which heroes are made.

It needs but a passing word to sum up all that need be said about Mr. McCoy's domestic relations. They were ideal. His marriage was blessed with four children, all of whom survive. I have been intimate in the home of Mr. McCoy for a quarter of a century. In all that time I have never known the tranquility of that home to be disturbed by the slightest friction. His wife was his constant comrade and attendant and he her devoted admirer.

It is difficult to describe in words the qualities which made Mr. McCoy so greatly beloved of men. His manner was prompt and decisive, at times almost brusque, but his words never left a sting and he never spoke unkindly of another. His cheery smile, his pleasant greeting, and above all his absolute sincerity challenged the admiration and the love of every man with whom he came in contact. It was in this sense that he was a magnetic man. People trusted him. They knew that he was always sincere and always kind, always honest but at the same time gracious. He loved his fellow men, "grappled them to his soul with hooks of steel." When he was called to the great beyond, a community united in mourning the taking off of a business man of exceptional ability, a public man whose career was without stain, and a citizen and friend who was beloved universally with a most devoted affection.

MEMOIR OF THE LATE
HONORABLE RICHARD ROBERT ELLIOTT[1]

Historiographer of the City of Detroit, Born 1823—Died 1908.

By Very Reverend Dean O'Brien, LL. D.

RICHARD R. ELLIOTT.

CREST AND MOTTO OF THE ELLIOTT FAMILY.

The ancestors of the Elliotts were among those prescribed for their faith in Ireland, that fair country, that is suggestive of so much that is poetic, romantic and terribly tragic, in the political and religious history of an unfortunate nation.

The father of the subject of this paper was born in the county of Tipperary. His education was completed in the famous school of Clonmel, and he became an accomplished engineer and architect. In those days the penal laws were in operation, excluding those of his faith from professional advancement. Talent and genius had no show unless the possessor conformed to the dominant established church. It was decided to send young Robert Thomas Elliott to that land across the sea, indefinitely known as America. He arrived in Quebec in April, 1819. In July of the following year he married Miss Frances Shea, the daughter of a well-to-do farmer near Quebec.

---

[1] A Paper prepared at the request of the Pioneer and Historical Society of Michigan; read at its annual gathering in the Senate Chamber, at Lansing, Michigan, Wednesday, June 2d, 1909.

The portrait of Mr. Elliott can be found on page 22, Vol. 33 of the Pioneer and Historical Society Collections.

Richard Robert Elliott, the subject of this paper, the second son, was born at Quebec, Canada in 1823. His father's professional life had been made disagreeable, on account of his religion, by the officers controlling the department in which he had secured a government position. The annoyance became so great, that Mr. Elliott decided to leave Quebec, and move to the States. With his wife, two sons and a daughter he arrived in Rochester, New York, in 1827, and soon after began business on his own account as an architect and builder. It was he who designed what is now known as St. Patrick's Cathedral, in that city, erecting it in 1829. In 1833 a financial crisis overwhelmed Rochester, and Mr. Elliott and his wife went West, arriving in Detroit May 8, 1834. He found it very much like other old French cities, with its unpaved streets, exceedingly muddy, never lighted at night. The sidewalks consisted of a single plank. The situation backward. The descendants of the French, having little sympathy with the progressive element that was crowding into Detroit at that time. The cholera visited the city in the fall of that year, which tended greatly to check the progressive movement of enterprising citizens. Death entered the Elliott family, took away Edmond, with but a few hours' notice. The father was also stricken, but his life was saved. Such was the condition of affairs in our metropolis, at the advent of the Elliotts, so that we may claim, they were among the founders of the new era of its progress.

The father of Richard died suddenly in September 1841, from the result of an accident, occurring at St. Mary's Church, which was in process of construction under his direction, leaving seven sons and two daughters with their mother, to the care of Richard, who practically became the head of the household, and the father of the family. The trial was great, yet Mr. Elliott describes the comfort of his mother in these words: "Probably no more hilarious circle of children ever cheered a widow than these seven sons and two daughters during that period of sadness and poverty." None of the number had gone forth from that maternal home upon the highway of life. They were the solace and pride of their brave hearted mother for many years. Father Elliott described his brother in those days as follows: "To us, the members of the family, sons and daughters, Richard was a second father. He was generous in the extreme, patient, kind and affectionate, whose figure, words and good deeds adorn my earliest recollections, with the beauty of all Christian virtues." He closed up his father's architectural business, and assumed control of the emigration office of which his father had been one of the founders, and from which, for many years came the greatest income for the family. His affection for his mother was the talk of the town. There was no more loving, loyal son or liberal provider. He had no terms too endearing to speak of his mother, and no mother was ever prouder of a child than was this venerable lady of Richard. This affection continued until her death 1884. Richard in writing her obituary notice says: "To write a sketch of this amiable and noble woman would be to furnish a record of good deeds, carried on constantly day after day in a manner so pleasing, so winning and so effective as to make her a synonym of all that is lovely and good with her friends and acquaintances. Especially is her name revered in our asylums, hospitals and charitable institutions, as well as with the poor of our city, among whom she was at all times, going about doing good, thus deserving and receiving the admiration, esteem and love of all."

Richard loved each member of the family as he loved his mother, and no occasion ever offered itself without this being prominently manifested. His notices of his brothers and sisters are teeming with terms of affection. Thomas R., the oldest brother died in New York; Major Robert T. was a distinguished member of the Detroit Light Guard, dying in Virginia while in command of the Sixteenth Michigan Infantry; Captain William R. Elliott fell in the battle of Gettysburg; John R. Elliott was drowned in the River Rouge by the capsizing of a boat while entertaining friends; James, the great fire fighter, the head of the Detroit Fire Department sacrificed his life, for the cause of humanity; while Walter, the distinguished Paulist, the only remaining brother, is head of one of the Colleges at the Catholic University, Washington; Margaret died unmarried, and the youngest daughter became the wife of James Eagle the wealthy merchant of Chicago.

EDUCATION

Mr. Elliott attended the parochial school in Rochester. His father believed in Christian education. In after years he describes his attendance at this school in the following terms: "When I was a little boy in Rochester, New York, there was a large public school within a square of our home where education was free, but my father did not choose to take advantage of such convenient and cheap facilities, so he sent me and my elder brother to a Catholic school three miles away. He was a man in moderate circumstances, but he preferred to pay for the tuition of his children by a Catholic, rather than run any risk of their young minds being tampered with, by a non-Catholic teacher. That was the traditional idea, which men like the Devereaux, the Kernans, the McCarthys, the Lynches, and others who came to New York more than seventy years ago, brought with them from their native country. To guard the religion of their children as the most precious jewel entrusted to their care. Following the same tradition when I myself was blessed with children, I entrusted the primary education to the Sisters appointed to educate the young in the Cathedral parish in Detroit in which I lived. There they remained until they made their First Communion, and had received the sacrament of confirmation. Then as there was no Catholic college established in Detroit at that time, I sent my boys to the best select school known in the City, which they attended until the establishment of Detroit college, where they finished their education. I have never regretted my course for the early education of my children, for when they were brought face to face with others in the select school, they were perfectly competent to take their places in the classes with the other boys of the same age. All this time I paid, in addition to the cost of educating my children, my share of the taxes levied for the public schools, the privileges of which I could not conscientiously avail myself. When I see now, the hundreds of little shavers marshalled every morning by the Sisters having charge of the parochial school of SS. Peter and Paul—when I see their beaming faces, clean collars and nice attire as they go from the school room to attend the 8 o'clock a. m. Mass; when I have witnessed their examinations, and seen the proof of the competency of their teachers; when I have seen scores of them year after year confirmed in the faith—I have been satisfied that the mental and spiritual instructions they received during the most impressionable time of their lives would never be forgotten in after years. I think that these feelings and sentiments are what impel Catholics to bear the double burden of taxation and expense, rather than risk the loss of faith in their children."

On his arrival in Detroit he was placed in the classical department of Ste. Anne's Academy, which is almost forgotten. It was situated on what is now known as Cadillac square. The Elliott children were placed under the direction of Professor William McDonnough recently from Dublin. He was a fine classical scholar, a thorough mathematician, a great historian and an all around educated gentleman. Considering the times there was a large attendance at this Academy.

The leading young men of the surrounding country appreciated its benefits, and were domiciled in Detroit. They were for the most part descendants of the French families. The English speaking students were not numerous. The majority of the students spoke the French language among themselves. Their behavior towards the English speaking students was not courteous or manly; in some respects it was contemptible. The minority were plucky and good fighters. They resented the insults. They were not backward in seeking occasions to make "the French," as they called them, realize their superiority. Richard Elliott though one of the youngest, amid many trials and tribulations, became a leader before the end of the semester. It was believed that the professor was on the side of the French. The minority endeavored to pound the conceit out of the majority. The French young men realizing that they were no match for the Irish, at first became civil, then friendly, and finally mutual class fellowship ensued and friendships were formed which lasted through life. Dr. McDonnough considered the old French families, who for the greater part were looked on as wealthy, like "the quality at home," and the sons of this class were cuddled in a manner not altogether agreeable to the English speaking students. This brought about a small revolution. Then again most of the French American boys were related to one another. They were very proud, lazy and inclined to be quarrelsome among themselves. Some of them were not overbright, and it is said that "Dick Elliott" was frequently called upon to prompt in class recitation, and became very popular for his readiness to aid in this respect. The Academy was frequently honored with the visit of Bishop Rèse. All the students were very proud of this young and distinguished Prelate, medium height, shapely form, his face handsome and expressive, his mouth small, his teeth like rows of ivory, his eyes black, his head round, covered with a profusion of curly hair. He had been honored with doctorates of various institutions in Europe; he was a linguist and knew and spoke English fluently. Occasionally the classical department was invited to visit the Bishop in his study. Such visits were of great advantage to the students. "How we loved Bishop Rèse," said Mr. Elliott. "Most of the Catholic boys have received the Sacraments from his hands, and we venerated him, next only, after our parents." His manner was amiable, his scrutiny was thorough. He would visit the class rooms and propose questions. Then would be greatly amused when he succeeded in getting the students non-plused, and his large, expressive eyes would glisten with mirth. On one of these impromptu visits, a tall, young English student named Turner, not a Catholic, was at the head of the Latin class. "Decline Jupiter," said the Bishop. Turner promptly responded, giving the regular terminations of the third declension. "Next" said the Bishop. The question was proposed to the entire class, with an unsatisfactory answer, until it reached young Elliott, who declined it properly. The Bishop turned to the Professor and said: "Give the students a holiday to review their declensions." In this Academy, Richard finished his education. He received no degrees nor did he make any professional studies, which he certainly would have done, had not the death of his father prevented. However, he was of studious tastes until the end of his life. He knew French thoroughly well, could speak Gaelic, and was well posted in the language of the Netherlands. Among professional men he was easily on a footing of equality in conversation, his observation being very extensive, his memory good, his reading always serious.

He sacrificed much time, money and ability to the cause of the early history of Michigan. Had he devoted but half the time to himself, he certainly would have been one of the wealthy men of Michigan, but he thought more of others, of their country, and of making them happy. His kindness of heart, at times in the very act of doing good, was accompanied with a brusqueness especially in his later years. This arose from the sincerity of a nature that was intolerant of deceit. His sympathy with the suffering was so keen and warm, that no worthy appeal —and many unworthy—were never unheeded. It was these calls for aid, either imaginery or real, which kept Mr. Elliott from accumulating. He was liberal even to lavishness, and in many instances, received not even thanks, in return.

SOCIAL LIFE

In the early days, Detroit was very aristocratic and the scene of many great social functions. In them Mr. Elliott entered with heart and soul, and became one of the centers of nearly every social event during his long residence in the beautiful City of the Straits. He was thoroughly acquainted with the older families. He knew the history of their ancestors, such as none other. He was ever a welcome visitor in the homes of the prominent people of Detroit.

MAN OF LETTERS

His facile pen was ever at the disposition of his friends, and scarcely a day went by but demands were made upon it for one cause or another. We dare say that not a week went by in the history of the papers of Detroit, but what there was one or more contributions from this gifted, literary gentleman. He cared not for time, expense, health or trouble. The days were too short to accomplish all he desired, and the early hours found him pouring over musty tomes and manuscripts.

He had gifts of the mind of the finest order and acquired a store of widely varied learning that gained in extent and variety with years, but whatever may have been lacking in scholastic method and profundity were atoned for in attractiveness. He was a master of a style, whatever be its merits or defects from a literary standpoint, always pleasant to read, scholarly and effective. There are good writers whose style is concise, and good writers whose style is diffusive, and in this latter style he had few equals among the literary men of the land. There are bits of ornate writing from his pen that are perfect; original in thought, apt quotations or allusions, play of fancy, happy illustrations, suggestive phrases, poetic ideals, cold reason, warmth of feeling, striking imagery, learning and reflection, always mingled with the radiance of a glowing imagination. The reading of his articles, was like looking through a brilliant kaleidoscope.

He never forgot a friend. It was very hard for him to forgive enemies. This is especially noticeable in his articles on Father Shaw and Father Farnam, both of whom were his pastors. One he lauded to the skies, and the other was committed to oblivion in a few emphatic words. He was very active in literary societies, being Secretary of the Lyceum, from 1839 to 1841. The long winter evenings were enlivened with debates brought about by Mr. Elliott in which some of the most noted citizens of the state were engaged.

Among his writings contributing to the history of this country, some of which were published in pamphlet form, others in papers and periodicals, a number of papers read before this Historical Society, others read before the Catholic Historical Society of the United States may be noted the following: "The Founding of Detroit," "The Jesuit Manuscript," "The Catholic Church under Quebec," "The Last of the Barons,"[1] "Monique Beaubien's Benefactors," "Consecration of the New St. Anne's," "The Church Farm," "Cote du Nord Est," "Catholic Sepulture in Detroit," "General Newton," "Captain Alpheus White,"[2] "Pipe Stem Farms," "Detroit's Early Days," "Work of Mercy in Detroit," "Hidden Gold," "Reply to Rev. Dr. Rufus W. Clark," "St. Vincent de Paul Society," "The Irish-Irish, The Scotch-Irish etc," "Father Richard," "Memoir of Judge Robert Thomas Elliott,"[3] "Col. John Francis Hamtramck," "Father Pierre Potier," "A Pontiac Legend," "Col. A. Rankin," "The Brady Guards," "Dr. John Gilmazy Shea," "Parochial or Public Schools," "Catholic Organizations," "From Camp to Cloister," "The Genesis of the

---

[1] See Mich. Pion. and His. Colls., Vol. XXI, p. 494.

[2] See *Ibid*, Vol. XXVI, p. 267.

[3] See *Ibid*, Vol. XXVI, p. 565.

French," "History of Detroit," "Early Laborers in the Lord's Vineyard," "Some Mistakes in Early Catholic History," "the Autonomy of the Society of Jesus," "New Lights on Detroit's Early History," "Irish Catholic Pioneers," "Bishop Baraga," "Early Fur Traders," "The Old Mariner's Church," and "The Tale of Detroit in Pontiac's Time."

MARRIED LIFE

Very likely, on account of his responsibilities at home, Mr. Elliott did not marry until he was thirty-four years of age. He then took unto himself Miss Helen McCarthy, a member of the famous McCarthy family, who have been so prominent in the history of both church and state in New York. The ceremony was celebrated in Syracuse, New York. The notice of the marriage published in the *Catholic Vindicator* of Detroit from the gifted pen of the late Rev. James A. Hennessey was as follows:

"Most of our readers will perceive with pleasure that the above, records an important and auspicious event, in the life of one of our most prominent, estimable and respected citizens, which, while it adds largely to the sum of happiness, will also make an agreeable and acceptable accession to the Catholic social circles of Detroit. To say that we participate most cordially in the warm congratulations of all who have the happiness of Mr. Elliott's acquaintance, would, we flatter ourselves, be superfluous, we shall therefore simply, but sincerely invoke the blessing upon this union, of Him before whose altar it was celebrated, and who honored a marriage feast by the performance of His first miracle. May their path through life be strewn with flowers, over which the trail of the serpent shall never pass, and may their journey through its valley be slow and pleasant until they arrive together, in that better land, whither there is neither 'Marriage or giving in marriage,' there to enjoy in perpetuity their mansions of their eternal bliss in that Kingdom which the Heavenly Father has prepared for those who walk in the way He has pointed out for them."

Ten children, five boys and five girls were the blessed fruit of this happy union. Of that number three sons and one daughter are living, the comfort of the declining years of their widowed mother. Their names are, Thomas R. who is Western representative of a large importing house in Cleveland; Wilfrid who is engaged in the manufacturing business in Detroit; Edgar, the secretary and general manager of the Caille Perfection Motor Co. and Caille Bros. Co., Detroit. The name of the daughter is Percy F. who is living at home and devotes her time to charitable work, in connection with the Children's Free

Hospital, and other charitable institutions. None of them are married. Their home is a model Christian household, a replication of the father's happy home in years gone by. The sons have been successful in commercial ways, and are looked up to as "worthy sons of a worthy sire." They treasure the memory of their father, and are devoted children of the church.

The Golden Wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Elliott took place on the 26th of May 1906. There was a solemn celebration in the church where they had worshipped for fifty years. The Very Rev. Walter Elliott came from Washington to officiate at the ceremony. He was assisted by a large number of clergymen. Rt. Rev. Bishop Foley occupied the place of honor in the Sanctuary. The sermon on the occasion was preached by Father Walter Elliott. It was an historic family sermon. The venerable couple were cordially remembered by their friends throughout the country. Congratulations came to them from every quarter, wishing them "still many happy years."

MT. ELLIOTT CEMETERY

Mr. Elliott's father was authorized by Father Badin to secure a new cemetery for Detroit. Eleven acres of the Lieb farm were secured near Jefferson Avenue, now forming a part of Mt. Elliott cemetery. The draining, fencing, platting and improving were made, without assistance being received, from the wealthy Catholics of Detroit. The money was furnished by Father Kundig, Judge Elliott and Thomas Gallagher. The purchase was completed Aug. 31, 1841. On September 12th of the same year, the first burial to be made in this ground, was the founder of the cemetery, which has since borne his name. The government of the cemetery and its improvements were placed under the control of a Board of Trustees, of which Richard Elliott was one of the members from the very beginning, and secretary and director for many years. To him belongs the credit of beautifying, and the purchase of additional grounds. He was very much devoted to this work and gave it much of his time and attention. In 1888 three hundred acres were purchased for an additional cemetery for the Catholics of Detroit, near Connor's Creek. This is now known as Mt. Olivet cemetery. The negotiations for its purchase, and the foundation of this beautiful necropolis is, to a great extent, due to his efforts.

HIS RELIGION

The Elliotts were ever loyal sons of the mother church. On coming to Detroit they became members of Ste. Anne's parish. At the time of the death of Judge Elliott the family worshipped in old Trinity Church on the corner of Bates and Cadillac Square. When that was removed to Porter Street, the Elliott family in November, 1848 secured pew No. 88 in the West main aisle of St. Peter's and Paul's Cathedral, which is now the Jesuit church. In this exact locality Mr. Elliott, his mother, sisters and brothers worshipped until May, 1856, when he brought his wife from Syracuse. Since that time husband and wife have knelt in devotion at that precise spot, missing but very few services during his lifetime. All of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Elliott were baptized in this church, and the memories of joys and sadness are ever present to the mother, whose sad experience, following her husband and six children to the tomb, brings with it the consolation which only can be found in the Catholic church home, before the Eucharistic Master of life and death, the God of mercy and consolation.

HIS RELATIONS WITH THE BISHOPS

Coming to Detroit under the reign of Bishop Rèse, the Elliotts came in contact with one of the most distinguished churchmen that ever lived in America. Bishop Rèse, who first governed the Diocese of Detroit, which was at that time all the Northwestern territory, was the ideal of Mr. Elliott, who thought him the center of everything great in those early days. When the good Bishop availed himself of the privileges of every American citizen of relieving himself from the burden of office, and resigning his See for reasons known to himself, retiring from public life, Father Badin the great friend and amiable administrator, walked in the footsteps of his former Bishop, and was respected accordingly.

He was succeeded by Bishop Lefevre a gentleman of the old school, saintly, learned, and a pioneer missionary, whose constant contact in farming districts, in little out-of-the-way hamlets for a number of years, had rubbed off the polish of the great city and University which the episcopal consecration did not restore, but left him a rough diamond. His gruff ways were not pleasing to the elite of Detroit, who thought they were a little better than the rest of mankind. He did not meet with the favorable reception of his predecessor, and in a way, had to hold his position by force. He had no time for the social requirements expected, but plodded along making every minute count, a rugged, noble servant of the Lord not caring much what people said, as long as he did his duty, keeping his counsel and confiding with very few. It took time to gain the esteem and affection of the people committed to him. There were Catholics even, who had not recovered from the brilliancy of Bishop Rèse, and comparing, thought that Bishop Lefevre, did not amount to much. During the candidacy of Mr. Buchanan for the presidency Mr. Elliott was one of the editors of *The Vindicator.* By reason of the Know-nothing method at the time, the Catholic papers supported the candidacy of Mr. Buchanan. It was nearly a religious campaign. All of the Catholic papers in the country with one exception had fallen into line, and the Vindicator without consulting the Bishop united with them. This action of mixing politics with religion aroused the wrath of the Bishop, and Mr. Elliott was compelled to sit in his pew on several occasions, when the Bishop unmercifully attacked and criticized the action of the editor of the paper. While Mr. Elliott submitted to the criticisms of the Bishop he never forgot the attack. As a loyal Catholic he rendered respect and obedience to his superior, but the undercurrent remained, and he afterward stated, that under the same circumstances he would have written in the same way. When it came his lot to give the obituary notice of Bishop Lefevre for the Detroit Tribune, he wrote: "Had the nominating Prelate been more familiar with the intellectual and religious status of the Catholic people of Detroit some other name would have been sent to Rome."

After Bishop Lefevre's demise came the reign of Vicar General Henneart who always had been a great favorite with the Elliott family. Towards the end of his reign, a point was raised concerning the change of some of the by-laws of Mt. Elliott cemetery, which he vetoed. This was not agreeable to the man who had spent so many years in striving to make the cemetery such a success as it proved to be. He thought the veto unwise, but graciously submitted.

The clergymen of the Diocese in those days were gentlemen of foreign birth, distinguished for their learning and ability, but to a certain extent filled with the notions of royalty and old-country ways. With them Mr. Elliott was a favorite, for while he was American to the core, he had great reverence for European titles. Bishop Borgess coming to the Diocese, brought with him a new regime for Michigan. He believed in a native clergy, and Americans for America. For this policy, he was unwelcomed by the clergy, and by many of the laity. No greeting was afforded him, not even such a reception, as is prescribed by the canonical rules of the church. He was made to feel that he was an intruder, even by his helpers in office. The Bishop, a very sensitive gentleman, keenly felt his position, but there was no murmuring. Mr. Elliott realized the plight, his gentle training made him warm to the Bishop, and he attempted to give him the encouragement and welcome he deserved, which was denied. A reception was tendered him at Mr. Elliott's home. The Bishop was presented to the prominent clergymen and laymen of Detroit. He stated, "I felt particularly proud when presenting my guests one after the other to the Bishop that they were exceptionally, such men as any Bishop might be pleased to receive as his spiritual children. However, he was not an emotional gentleman. Whenever I presented the representative of French families who had lived in Detroit for one hundred and fifty years or more and preserved the faith, the Bishop did not seem to have the interest which I expected. The Bishop gave a charming talk which won the way to the hearts of his hearers, and we had a very agreeable and informal reception." To him belongs the credit of the first attention and formal welcome to Bishop Borgess, who never forgot the kindness, and we believe that Mr. Elliott cordially reciprocated the Bishop's goodly feelings towards him, during his entire stay in Detroit.

Then came Bishop Foley. Perhaps no man in Michigan was more delighted with the announcement than Mr. Elliott. It meant to him, the coming back again of the days of Bishop Rèse in which he so greatly gloried. He considered the new Prelate as the special envoy of the Cardinal. He was selected to make the address of welcome, which was perhaps the greatest honor of his life. It was a beautiful address, from which we cull the following paragraphs:

"In the beginning of the episcopal era of the Roman Catholic church in North America, Quebec became the religious center of the chieftains whose tribes the missionaries had won to the faith. Forty years later the American colonies won their freedom, and Baltimore took the place of Quebec. What Quebec was to France, what Baltimore was to the United States, Detroit during the first thirty years of this century was to the Northwest territory. Here was the religious cradle and life of the Catholic faith so ably maintained and upheld by that great apostle Father Gabriel Richard, whose name is stamped upon the early history of Michigan as the promoter of religion, education and intellectual culture in Detroit, the largest city of the West. Our faith was firmly planted on the shores of the river in 1701, five years after the soil of this vicinity was baptized with the blood of the martyr priest Father Delhalle. The first church erected was dedicated on the feast of Ste. Anne, July 26th, and called after her. The records of this church are unique in local history, presenting an unbroken chain of religious existence of two centuries, and we believe that no more perfect continuous record than this can be found in any other church in the United States. Under the French flag here was church and state represented by the chaplain and the governor commandant. Here it thrived under British rule, here it grew powerful and strong in liberty. Detroit was under the Bishop of Quebec in 1796. Then it came under the supervision of Bishop Carroll; then it passed from the jurisdiction of Baltimore to Bardstown and from there later to Cincinnati, until 1833 when its first Bishop came. Brief as was the career of Bishop Rèse it was marked by an inauguration of religious and educational enterprises, which gave great promise for future results. At this time the ceremonies in old St. Anne's were on a scale of grandeur never equalled before. The history of his distinguished successors is one of great progressive results. Detroit gave the Sees of Marquette and Grand Rapids, and is now one of the most desirable in this broad land. There is no debt. It has a very ample exchequer, while the Catholic population is more than one-third of the city."

Bishop Foley cordially appreciated the courtesies extended. He was Mr. Elliott's friend during the remainder of his life and presided at his funeral, speaking of the dead historian in such fitting terms as endeared him to all the people in the Diocese. It was a great pleasure for Mr. Elliott to prepare the souvenir of the Golden Jubilee exercises of the church wherein he worshipped so long. This was an artistic and magnificent work. The illustrations were furnished by his son. It was a fitting tribute to the Jesuit Fathers. Unquestionably these souvenirs will be handed down from family to family, for years to come, as special legacies.

DEFENDER OF THE FAITH

Mr. Elliott may be termed a defender of the faith. He noticed no attack or calumny, but what he was up in arms, a gallant knight, with a pen more trenchant than a sword, used to greater advantage. Such was his action not only at times, but continuously. His rejoinder to the Rev. R. W. Clark published in pamphlet form, had a very wide circulation. His fluency with the pen brought to him many burdens which he carried with the courage of a chevalier.

HISTORIAN

Not only were Mr. Elliott's endeavors confined to the history of the church and charity, but to every cause which effected Detroit. All of the biographies of the members of many of the older families are rich legacies. His history of the Mariner's Church which excited such favorable comment in all quarters, called forth the following note from the late Bishop Davis: "I thank you for your most interesting history of the Mariner's Church in this city. I am truly grateful and have learned much from its perusal that I did not know."

BUSINESS

In 1868 Mr. Elliott and Brothers' advertisement appears in the papers. The firm was noted for its extensive wholesale clothing department, where tailors' trimmings could be purchased. Mr. Elliott was looked up to as authority in matters of gentlemen's dress. He was a friend of General Cass, communicated frequently with him while in Paris, and remained his friend after his return to Detroit. General Cass was supposed to be the best dressed man in Detroit, and Mr. Elliott was the one that he consulted. He held a business man is under obligations to dress well, because the mercantile element grew to be the life and soul of the commonwealth. He claimed that this element constituted the largest estate of any community.

CHARITY

Charitable by nature, he endeavored to establish provident banks at several periods during his life time. The last endeavor was made in 1898. He was in favor of institutions similar to the old *Monte de Piete,* where small sums could be loaned to the poor, at a very low rate of interest, to help them bridge over difficulties.

POLITICS

It does not seem that Mr. Elliott was successful in politics, although he took an active part in the campaign of his friend, General Cass. In one of his addresses at that period we find a retort to a certain Mr. Clark who urged the Irish-Americans to cast their ballots for "Old Zach," thereby electing a Whig President, who would obtain freedom for Ireland. It is worth while preserving.

"What you say about the Maine boundary sounds very well on your side, but you seem to forget that the great gun of Whiggery, Daniel Webster, remained in the cabinet of John Tyler long enough to negotiate and conclude the very treaty with Lord Ashburton whereby the present boundary line in Maine was settled.

"As for the Oregon question, you know in your heart we should have had the whole of Oregon from England, had not the great Whig statesman joined with southern influence against Gen. Cass, Allen, and others, and the Whig papers raised such a doleful cry of war, "dreadful war with England," as they said, for a strip of barren territory.

"Oh, 'Consistency, thou art' indeed 'a jewel!'" "You, sir, are certainly a modest man, to call for the support of Irishmen in the contest near at hand, for a party *allied* to *Native Americanism*—a party put down by the voice of public opinion, who, in the hope of elevating themselves to power, fastened themselves upon General Taylor, by the means of whose well earned laurels they hope for success and, joined their polluted hands with Whiggery,' nominated their victim in the very city where the most sacred rights of Irish citizens were violated, where, amidst the most shocking barbarities, perpetrated by the men composing the native party, churches were burned and sacrilegiously profaned, graves torn open and robbed of their dead, property destroyed, and men murdered in cold blood, whose only crime was Irish birth. The blush of shame should mantle your cheeks at such an insult, offered by you, when you advocate the cause of a party whose principal journals in the different prominent cities of our union, and particularly New York, have opposed the efforts heretofore made in this country for Irish freedom, for repeal, and more particularly during the late unsuccessful emeute in Ireland, ridiculed the efforts made by the patriotic and noble Smith O'Brien, whose name you dare couple in this barefaced effort at blarneying Irishmen to vote the Whig ticket. But, sir, you will find yourself mistaken in your designs. *You and your Whig friends must learn to be Irish before the election day,* if you wish to make Irishmen believe anything you say when you undertake to influence their vote."

EMIGRATION

Perhaps the greatest work which he did for the public was his endeavors to bring emigrants to Michigan. The Society to aid emigrants was established in Detroit in 1847. Father Shaw and Mr. Elliott were the founders. It was organized, without distinction of creed, for the work of charity. Among the many who came West were those whose means had become exhausted, were travel worn, and the children of misfortune. It was Mr. Elliott in behalf of the society, who extended the hand of kindness to them, relieved their wants, introduced them to his friends, and provided employment, thus helping them to care for themselves. The records of the association inform us that there were fifty-one widows, one hundred thirty-five orphans, and three hundred sick or destitute making in all four hundred and ninety-six persons that obtained relief through his agency in the two years. In his report he said "though we could not relieve the wants of all applicants, yet relief and assistance had been given proportionately to each."

He became engaged in the business of inducing emigrants to come to Michigan in 1841. He issued the first ticket for a family of German emigrants from Hamburg in that year. We find, in a memoranda, that four thousand six hundred and eighty-one passage tickets were sold from 1841 to 1868 by Mr. Elliott. The aggregate number of souls brought to Michigan at that time was more than eleven thousand. It is estimated that the amount of passage money passing through Mr. Elliott's hands would aggregate more than one million of dollars.

In writing of the emigrants who arrived about the 70's he states, that those from England, Ireland and Scotland usually remained in the city, or went to some part near by. Those from Holland usually went to the Dutch settlements in the counties of Ottawa and Kent and adjacent counties. Those from Belgium, Prussia, Russia, Poland, France, Bohemia and Germany usually were ticketed for Detroit. He had much to do, in arranging tickets from free ports in Europe. With this arrangement a considerable amount of money was saved to emigrants. Quicker time was made and the passengers were cared for with less risk of sickness on the voyage. To protect emigrants from imposition, who were unable to speak the English language, and to make their transportation easier, he originated the system common in our day. A series of instruction cards were provided, informing each family to whom a passage ticket was sent, the point from which the passage was paid to the point of destination. Printed directions were upon each ticket, showing when it was to be used etc., all of which was thoroughly explained in the instruction sheet sent with the tickets. A duplicate sheet in English was added so that any official was enabled at once to easily handle the passenger and his bale of goods. These instructions were made as short and explicit as possible. He had in his office one hundred and twenty-three different forms of tickets with full instructions and papers as stated above. It is safe to say that no office in the world, at that time, had a better arranged or more perfect system in moving emigrants from the old to the new world. He also provided many of the emigrants with homes and work upon their arrival, and today a large proportion of the inhabitants of Michigan may trace the good fortune of their fathers, to the helping hand of this genial gentleman. A number of settlements in Michigan which became the source of blessings, were entirely indebted to Mr. Elliott, notably such as Dexter, Chelsea and Northfield in Washtenaw County. Nearly all of the settlers of this fertile district having been brought to Michigan through his efforts.

Another very important branch was the transmission of money from this country to all parts of Europe. In the early days this business was attended with great difficulties. It was hard to handle small sums safely. In speaking of the devotedness of the poorer classes, he stated that there was no more striking proof of filial virtues than that displayed by the laborers and servants, who constantly purchased small drafts for their friends at home. As a rule the Irish people were especially noted for this proof of love and respect for kindred. Next to them stood the Jews. Instances, said he, were met daily where the poorest and hardest toiling of this industrious race, deprived themselves of their savings for the relief of those at home. Mr. Elliott remitted more than two million dollars in small sums during forty years. From this fact can be gleaned the great service which this gentleman rendered to the state.

THE DETROIT CITY LIBRARY

The present extensive city library in Detroit was founded by a number of gentlemen in the thirties, who pledged themselves to contribute one dollar a year for the purchase of books. Bishop Rèse contributed five dollars. Mr. Elliott was one of the early contributors, and had much to do with its growth. It was he who first advocated the sub-stations, which have since become so very popular throughout the land.

LOVE FOR IRELAND.

Mr. Elliott became a member of the Irish Repeal Association in the early forties, and from that time on was always an earnest and generous advocate for the betterment and uplifting of that fair land.

CONCLUSION

There are many things that could be written. In fact we hardly know where to stop, but an end must come to all things. We have endeavored to bring out some of the magnificent qualities in the life of this self-sacrificing and cultured gentleman, to whom the State is so much indebted, and from whom he deserves so much. The story of his life covering a period of more than eighty years is bordering on the romantic, filled with heroic deeds, bristling with earnestness, and full of faith and confidence, overflowing with good deeds and kindness to all about. By no means was he perfect, and no one realized this more than himself, but who dare say but his many kind, gentle and noble deeds have greatly outweighed any imperfections which are the portion of poor human nature. He bade adieu to earth in the early morning of August 12th. 1908, in his eighty-fifth year.

Such a life could not but be closed by a tranquil and happy death. Patient, resigned and devout to the end,—the last object that caught his eager gaze was the sign under which he "had fought the good fight", and won his victories,—the image of the crucified Redeemer. The last words that trembled on his lips, were the holy names, which in his infancy a pious mother had taught him to lisp,—Jesus, Mary and Joseph!" As ripe and mellow fruit falls in due season to the ground, as the flower hangs its head and droops and dies, as the sun at evening's close sinks calmly into ocean's bed, leaving tracks of glory behind, so did he quit this earthly scene, without a struggle and without a sigh,—with a prayer on his lips and a sweet hope of heavenly rest in his heart, and a sweet thought of the mercy of Jesus, whom he had loved and served all his life, hovering like an angel over his departing spirit.

"Evening comes, the radiance falls
  Athwart the path where shadows lie,
My day is done, the Master calls,
  Sweet friends, and enemies, good-bye.

BYRON M. CUTCHEON

1836-1908

By Henry M. Utley

The Cutcheon family are of Scotch-Irish extraction, the original American ancestor having migrated from the north of Ireland and settled at or near Londonderry, N. H., about 1720. The form of the name at that time was Mac Cutcheon. Subsequently the Mac was replaced by the initial letter M, which all the family of this day are accustomed to use. New Hampshire continued to be the home of the family for two or three generations, and it was at Pembroke, in that State that Byron was born, May 11, 1836. He died at Ypsilanti, April 12, 1908, within a month of his seventy-second birthday. His father was a clergyman—Rev. James M. Cutcheon—who reared a large and typical New England family of stalwart boys and girls, in the fear and admonition of the Lord. His mother was a Tripp, also a New Hampshire family, and at least one of her brothers, Mr. James Tripp, I think, was a well-known resident of Ann Arbor for many years.

The young Byron attended the country schools of his native town and afterward had a term at the Pembroke Academy. He was a proficient student and demonstrated intellectual ability of great promise. He was one of the younger, though not the youngest, of his father's family. His older brothers had looked about for some better place of making a livelihood than the bleak and not highly fruitful hills of the "Old Granite State". Some of them had come west, and somewhere soon after 1850, his older sister Harriet came to Ypsilanti, where she became connected with the old Ypsilanti Seminary, then just oragnized as an Academy through the enterprise of some energetic citizens who secured a large brick building originally erected for a hotel in stagecoach days, but which was effectually side-tracked for hotel purposes by the opening of the Michigan Central Railroad. Harriet was first a class teacher and afterward became preceptress of the Seminary, a position which she held with the highest success for many years. Her whole life was devoted to teaching and she lived to a ripe old age. She died at her home in Ypsilanti about the 1st of April, 1908, in the ninetieth year of her age. She was a notable woman in many ways and her name deserves to be embalmed among the great pioneer educators of Michigan.

Another member of the family, Sullivan M. Cutcheon, came to Ypsilanti about 1855-56, while still a student at Dartmouth and was an instructor in the old Seminary. After graduating from college he returned to Ypsilanti, studied law and began its practice there. He represented Washtenaw county in the legislature, was Speaker of the House one term, was a member of the State Constitutional Commission, was U. S. District Attorney, after which he removed to Detroit where he was actively interested in law and banking until his death, about 1900.

Byron came west when about sixteen years old, accompanied by an older brother who was traveling through the country giving courses of illustrated scientific lectures in the smaller towns. One winter was spent in Illinois and in the spring, Byron came to Ypsilanti where his sister was a teacher, and not long thereafter he was enrolled as a student at the Seminary. Here he continued his preparation for entrance to the University and in the fall of 1857 he joined the class then entering the literary department and graduated with it in June, 1861. He then became principal of the high school department of the Ypsilanti Seminary, which position he held until the close of the school year, June, 1862, when he resigned and raised, mainly in Ypsilanti and the adjacent country, a company for the 20th Michigan Infantry, then just authorized by the governor. He enlisted July 15, 1862 as lieutenant, and two weeks later was made captain, and when the regiment went into the field he held the rank of major. A year later he was rapidly promoted through the ranks of lieutenant-colonel and colonel, and a few months later, to brevet brigadier-general of volunteers, as a recognition by his superior officers of his bravery and efficiency in military service. He participated in the numerous engagements in which his regiment took an active part. These included the Antietam campaign in Maryland, September and October 1862; Kentucky, April, May 1863; Mississippi, June, July and August 1863; East Tennessee, September 1863 to March 1864; Army of the Potomac, through the Wilderness campaign, Appomattox, 1864-65. He was twice severely wounded at the battle of Spottsylvania, May 1864. After spending some months in hospital he was sufficiently recovered to take the field again and was made colonel of the 27th Michigan Infantry. He was immediately put in charge of the 2d brigade of Gen. O. B. Wilcox's division of the 9th army corps, in which he served until March 6, 1865, when he was mustered out. Thus he served practically through the whole war and in many of the bloodiest engagements. He was constantly in the field in command of his regiment or his brigade, and proved himself a brave and resourceful officer. His military record is one of the most brilliant of any Michigan officer, and a source of pride to his old comrades and friends. His service in the army was purely from motives of patriotism and was based on conscientious devotion to duty.

Upon return from the field he resumed the study of the law, which he had already engaged in before enlisting, in the law office of his brother at Ypsilanti. He also took a course in the law department at Ann Arbor and was admitted to the bar in 1866. He removed to Manistee in September 1867, and continued in law business there as a member of the firm of Bullis & Cutcheon, 1867-80, and alone, until elected to Congress in November 1882. He served eight years in Congress and was defeated for a fifth term by the Democratic tidal wave which swept over the entire country in 1890. In Congress he was chairman of the Military Affairs committee and held membership in several other important committees. Upon leaving Congress he was appointed by President Harrison a civilian member of the Board of Ordinance and Fortifications, upon which he served four years.

He held the following elective and appointive offices: Member of State Board of Control of Railroads, 1866-83; President of Commission on Michigan Soldiers' Home, 1866-67; Presidential Elector and Secretary of Michigan Electoral College, 1868; member of Common Council of Manistee, 1869-70; City Attorney of Manistee, 1870-71; Prosecuting Attorney of Manistee County, 1872; Regent of the University, 1876-83; Postmaster of Manistee, 1877-83. He has been President, Orator and Poet of the Alumni Association, and was President of the Michigan Alumni Association of Washington for two terms.

He was a member of the Sons of the Revolution, Loyal Legion, Medal of Honor Legion, composed only of those who have received the U. S. Medal of Honor voted by Congress for distinguished bravery, Grand Army of the Republic, Vice-Pres. of the Scotch-Irish Society of America, corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for foreign missions, Congregational Club of Western Michigan, State Bar Association, Hesperus Club of Grand Rapids. He united with the Presbyterian church at Ypsilanti in 1856. On removal to Manistee in 1867 he joined the Congregational church of that city and was an officer of that church from 1868 to 1891. In the latter year he removed to Grand Rapids and became a member and an official of the Park Street Congregational church of that city. In 1883 he was a delegate from the State Association of Congregational churches to the National Council. In 1887 he was Moderator of the Michigan Congregational Association, and again in 1892 he was Delegate-at-large and Assistant Moderator of the National Council. He was a delegate to the Republican State Conventions from 1870 to 1884 and was President of the Convention in 1874. He was a member of the committee on resolutions which framed the platforms in 1880, 1882, 1884 and 1896. He received many votes for U. S. Senator in the legislature of 1883, though not a candidate.

In 1891 he removed from Manistee to Grand Rapids and resumed the practice of the law, interrupted by his congressional service. Some ten years later he practically retired from business on account of the condition of his health. He spent the remaining years of his life at his summer home on Grand Traverse Bay and mainly at Ypsilanti during the winter months. In 1863 he married Marie A. Warner of Dexter. She with five of their six children still survives.

Throughout his life Gen. Cutcheon was deeply interested in literary matters and was a writer to a greater or less extent, depending somewhat upon the pressure of his private business. During 1895 and part of 1896 he was editorial writer upon the Detroit Daily Tribune and during part of 1896 and 1897 he was editorial writer upon the Detroit Daily Journal. During this time he wrote and published upwards of one thousand editorials, chiefly upon financial and foreign topics. He delivered many speeches while in Congress which were printed in pamphlet form and circulated as Republican campaign documents, mainly bearing upon the tariff, pensions and other public questions of the day. He prepared for the Loyal Legion a life of Gen. Sheridan, which was published for circulation. Other addresses were, one before the graduating class of the Law Department of the University in 1881, on "The Ministry of the Law"; one before the Alumni Association in 1881, on "The warrant and limits of education by the State"; before the State Association of Congregational Churches at its semi-centennial celebration in 1893, on "Fifty years' growth of Michigan"; before the State Pioneer Society in 1889,[1] on "Log Cabin times and Log Cabin People".

After retiring from active practice of the law he had more leisure to give to work of this character. It helped to fill up his time and it was certainly agreeable for him to engage in it. He prepared a "History of the 20th Mich. Infantry", which was published in 1904, a work of nearly 300 pages, which is practically a history of the principal campaigns of the civil war, since the 20th was actively in the field under the command of Gen. Cutcheon from 1862 to the close of the war. In 1906 a work was published entitled "Michigan as a Province, Territory and State". This was in four volumes, of which Gen. Cutcheon wrote two, covering the period from the first possession of the country by the United States in 1796 to the close of the civil war. This work has been savagely attacked by one Lewis J. Stuart, speaking under the auspices of the Grand Rapids Historical Society. His criticisms cover a wide range of generally trivial and inconsequential points. As I collaborated with Gen. Cutcheon in the preparation of this work I am able to say from personal knowledge that he diligently and carefully collected his facts from every available source. His conclusions upon open historical points were based upon mature judgment. His literary ability is beyond question. It is certain that this work is far from deserving the severe animadversions in which his critic indulged. He was all his life a great reader and student and he enjoyed the very great advantage of a retentive memory. He was familiar with all that is good in literature and was able to quote from memory many of the choicest things, especially in the line of poetry, of which he was exceptionally fond, and in which he showed rare taste and discrimination. The great writers of the present and past times he drew upon with the highest appreciation.

The art to grow old gracefully, to preserve that cheerful frame of mind and freshness of spirit, and to keep in touch with one's surroundings, he solved happily. When broken health and advancing years admonished him that the days of activity were over he spent as much of his time as possible in a home which he had built for himself on the shore of Grand

---

[1] See also Vol. XXX, pp. 127-139, this series, on The 20th Michigan Regiment in the Assault on Petersburg.

Traverse Bay in Leelanau county. Here he was indeed close to nature's heart. He studied the trees and shrubs, the foliage, the flowers and plants, and became a botanical authority for the region. He cultivated them beside his door. The tender shrubs and trailing vines thrived under his loving hand. He knew the wild birds, their habits, their notes, their seasons. He saw the dawn spring up and the sun rise in the morning and he watched the setting sun and the glories of the evening sky with enthusiasm and reverent admiration. The play of lights and shadows upon the waters, the aspects of sky and landscape were sources of never-ending pleasure. In this simple communing with nature he found the climax of life's enjoyments. His ever active mind was on the alert for new knowledge and he found it in the humble things beside the pathways in the woods. After the arduous and toilsome struggles of political and professional life these quiet, restful days were the ideal passage from the activities of the world to the gateway of the world beyond.

Much of his time was spent in reading and he kept himself in touch with the best thought of the day in all lines of human activity. He was posted on current events and had opinions which he was free to discuss with any one. He was tolerant of dissenting views and was absolutely without bigotry. Thus he kept his mind fresh and alert. He had his favorite books and authors, many of which he read and re-read with increasing enjoyment. In this agreeable occupation he calmly waited the approaching end, which he must have known could be not far away. He had no misgivings as to the future. He believed that there is a life beyond this one and he trusted God, the Father of us all, for that one, as he had always trusted Him in this. And so the light of his life went out in the dark shadow of the grave, to be re-kindled, as we believe, on that farther shore.

DAVID MACK COOPER

By Thomas W. Palmer of Detroit

Read at Annual Meeting Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, June 3, 1909, by Joseph Greusel.

To say of a man that he was born on a given date, that he put into execution plans and projects on another date, that he went the way of all flesh on another date seems to me but idle. Mankind cares but little for the time and place of a man's birth. They will have but little interest in knowing the exact day on which an idea became an accomplished fact. These are but the metes and bounds of every life. It is the man himself who will interest people, what he wrought, how he met and conquered or was conquered by the difficulties of life, what was the very warp and woof of his nature.

David Mack Cooper was the son of David Cooper who came to Montreal in 1789 and to Detroit in 1799. Here young David was born April 18, 1827, here he spent the greater part of his life and here he died Aug. 28th, 1908. In 1851 Dr. Cooper married Miss Arabella Baldwin and took up a pastorate in Saginaw. Of this marriage, eight children were born, five of whom died in infancy and two still survive, Mrs. Charles A. Babcock and Mrs. Walter E. Wichsler. Mrs. Cooper died in 1880 and in 1883, Mr. Cooper married Miss Caroline Skinner. To the couple two children were born, William Skinner Cooper being the sole survivor. Dr. Cooper remained in Saginaw until 1859, when he went to Grand Haven and continued there until 1864. From 1866 to 1876, he labored in Albion and from 1880 to 1897, he was pastor of the Memorial Presbyterian Church in Detroit and Pastor Emeritus of the same church from 1897 to the time of his death in 1908.

There are some men who impress you as being like a great granite boulder, apparently without much sympathy, cold and hard but a splendid wall against which to lean in an extremity; others again impress you with the variableness and lightness of an April day but to me David M. Cooper, in his simplicity, in the natural gaiety of his spirit, in the fulness of his enjoyment in living always reminded me of a mountain stream. Clear, bright, sparkling, refreshing, whether its path be over riven rocks or over shimmering sands, in sunlight or in the deepest shadow, it goes singing on its way, bringing joy and comfort to every living thing, turning aside to avoid petty obstacles but dashing right at and over them, if need be.

David M. Cooper delighted in the humanities. He was never so happy as when expounding the gospel from his pulpit. He believed that a Christian education was the surest foundation on which to build a good life and to that end he was one of the founders of Alma college, its lifelong friend and supporter. He gave to the college of himself and of his means and he gave it too, his greatest treasures, his beloved library, and his son William Skinner Cooper.

He was a man of great moral and physical courage. He was never afraid to take a stand on a question and whether the principle involved was religious, secular or political, he had an opinion which he freely expressed and which he backed up with his money and his personal influence. When a burglar broke into his home, he did not hesitate a moment but at the risk of his life grappled with the intruder. It was thus in his chosen work. He did not select a path, because it seemed fraught with hardships and difficulties but if he deemed that the right path, he would not turn aside. He liked people as individuals and in the mass. To him, they were never so many atoms but each was a sentient being with human wants, human needs and human passions, who needed a good hearty handshake as well as a sermon. He was a man first and a preacher afterward. He brought to his life work a sturdy mind in a sturdy body. He preached for pure love of the gospel. In his work there was no taint of commercialism. When he thought of building a monument to his father and mother, it took the form of the dearest thing in the world to David Cooper, a beautiful Church.

I knew Dr. Cooper at the beginning and toward the end of a long life. In our youth we came together at the University of Michigan. We parted to meet again in closer fellowship, when our hair was silvered. Our paths in life took us far apart but through all the years, I felt the influence of the work he was doing. He entered into the holy of holies of so many lives; he was a friend of the fatherless, and uplifter to the fallen. He stood for honesty in religious and secular life. He did his work so faithfully, so consummately, yet withal so modestly that no man can gauge what his having lived will mean to mankind. As the mountain stream brings blessings in its path, giving life to grass and flowers, relieving the wants of animal and man alike, but taking no thought of a reward, so lived and so died David Mack Cooper.

LUCIUS C. STORRS

1837—1908

By His Son, Caryl B. Storrs

Lucius C. Storrs, for twenty-three years secretary of the Michigan State Board of Corrections and Charities, was born in Buffalo, N. Y., June 10, 1837. He died near Somerset, Ky., January 9, 1908. Mr. Storrs was one of the many early residents of Michigan who trace their geographical history through New York state to New England. He was a direct descendant of Samuel Storrs, who came to Connecticut

LUCIUS C. STORRS

from England in the seventeenth century and founded a family whose members were prominent in the Puritan history of the colonies. His grandfather, Daniel Storrs, figured conspicuously in the Revolutionary war, and his father, Lucius Storrs, was one of the early residents of Buffalo, N. Y., where he lived for many years an active and honored citizen, and died in 1876.

Mr. Storrs lived in the parental home, with his four sisters and one brother, until he was twenty-four. Soon after the outbreak of the Civil war he enlisted in the Twelfth Regiment of New York Volunteer Infantry, was mustered into service as first lieutenant of Company "B" and was afterward commissioned as captain of the same company. He served with fidelity and distinction, and was honorably discharged from the service in October, 1861. Soon after leaving the army he came to Michigan and settled at Saginaw, and engaged for a time in mercantile business in the new town, then the center of a rich lumbering region. In October, 1863, he was married to Ellen C. Buell of Waterville, Oneida Co., N. Y. Three children were born of this union; Buell, who died in infancy, Caryl B., and Charlotte. After several successful years as a merchant, Mr. Storrs was made cashier of one of the Saginaw banks, and later accepted the assistant treasurership of the old Flint & Pere Marquette railroad, the nucleus of the present Pere Marquette system. This position he held for about sixteen years, or until 1885, when he was made secretary of the State Board of Corrections and Charities, and came to Lansing.

Mr. Storrs always considered that his real life work was accomplished during the years that he served the State of Michigan, and felt that all that went before was more or less a preparation for that work. In the course of an eloquent address made at Mr. Storrs' funeral Rev. Frank Ward of Lansing, said:

"Mr. Storrs' Buffalo home was stamped with something of the austerity of the Puritan type. Justice and righteousness were favorite words in the vocabulary of such an atmosphere, and justice and righteousness are words which society cannot afford to forego as it thinks to lay deep its foundation for a progress which is at once constructive in its aim and corrective where it must be. Looking forward from the boy's life in the first half of the nineteenth century, to the man's work which reached well into the first half of the twentieth, one can see the significance of the Puritan training. But Puritan austerity, in its adherence to justice, either forgets or isolates in the unique life of a Savior the vicarious suffering which the world needs for its redemption. While emphasizing justice, it is easy only to tolerate, not to love, mercy. And thus the extreme unction of the life of suffering is lost sight of. No one will question but what the great vicarious experience in the history of our country was the Civil war. It was that shedding of blood without which there could not have been the remission of the nation's sin. And I cannot but believe the young man of Puritan stock who enlisted in the Twelfth New York Volunteers, received also in the time of his service a discipline supplementary to the Puritan sternness, which was to be a factor in the life work.

"The next period of Mr. Storrs' life in the Saginaw home is not without its later significance. It brought with it business experience and financial responsibility that could not have been without their bearing upon the secretarial work which was to follow, with its initiative of suggestion, its general oversight, and its executive responsibility for putting into effect the recommendations of the board. But the significance of those years does not cease with these hints. I am thinking now of those years when the pay car of the Flint & Pere Marquette made its trips back and forth from Monroe to Ludington, through pine forests teeming with rough and ready life. Here was a hand to hand contact with the economic man shaped by the lumber and railroad interests of our state, and in paying off men one comes to see and know them at their best and at their worst. Such an insight into the thought and intent of men engaged in normal activity cannot but be a valuable asset for the guidance of one whose attention is to be turned to the uplifting of the man who has fallen below the normal level of those who are at liberty to move about freely in the industrial and social world."

Mr. Storrs assumed the duties of secretary of the state board of corrections and charities when he was forty-eight years of age. He was a mature man, and his natural qualifications for a position of high responsibility and importance had been developed by the experiences already spoken of. But all those who knew him will agree that the center and fountain-head of his efficient service was love—love of his work, love of his State and love of human kind. This attribute illumined and vivified every routine duty, every initiative idea of his own or of the members of the board he served, and every struggle against indifference or opposition required to carry those ideas into effect. For several years after Mr. Storrs' appointment as secretary of the board of corrections and charities there existed a feeling in certain quarters that this board was an unnecessary body. In several legislatures a bill abolishing the board was introduced. These measures Mr. Storrs combatted successfully with infinite patience and undaunted faith, for he believed so thoroughly himself in the usefulness of the board to the State, and his knowledge of its present functions and future possibilities was so complete, that his arguments carried conviction; a conviction that has had a lasting effect, for the result has been not only to destroy all sentiment antagonistic to the board, but to place it in an unassailable position where its value as an advisory body and a source of information on important State questions and conditions are recognized, and constantly utilized, by the executive, legal and legislative branches of the commonwealth.

That Michigan should place its standard of caring for its unfortunate and criminal classes as high as its proud position in the sisterhood of states demanded, was one of the ambitions of Mr. Storrs' life, and an attained goal of his quiet but ceaseless endeavor. His hours spent in the office or in the direct service of the state formed but a portion of the time he devoted to the work he loved so well. Through reading and association with men learned in penology and criminology he familiarized himself with these great social questions, and himself became an authority who was widely consulted. Every state in the union and many foreign countries were represented in the correspondence that came to his desk seeking information and advice. The National Conference of Charities recognized him as a valued and beloved member, twice electing him secretary and honoring him with the presidency of the conference at Nashville, Tenn., in 1894.

Among the many measures for the betterment of the condition of Michigan's unfortunate and criminal classes of which Mr. Storrs was either the author or advocate, were two, perhaps, that lay nearest his heart and of which he often spoke with joy at having been one of the instruments in their creation and development. One of these was the indeterminate sentence law for prisoners, and the other the establishment of the State School for Feeble Minded at Lapeer. Both of these measures met with long opposition, in the quelling of which Mr. Storrs was tirelessly active, and their accomplishment was a source of lifelong pleasure to him.

During the last four or five years of Mr. Storrs' life his health was far from robust, though he was active in his duties up to within a few days of his death, and really died in the harness. The board insisting that he should take a vacation in order to avoid the rigours of the winter of 1908, he started south with his son, intending to spend two or three months on the Florida coast. An attack of heart failure seized him en route, and he died on a train near Somerset, Ky. His body was brought to Lansing, where it lies in Mt. Hope cemetery.

The activities of Mr. Storrs' life, other than those of his official position, were not numerous. He was a member of the Congregational church and during the greater part of his mature life served as deacon. He was superintendent of the Congregational Sunday School at Saginaw for more than twenty years. He joined the Michigan Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion soon after its organization, and remained an active member up to the time of his death. He was a Master Mason, a member of the Grand Army of the Republic and of several literary organizations. His love of home was one of his strongest characteristics, and the most precious legacy left to his widow and children is the memory of unclouded years of an ideal home life, of which he was the idolized center.

In closing this brief outline of Mr. Storrs' life another quotation may be made appropriately. It is taken from an editorial article that appeared in the Detroit Free Press at the time of his death, and is an admirable appreciation of his character and services, as well as denoting accurately the esteem in which he was held by the state he served so long, so lovingly, so faithfully and so well:

"Mr. Storrs was secretary of the state body which exercises supervision over the state's work of charity, benevolence and reformation. There was a notable harmony between his personal tastes and the gentleness and amiability of his character and the humanity benefiting activities in which he was so long engaged. In the official routine of the position entrusted to him, he showed a conceded efficiency and he had a vast and comprehensive knowledge of all the subjects falling within the jurisdiction of the board he served. The number of those who had respect and affection for him was very great, and probably there was no one who could be accurately classified as his enemy."

THOMAS PARMERLEE WOOD

1822-1907

By His Son E. O. Wood

On December 28th, 1907, there passed away at his home in Goodrich, Genesee County, Michigan, one who was truly an old pioneer of the state.

Thomas P. Wood was born in Avon, Livingston Co., N. Y., June 5, 1822. His father was Elijah Wood, born Springfield, Vermont, died Mishawaka, Ind., about 1850. His grandfather was William Wood, Jr., born Westboro, Mass., and who with his father, William Wood, Sr., (born Pomfret, Conn.) answered the alarm of April 19, 1775, and both were at the battle of Lexington, and later William Wood, Jr., was with Washington at Valley Forge, Brandywine and Yorktown.

Thomas P. Wood's mother, Fanny Stowe, born in Vermont, died when he was six years of age, and for four years he lived with his grandfather, William Wood, Jr., and his uncle, Arna Wood, in Arkwright, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., where William Wood, Jr., died about 1850.

In 1832 at the age of ten years Thomas P. Wood left Avon, N. Y., with Col. Shaw for Michigan on October 1, and arrived at Whigville, five miles south of Flint in the township of Grand Blanc, Genesee Co., on November 1, 1832. They came by wagon to Cleveland, O., expecting to take the steamer Erie from there to Detroit, but something preventing, they drove on through the Maumee swamp and arrived at Detroit twelve hours ahead of the boat, which was delayed by adverse winds.

For seven years the boy Thomas lived at Whigville, then containing only four families, and those widely separated. In the year 1833 he went to Flint on horseback to get medicine for a sick man. At that time the road had only been cut a mile and a half through the woods, and the rest of the way was an Indian trail. There were then only four houses on the south bank, and he forded the river to the trading post on the north bank.

That fall he went cranberrying in Carpenter's swamp, some seven miles east in Atlas, now good farm land. Jonathan Davison had started a mill at Davisonville on the Kearsley, at what is now Atlas station on the Flint branch of the Detroit United Electric Railway.

Thomas' boyhood companions were mostly Chippewa Indian boys, there being one or two small reservations on Flint river, and the Indians from Saginaw Valley making over this trail annual trips to Malden, Canada, to receive their presents from the British government for the part the Indians played in the war of 1812.

Bear, deer, black and gray squirrels, beaver, pigeon and all wild things were common and plenty.

In 1839 Thomas went back to New York to go to school. While waiting for a boat at Detroit a cannon was raked up and raised from the river and Gen. Lewis Cass came down and viewed it and said it was one which had been captured from the British, recaptured by them and sunk when in danger of losing it a second time.

Mr. Wood went to Lima Seminary in New York, taught school at Smithfield and Bloomfield in Ontario county, and at Arkwright in Chautauqua county, and then learned to be a draftsman and worked as a carpenter and joiner and cabinet maker.

He was married at Marathon, N. Y., Aug. 19, 1846, to Paulina Hulbert, who was the daughter of Stephen Hulbert of West Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., a descendant of the Hulbert and Miner families of Connecticut valley dating their residence back to the time of the Pequod war.

After a couple of years in Fredonia, N. Y., where his cabinet and furniture store was burned out in 1849, he came with his wife and two children to Goodrich, Genesee Co., Mich., and bought four acres of land opposite the M. E. church which he later helped build and where he lived for fifty-seven years, except part of the year 1851, when he resided in Flint. In 1852, Frances Lurana, his second child, died, and in 1864, Dwight Stowe, his oldest boy, died at the age of sixteen of diphtheria, which then raged over the State.

At Flint in 1852 was born Richard Hulbert Wood, who became a physician, and at one time was assistant Superintendent of the Boys Reform School at Lansing, now known as Industrial School for Boys.

At Goodrich was born Augustus Gregory Wood in 1855, who has always lived there except one year in Colorado and another in So. Dakota. Also William Henry Sigel Wood of Howell, born Goodrich, Oct. 10, 1858, who was in 1891 secretary of the Mich. State Board of Auditors in 1892-3; superintendent of the Mich. State Industrial School for Boys, and in 1902 received 18,300 votes for Congressman in the 6th Michigan district. Also Edwin O. Wood of Flint, born Oct. 29, 1851, who was in 1904 chairman of the State Democratic Committee and president National Fraternal Congress. Emma Almira Wood, now Mrs. Allen, a teacher in Chicago, was born Aug. 21, 1864.

Thomas P. Wood spent a lifetime in patient, quiet industry. He was an excellent mechanic. He could select his tree, cut it down, saw it, work it, iron it, paint it, varnish it, and turn out completed as fine a swell box cutter, top buggy, lumber wagon, coffin or bureau as could be found on the market today, and everything he ever did or made was upon honor. In fact, it was a common saying forty years ago, "Thomas P. Wood is an honest man," and this trait of character was illustrated in his last illness when he asked a son to get a cent from his vest pocket and gave it to Mr. McNair, a neighbor calling, saying, "I owe you a cent. Take it. You know we could not make change. That is the last cent I owe any man on earth and I want it paid before I go to my long home."

During all his life he never used liquor or tobacco. In early life he was active in Church, school, society, and fraternal and temperance movements, and was a good musician, playing several different kinds of instruments. He always took an active interest in public affairs, but never sought office himself. He cast his first vote for James K. Polk in 1844, and voted for every Democratic presidential candidate since, to and including Alton B. Parker in 1904.

He knew Lewis Cass and Mr. Cleveland personally, was a lifelong friend of Josiah W. Begole, George H. Durand and Edwin B. Winans, and was active in the days when Judges Baldwin and Crofoot of Pontiac, William Newton and others in Flint, were prominent in public affairs.

His funeral was held on the last day of Dec. 1907, in the M. E. Church across the way from his old home, and he was laid to rest in the Goodrich cemetery, the same one that holds the remains of John Goodrich, elected to the Supreme Bench in Mich. as Chief Justice in the early days and who died before he qualified.

Thus 1907 took really an old pioneer, one who came here in territorial days, before Stevens T. Mason; who had seen the state change from a wilderness to a commonwealth of three millions of people; one, too, who had heard the story of Lexington from his grandfather who was there, and one who did not die until his grandson was twenty-eight years old; one who was born about the time of the Monroe doctrine and the freedom of Mexico and the Spanish-American Republics and who lived in the lifetime of every president except Washington and during the entire reign of Queen Victoria; one who was six years old when the first railroad was built in the United States, was twenty-two years old when the first telegram was sent, was an old man before the days of the telephone, the phonograph, the electric car, electric light, the automobile or wireless telegraphy.

One who performed his lifework faithfully in a quiet, unostentatious manner, but was really a factor in the pioneer life of Genesee county, now one of the most prosperous counties in the State. One who could do things with his hands, a mechanic of the old school.

He could not only say "When we were pioneers fifty years ago"—but "Seventy-five years ago," three-quarters of a century. At last he said:

"Let me go to sleep."

On January 12, 1908, two days after this memoir was completed, occurred the death of his wife, Paulina Hulbert Wood, aged eighty-five years, two months and twenty-seven days. She was born in West Bloomfield, N. Y., Oct. 15, 1822.

This pioneer couple were not long separated, as she only lingered fifteen days in the old home when she was laid to rest at his side.

SAMUEL H. ROW

1840-1909

By J. V. Barry*

Just before dawn on the sixty-ninth anniversary of his birth Samuel H. Row answered the final summons and entered into rest.

Mr. Row was born on a farm in the township of Sharon, Washtenaw county, Michigan, March 10, 1840. An education acquired in the common schools was supplemented by courses at an Academy at Ypsilanti and at Hillsdale College. When little more than twenty-two years of age, he enlisted in Company B, Twentieth Michigan Infantry as First Sergeant, serving in this capacity until Oct. 14, 1862, when he was commissioned First Lieutenant of the same company. In May, June, July and August, 1863, he served as Ordnance Officer of the First Brigade, First Division, Ninth Army Corps. On June 22, 1863, he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Company I, Twentieth Michigan Infantry and continued to serve his country in this capacity until he resigned and was honorably discharged November 1, 1863. Mr. Row's service in the Union Army was characterized by that thoroughness and devotion to duty which crowned his subsequent activities, both in private life and public station, with success.

Returning to the peaceful pursuits of private life, Mr. Row engaged in various undertakings until April, 1871, when he was appointed Commissioner of Insurance of the State of Michigan by Governor John J. Bagley. The insurance department was established as a separate branch of the State government by the legislature of that year, the business having been previously supervised on behalf of the State by the Secretary of State. As Michigan's first Commissioner of Insurance Mr. Row was called upon to do the pioneer work in connection with insurance supervision in this State. His service in this behalf was characterized by a wise conservation, an intelligent grasp of the situation and the important business involved and a keen appreciation of the rights both of the insuring public and the companies which supplied the indemnity so essential to the welfare of the people and of the commercial interests of the State. Throughout his long incumbency of this office, which continued for twelve years through the administrations of Governors Bagley, Croswell and Jerome, he enjoyed the full confidence and respect of those whose business he supervised as well as the insuring public in whose interests such supervision was exercised. This was due to his deep sense of justice and his fearlessness in guarding the rights of all concerned. In establishing the insurance department and formulating the rules and regulations for its conduct and in its participation in the work of drafting many of the insurance laws of Michigan, Mr. Row accomplished most important and valuable results for the people. He laid the foundations of the department broad and deep and thereby contributed in a marked degree to the commanding position the Michigan department has ever since maintained in the ranks of insurance supervision.

---

*Mr. Row's family presented the Michigan Insurance Department a fine portrait of Mr. Row, and the small one which had previously hung on the walls of the office was given by Mr. Barry to this society.

Upon retiring from the office of Commissioner of Insurance in 1883, Mr. Row became the Michigan representative of the Washington Fire Insurance Company, transferring his allegiance to the National Fire Insurance Company of Hartford when that company took over the business of the former. He continued in that capacity until his death.

Mr. Row served the city of Lansing as a member of the Board of Education. He took a deep interest in all matters designed to advance the welfares of the city and State and contributed in a material but unostentatious manner to their support and maintenance. At the time of his death, which was preceded by a somewhat protracted illness, Mr. Row was a member of Charles T. Foster Post, Grand Army of the Republic, Michigan Commandery and Military Order of the Loyal Legion. He was a faithful soldier of the Republic and it followed naturally that he as loyally discharged his duty as a private citizen and public official.

HON. SHERIDAN J. COLBY

1864-1909

Sheridan J. Colby was born in Woodhull township, Shiawassee county, Dec. 2, 1864. He worked on a farm until of age, attending schools during the winter terms. In 1888 he took up his residence in Detroit, being employed as an agent or canvasser. He afterward worked for six years as street car conductor, attending the Detroit College of Law night school, being admitted to the bar June, 1894.

He was elected and served five terms in the Legislature, dying May 19, 1909, at Harper Hospital, just before the close of the session. He introduced the first bill in the House for direct nominations of candidates, and was known as the Father of the Primary Bill. He was speaker pro-tem. and was a strong supporter of Gov. Pingree's plan for railroad taxation.

In 1893 Mr. Colby married Miss Eva Mitte of Detroit, who died in 1895. He married Miss Maude Harper of Shaftsburg in 1904 and she only lived two years.

Resolutions on his death were offered in the House by Representative Flowers, and adopted by both House and Senate and committees appointed to attend the funeral services. The remains were taken to Shaftsburg and buried in the village cemetery with Masonic honors.

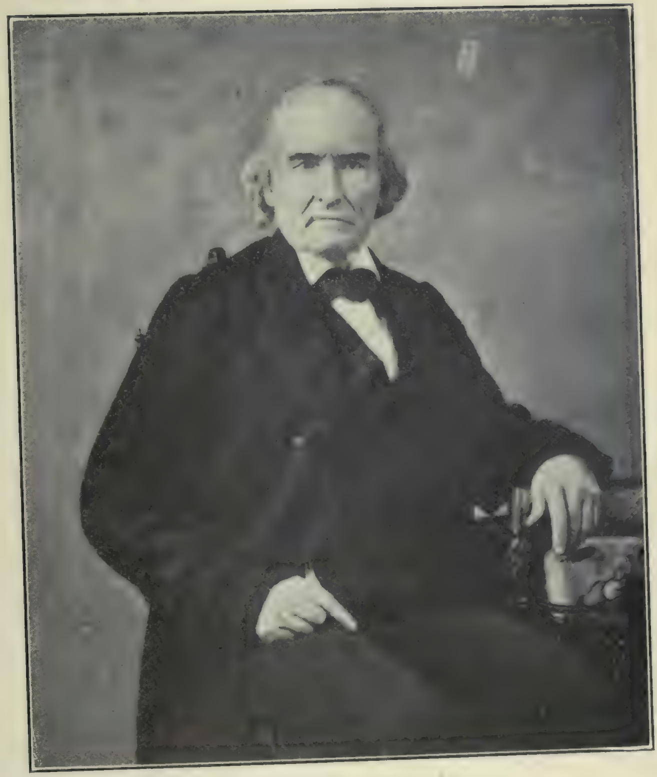
A BRIEF BIOGRAPHY OF REV. RANDAL HOBART

A Pioneer of Michigan and California

1800-1870

Prepared by His Son, William W. Hobart

Randal Hobart, the son of Nehemiah and Lydia Randal Hobart, was born at Burlington, Vermont, February 15th, 1800. He was linealy descended from Edmund Hobart, the first of the name in America, who was born in the Town of Hingham, County of Norfolk, England. Edmund Hobart arrived in America in May 1633 and settled in Charleston, Massachusetts. In 1633 he was Constable of Charleston. This same year he removed to Hingham, Massachusetts, and assisted in organizing the first church there, of which his son Peter was the first Pastor and from whom Randal Hobart was directly descended. Edmund Hobart represented Hingham in the "General Court" of Massachusetts in 1639-40- 41 and 42. Peter Hobart, his son, preached in Hingham from 1635 to 1679 according to the Memorial Tablet now in the church in that town. Randal Hobart's grandfather Daniel Hobart served under Washington in the Revolutionary war and was killed at the Battle of White



REV. RANDAL HOBART

Plains, Oct. 28th, 1776, in the 28th year of his age. So much for Randal Hobart's ancestry.

In childhood he removed with his parents to Peru, Clinton county New York, where he grew to manhood. In 1824 he married Ruth White. In the summer of 1830 Sidney Ketchum, who for years had been a resident of Peru, Clinton Co., New York, (and an acquaintance and friend of Randal Hobart) engaged in merchandising and iron manufacturing, closed out his business and started to explore what was then termed the West, for a new business location.

The Territory of Michigan had for a year or two previous attracted some attention, and from having long been considered a mass of sand hills and bottomless swamps, it began to be reported that it had some land that would produce rye and white beans. To satisfy himself Mr. Ketchum came to Michigan in 1830 and so well pleased was he that he located and bought a large amount of land in and about where the city of Marshall is now located. On his return to his old home his description of his proposed new location so fired the imagination of his friend Hobart that he, too, decided to brave the unknown perils of the West and remove to Michigan. With his wife and two young children, and, the writer thinks, accompanying Sidney Ketchum and his family, young Hobart made the arduous trip arriving at his destination late in 1831. He had time, however, to build a log house on a hill in the northeastern part of what is now Marshall, before winter closed in. That this was accomplished with the usual toil, privation and danger incident to all pioneering in a new country goes without saying. In May, 1832, the settlers were treated to an Indian scare of large proportions; George, a brother of Sidney Ketchum, received a written message informing him that the Indians in the western part of the State were on the warpath, spreading death and desolation in their track, and requesting Ketchum to rally every able-bodied man and meet at a rendezvous at "Prairie Ronde" without delay. A meeting of the settlers was called, of which Sands McCamley was chairman, and Mr. Hobart was secretary. A contingent of "twelve good men and true" were selected who, heavily armed and adequately provisioned, were dispatched to the rendezvous under the command of George Ketchum, with Isaac E. Crary second in command. On arriving at Prairie Ronde the Marshall contingent found that the danger of an Indian uprising had been grossly exaggerated. It was true that there was a slight uneasiness among the Indians located in the western part of the Territory owing to their propinquity to the tribes controlled by the celebrated Chief Black Hawk in Illinois, but there was but little fear of the Michigan Indians committing any overt acts, so the contingent returned to Marshall to await further developments, which, it is needless to say, never developed so far as Michigan was concerned.

The next thing that came to disturb the peace and serenity of the infant settlement was the breaking out of the Asiatic cholera. The settlers had heard that it had appeared in Quebec and was spreading with rapidity along the lines of travel, carrying death and dismay in its track, but the settlers not being on a frequented thoroughfare considered themselves comparatively safe, and therefore felt but little apprehension. On the 4th day of July 1832 some steamboats, loaded with troops under the command of Gen. Winfield Scott, on their way to the "Black Hawk" war, reached Detroit. Intelligence was conveyed to the shore that these were "floating lazar houses" that on their crowded decks the cholera was sweeping off its victims by the hundreds. The vessels were quarantined and every effort made to prevent intercourse with the shore, but soon the dread disease broke out with fearful violence in the town. Many fled from their homes. At Ypsilanti the people rose *en masse* and tried to stop all travel on the Chicago turnpike, going so far as to shoot down the horses belonging to the mail-stage in their efforts to stop all travel.

Still Marshall remained serene and unapprehensive, but on the 20th of July the settlers were startled with the intelligence that Isaac N. Hurd, one of the proprietors of the village, was down with the cholera. Mr. Hobart visited him on the afternoon of the day that he was stricken, and for the first time witnessed the effects of the disease. Hurd died about sundown and was buried that night under the fear that contagion might spread if the remains were not immediately interred. This was done by and under the direction of Mr. Hobart. Quite a number of the settlers were present. Speaking of the incident Mr. Hobart told the writer that most of those present had provided themselves with pieces of gum camphor, but he had omitted this antidote to contagion. Several took hold of the body with him to lay it in the coffin and as soon as they had it over that receptacle they dropped it as though by concert and drew back to the rear of the room, leaving him to straighten the limbs and close the coffin. Yet he always held that these men were possessed of real courage and under the apprehension they entertained, there was more heroism in that scene than was ever enacted on the battle field, facing the cannon's mouth. The body was borne by torch light to the grave, the first ever opened in Marshall. As he often said, "Here, at the midnight hour, with a slight rain falling, the torches reflecting a feeble light, was buried in silence, the first victim of cholera in Marshall." The next day a son of a Mr. Fake, a lad of six or eight years of age, died and was buried. On Monday there was another death. On Tuesday two young men by the name of Thompson rode up to Mr. Hobart's house and said that their brother had just died of cholera and requested him to procure a coffin and see him buried; they then turned their horses and rode off joining a cavalcade of horsemen, all fleeing as though an enemy was at their heels, leaving others to care for the dead and dying. I cannot do better in describing the further devastations of the cholera in Marshall in 1832 than to quote from a letter of Mr. Hobart's now before me:

"That morning (Tuesday) I went to the house of Mr. Pierce where Charles D. Smith and his brother were both down with the cholera—fortunately they recovered. On entering another room a scene presented itself that I never shall forget. There I found Rev. J. D. Pierce in attendance on his wife, and she in the awful collapse of the cholera. He had been up all night with no one to assist him, he had eaten nothing and his two little children, uncared for, were crying around him. I burst into tears and besought him to take some refreshment and care for his children and I would do what I could to care for his wife. After this was accomplished, I went into another room where I found a Mrs. Fake in the last stages of the disease, her husband caring for her.

"I had heard that morning that Dr. Hayes and Sands McCamley were going to take their families and leave the settlement. The first man I met on leaving Mr. Pierce's house was McCamley. My nerves were strung to their utmost tension, I told him what I had heard, he said it was true, such being his intention. I vehemently besought him not to do it. 'Here,' said I, 'is one man dead I have now prepared a coffin, but I want some one to prepare a grave, two more will be dead before night. Shall we forsake each other at such a time? The path of duty is the path of safety, and if we are all to die together, let us die like men, each rendering all the aid in his power to his fellow sufferers.' He stood a moment, his lips quivering, and he said 'Mr. Hobart I'll not leave you. If we all die together we'll die at our post of duty. I will find a man and dig the grave and will see that the body is buried.' He who said, 'Blessed are the merciful for they shall obtain mercy' cared for him. His family was spared to him. That night we buried Mrs. Pierce and Mrs. Fake, making six victims of the dread pestilence in four days, out of a community of six houses. Two more subsequently died completing Marshall's cholera death roll for 1832, and the plague was stayed at last. The surroundings, when we had time to look at them, were almost like a battlefield after a conflict. The schoolhouse was turned into a hospital where the cholera patients, that were becoming convalescent, were cared for; all business was suspended, many of the survivors left the settlement to place their motherless or fatherless children where they could be cared for, and but few outsiders seemed disposed to visit a place which had been so scourged. Altogether, this was the most gloomy period in the history of Calhoun county."

The foregoing may seem more appropriate in a history of Calhoun county than in a biographical sketch of Mr. Hobart, but of these scenes and incidents it must be said that, "All of them he saw and part of them he was." Seventeen years later he was destined to go through another cholera experience when the lesson he learned in 1832 enabled him to relieve much suffering and save many valuable lives.

In 1833 or 4 the county of Calhoun was created by the Act of the Territorial Legislature and Mr. Hobart was appointed its first register of deeds by Governor Mason. The next three or four years were the flush times in early Michigan and Mr. Hobart achieved his share of financial success. Then came the money panic of 1837 and his fortune crumbled like that of many another. The saying that misfortunes never come singly, proved true in his case, as the wife of his youth died in the spring of 1839, leaving him with a young family to care for single-handed. He had made a profession of religion and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church before he left New York. This church connection he maintained until his death in 1870. He became a "Local Preacher" of that church in or about 1840 and officiated at a very large percentage of both marriages and funerals in and about Marshall in the forties.

He was also the first State Lecturer of the "Washingtonians" the first Total Abstinence Temperance Society in the United States. He married for his second wife, Adeline Farrer, in 1841.

He was for several terms a Justice of the Peace for Marshall township and as such acted as committing magistrate in the cases of the so called "Kidnappers," in the celebrated Crosswhite Fugitive Slave Case, that many of the substantial business men of Marshall had a financial reason for remembering, as they had to pay for the escaped slaves under the ruling of the U. S. District Court.

In the summer of 1848 the whole country was startled by the report of the discovery of gold in California, a recent acquisition of the United States, resulting from the Mexican war. When this was authenticated by official reports the wildest excitement prevailed throughout the land. A company was formed at Marshall to go overland to the land of promise and Mr. Hobart was one of the first to join. He afterwards determined to take his youngest son, William, a lad of sixteen years, with him. His idea was, as was that of most of the adventurers, to get enough of the easily to be acquired gold and return to "God's Country" and to live comfortably and happily everafter. He left Marshall one stormy February day in 1849 never to return. The "Wolverine Rangers" (the name adopted by the Michigan gold seekers) rendezvoued near Independence, Missouri, to fit out for their long overland journey. The cholera had come up from New Orleans by the River and had broken out in St. Louis and was being carried by the steamboats up the Missouri and other rivers. Disquieting rumors reached the camp of the rangers of the appearance of the disease above and below their camp. One morning the camp was appalled by the announcement that their doctor, a young Marshall practitioner who had joined the company, had died that night from cholera. Mr. Hobart had been with him from the time of his seizure until his death, ministering to him. Soon others were taken and before forty-eight hours there were five deaths and twelve were down with the pestilence. A meeting of the company was convened and Mr. Hobart addressed them. He told them that if they remained where they were that they would die like rotten sheep; that there was but one thing to do and that was to put their sick into the wagons and roll out, that a change of air and location would do more for them than medicine; that they were fortunate in not having women and children to care for and the manly course was to go forward and meet the fate that was in store for them. His advice was taken and the result was that there were but two more deaths resulting from cholera.

His career in California would not be of interest to Michigan readers. He mined for a couple of years with varying success. During this time he was never forgetful of what he considered his religious duties. On the plains, each Sunday when practicable, he held religious services and when mining he did the same, often preaching in the open air under the shade of some "Monarch of the Forest." In those wild days he soothed the last moments of many stricken adventurer and said the last prayer over his grave. He filled many positions of honor and trust in the Golden State.

On the 7th day of February, 1870, at his farm near Chico, Butte county, California, this brave, unselfish, Christian gentleman was called to his reward.

BARRY COUNTY

Compiled by Mrs. S. E. Striker

JOHN Q. CRESSEY,

Was born in Massachusetts, November 17, 1834, and died at his home in Ionia, Tuesday, October 13, 1908. He came to Michigan with his parents in 1841, locating first in Richland, moving later into Prairieville in this county. He married Miss Dorcas Brown, also of Prairieville, November 2, 1854, and they settled on a farm in the southern part of that township. A postoffice was located at his home and he was made the first postmaster, the office being called Cressey Corners. The name survives in the station of Cressey on the C. K. & S. railroad.

He was supervisor of Prairieville township for several terms, was county surveyor, and was sheriff of Barry county 1874 to 1878, and again 1882 to 1884. He was also a government surveyor, and had charge of the work of surveying nearly all of the land comprised in the present state of South Dakota.

In 1885 he moved to Ionia, where he served as deputy-warden in the state reformatory for four years. In 1889 he moved to Grand Rapids, where he resided for about three years, when he was again called to Ionia to resume his old place as deputy-warden, and he had resided continuously in Ionia for the fourteen years preceding his death.

He was a member of the Masonic order, and took a deep interest in Masonry and tried to live true to its best ideals. He is survived by the widow, one son, Frank B. Cressey, of Ionia, and one daughter, Mrs. William Geer, of Grand Rapids.

MRS. MARY GOODYEAR,

Entered into rest on the evening of April 3d, 1909, Mrs. Mary T. Goodyear, aged seventy-seven years. She was born at Madison, N. Y., daughter of Eliot Tyler and Cynthia Richardson, and came to Hastings, Mich., in the winter of 1844, living with her sister, Mrs. Nathan Barlow, until her marriage to William Goodyear, Nov. 25, 1850. She had two brothers, Alonzo A. Tyler, late of Hastings, and William R. Tyler, a well known artist of Troy, N. Y. She survived her immediate family and her husband, who died in 1888. Her son, Frank G. Goodyear died in 1894, leaving two orphan children, Amelia and William Goodyear. A daughter, Mrs. P. T. Colgrove, is her youngest and only remaining child.

JOHN J. HENDERSHOTT,

Died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. C. B. Campbell near Middleville, Feb. 15, 1908.

Deceased was born in New York, Oct. 26, 1823, and came to Barry county, in 1844, settling in Irving, and was therefore one of the very early pioneers of this county. A brief history of his life and his experiences in the old pioneer days was published in the "Banner" of Dec. 19th last and was read with interest by our many readers at that time. He is survived by five daughters, Dr. Lizzie Hendershott of Middleville, Mrs. Florence Henning and Miss Pearl Hendershott of Detroit, Mrs. C. B. Campbell and Miss Blanche Hendershott of Middleville, one younger brother, Henry Hendershott of Grand Rapids, and two older sisters, Mrs. John Robertson of Middleville and Mrs. Mary Williams.

JAMES M. HEWES

He was born on March 25, 1828, in Waterville, N. Y., and died at Hastings, October 7, 1908. He was married on March 19, 1850, to Harriett Amanda Fancher. At that time it was not unusual for young married people to go to the Michigan wilderness to grow up with the country. Mr. and Mrs. Hewes started westward in 1850, going to Battle Creek, Michigan, and then following the stage-road to a group of houses and a mill known as Hastings. Mr. Hewes was a cabinet-maker by trade and a mastercarpenter. He worked at his trade in the little settlement superintending the erection of a log Methodist church, and afterward planning and building the old frame courthouse which now stands just north of the Parker House. Mr. Hewes made out of slabs the coffin in which was buried the first white person who died in Hastings. He made these coffins in the kitchen of his home. He became proprietor of a cabinet-shop in the building now occupied by George Newton, the jeweler. Here he also conducted a barbershop. He made coffins in one part of the building and shaved and cut hair in the other end. The customers who wanted barbering done were few, for the pioneers were contented to have their hair cut twice a year while they let their beards grow long. His barber-shop furniture was of the most primitive kind. The chair was an ordinary armchair with the back legs cut off enough to let the occupant sit at an angle; a butter firkin served as a washbasin, a drygoods box as a dresser. He sold this barber-shop to John Bessmer, now proprietor of a jewelry store.

During his life time he accumulated considerable real estate, and built several houses. Mr. Hewes was a kindly old gentleman and had many friends. He was one of the oldest members of the Hastings chapter of the Masonic lodge.

Mr. Hewes was next to the youngest of a family of thirteen. He leaves a daughter, Mrs. W. W. Meyers of Grand Rapids, one brother in Edmore and one in New York state. He also leaves three grandchildren, Harry L. Hewes, a newspaper man of Chicago, and Misses Marguerite and Dorothy Meyers of Grand Rapids.

DR. EGBERT HAMILTON LATHROP,

Died at his residence in Hastings, Mich., March 7, 1908. He was born in Moravia, N. Y., in May, 1839, coming with his parents to Michigan at an early day and locating near Marshall. Later they moved to Barryville, Barry county. When the Civil war broke out Dr. Lathrop was teaching, but promptly offered his services, enlisting in the 81st Illinois. He was taken prisoner at Vicksburg and for eleven months confined in Andersonville prison. At the close of the war he studied medicine, graduating from the Cleveland Homeopathic College. He married Clara Polhemus and in 1873 located in Hastings, where he passed the remainder of his life.

Two children survive, Dr. Clarence P. Lathrop of Hastings and Miss Olive Lathrop, assistant in the State Library at Lansing.

MRS. MARY MARTECIA BABCOCK

Died at her home in St. Johns, Nov. 4, 1908, having passed her eighty-sixth birthday Oct. 17, 1907. She was married to Marvin Babcock and with him went to St. Johns in 1867 and took up their residence at State and Oakland streets, where their home has since been, a commodious brick residence in later years taking the place of their first house. Mr. Babcock died in 1898. Of their four children only one son, Charles T. Babcock, is living and he resided with his mother. Mrs. Babcock's companion for the last three years was Miss Mary E. Billings. Mrs. Babcock was instrumental in organizing the Ladies' Literary club of St. Johns. She was elected president when the club was organized in 1891 and has been its president since that time, even up to her death. Mrs. Babcock was the oldest member of Radiant chapter, Order of the Eastern Star, and also a member of Charles E. Grisson W. R. C., the whist club, Oakland St. Pedro club and St. Johns Episcopal church. She was a member of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and interested in the Clinton County Pioneer Association.

For many years Mrs. Babcock was one of the most prominent women in educational and literary circles in St. Johns, but for the last three years her health has not been good and she was unable to leave her home since July.

In spite of her advanced years and long illness Mrs. Babcock was patient and cheerful and took much interest in the welfare of her friends.—*State Republican, Lansing.*

HENRY P. BARTLETT,

A pioneer resident and business man of Lansing, died at the home where he had lived forty-one years, April 1st, 1909, aged 76 years.

Mr. Bartlett was born in Sweden, Monroe county, New York, July 19, 1833, and it was there that he spent his early life. September 24, 1863, he was married to Miss Nancy Gibson and soon after came to Michigan and located on a farm north of Lansing where he lived until 1867, since which time he has been a resident of this city.

He was prominently identified with the early educational institutions of Lansing and was a pioneer in the business college line. Shortly after coming to Lansing he established his business college which he conducted with great success for twenty years or more. It was first started in the old Benton House and as the college grew in enrollment and larger quarters were demanded he moved to Washington Ave. Later the college occupied a portion of the old state-house after that building was vacated by the state and afterwards it was located in the City

National Bank building. While there the institution was absorbed by the Lansing Business University. Later he was engaged in the real estate business.

For several years Mr. Bartlett was a member and active worker in Plymouth Congregational Church and when the Mayflower Church was organized he joined that congregation by letter, believing that he could use his efforts to better effect by aiding in the growth of the younger organization. He was a man of strong intellect and a home lover, devoting his spare time to the improvement of the former and the beautifying of the latter. He had hosts of friends and was in turn esteemed by them a true and loyal friend.

Two sisters living in Holly, N. Y., and a nephew and niece, Mr. and Mrs. Charles Gibson of Homer, Mich., survive him, Mrs. Bartlett having passed away several years ago.—*State Republican, Lansing.*

DANIEL W. BUCK

1828-1908

By Judge Cyrenius P. Black.

The oldest business man of Lansing, Daniel W. Buck, passed away March 31, 1908, of neuralgia of the heart. During his funeral on Friday, April 5, all business houses and factories of Lansing were closed. The services were in charge of the Knights Templar, Mr. Buck having been the oldest member of Lansing Lodge, No. 33, F. & A. M. In honor of his memory as an ex-mayor, Mayor Hugh Lyons and nine ex-mayors acted as honorary pallbearers.

Mr. Buck was born April 21, 1828, in Lansing, Tompkins county, New York, from which town the capital city of Michigan derives its name. His elder brother had come to Michigan when there was not much here but Indians, swamps, fever and ague, timber and game, and had taken up some Government land. He had been induced to come by the stories told by some young men who had been to Michigan on a hunting trip. For a lark they had plotted an imaginary city which they called Biddle City, and on their return to York State had told wonderful tales of this beautiful town, and had sold corner lots to numerous farmers there. Daniel Buck, Sr., had invested in some of the platted real estate, and one of his sons, together with some seventeen neighbors' sons, started West to grow up with the country.

DANIEL W. BUCK

Upon arriving at Detroit they learned the trick that had been played upon them, and most of them stopped by the way, only seven reaching their destination. They found the much-boomed Biddle City to be a wild swamp covered with water and inhabited by snakes and frogs, at the junction of the Grand and Cedar Rivers, where the Grand Trunk depot and the Reo automobile factory now stand. Determined to make the best of a bad bargain, they decided to take up some Government land in the neighborhood and cultivate it for farms. This was in 1836.

In 1847, when the capital of Michigan was to be moved from Detroit, then only a village, to a point nearer the center of the State, and all the towns were bidding for it, it was as a joke that a spot of ground in the woods, with sawmill and one log cabin, was named for the legislative center. This was located where North Lansing now stands. Lansing proper was called Michigan City, and was a village of 200 inhabitants, with a little log schoolhouse, where meetings were held. The first legislative session of the State was held here in the winter of '47, and the name of the town changed to Lansing, through the influence of Levi Buck and old Joe North. It was at this time that young Daniel Buck came West to visit his brother, Levi. Looking over the situation in the newly-located capital, he decided to stay and start in business. Utilizing a hunter's cabin, an 8x12 log hut, five feet high, and without windows, with a few sticks of timber he fitted up a bench and began work, Oct. 8, 1848. He had served an apprenticeship as a cabinetmaker at home.

The first article he made was a table with folding leaves, known as a breakfast table. It was made of green cherry, and was sold as soon as made for four dollars. It is still in use by the buyer's grandson, and in good condition.

Mr. Buck's shop was located on a wagon-road through the woods, and often he would see rabbits and squirrels, flocks of partridges and wild turkeys and sometimes a fox or a deer when going or returning from his brother's farm, three miles away. There were plenty of birds in those days, and he could enjoy their music as he worked. Once he was lost in the woods at the spot where the first Baptist church now stands.

He occupied this shanty for about six weeks, when his brother built him a shop on what is now the northeast corner of Michigan and Washington avenues. His first bureau he traded for a load of potatoes, an equivalent for twelve dollars. In six months after starting with nothing he was employing ten men, and his business continued to increase, until he employed from forty to sixty men. In 1854 he felt the need of larger quarters, and built a factory two blocks north on the site Mr. Buck's store occupies now. He sold for $300 what is now the most valuable corner in Lansing, also a lot on Wash. Ave. opposite Louis Beck's store for a twenty dollar gold piece. He manufactured chamber suits, and himself sold at retail all that he made. In 1890 he discontinued manufacturing and turned his entire attention to running the retail store.

Mr. Buck had been in business continuously in the same spot for fifty-four years and in Lansing for sixty-one years. He had seen the town grow from a small frontier village to a city of 35,000, and had during that time been identified with all improvements and advances. He was never a politician, but served his ward as Alderman at one time, and in 1873 he served two terms as Mayor, and was again elected in 1886. He always showed a public spirited interest in all that was for the good of the city, and it was as a tribute to him and his life in the city that he was entertained as guest of honor at the annual banquet in 1902. It was to him that Lansing was indebted for the Buck Opera House, now known as Baird's. It was dedicated in March, 1873, and in the following May, Edwin Booth came to the city for a performance. Mr. Buck and his son, M. J. Buck, conducted the house until 1891, and during those years some of the world's greatest stage people trod its boards.

During his long business career many of the men now identified with various phases of the city's industrial life served an apprenticeship to him, and many of them now known as staid business men to the city at large remained boys to him as he recalled them in former days.

Mr. Buck never ceased to be interested in local events, and one of the greatest pleasures to him was in having old customers come in the store and ask for him to wait on them. Although for the last few years he had turned the management of his store over to his two sons, owing to his failing health, he retained his full share of interest in the business. He was an entertaining conversationalist and told many amusing anecdotes and stories of his experiences. In the old Buck homestead, located across the street from his store, on Capitol avenue, he had the large pleasant southwest room, with big sunny windows, and always with a wood fire burning in the fireplace. He loved to sit and watch the flames, and it was here, resting in his big leather chair, the firelight playing over his expressive face, that he told the writer the above facts in his early history, and the story of Biddle City, only a few weeks before he passed away. He was always pleasant and genial, and will be mourned by a large circle of friends who loved him, and who can not but feel, with Riley:

"I can not and I will not say
That he is dead; he is just away."

During his last day he was about the house as usual, and expressed deep disappointment when he ascertained that the project for erecting a convention hall in this city had failed, remarking that he believed the people had made a mistake.

Mr. Buck's wife died twenty-four years ago. He is survived by five children, Mayton J., Miss Florence, Bailey M., Miss Mary and Mrs. R. I. Speer, of Fort Wayne, Ind., together with six grandchildren and many other relatives. Among the latter are a brother and sister, James G. Buck, of East Lansing, N. Y., and Mrs. Phoebe Conger, of Groton, N. Y. They are the last of twelve brothers and sisters.

EDWIN G. CLARK

1815-1908

Edward G. Clark, who settled in Clarkston with his parents seventy-five years ago, died December 14, 1908, at the age of ninety-three years. He was born in Manlius, N. Y., in 1815, and came to Michigan in 1831 with his parents, coming by boat from Buffalo. His father settled in Detroit first and did a grocery and baking business at Shelby and Woodbridge streets. In 1834 he moved to Oakland county and established the town which now bears his name. Mr. Clark was identified with the farming and industrial interests of the town practically all his life. He joined the Michigan Pioneer Society in 1876.

MARY RICE FAIRBANK

1825-1907

By Her Son, H. W. Fairbank.

Mrs. Mary Rice Fairbank was born in or near Batavia, N. Y., on January 1, 1825, and was the daughter of the late Judge Samuel Rice of Grand Blanc. After attending school in Ohio for several years, she entered the State Normal School at Ypsilanti, Mich., where she graduated in 1861. She was at once made an instructor in algebra, and later was made teacher of language and literature, which position she held for nearly fifteen years. She then resigned to devote her attention to her mother, who had become a widow and was in feeble health. For a number of years she lived quietly at her mother's home in Grand Blanc, ministering to her many wants as only a daughter can. After her mother's death, she married Dr. H. C. Fairbank, of Flint, Mich., in October, 1884, and at once entered upon the church and social life of that city. She had traveled abroad while teaching at Ypsilanti, and was unusually cultured, history and literature being her favorite topics. She enjoyed the acquaintance of a large circle of friends, and her greatest pleasure was found in entertaining in a quiet way some of her relatives or friends and discussing with them current events, historical topics, or literary miscellany.

It had been her custom ever since her marriage, to visit her son and daughter, Mr. and Mrs. H. W. Fairbank, at their cottage in Bay View, Mich., usually during the month of August. This locality was especially dear to her, on account of its associations, for it was here that she and Dr. Fairbank found so much pleasure in attending the various Chautauqua exercises, and in visiting the many points of interest along the beautiful shores of Traverse Bay. It was here also that the doctor died in 1898; and it was one of her friends' greatest privileges to be allowed to listen as she became reminiscent, when seated on the veranda viewing a beautiful sunset, or watching the gathering of a western storm. On such occasions she became truly inspired, and her references to the past, affectionate, filial and devoted, can never be effaced from our memories.

On this occasion she reached Bay View, on the evening of August 12th, in her usual health. For several days she was about but appeared to be suffering so much that Sunday, the 25th, the doctor urged her going to Lockwood Hospital. Here she seemed to improve but grew worse, and died August 29, 1907. Her remains were taken to Flint, where friends who loved her so dearly in life mourned her departure in death.

In an autobiography she says her father was a descendant of Theopilus Eaton first governor of New Haven Colony, her mother was from the patriotic family of Bonds' of New Jersey. Her parents came to Michigan in territorial days. Her educational advantages were meager, and derived mostly from an elder sister. She became a teacher in Erie, Pa. and resolving to make teaching her life work, went to Kingsville Ohio Academy, to whose "headmaster," Prof. Graves, she pays the tribute of praise for being a "born teacher." Returning to Michigan, she taught in Saginaw at an early day, and speaks of the pioneers, Norman Little, Jesse Hoyt, Kirby Bros., Gage and Edgett, doing much to advance educational interests in the new lumber city. She attended

MRS. ANN ELIZA GRIDLEY

the Normal at Ypsilanti, graduated in 1861, afterwards becoming a teacher in the same institution. Fourteen years after she took a trip abroad in company with Prof. Lodeman's party in which she not only saw Europe, but enabled many of her stay-at-home friends to get glimpses through her word pictures. She organized the first literary club at Ypsilanti, it being called "Riceonian" after her. She was one of the organizers of the Woman's Columbian Literary Club of Flint.

Mrs. Fairbank was an unusually brilliant woman, and retained her mental and physical faculties wonderfully up to her death at the age of eighty-two. She was buried at South Grand Blanc beside her mother, father, sisters and brother.

DWIGHT GOSS.

1857—1909.

Dwight Goss was born in Portage county, Ohio, Feb., 18, 1857. He came to Clinton county, Mich., when only ten years of age. In 1879 we find him in the graduating class of the Ionia High School. After a two years' literary course in the U. of M. he entered the law class. After serving as clerk in the office of Smiley & Earle at Grand Rapids, he began the practice of his profession Jan., 1887. He served as assistant district attorney for Western Michigan from 1898-1902. He was a member of the Commandery at Grand Rapids and had a very general acquaintance.

His wife, Josephine Goss, is the efficient principal of the Central Grammar School of Grand Rapids. He was greatly interested in historical matters and wrote an extended history of Grand Rapids. He contributed several papers for this society of which he was an active member.

His failing health compelled a change of climate and he passed away March 29, 1909, at Alta Dena, California. A widow, two children and an aged father survive him.

MRS. ANN ELIZA GRIDLEY.

Furnished by her son, Charles Gridley, from the Hillsdale Leader

Oct. 22, 1909

Ann Eliza Gridley was born December 11, 1825, at Cooperstown, New York. She came with her people to Tecumseh, where she spent her girlhood days and when nineteen years of age she was married to Frank Gridley who died in 1886. Within a year after their marriage the couple came to Hillsdale. Charles Gridley to whom Dewey gave his famous command was born November 24, 1844. Mr. and Mrs. Gridley had gone to Indiana for a short time when this son was born. In 1849 the second son, Hon. L. E. Gridley, of Washington, D. C., was born in the residence known as the French home located opposite where the courthouse now stands.

In 1860 her son, Charles V. Gridley, was appointed to the Annapolis Naval academy. The Civil war was breaking out, the country needed his services. He was graduated three years later when only nineteen years of age, entered the service, and served with Farragaut at Mobile, New Orleans and in other great Naval engagements. Hardened with years of service, at the outbreak of the Spanish American war, his gallantry has placed him among the nation's immortals.

A mere stripling sixteen years of age, her second son, L. E. Gridley, enlisted under the late Col. E. J. March, and during the last days of the war served with distinction and credit to the nation.

Mrs. Gridley herself went to the front as a volunteer nurse. She became a favorite among the soldiers and officers of the army. She served with the army of the Potomac and during the long and terrible battles of the war she worked day and night. She toiled beyond the limit of human endurance and her devotion to her country stimulated her activity until she was stricken down with spotted fever at the close of the war. She was taken from the field and after many months she so far recovered that the government still wished to retain her services and she was appointed to a clerical position in the patent office. She held this but a few months and returned to this city with her son, L. E. Gridley. In 1876 she and her son Lucius again returned to Washington. Mrs. Gridley entered the land office and her son Lucius was appointed to a position in the treasury department. In recognition of her services the most sacred duties of the land department were entrusted to her, that of placing the seal of the nation on all documents issued. No one could do her work; she had it carefully systematized. When asked last summer why she did not rest she said "I have always worked, and when one is looking forward to her 83rd birthday it seems too late to form new habits." With the exception of one year she had worked faithfully and steadily until June when she was obliged to remain at the home of her son, L. E. Gridley, where she died Oct. 16, 1909.

The remains were brought to Hillsdale Monday, accompanied by her only son. She was the object of the military honors accorded only to heroes and had the same military recognition in Washington as here. The veterans of the Civil and Spanish American wars and the Relief Corps and Woman's Auxiliary accompanied the remains to the depot at Washington. The city officials, the veterans of the Civil war and the Relief Corps accompanied the remains from the depot to the church and to the grave in this city.

DAVID B. HALE

1820—1909

By his son, Hon. W. E. Hale

David Bailey Hale was born in Windsor, Vermont, Feb. 14, 1820 and died at his home near Eaton Rapids, Mich., April 29th, 1909. His education was acquired in the district schools supplemented with a short course at an academy at Manlius, N. Y. At the age of sixteen he commenced teaching school and in all taught about a dozen terms. In 1844 he came to Michigan but did not take up a permanent residence. He returned to New York, taught school winters and worked on farms summers until 1848 when on the 30th day of April he was married to Miss Sarah C. Coleman of Perry, N. Y., who was his companion fifty-five years. Shortly after their marriage they came to Michigan and settled on an eighty acres in Tyler (now Hamlin Township), Eaton county. In 1852 they purchased the farm where they passed the remainder of their days. Mr. Hale was called upon to fill many positions of trust. He served as school inspector, township treasurer, supervisor, county superintendent of poor, county agent for corrections and charities, member board of control of the reform school for boys and member of the legislature of 1875-6. For many years he was active in church work serving as class leader, Sunday school superintendent and trustee in the M. E. church of Eaton Rapids. He was the father of four children, two of whom died in infancy and two are living, Mrs. Joseph Carr and Will E. Hale.

LORENZO D. HALSTED

1820—1906

Furnished by Col. George H. Turner

Lorenzo D. Halsted died April 5, 1906, aged eighty-five. He was buried in Oak Grove cemetery, Coldwater, Mich. He was born July 12, 1820 in Tompkins County, N. Y., and came to Coldwater Sept., 1836, and resided there until his death. He married Miss Laura Lake, March 1843. He married his second wife, Mrs. Elizabeth Loomis, Dec. 8, 1858. He was a pioneer merchant and fur dealer, and greatly esteemed in his home city. He was a member of the Pioneer and Historical Society of both county and state.

MRS. W. H. HARRISON

By Her Husband, W. H. Harrison

Mrs. Harriet N. Harrison died June 11, 1906, of paralysis. Mr. Harrison came to the territory of Michigan September, 1836 when only seven years old. After eight years he returned to Lewiston, New York to attend the Academy there. Here he met Harriet N. Miller, who four and one-half years later became and remained his wife for fifty-eight years. They traveled by wagon, lake and horseback, the journey consuming six days. At Pine Run, twelve miles from his destination, he secured a horse for his wife to ride, and a boy to walk beside them and return the horse. Mr. Harrison always speaks so appreciatively of the sacrifices his wife made in coming to their pioneer home, and the bravery displayed among the dangers a settler must face. He had no temporal wealth, but was chuck full of days works, and soon built a shanty with shingled roof. It boasted of three windows and a door. He made his own furniture consisting of a table, bench, three Windsor chairs for guests, a high-post bedstead of ironwood saplings.

Mrs. Harrison attended the first Pioneer meeting held in Tuscola village, August 19, 1874, as it was held on their own farm, and she and her husband were host and hostess. Both Mr. and Mrs. Harrison were members of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, and always sent a substantial gift for its meeting.

WILLIAM A. HEARTT

1822—1909

William A. Heartt, the largest landowner and possibly the man of longest residence in Tuscola county at the time of his death, passed away Oct. 28, 1909, after an illness of only five days of rheumatic grip.

His daughter, Mrs. Gamble, and her husband, came up from Detroit, arriving at four o'clock, too late for recognition.

Mr. Heartt was 87 years old last July and has been active in the affairs of Tuscola county since 1852. His physical and mental strength was remarkable for one of his years and he conducted his large farms and other business affairs personally up to the day of the fatal attack of illness. Holding pronounced views on many subjects, it was natural that he should be opposed by many, but he was a man of generous impulses, large sympathy and charitable inclinations. Reserved in manner, he had a fund of humor and friendly disposition not exhibited to the casual acquaintance, and numbered many friends among the hundreds with whom he had business and social relations.

Simple services were held by Rev. R. D. Kearns of the Presbyterian church, and the remains taken to Ypsilanti for burial beside those of his wife and children.—*Tuscola County Advertiser.*

LESTER S. HUDSON

1848-1909

Lester S. Hudson died of apoplexy June 25, 1909, at his home in Lansing. He had been in poor health for a year or more, and had just returned from California where he had spent the winter hoping for beneficial results.

Mr. Hudson was born in Huron County, Ohio, July 12, 1848, and came to Lansing with his parents about 1860. His father, Martin L. Hudson was a very successful hotel man, who died several years since, leaving five children, only one of whom is now living; Mrs. Alice Casterlin, wife of Arthur Casterlin, proprietor of the Hudson House. The death of the oldest brother, E. H. Hudson of Springfield, Mo., preceded Mr. Hudson's only by about four months. Winthrop, another brother, died over thirty years ago. His sister, Mrs. Hattie Bowie, died some time since, leaving one daughter, Maude, whose home was with Mr. and Mrs. Hudson.

On December 20, 1874, he married Miss Lillie Higby of London, Ontario, whose death followed his very closely, she dying at the City Hospital in less than six months after her husband. They left no children but an adopted daughter, Mrs. Mabel Diemer, wife of an instructor in Pennsylvania State Agricultural College. For several years Mr. Hudson had carried on a real estate business, and platted several additions to the city, leaving a valuable property. Because of his father's membership in the State Historical Society, Mr. Hudson also joined, the year before his death. The family were connected with and attendants at the Episcopal Church.—*State Republican, Lansing.*

DEWITT C. LEACH.

1822—1909.

Dewitt C. Leach, the only surviving member of the Michigan constitutional convention of 1850 and 1867, a member of the national congress for two terms, when the fourth district of Michigan was all the state north of Pontiac and all of the upper peninsula; also one of the most prominent politicians in the state during the early days, and the man who first introduced cranberry growing in Michigan, died Dec. 21, 1909 at his home in Springfield, Mo. He is survived by the widow and three daughters, all of whom live in Springfield.

Dewitt C. Leach was born in Clarence, Erie county, N. Y., Nov. 23, 1822, and came to Michigan with his parents when a boy. All the education he ever had was secured in the district schools of New York state and Genesee county, where the family located, and from his own reading and self-instruction.

When seventeen years old Leach was a school teacher in Genesee county, at a salary of twelve dollars per month. He became affiliated with the anti-slavery party in Michigan, and in 1849 was elected to the state legislature by the Whig-anti-slavery party. The next year he was elected a member of the first constitutional convention of the state. April 17, 1850 he married Abigail P. Comfort of Birmingham, Mich. To them three daughters were born who are now wives of honored citizens of Springfield, Mo.

Leach served in the legislature until 1855, and at the close of the session of that year, he was appointed private secretary to Gov. Bingham. Later he was made State Librarian, giving up that position to establish the Lansing Republican. Rufus Hosmer was associated with him in the venture, and after a few years the latter sold his interest to Leach.

In 1856 he was nominated for representative for the fourth district, on the Republican ticket, with George W. Peck, the then Democratic representative, as an opponent. Though Peck had carried the district by a majority of 1,700 on his first election, Leach launched what was dubbed the "schoolhouse" or "wigwam" campaign, and was elected by a majority of 3,500. It was his plan to address the people from the rough-board platform of every backwoods schoolhouse in the district, and it is said that he traveled hundreds of miles on horseback during the campaign.

Leach served that term in congress and was re-elected in 1858, two of the stormiest sessions in the history of the country. He refused the nomination in 1860, and the next year was appointed Indian agent for Michigan by President Lincoln, serving until 1865, when he moved to Traverse City.

The next year was commissioned to locate and build the state road between Grand Traverse bay and Houghton lake. Later he built the state road from Traverse City to Charlevoix.

He purchased the Grand Traverse Herald from Morgan Bates in 1865, and sold it to Thomas T. Bates, the latter's son, in 1867, going to Springfield, Mo., where he conducted a paper for several years. He had resided in Springfield ever since.

It was shortly after the war that Leach began the culture of cranberries in this state, being the first man to engage in the business. He set out several hundred acres of bushes on the lowlands in this part of Michigan.

LOUISA B. McGEE.

1823-1909

Louisa B. McGee, was born in Georgia, Franklin County, New York, March 20, 1823. She was the daughter of Stephen and Polly Millington Blodget, and second child in a family of four, three of whom came to Michigan with their parents in 1835, arriving in Albion on Nov. 2. The daughter, Louisa, made the entire journey from New York to Michigan on horseback. Mrs. McGee says: "Well do I remember those early days and all their privations. The first meetings were held in Mr. Warner's barn on what is now West Erie street. When I had to cross the Kalamazoo river on Eaton street, the mud was usually deep and I would go barefoot across the river, then wash the mud from my feet and put on my shoes and stockings at the river again and go to meeting. On returning I took off my shoes and stockings again at the river and went the rest of the way home barefoot. I attended school in the first schoolhouse along with the Finch's. I rode on the first railway train.

"When the female seminary which subsequently became the Wesleyan and afterwards Albion college was opened, I was one of the first students and I was in the first class that completed the prescribed course and received certificates entitling them to teach.

"I taught my first district school in 1840 in South Albion and was paid thirteen dollars for a thirteen week's term. After that I taught in Marshall one year and received three dollars per week. After closing my Marshall school I opened a select school in Albion, and charged ten cents per week for each pupil. I had sixteen or eighteen, so you see my earnings were small, but as I boarded at home, I felt as though I was getting rich.

"When Jesse Crowell built the first gristmill and while the race was being dug, we lived in the house on the corner of Ash and Superior streets, just south of Power's livery barn. We kept boarders and the first death in Albion occurred in that house; it was one of our boarders named Harlow Green. His was the first body to be placed in Riverside cemetery.

"At the age of twenty-four I was married to F. Stowe McGee in 1847. He died June 26, 1877."

She was a member of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and took great interest in history of the early days. For several years Mrs. McGee had been an inmate of Dulcinia Home, Marshall, but she retained rooms in Albion, and was a frequent visitor with old-time friends in that city. She died at the home of her life-long friend, Mrs. Darius Warner, in the Warner block, Tuesday, May 25, 1909.—*Albion Leader.*

N. AUGUSTUS PARKER.

1840—1909

Nelson Augustus Parker died of pneumonia April 28th, 1909, at his home in Frankfort, Mich., after two days' illness, and was laid in his last resting place in Crystal cemetery, Frankfort, April 30th, by the Masons, assisted by the Maccabees, Grand Army of the Republic and friends.

He was born in Water Valley, Erie County, New York, July 18, 1840, where he lived until eighteen years of age, when he went with the general movement westward, and stopped at Ann Arbor, Mich.

On August 18, 1862, he enlisted as a private in the 20th Michigan Infantry, Co. D, which was composed almost entirely of his fellow students. He served to the end of the war, coming home as captain of his company. He was in eighteen heavy engagements and a large number of skirmishes as his regiment was constantly at the front doing duty.

After the close of the war he returned to Ann Arbor and again took up his studies in the University, graduating in 1868 from the Department of Law. He was united in marriage to Mary E. Wilsey of Ann Arbor, August 26, 1863, who, with two sons and three daughters survive him.

In May, 1869, he moved with his family to Frankfort, Mich., where he has been engaged in the practice of law ever since, holding many public offices of importance and always interested in public affairs.

He has been a member of the earlier societies organized in our midst. He joined the Masons in Ann Arbor, renewed his connection with them here, and held many offices in the order. Of the Maccabees he was one of the charter members, and has been identified with the order ever since. He was also a charter member of the Grand Army of the Republic. He was one of the organizers of the Benzie County Pioneer Society and with his brother, Charles H. Parker of Joyfield, and others, organized the first Horticultural and Pomological Society in the county. He was a member of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and contributed to its published records. He was instrumental in stocking our streams with fish from the state hatchery, upon many occasions donating both his time and expenses to the benefit and pleasure of the sporting fishermen of our community, although he never took time to go fishing himself. He was a careful student, and a great admirer of the writings of Robert Ingersoll and Elbert Hubbard, stating that "Hubbard's creed is good enough for me, 'Do the best you can and be kind.'" It has often been remarked that he was a man whose ideas were so far ahead of his surroundings that he was not always understood.

His fellow-citizens know how he has been identified with all the progressive movements of Frankfort, how he has always untiringly worked for the interests of the community even to a sacrifice of his own personal interests, and how of late years, he has devoted so much of his time to the education of our children by doing all he possibly could for our schools, in long service as president of the Board of Education. He, together with Mr. A. N. Fletcher, who was then the Congregational pastor, organized the Frankfort Literary Society which was a flourishing organization for twelve years. This society gathered together a library of several hundred volumes. This library he cared for in his office, acting as librarian for years after the society had disbanded, until he could see, in the present school building, a place where it could be preserved. Then, after considerable work, he succeeded in uniting it with the township library, thus forming the beginning of our now valuable school library, which has been the pride of his labors for the public for several years past. Nothing which the public could do, would have been more appreciated by Mr. Parker while living or by the members of the family remaining, than to make the library a perpetual monument to his name, as an acknowledgement from the public of its appreciation of the valuable services which he so freely gave.

CHARLES S. WILLIAMS.

1848—1909.

Charles S. Williams died in Owosso, Michigan, September 24th, 1909. He was born in Owosso, December 9th, 1848, and was the son of Benjamin O. and Sophia A. Williams.

His early boyhood was spent in the then little hamlet of Owosso, where he attended district school until he was prepared to enter the Michigan Agricultural College, from which he later graduated. Soon after this he went to Detroit where for six years he was in the employ of a wholesale grain firm. Returning to Owosso he engaged in the same line of business, and also in the agricultural implement business, both of which he conducted for a number of years. Later on he was connected in an active way with several local institutions, including the Estey Carriage company and the Eureka Cement company. During this time he was also director and for some time president of the Owosso Savings Bank, also the Shiawassee Savings and Loan Association.

Upon the death of his father, Benjamin Oliver Williams, one of the pioneers of Shiawassee county, the management of the real estate interests of the latter fell to Mr. Williams and took most of his time. While acting as receiver of the Estey & Calkins Mills at Pinconning and Estey, Mr. Williams purchased the general store of that firm, located at Estey, and had conducted the business since with a local manager in charge, making frequent visits to that point where he had become known and respected for miles around. He served one year as mayor of Owosso and for three years as member of the board of public works. In his church life Mr. Williams was an Episcopalian and a most active member of Christ church, serving for a long number of years as a member of the vestry and as treasurer. Outside the home and his business affairs, his interest was in the work of the church and his time was given most freely and willingly to its upbuilding.

He was also a member of the board of the Young Men's Christian Association for several years past.

Mr. Williams was twice married, his first wife who was Miss Alma Welton, dying October 9th, 1886, two daughters, Fannie and Glynn, surviving her. The former died October 28, 1892. On May 9th, 1888, Mr. Williams was married to Miss Ella Day, who with the daughter, Miss Glynn, and one son, Charles S., Jr., survive him.

The personality of Charles S. Williams was one of rare strength. He had the power to make and retain warm friends, a man true to every right cause, interested in the welfare of his home city, honest in his dealings with his fellow-men and generous to a fault.

Beautifully impressive were the services held at the home by Bishop Williams of Detroit. Departing from his usual custom Bishop Williams paid a tender tribute to the life that had gone out.

INDEX.

INDEX.

Abbott, James, Sr., judge, 56, 99, 111, 124, 131, 460, 472; appointed commissioner private claims, 113; challenged by Hull, 94, 96, 97; justice of the peace, 124; land commissioner, 19, 96, 111, 113; judgment against suspended, 114; resigned, 108, 109; signed call for pastor, 131; sketch, 56; surety for Wilkinson, judgment taken, 71, 74; trouble with Abijah Hull, 94-98.

Abbott, James, Jr., Postmaster Detroit, 56, 291; sketch, 472.

Abbott, James Jr., Mrs., (Sarah Whistler,) 472.

Abbott, Robert, first auditor general, 56; letters from Gov. Horner, 411, 412; to Gov. Horner, 411, 412, 414, 415; to Gov. Mason, 342, 343; sketch, 411; surety for David Duncan collector customs, 25; surety for Ernest, 27, 28.

Abbott, Samuel, appointed collector Mackinac, sketch, 460.

Abbott & Coney, defendants, 454.

Abbott & Dodemead, judgment against, 27, 28.

Abbotts, — 453.

Abenakis (Abonaquois, Wabannakes) New York Indians, 271, 514.

Abonaquois, 271 see Abenakis.

Accounts of Owen, 229, 230.

Achônda, Indian, 587.

Ackereman, Benjamin P., Black Hawk volunteer, 250.

Ackle, Stephen, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

Ackle, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

Act congress, concerning auctioneers, cited, 215; regarding liquor, cited, 238; costs and fees, 394; election delegate to congress, 390, 396, 406; regarding legislative board, 34; regarding validity of law, 32; to establish lottery, 108.

Adams, — Mr., 66, 68.

Adams, —, Capt., 131.

Adams, James Q., district attorney, mayor of Monroe, 329; letter to Gov. Horner, 368-370; signed petition, 360.

Adams, John Quincy, Whig, 318.

Adams, S., letter to Gov. Mason, 325.

Adams, T. M., major 15th Michigan Militia, 338.

Adams, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.

Addresses, Dr. Angell at midwinter meeting, 1; C. M. Burton midwinter meeting, 1, 2; R. G. Thwaites, 2.

Adjutant General's office, Lansing, cited, 124.

Advertiser, Tuscola County newspaper quoted, 697.

Aeiler, Jacob, ensign, resigned, 28.

Agent sub, Indian, 286, see Col. Irwin.

Agnew, John, witness, 92.

Agriculture, taught Indians, 265.

Ainse, Joseph Luise, 537, 544; sketch, 542.

Aird (Eard) James, 511, 554, 555; member first board of trade, 424, sketch, 424, 538.

Aird, Robert, Scotch Indian trader, 424.

Aitkin, William A., (S) chief trader American Fur Co., 157, 236; denounced, 200; sketch, 199.

Alba Columbia Woman's Club, White Pigeon, gift, 17.

Albany Regency, members, 357.

Albion, first death in, 700; how it lost the Capitol, paper cited, 6; invited midwinter meeting, 2; report of, 4-6.

Albion College, (Female Seminary Wesleyan) 699, 670; chapel, session society held at, 5.

Albion Female Seminary, 699, see Albion college.

Albion Leader, quoted, 699, 700.

Aldrich, A., Petitioner, 228.

Alexander, J. W., signed petition, 329.

Alexander, James, signed petition, 329.

Alexander, Josiah W., signed petition, 329.

Allegan county, sketches, paper cited, 3.

Allen, — 657.

Allen, — Mrs. (Emma Almira Wood) 674.

Allen, John, letter to Cass, sketch, 209.

Allen, Orrison, Deacon, sketch, 412.

Allouez, Claude, early Jesuit missionary, quoted, 133.

Alma college, received Dr. Cooper's library, 667.

Alvord, Clarence Walworth, Prof. Ill. University, paper cited, 1, 516, 517.

American Fur Company, 139, 140, 142, 143, 147, 164, 174, 180, 182, 202, 236, 238, 581, 583; absorbed rival companies, 134, 510, 538; all competitors termed opposition, 136; ask whiskey for posts, 238; at Grand Island, 150, 151; at La Pointe, 154; at Ontonagon, 153; trade methods, 135, 145, 156-158, 161, 164, 169, 171, 182, 185, 187, 188, 198-202; treatment of rivals, 135, 139-143, 145, 147, 151-159, 161, 162, 171-174, 180, 185, 187, 188, 198-202.

American Historical Association, Peter White member, 624.

Americans attempt to control lake commerce, 606; called Great Knives, 587; first forges of, 513; flag raised, 424.

Amherstburg, location, 468.

Amusements, fur traders, 138, 139, 151, 165.

Ammunitions damaged, 339-341; scarcity of, 187.

Anderson, Alexander Duncan, 439.

Anderson, Eliza, 439.

Anderson James, captain, 38, 51.

Anderson, John Washington, 439; captain Black Hawk war, 51, 245-247.

Anderson, John, col. 463; appointed district judge of early Detroit, 55; appointed justice of the peace, 29, 30, 440, 441, 598; appointed manager of lottery, 108; arrested for assault, 43; commission as justice of the peace, 29, 30, 55, 57; letter to Gov. Hull, 122; marshal Detroit, 468; sketch, 439.

Anderson, John, Mrs. (Elizabeth Knaggs,) 434.

Anderson, William (E) appointed sheriff 347; letter to Gov. Mason, 311, 312; sketch, 418.

Andrews, Charles, signed petition, 326.

Angell, James B., LL. D. president U. of M. welcomed society midwinter meeting, 1.

Ann Arbor midwinter meeting report, 1; its rank, 8.

Annual meeting 1908 report of, 2-4.

Annuities given Indians, 75, 296; how regulated, 299; stopped by British, 295; security for damages, 224.

Anscourte, Aaron, signed petition, 365.

Ansley, John D., recommended for Judge of Probate, 280.

Applegate, Thomas, history of press cited, 357.

Appleton, A., 214 see E. Appleton.

Appleton, E., (A) certificate due him, 214.

Appointments asked for, 209.

Arms damaged, 339-341.

Armstrong, — Dr. 70.

Armstrong, Harry, signed petition, 326.

Armstrong, Jane D., Mrs., new member society, 10.

Armstrong, Jim, Indian, 294.

Armstrong, Oliver, signed petition, 469.

Arndt, John P., life cited, 266.

Arnold, Alexander, 63, 65.

Arpent, measure, 19, 113.

Arseneu, — Lieutenant, officer under Selkirk, 614.

Artillery, condition, 316, 317.

Ashbey (Ashby) Abraham, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.

Ashburton, Lord, settled Maine boundary dispute, 657.

Ashby (Asbey) Abraham, town meeting held at house, 334.

Askin, (Erskine) Adelaide, twin (Mrs. Elijah Bush) 431.

Askin, Alexander David, British soldier 1812, 431.

Askin, Archange (Mrs. David Meredith) 431.

Askin, Catherine (Mrs. Robert Richardson) 431.

Askin, Charles, British soldier war 1812, 431.

Askin, James, father of John, 430.

Askin, James, Mrs. (Alice Rea,) 431.

Askin, James, British soldier 1812, 431.

Askin (Erskine) John, 439, 458; death reported, 431; defense against timber thieves, 441; gave Bond power of attorney, 441; letter from Bond, 435, 438, 439; to Bond, 440; sketch, 430, 431.

Askin, John, Mrs., Indian woman, death reported, 431.

Askin John, Mrs. Marie Archange Barthe, 431.

Askin, John Jr., 431.

Askin, Madeline (Mrs. Robert Hamilton) 431.

Askin, Phyllis (Mrs. Richard Pattinson) 431.

Askin, Therese (Mrs. Thomas McKee) 431.

Askins, — 453.

Astor, John Jacob, fur trader Mackinac, 75, 83, 84, 155, 424, 410, 510.

Astor Fur Company, 583, 584; headquarters, 155.

Astor South West Fur Company, 538.

Atrocities practiced on Abolitionists, 131.

Attorney, at Detroit employed by United States, pay, 23, 24; commission issued to, 31; fees, 24, 283; no United States in Michigan, 20; none in Iowa county, 280; power to employ, 22.

Attorney General, opinion 1831, regarding prisoners, 219; powers of, 58; resignation, 120.

Atwater (Attwater) Catherine, 449.

Atwater (Attwater) Clinton Edward, 449.

Atwater, Reuben Sr., 449.

Atwater, Reuben, Sr., Mrs., (Mary Russell) 449.

Atwater (Attwater) Reuben Jr., secretary of Territory, acting governor, 93, 102, 106-109, 120-122, 124, 449, 458, 467, 469-471; accused by Cass, 129; collector at Detroit, 99; collector report, 103-105; commissioner private claims, 113; letter from Bond, 470; from Duval, 71, 74, 114; Gallatin, 109, 110, 117-19; Hull, 73, 74; removal urged by Cass, 128-130; sketch, 449.

Atwater, Reuben Jr. Mrs. (Sarah Lamb,) 449; Mrs. Eliza Willard death reported, 449.

Atwater genealogy quoted, 449.

Atwater Street, origin of name, 449.

Atwood, S. F., wild cat banker, signed petition, 404.

Auctioneer acts regarding, cited, 215, 216, 330; petitioned for, 329.

Auditor General first territorial, 56, 411, see also Robert Abbott; powers of, 414, 415.

Audrian, Peter, affidavit, 98; clerk legislative council, 450; commissioner private claims, 113; land commissioner, 19, 94; land register, 68, 94, 96-98, 118; justice of the peace, 125; letter regarding A. Hull, 96, 97; to Woodward, 451; money for clerks, 111, 118, 119; recorder, 432; relates news, 449, 450.

Au ghe gud da, Indian name for duck, 191.

Aush Caush, 268, see Oshkosh.

Austin, Baby, signed petition, 462.

Austin, Peter Jeremy, recommended as surgeon, 122.

Aux Pins, 522 see Pine River.

Averill, Agnes L., new member society, 11.

Averill, I. R., recommended 356, 357.

Ayer (Ayers) Frederick Rev., missionary at La Pointe, 154, 157.

Ayer, Gail Lyon (Mrs. Daniel McCoy) 640.

Ayers, Alexander, signed petition, 356.

Axes, United States repairs, 90.

Babbitt, Florence S. Mrs., displayed relics annual meeting, 4; gifts and loans to society, 12-17; money paid to, 9; new members society obtained, 6, 11, 12; obtained Gov. Bliss collection for museum, 7; recommended as collector for museum, 3; relics solicited, 17; work for museum, 6.

Babbitt, Nancy, new member society, 11.

Babcock, Charles A. Mrs. (Miss Cooper) 667.

Babcock, Charles T., 687.

Babcock, Marvin, death recorded, 686, 687.

Babcock, Mary Marticia Mrs., memoir, 686, 687.

Baby, (Ba By) —, invoice, 513.

Backus, — 54, 65, 66, 118.

Bacon, Daniel S,, merchant, 240; letter to Gov. Mason, 303, 304; sketch, 303.

Badin, Francis Vincent, Rev. Father, 652, 653.

Baggage, how transported, 141.

Bagley, John J. Gov. named first insurance commissioner, 676, 677.

Bagwam, Charles, Indian protege of Peter White, 622.

Bailey, Lewis E., 4th sergeant Black Hawk war, 240, 241; recommended as justice of the peace Monroe, 303; signed petition, sketch, 360.

Bailly, Joseph, trader, 309.

Bair, Joseph, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

Baird, Henry, appointed Indian farmer, 305.

Baird, Henry Mrs. (Ann) Indian housekeeper, 305.

Baird, Henry S., sketch cited, 305.

Baird, James, former owner Lansing Opera House, 690.

Baker, Daniel M,, signed petition, 326.

Baker, James, volunteer Black Hawk war, 243.

Balcam, Roy, gifts to society, 14.

Balden, — reported boundary trouble, 342.

Baldwin, — surgeon 2nd regiment, absence, 122.

Baldwin, Arabella (Mrs. David M. Cooper) death reported, 667.

Baldwin, Augustus C. judge, 675.

Baldwin, John, defendant, 369; pardoned, 371, 378.

Baldwin, Walter, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.

Ball, Hiram, justice, dismissal asked for, 409, 410.

Ball (Baug ah ud o way) Indian game, how played, 152.

Ball, given at Brough's, 116.

Balmer, Helen Mrs., gift, 14.

Baltimore, Catholic religious center of America, 655.

Baltimore Whig 1812, 284.

Bancroft, George, historian cited, 577, 578, 583, 584, 610, 613, 618.

Bank, laws passed regulating, 450.

Bank of Detroit, sketch, 450.

Bank of Michigan, advances asked for war purposes, 232-234.

Banks, Gertrude Dr., read paper, 2.

Baptiste, —, messenger, 76.

Baraga, Frederick, Bishop, 186, 188, 207, 651.

Barbar, Levi, signed petition, 359.

Barber, Edward W., elected vice-president society, 5; paper cited, 2.

Barber, Levi, temporary clerk court, 115.

Barber (Barker) Phinehas, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Barber, Samuel, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Barbers, little work for, 685, 686.
Barber shop, equipments, 686.
Barbour, George, gifts, 13.
Barbour, Levi L., gave memoir of Peter White, 620-639.
Barde, R. G., secretary Masonic lodge, 434.
Bariqueaeu le, 527; voyageur, 522.
Barker, 243, see Phinehas Barber.
Barker, Daniel, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Barker, Perrine (Perrin,) Dr., 323, 335; deposition, 320, 321; letter to Gov. Mason, 321-22.
Barlow, Nathan Mrs. (Miss Tyler) 684.
Barnes, — 466.
Barnes, Charles Emmett, Battle Creek editor, 5; new member society, 16.
Barnes, George W., letter to Gov. Mason, 326, 327.
Barnes, Hamilton, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Barnes, Mary L. Mrs., gifts, 16.
Barnes, Norman, signed petition, 360.
Barnett, James F., elected on historical committee, 3.
Barran, Moor R., signed petition, 359.
Barrios, Marie L'Hotemont (Mrs. Robert Navarre) 424.
Barron, Antoine, appointed ensign, 28; promoted lieutenant, 46.
Barron, Hezekiah, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Barrows, — justice of the peace, 353.
Barry, James V., elected trustee, 3; gave memoir S. H. Row, 676, 677; gave portrait S. H. Row to museum, 676.
Barry County, memorial report, 684-686.
Barthe, Charles, 431.
Barthe, Charles Mrs. (Therese Campau) 431.
Barthe, Jean Baptiste, trader member first board of trade, sketch, 425.
Barthe, Marie Archange (Mrs. John Asin), 431.
Barthelet, 83 see Berthelet.
Bartholomew, Harry S., 8, 9, 19.
Bartlett, Henry P., memoir, 687, 688.
Bartlett, Henry P. Mrs., death reported, 688.
Bartlett (Bartlet) Samuel A., Black Hawk volunteer, 240; saddler, 241.
Bartlett, T., signed petition, 344.
Bassett, Henry, Major, Commandment at Detroit, 423.
Batcheler, B. F. Mrs., paper cited, 4.
Bate Grease, 152 see Gray Beast river.
Bates, Asher B., insurance agent, 331; recorder Detroit.
Bates, Frederick, associate judge, 32, 446, 447, 450; junior warden Masonic lodge, 434.
Bates, Morgan, editor, 699.
Bates, Thomas T., editor Grand Traverse Herald, 699.
Battalion, extent, 40.
Baug-ah-ud-o-way, 152 see ball.
Baum, Jesse, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Baxter, Albert cited, 414.
Bay, Joseph, claim for work, 250, 251.
Bay settlement, name changed to Erie, 213, 315.
Beach, Lucius, signed petition, 313.
Beach, Rodney, Black Hawk volunteer, 243.
Beach, Rufus, Black Hawk volunteer, 250; recommended for justice, 325, 326.
Beach, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Beadle, David Jr., Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Beads, price, 183.
Beal, Junius E., Regent U. of M., elected on historical committee, 3; paper cited, 4, 5; remarks at Albion, 5.
Bean, Richard, signed petition, 313.
Bearberry, 534, see Saccacomis.
Bear, escape, 191.
Beardsey, James D., petition for pardon, 359.
Bearss, Ephriam, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Beaubien, Angelique; see Angelique Cuillerier.
Beaubien, 423, see Antoine Cuillerier.
Beaubien (Bobien) Alexander (Alexis) Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Beaubien, Jean Baptiste Cuillerier, 432; letter to King Jr., 76.
Beaubien, Jean Marie, appointed captain, 28; made aid de Camp to commander in chief, 30; promoted lt. col., 41; resigned as captain, 40.
Beaubien (Bobien) Joseph, soldier Black Hawk War, 243.
Beaubien, Monique, benefactors, 650.
Beaubien, Susan (Mrs. Jacques Campau) 432.
Beauchemain, Antoine, voyageur, 514.
Beauchemain Fr. (Francois) voyageur, 514.
Beaudoin, — voyageur with Perrault, 586, 590.
Beaudrie, Antoine, pay for horse, 89, 90; receipt, 91, 92.
Beaufait, (Beufait) Louis, commissioned captain, 61; signed petition, 226.
Beaufait, Louis Jr., member legislature, signed petition, 228.
Beaugrand, 451, see also Jean Baptiste Beaugrand.
Beaugrand, Jean Baptiste Capt. 451; sketch, 463; signed petition, 469.

Beaugrant, Jean Calisle, appointed justice of the peace, 442; reported ill, 448; resigned justiceship, 470.
Beaupere, — nickname for Campau, 575.
Beaver Creek, location, 438.
Beaver robe for Capt. Robinson, 559.
Beck, Louis, 690.
Becker, Walter, letter to Gov. Cass, 214.
Beef, price, 82.
Beeson, J. Major, 260.
Beisel, Peter Jr., Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Begole, Josiah W., Governor of Michigan, 675.
Bel (Belle) 535 see William Harris.
Bela Hubbard, boat wrecked, 621.
Bell, John, speaker House of Representatives Washington, letter from Gov. Mason, 306.
Bellair, John, signed petition, 469.
Bellaire, (Bellair) Amable, sketch, 463.
Bellan, Charles, pay for services Fort Gratiot, 89.
Belle Isle given George McDougal Sr., 461; ownership, 425.
Belshir, W., witness, 91.
Bement, Clarence E., 4; elected on historical committee, 3.
Bendour, Thomas, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Benedict, Claud Ashley, gift, 12.
Benedict, Moses, lt. col. 14th Michigan Militia, 338.
Benefactions, Peter White, 638, 639.
Bénèt, 569 see John Bennett.
Beneway, E. A., signed petition, 329.
Bennet, Hiram, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Bennett, Alice Babbitt, Mrs., new member society, 11.
Bennett (Benet) John, Capt. Otter, 569.
Bennett, Thomas J., 3rd sergeant, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Bennitt, Albert, signed petition, 360.
Benton, Thomas, statesman, 135.
Benton House, pioneer hotel Lansing, 687.
Benzie County Pioneer Society organization, 701.
Bernier Fr. (Francis) accident to, 546.
Berry, Smith, signed petition, 326.
Berthelet (Barthelet) Henry, bought town lots, 67, 68, 83.
Bessmer, John, 686.
Bête Grise (Bate Grease) 152 see Gray Beast river.
Beufait, Louis, 226 see Louis Beaufait.
Beufaits Vital, petitioner, 227.
Bible, Jesse Crowell's given society, 5.
Biddle, Edward, married Indian wife, 353; sketch, 309.
Biddle, Edward Mrs., Indian step-daughter Joseph Bailey, 309.
Biddle, Nicholas, president United States bank, 309.
Biddle City, imaginary location, 688-690.
Big Cloud (Gitchey, Auo quet, Keche-aun-o-guet, Chuanokwut) Indian chief, 181, 188, 190, 206; denounced 198; dress described, 190, 191; great warrior, 207; quoted, 193, 202.
Big Foot, Ojibway chief, 133.
Bigsby, — author, cited, 141.
Billings, Mary E., 687.
Billon, — cited, 516.
Bingham, Kingsley S. Governor Michigan, 697.
Bingham, L., 332 see Seymour L. Bingham.
Bingham, Seymour L., letter to Mason, 332.
Bingham, Stephen D., biographies cited, 215, 217, 296, 316, 318, 323, 348, 356, 417.
Birney, James G., presidential candidate Liberty party, 506.
Bishop, F. P., new member society, 11.
Bishop, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Bishop of Quebec controlled Detroit, 656.
Bissell, M. R. Mrs. (Anna Sutherland) new member, 12; gift, 12.
Black, Cyrenius P. judge, gave memoir D. W. Buck, 688, 689.
Black Clothes, Indian name for missionary Rev. Boutwell, 182; for priests, 184.
Blackfeet, Indian slaves, 540.
Black Hawk chief, declared war, 679; removed to Mississippi, 221.
Black Hawk War, 226, 232, 240-251, 278, 282, 328; causes, 221; close, 251; scare, 679-681; pay for troops, 232, 233; roster cavalry, 240-250.
Black man, load carried, 168.
Blackstone, — cited, 37.
Blak, — voyageur with Perrault, 580; discharged by fur company, 581.
Blak, — Mrs,, illness of, 580.
Blankets, exchanged for corn, price, 183.
Bleakley (Blekley) Josiah, sketch, 561.
Blekly, 561 see Bleakley.
Blennerhassett's — conspiracy, 54, 130; sale of goods, 116.
Blennerhassett's island, headquarters Burr conspiracy, location, 54, 130.
Bliss, Aaron T., Governor Michigan, collection given society, 17.
Bliss, Aaron T. Mrs., Michigan articles given museum, 7, 17.
Bliss, Weston W., Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Bliss, William M., signed petition, 359.
Blissfield township extent, 303.
Block House Detroit, location, 49.
Blodget, Louise B. (Mrs. F. Stowe McGee) 699, 700.

Blodget, Stephen, 699.
Blodget, Stephen, Mrs. (Polly Millington,) 699.
Blois, John T., author Michigan Gazetteer, 313; relics in museum, 17.
Blois, Ida H. Mrs., gifts to museum, 14.
Blondeau, Barthelmi, 554.
Blondeau, Jean Marie, 554.
Blondeau, Louis, voyageur with Perrault, 554.
Blueberries, plentiful, 617.
Board meeting society, held at Albion House, 5.
Board of corrections and charities, work of, 670, 671.
Board of Trade earliest, size of committee, 424.
Board, price, 82, 608, 609.
Boats, amount load, 142; condition, 164; description, 141, 144; how located, 149; how propelled, 149; introduction of steam, 468; Mackinaw description cited, 141; shipwrecked, 615; songs cited, 141.
Bobien, 243, see Beaubien.
Bochea, Antoine, bill for horse, 90.
Bogart, Mynard, signed petition, 365.
Bogert, Samuel, signed petition, 365.
Boget, Henry V. D., signed petition, 365.
Bois Forts, 175 see Thick Wood Indians.
Boite, L. C., claims, 106.
Bolton, Abraham F., col. 14th Michigan Militia, 338.
Bonate, A. C., claims, 106.
Bond, Franklin, in Black Hawk war, 241, 242.
Bond, Jacob, brother of Lewis, 428, 429.
Bond, Lewis, administers oath to Fairfield, 470, 471; appointed collector Port Miami, 443, 444, 453-456, 466; appointed deputy postmaster, 445; appointed justice of the peace, 444, 445; appointed major, 442, 443; bond to Ruland, 431, 432; charges against Ernest, 434, 435; denounced, 464; disapproval of Hull and Woodward, 471; given power of attorney, 440, 441; justice of the peace resigned, 124, 457; letter from Askin, 440; Godfroy, 448; Hull, 442; McDougall, 505; Watson, 101, 102; to Askin, 435, 438, 439; to Attwater, 470; Watson, 455; Woodward, 450, 451; Master-Mason, 433; papers, 421-507; plan for landholders, 435-438; proposal for bricks, 430; signed petition, 462, 469; sketch, 101; trouble with Ernest, 435; welcomes Judge Woodward, 447.
Bond, Lewis, Mrs., 448.
Bond, — patriotic New Jersey family, 692.
Bond of McKeen, 416, 417; Wilkinson, 74.
Bond papers cited, 545; note by Greusel, 421.
Bondy, Antoine, goods invoiced, 448.
Bondy, Joseph, bond due, 455.
Bondy, Susan de (Mrs. James McCloskey) 453.
Bondy, Thérèse de (Mrs. Jacques Godfroy) 453.
Bonga, George, father of Stephen, with Gen. Cass, sketch, 159.
Bonga (Bouga) Jean & Jeanne, marriage of, 560.
Bonga (Bonza) Pierre, 159.
Bongal (Bonza) Stephen, colored, 160, 650; with Johnston, 183, 186; sketch, 159.
Bonhomme, Francois, appointed captain, 40, 41; appointed ensign, 28; date of commission, 30.
Bonnenfant, — cited, 513.
Bonza, Pierre, 560 see Pierre Bonga.
Bookcase, price of, 258.
Books, purchased by Rev. Montieth, 131.
Boon, 245, see also Bour.
Boon, George, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Booth, Edwin, at Lansing, 690.
Bore'e, Louis, trouble over duties, 101, 102.
Borgess, Casper H., Bishop Detroit, 654; reception at Detroit, 655.
Boston to Buffalo in wagons, 72.
Bouga, 560 see Bonga.
Bougainville de —, navigator, 540.
Boun, Dr., 618.
Boundary, Michigan with Ohio, cause of litigation, 368, 371, 378, 379, 384, 385; Illinois and Michigan, 282, 283; Indian lands, 264; Michigan paper cited, 3; suits dismissed, 376, 377; trouble with Ohio, 314, 315, 328, 341, 342, 354, 376, 377, 398, 399, 402, 403; United States as defined by treaty of 1782; paper cited, 1.
Bour (Boon) John 3rd sergeant Black Hawk War, 245.
Bourgeois, name for trader, 138, 518.
Bousquet (Bousquai) le Charles, voyageur, 564, 570, 573, 574.
Bouthillier, — Madamemoiselle, (Mrs. Pierre Rocheblave) 427.
Boutwell, William Rev. (Black Clothes) missionary at La Pointe, 154, 182, 184, 202, 204, 521.
Boutwell, William Mrs., wife of missionary, 521.
Bouvier, J. B., sketch, 588.
Bôwes, — spoke French, 601.
Bowie, Harry Mrs. (Hattie Hudson) 697.
Bowie, Maud, Miss, 697.
Bowyer, — Col., 268.
Boyd, David I., certificate, 89, 90.
Boyd, George Col., 287, 305; letter from Gov. Mason, 298, 304, 305; sketch cited, 272.

Boyd & Storm, merchants, 72, 73, 75, 76; letter from Williams, 72, 73, 75, 76, 79.
Boyd & Suydam, merchants, letter from Williams, 83, 84.
Boyle, John, assistant secretary navy, letter to Cass, 213.
Bradbury, — explorer, 424.
Bradley, — senator Vermont, 449.
Bradstreet, Gen., 453.
Brady, Guards, 650.
Branch, D., Indian claims reduced, 267.
Brandett, Jobe, signed petition, 344.
Bras Casse le, chief Lac des Sable, Indian doctor, 525, 529; abandoned Kay, 536; care of Kay, 530.
Brechet le, —, 524.
Brèdache la, Indian, reported murder, 512, 560.
Brehm, Dederich, Major, Captain, 515.
Bretz, J. P. cited, 216.
Brevoort, Henry Macomb, 83.
Brevoort, farm, 422.
Briand, —, Mgr., 509.
Bricks, price, 430.
Bridges, Edwin N. justice, letter to Green, 321, 408; signed petition, 345; sketch, 319, 408.
Bridges, Edwin N. Mrs., 408.
Brigham, A., signed petition, 326.
Brink, Dennis, signed petition, 326.
Brisbois, Joseph, charges against, 218.
Brisbois, Michael, appointed justice, 210.
British, acquired Michigan, 424; paid annuity to Indians, 673; presents to Indians, 263; restored possessions to Americans, 424; stop Indian annuities, 295.
Brock, Isaac Gen., 617.
Brodock, Myers W., signed petition, 360.
Bromley, Roswell, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Bronson, John, 85, 86.
Bronson, Titus judge, declined judgeship, sketch cited, 211.
Bronson, former name of Kalamazoo, 304.
Broobeer, E. G., Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Brooks, — broker, 604.
Brough's, 116.
Brown, judge, 631.
Brown, Anson, Washtenaw pioneer, 312.
Brown, Beriah, published Tecumseh Democrat, 357.
Brown, D. H., signed petition, 352.
Brown, Daniel B., Washtenaw pioneer, 312; letter to Gov. Mason, 347.
Brown, Dorcas (Mrs. John Q. Cressey,) 684.
Brown, E. Lakin, Kalamazoo pioneer, 304.
Brown, Henry Huntington, private secretary to Gov. Horner; letter from Wood, 384, 388; to Jones, 407; to Wood, 385, 402, 403; sketch, 384.
Brown, J., signed petition, 359.
Brown, Joseph W., gen. commanding troops Black Hawk War, 241, 245-250, 317, 339, 360; letter to Gov. Mason, 341, 342, 356; sketch cited, 357.
Brown, O., chief clerk postoffice, 216.
Brown, William, appointed ensign, 28; appointed surgeon, 39; removed as ensign, 40.
Brown, Wyatt L., gift, 15.
Brown & Company (Anson and Daniel B.) 312.
Brown county clerk, letter from Gov. Horner, 391; judicial district, 210.
Brucker, Charles H. Mrs., gift to museum, 15.
Brundage, Josephine Stimpson, new member society, 10.
Brundage, William Henry, new member society, 10.
Brunet, John, recommended as chief justice, 210.
Brunson, William, death reported, 7, 9.
Brush, Edmund Askin, secretary territorial council, 233.
Brush, Elijah, certificate as trustee for McKee Jr., 67, 68; commissioned lieutenant colonel, 44, 49, 93, 96, 99; death cited, 128; employed as United States attorney in Michigan, 22-25, 431, 454, 462; fees, 25; officers resignation, 121; opinion, 99; remonstrance against surrender Detroit, 439; repudiated by Askin, 441; resigned as attorney general, 120; security for Hull, 96; sketch, 25, 450.
Brush, Elijah Mrs. (Adelaide Askin) 431.
Bryan, — Mr., 376.
Bryant, Hannah Willis Mrs., new member society, 2.
Bryce, George, author, cited 569, 615, 616.
Buchanan, James, president United States, 627, 654.
Buchanan, John C. Mrs., sang Indian songs at meeting, 4.
Buck, Bailey M., 691.
Buck, Daniel W. Sr., 688.
Buck, Daniel W. Jr., death reported, 9; memoir 688-691.
Buck, Daniel W. Mrs., death reported, 691.
Buck, Florence, 691.
Buck, James G., 691.
Buck, Levi, named Lansing, 689.
Buck, Mary Miss, 691.
Buck, Mayton J., furniture dealer, 690, 691.
Buck's Opera House, 690.
Buell, Ellen C. (Mrs. L. C. Storrs) 669.

Buffaloes, defense against, 200; killed for food, 576.
Buildings, erected by lottery, 434.
Bullis & Cutcheon, 663.
Buncran Castle, Ireland, Todd's home, 440.
Burbank, — justice of the peace, 364.
Burch, Addison, in Black Hawk war, 242.
Burch, Ethel, Q. Sergeant, Black Hawk war, 241, 249.
Burch, John H., Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Burdick, Cyrene, (Cyrus) recommended for probate judge, 355.
Burdo, Izadore, receipt, 231.
Bureau, price, 689.
Burial, cholera victim, 680; described, 174; first in Marshall, 680.
Burnet, Thomas P., appointed district attorney, 211; resigned, 384; sketch, 363, 364.
Burnett, William, member first board of trade, 426.
"Burnside," place of McGill, 440.
Burr, Aaron, conspiracy of, cited, 54, 130.
Burr, Sara Miss, gift, 16.
Burt, John, of Homer, sketch, 409.
Burt, John, managed appropriation Sault Ste. Marie canal, 626.
Burt, William Austin, portrait presented society, 14; solar compass presented to society, 14.
Burton, Clarence M., president society, 1-5, 28, 30, 31, 101, 128-130, 240, 448; accepted Mrs. Stone's portrait for society, 4; address cited, 1; at midwinter meeting, 1, 5; discovered one who disclosed Pontiac's plot, 423; elected president society, 3; life of Woodward cited, 30, 446, 456; furnished copy for volume, 17; gave biography McDougall, 461; gave President's address, annual meeting, 2; notes, 94, 101, 129, 130; paper on probate and district courts, 32-38; papers cited, 1, 240; presided at Albion midwinter meeting, 4; quoted, 472; remarks at Albion college, 5; work for society, 7.
Burton, M. Agnes, edited manuscripts for society, 421.
Burton Library, papers, 94-98; possessed Bond papers, 421; Williams papers, 69, 70, 75-92; Woodbridge papers, 18-32, 38-69, 71-74, 87-89, 93, 98-131.
Bush shee, Indian salutation, 256.
Business college, pioneer in Lansing, 687.
Bustards, plenty, 597.
Butler, A. col., letters to Gov. Woodbridge, 87-89.
Butler, Bela, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Butler, Benjamin F., member Albany Regency, 357.
Butler, Richard, justice of the peace, signed petition, 404; sketch, 403.
Butter, price, 81; scarcity of, 77.
Butterfield, Jonathan, Black Hawk volunteer, 242, 244.
Byrd, W. P. Q. Rev., remarks cited, 2.

C. C. T., letter referred to, probably Charles C. Trowbridge, 285.
C. & D., 79 see Cuming & Day.
Cabinet maker, work of, 674.
Caches en, (Kashes) meaning underground pockets used by Indians, 190, 521.
Cade, Thomas, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Cadillac, Antoine de LaMothe, erected first church Detroit, 424.
Cadillac's Village, by Burton, quoted, 28.
Cadeau, see Cadotte.
Cadôt, see Cadotte.
Cadotte, Edward, Michilamackinac affidavit, 362, 363.
Cadotte (Cadeau, Cadôt) Jean Baptiste Sr. Lieut. 511, 551; married Indian woman, 544; member first board of trade, 427; partner North West Fur Company, 537, 555-557, 570; sketch, 427, 537.
Cadotte, Jean Baptiste Sr. Mrs., (Chippewa) 544.
Cadotte, (Jean) Baptiste Jr., fur trader, 427, 537.
Cadotte, le grand Michel, 571.
Cadotte, le petit Michel, 571.
Cadottes, —, Fox gives two Michels south of Lake Superior, 577.
Cadotte, Marie Renée, 427.
Cadotte, Michel, (Michael) agent American Fur Company, 154, 427, 537, 561, 564, 568, 571-576; discharged for drink, 577; reported earthquake, 568; sketch, 551.
Cahill, Edward judge, paper cited, 1; on nominating committee, 3.
Cahokia, also called Kahokias and Caos, Illinois village, 516.
Caillarge —, at La Pointe, 518.
Caille Bros. Co., manufacturers, 651.
Calash bonnet from Macomb family, loaned museum, 16.
Calhoun, Abner, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Calhoun, (Calhoun) Alexander, receipt, 65.
Calhoun county, asked for township laws, 337; organized, 682.
California, gold fever, 682, 683; represented as island, 4.
Calkin, James, signed petition, 326.
Callogg, 312, see Kellogg.
Calumet, pipe dance, 549.

Cameron, Duncan, 615; sketch, 612.
Cameron, (Kameron) Murdoch, 560; sketch, 538.
Campaign, schoolhouse or wigwam, described, 698, 699.
Campau, Alexis, farm, map of land, 422; sketch, 423.
Campau, Angelique, claim, 110-113.
Campau, Barnabe, 73.
Campau, Dennis, 85.
Campau, Francis (François) Nowokeshick, gave deed, 252, 292.
Campau, Jacques Sr., 432.
Campau, Jacques Jr., commissioner, married Susan Beaubien, 432; signed petition, 227, 228.
Campau, Jean Baptiste, captain, 51, 423; farm called Legras farm, 422, 423.
Campau, (Campeau, Campow, Compow, Compau, Compou,) Louis, (Lewis) *fils* Major, Indian trader, 31, 40, 48; called brutal, 256, 257; sketch, 256; whipped Indians, 260, 261; witness, 223.
Campau (Campeau) Monique (Mrs. Jacques Godfroy) Sr., 453.
Campau, Therese (Mrs. Charles Barthe) 431.
Campbell, C. B. Mrs. (Miss Hendershott) 685.
Campbell, Caroline P., new member society, 10.
Campbell, Donald captain, arrival in Detroit, 423.
Campbell, John Mrs., missionary at La Pointe, 154.
Campbell, Robert, Indian trader, member first board of trade, sketch, 425, 426.
Campbells, — 636.
Campion (Champion) Alexis, trader, sketch, 427, 537.
Campion (Champion) Etienne, member first board of trade, sketch, 427, 537.
Canada, joined with Louisiana in government, 438.
Canadian, boat songs, cited, 141, 145, 147, 160-163; characteristics, 201; Johnson's opinion of, 179; rebellion, 610.
Candles, price, 81.
Candlestick, nurses' used in army, 3.
Canfield, Augustus captain, United States Army, built lighthouse, 621.
Cannibalism practiced by Indians, 175, 524.
Cannon, George H., collected gifts, 14; paper cited, 3; secured picture for museum, 8.
Cannon, British found in Detroit river, 674.
Canoes built for Gov. Vincent, 618; description, 141, 144, 525; manufactured by Indians, price, 158; of moose skins, 568; superiority of North, 585, 603; wrecked, 610.
Caos, 516, see Cahokia.
Capitol, territorial, size, 331.
Captives, treatment by Indians, 517.
Carcy, Susanne Pagé de (Mrs. François Perrault) 509.
Card, Platt, defendant, 369; pardoned, 371, 378.
Cardin, Marie Anne (Mdme. De la Fantaizie) 425.
Carey, C. L. Mrs., nurse in Civil war, biography cited, 3.
Carey Mission, founded by Rev. McCoy at St. Joseph, 224, 225, 284, 347; claims against, 250, 251; disposition of tools, 327; sold to government, 224.
Carigan, Louis, church warden Mackinac, 425.
Carkins, Edward, Black Hawk volunteer, 243.
Carleton, Chester, signed petition, 359.
Carleton, Guy Sir, Gov., (Lord Dorchester,) 514.
Carleton, Israel, signed petition, 359.
Carleton, William H., signed petition, 359.
Carlin, James, 459; signed petition, 458, 463, 469.
Carll, Stephen, signed petition, 359.
Carlton, Frank Tracey, LL.D., 4.
Carlton, Samuel S., justice of the peace, 333.
Carnegie, Andrew, aid to libraries, 634.
Carp river, Peter White postmaster, 623.
Carpenter's, — swamp, location, 673.
Carpentier —, voyageur with Perrault, killed Indian, 561.
Carr, A. G., gift to museum, 16.
Carr, Joseph Mrs. (Miss Hale) 695.
Carren, John, claim for work, 250.
Carriere, —, clerk, 574.
Carriole, definition, 22.
Carroll, —, Rt. Rev. Bishop of Baltimore, controlled Detroit, 656.
Carron, Thomas (Tomah, Thomah,) sketch, 269.
Carter, Harleigh (Harlahigh) opposed for justice of peace, sketch, 352.
Carter, William, chairman resolutions, 459; signed petition, 463.
Cartier, P. M., signed petition, 462.
Carver, Jonathan, travels cited, 508.
Case, Anthony, letter to Gov. Mason, 354, 355; sketch, 354.
Case, Daniel Mrs. (Charlotte Storrs) 669.
Case, Harrison, Black Hawk volunteer, 244.
Caselet, —, 556 see Cazelet.
Casgrain, P. B., cited, 513.
Cashewa, chief, signed petition, 261.
Casket, 199 see Cossett, Cassette.
Cass, Jonathan major, home, 66.
Cass, Lewis, general, governor Michigan, 106, 159, 263, 267, 286, 292, 318, 319,

336, 337, 369; action regarding Burr, 54; appointed secretary of war, 221, 222; best dressed man in Detroit, 657; commissioned McDougall adjutant general, 124, 125; comparison with Porter, 262; explorations, 236, 237; home, 66; Indian laws, 296; letter from Allen, 209; Becker, 214; Boyle, 213; Eichbaum, 216; Irwin, 215, 216; Lockwood, 210, 211; Lothrop, 217, 218; McDonel, 208; McFarland, 66, 67; Newkirk, 213; Stockton, 212; Wing, 219; to Fulton, 212; Livingston, 220, 221; Monroe, 128; Gov. Porter, 221, 222; Woodbridge, 53-55, 61-63, 65-69, 116-118, 126-128; Worthington, 129, 130; unaddressed, 211; made Hempstead district attorney Iowa county, 280; methods of appointment, 209, 211, 280, 403; opinion of statehood, 128; papers quoted, 207-219; quoted, 134, 135, 673; receipt given to, 63; relics displayed, 4; report fur trade, 134, 135; resignation as governor of territory, 220, 221; signed call for Rev. Montieth, as pastor, 131.
Cass vs. McFarland, 62.
Cass county, procured seal cost, 231.
Cass lake, known as Red Cedar, 177.
Cassady, James, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Casse, 28 see St. Aubin.
Cassette (Cossetts, casket) small box, 199.
Casterlin, Arthur, 697.
Casterlin, Arthur Mrs. (Alice Hudson) 697.
Caston, Clark, signed petition, 365.
Castor, Jaune le (Yellow Beaver) 566.
Catherine, — Indian woman, credit for disclosing Pontiac's plot disproved, 423.
Catholopistemiad. Woodward's proposed name for U. of M., 131.
Caulman, 613, see Coltman.
Cavalry roll Black Hawk war, 240-250.
Cave, legend of, 612.
Cazelet (Cazelai, Caselet) Hipolite, fur trader, 555-557.
Census, first official in Detroit, 471; 1810 taken by Atwater, 449; 1832 Michilimackinac, 254.
Certificate of election, member territorial congress, 390-397, 405-407; given Jones, 405, 406; Woodbridge, 396, 397; questioned, 400; two issued, 406.
Certiorari, issued, 114, 115.
Chabert, Chevalier, farm location, 424.
Chaboillez, 511.
Chaboillez, Augustin, fur trader, 426.
Chaboillez (Chabollier, Chaboye Laine) Charles Jean Baptiste, 511; member first board of trade, 426; charges against, 362; sketch, 537.
Chaboillez, Francois Charles, father of Charles Jean Baptiste, 537.
Chaboillez, Hypolite, fur trader, 426.
Chaboiller (Chabolez) Louis, member first board of trade, 426.
Chaboyé, Lainé, 537 see Chaboillez.
Chace, — (Chase) memorandum for, 366, 367.
Chaffer, A., signed petition, 365.
Chagouamigon, 133 see La Pointe.
Chaine Toissant, 228 see Chene.
Chamberlain, Mary E. (A) Mrs., death reported, 7, 9.
Chamberlin, C. F., signed petition, 359.
Chamberlin, John B., signed petition, 359.
Champagne, (Chanpagne) Hubert, petition, 226.
Champinois, —, 531.
Champion, Alexis and Etienne, see Campion.
Chandler, Zachariah, candidate for president, 657; U. S. senator, 630, 631.
Chapel stone or arch in Pictured Rocks, 150.
Chapin, A. C., gift, 16.
Chapin, M., signed petition, 359.
Chapin, Samuel A., major, 11th Michigan Militia, 338.
Chapman, Bela, letter to Gov. Mason, 346.
Chapman, Charles H., paper cited, 132.
Chapman, D. W., Black Hawk volunteer, 242, 244.
Chapman, (Coreill) William W., recommended for district attorney, 363, 385.
Chapman, Elijah, major 14th Michigan militia, 338.
Chapoton, Jean, surgeon post Detroit, 448.
Chapoton, Marie Louise (Mrs. Jacques Godfroy) 448.
Chappell, — cited, 141, 149.
Charlotte, Indian (Mrs. Baptiste Minneville) 426.
Charlotte, boat, 468.
Chase, 366, see Chace.
Chase (Chace) Alvin, 1st sergeant Black Hawk war, 241, 249.
Chase, David, sketch, 334.
Chase, Jonathan (Johnathan) candidate for justice of the peace, 337, 338; member constitutional convention, 334.
Chase, Joseph, signed petition, 334.
Chase, Robert, early doctor Ann Arbor, 368.
Chatfield, —, Smith Mrs., gave Crowell Bible to society, 5.
Chats les posts, price paid, 604.
Chaudiere des Francois de la, origin of name, 610.
Chauncey, —, Commander, 606, 608.
Chauvin, (Shorien) Baptiste, (Bâtes) petitioner, 226.

Chaw, 572, see Shaw.
Checks, how transmitted, 77, 80, 81.
Chene, (Chesne) — Widow, map of land, 422.
Chene, (Cheney) John, petitioner, 227.
Chene, (Chaine) Toissant, (Toussaint) signed petition, 228.
Cheney, W. L., loan, 16.
Che o no quet, Menominee chief, 276.
Cherokees, Indian tribe, 294.
Chesne, 422, see Chene.
Chevalier, —, Miss (Mrs. Charles Chaboillez) 426.
Chicago, map of cited, 426; treaty, 224.
Chicago Road, repairs to, 255.
Chicheigeven, Indian musical instrument, 545.
Chicks, Jacob, Stockbridge, chief, Indian claim, 267.
Chienne a le riviere la, origin of name, 618.
Childs, Channy, signed petition, 368.
Chipman, Daniel C., Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Chipman, Henry (Hugh) judge, letter to Gov. Horner, sketch, 358.
Chipman, Samuel F., Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Chip pe wa qua, Indian, 353.
Chippewas, Indian tribe, 229, 268, 273; in Genesee county, 673; language songs, 4; memorials cited of chiefs, 229; petition against, 225-228; relinquished Saginaw lands, 225; robbers, 227.
Chippewa, (Sauteux) river, 537.
Chittenden, —, quoted, 134, 135, 138, 141, 143, 149, 154, 156, 237, 516.
Chittenden, —, boarding house, 86.
Choate, Sarah C. Mrs., new member society, 11.
Cholera, caused Gov. Porter's death, 295; epidemic in Michigan, 221, 303, 680-682; in Elliott family, 645; ravages on the Mississippi, 683.
Chônkèspá, Indian, 566.
Chouinard, Charles, alias Quebec, voyageur, 514.
Chouteau, (Choteau,) Auguste, founder St. Louis, 516, 518.
Chretien, —, voyageur with Perrault, 595.
Christiancy, Isaac, judge, senatorial election, 628.
Christiancys, —, 453.
Christopher, 111, see Tutle.
Chuanokwut, 190, see Big Cloud.
Church, John Franklin, new member society, 10.
Church, Nelson, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Church, first Protestant at Detroit, 131; Ste. Anne's first Catholic at Detroit, 424, 655; burned, 87; rebuilding of, 86, 87.
Cincinnati (Losantiville) headquarters Army Northwest, 430.
Circuit Court, superseded by County Court, 210, 211.
Cisco, Henry, soldier in Black Hawk war, 244, 249.
Cissne, — capt., 47, 48.
Citizens, alarmed by savages, 47; noted of Monroe, 329; suffering of, 88, 89.
Civic improvements suggested, 447.
Claim, for vaccinating Indians presented, 253, 254, 259, 266, 267; land of Campeaus, 110-113; of Tutle, 112.
Clapin, — 584.
Clark, —, Mr., 67.
Clark, —, major, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Clark, A. J., prof. M. A. C., gave cornet solo, 3.
Clark, Barris, petitioner, 228.
Clark, David, 118.
Clark, Edwin G., Clarkston, death reported, member Michigan Pioneer & Historical Society, 691.
Clark, George Rogers gen., expedition, 294, 436, 515, 516, 586.
Clark, J. W., memorandum, 366, 367.
Clark, John major, witness, 62-68.
Clark, John A., in Black Hawk war, 241, 242.
Clark, Lucy Mrs. (Miss Palmer) gift, 12.
Clark, Rowlan, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Clark, Rufus W. Rev. Dr., 650; Elliott's reply to, 656, 657.
Clark, Thomas, letter from Williams, 76, 77.
Clark, William, quoted, 135.
Clarke, John, justice of the peace, member constitutional convention, 333.
Clarkson, Mary Mrs., gifts, 17.
Clary, Robert Emmet gen., letter to Gov. Mason, 331, 332; sketch, 331.
Claus, (Clouse) William col. Sir., deputy superintendent Indian affairs, sketch, 449.
Clay, Henry, Whig statesman, 318.
Clay, quality, 206.
Clear. John Mrs., gifts, 15.
Clemens, Christopher, appointed captain, 28, 40, 45.
Clerks, fur trade salary, 514, 537; headquarters, 173; how paid, 118; residence, 212.
Cleveland, Grover, president United States, 632, 636, 675.
Cleveland Iron Co., absorbed Marquette Co., 623.
Clinton, Dewitt, governor New York, 16.
Clinton house, Mt. Clemens, 404.
Clinton River, formerly Huron, 40.

Clowes, —, 608.
Clubs, Women's, work for society, 6.
Clyde Mills, location, population, 313.
Cocker, William J., regent U. of M., death and successor, 632.
Coffee pot, bought at Blennerhassett's sale, 116.
Coffeen, Oliver, signed petition, 463.
Coffin, first made in Hastings, 685.
Colborne, John Sir (Lord Seaton) letter from Attorney General, 300-302; Strachan, 302, 303; to Gov. Mason, sketch, 300.
Colby, Sheridan J. Hon., memoir, 677, 678.
Côle, —, voyageur with Perrault, 576.
Cole, Henry S., attorney general, opinion given Gov. Horner, 386-388, 393-395; opinion regarding Congressional delegate, 386-388; sketch, 386.
Cole, Sampson Sr., 116.
Cole, Sampson Jr., 116.
Coleman, Sarah C. (Mrs. David B. Hale) 695.
Colgrove, P. T. Mrs. (Miss Goodyear) 685.
Collamer, Lorenzo B., sketch, 409.
Collar portage, described, 158, 170.
Collector, Detroit report, 59; salary in 1799, 103, 127, 433, 449.
College, Albion, mid-winter meeting held at, 4-6.
College de Quebec, now Lavalle University, 573.
College, McGill, founder, 440.
Coltman, (Colmand, Caulman) W. B. col., 511, 613, 614.
Colvin, William, prisoner, accused of horse stealing, 305.
Coman, Helen F. Mrs., new member society, 11.
Comfort, Abigail P. (Mrs. Dewitt C. Leach) 698.
Commerce, little at Detroit, 468.
Commission, adjutant general's given McDougall, 124, 125; E. Brush, given lieut. col's, 93; marshals given to Forsyth, 106, 107; Woodbridge, collector, 126.
Commissioners, asked for regarding boundary, 314-315; on Indian treaty, 263-277, see also Porter.
Committee, nominating report, 3.
Commons, survey of, illustration by Sterling, 422.
Complaint, Indians, 256, 257, 260-261.
Compeau, Compau, Compou, Compow; see Campau.
Cone's Journal, cited, 146, 159, 176, 204.
Cone, Spencer H. Rev., letter to Gov. Porter, sketch, 284, 285.
Cone-wat-te-nis-cum, Ottawa chief, 223.
Conger, D. B., signed petition, 404.
Conger, David, wild cat banker, signed petition, 404.
Conger, Phoebe Mrs. (Miss Buck) 691.
Congress, action against liquor and small pox, 238, 362.
Congressional Territorial delegate, contest regarding, 386-388, 390, 392, 393, 395, 396, 400, 401, 405, 406.
Connolly (Connelly) John captain, "Wilkinson," 18; house, 49.
Connor (Conner) Henry, interpreter, appointed lieutenant, 28; complaint to, 223, 226, 261, 263; letter to Gov. Porter, 290, 291; P. W. master, 90, 91; sub agent Ottawas, 223.
Connor, James, appointed captain, 28, 40, 45.
Connor, John, appointed ensign, 46.
Connor & Gray, owned gristmill, 40.
Conspiracy, Pontiac's foiled, 423.
Constant, —, voyageur, resigned, 582.
Constantine, charter for Woman's Relief Corps, 13.
Constitutional Convention 1850; death of last member, 698.
Contest, election delegate, see congressional.
Contingent fund, how disposed of, 235.
Contractor sloop, 18, 100, 101.
Conture, Angelique de (Mrs. Jacques Godfroy) 453.
Conture, Antoine, signed petition, 462.
Convention of Assent, 334.
Converse & Monroe, 61.
Cook, Vaness, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Cook, Warren, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Coolidge, Amos, 84, 85.
Cooper, —, Miss (Mrs. Charles A. Babcock) 667.
Cooper, Adrian F., presented Crowell Bible to society, 5.
Cooper, David Mack Rev., built Memorial church, 668; came to Detroit, 1799, 667; gift of library to Alma college, 667; memoir, 666-668.
Cooper, William Skinner, Alma college, 667.
Copper, excitement in U. P., 620.
Coreill, William W., 363 see Chapman.
Corn, growth in Upper Peninspla, 173; price of, 142, 183.
Cornelian, found in Upper Peninsula, 173.
Cornish, Andrew, letter to Gov. Mason, 361, 362.
Cornish, Ephraim B., recommended as justice, 361, 362.
Cornou, Peter, security for Walters, 465, 466.
Corselius, George, editor, 312.
Coshocton, Indian battle ground, location, 66.
Cossetts, 199, see Cassette.

Cost, Indian vaccination, 259; outfit fur trader, 546.
Cotte (Cote, Cotté) Gabriel, appointed committee, 427; member first board of trade Michigan, 426; sketch, 427, 536.
Cotte, Gabriel Mrs. Agatha Desjardins, 426.
Cotté, Nicholas, 426, 536.
Cotte, Nicholas Mrs. (Marie le Vasteur) 426.
Cotterell (Cotterall) George, Lt. Col. 1st Michigan Militia, 28, 31, 40, 41.
Cotterell, George Jr., appointed captain, 28, 40, 41.
Cottrell —, 636.
Cottrell, D., signed petition, 359.
Coues, —, New Light—cited, 513, 560, 566, 571, 577.
Council house, location, 447; used as legislative hall, 82.
Council Indian, see Indian councils.
Council Legislative, appointed commissioners for boundary dispute, 314, 315; expenses, 235; journal of, at Green Bay, 263-277; memorial, 307, 308; resolution of, 255.
Councillors (selectmen) elected, 468.
Country, north description, 596.
County clerk, appointment in Cass, 335; courts succeeded Circuit courts, 210; residence required at County Seats, 212; seats how located, and paid, 326, 327.
Courts, conflict over establishment, 210; county succeeded district, 210; district establishment of, 32-38; powers of probate and district, 32, 33; quorum, 32; relation probate and district, 32-38; room rent paid, 64; supreme probated wills, 38; talk of abolishing district Erie, 446.
Cousin le, — 527.
Couteaux des portage, 521, see Knife Portage.
Covert du Temps, 190 see Big Cloud.
Covert vs Kent, 62, 69.
Cowles, Leonard H., letter to Gov. Horner, 382, 383.
Cowles, Lizzie B., new member of society, 10.
Cox, Benjamin C., signed petition, 359.
Cox, Edith I. Mrs., new member society, 11.
Cozine, Harland J. prof. music Albion college, 4, 6.
Cralle, Richard K., affidavit, 301.
Cranberries, culture in Michigan, introduced by Leach, 698, 699.
Crary, Isaac E., oil portrait given society, 14; part in Black Hawk war, 679.
Crawford, Belle Mrs., new member society, 10.
Crawford county, judicial district, 210.
Crebassa, Peter, charges against, 362.
Creepers, tweezers, 199.
Créoles, characteristics, 516.
Cressey, Frank B., 684.
Cressey, John Q., memoir, 684.
Cressey Corners, now Cressey, 684.
Crest of Elliott family, illustration, 644.
Crevier, Charles, 581.
Criswell, William H., gift to museum, 12, 13.
Crofoot, Michael E., judge, 675.
Crooker, Timothy, signed petition, 313.
Crooks, Ramsey, agent American Fur company, 237; headed American Fur company, 583.
Crops, near Fond du Lac, 158.
Cross White, fugitive slave case, 682.
Croswell, Charles M., governor of Michigan, 677.
Crowell, Jesse, Albion pioneer, 700; Bible given society, 5; life and work, paper cited, 5.
Crown Circuit Companion, book on criminal forms, 68, 69; desired by Cass, 66, 69.
Cruper (Cusper) Josiah, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Cruzat, Francisco, governor St. Louis, 516.
Cugney, François Etienne, 513.
Cuillerier (Beaubien) Angelique (Mrs. James Sterling) disclosed Pontiac's plot, 423; known as Beaubien, 423.
Cuillerier, Antoine, described, 423.
Cul Blanc, Indian, 525; incited murder, 528; stabbed by Le Petit Mort, 529; swore vengeance on Kay, 527.
Cul Blanc —, Mrs., removed wounded husband, 529.
Culbreth, (Cullreth) Thomas, 295.
Cullreth, —, clerk ex-council Maryland, letter, 294, 295.
Cumberland, Barlow, gift, 15; sent regrets, 2.
Cuming, Mary H. Mrs., new member society, 11.
Cumings (Cuming, Cumming) & Day, 73, 75, 80-83, 88.
Currency, value, 433.
Currey, Peter, will probated, 38.
Curry, Charles, appointed quartermaster, 39; will probated, 38.
Curry, —, Mrs., boardinghouse keeper, 86.
Curtis, Norman D., signed petition, 329
Curtis, Sylvanus (Sylvenus) W., Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Cusper, 245, see Cruper.
Custer, Abel, (Austin) soldier Black Hawk war, 242, 244.
Custis, Stephen, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Customs, amount, 59, 104, 165, see Indian customs; report called for, 53.

Cutcheon (Mac Cutcheon) Byron M., gen., death reported, 7, 9; memoir, 661-666; military record, 662, 663; offices held, 663, 664.
Cutcheon, Byron M. Mrs. (Marie A. Warner) 664.
Cutcheon, Harriet M., pioneer teacher Ypsilanti seminary, 662.
Cutcheon, James M. Rev., 651.
Cutcheon, Sullivan M., sketch, 662.
Cutler, Enos col. 5th infantry, letter from Gov. Mason, 296-299; to Gov. Porter, 277, 278, 285, 286; sketch, 296.
Cutler, Manasseh Rev., 437.

D.— Mr., 461, see McDougall.
Dacotahs, 196 see Sioux.
Dailly (Daye) Joseph, letter to Gov. Mason, sketch, 353.
Dailly, Joseph Mrs., Indian woman, 358.
Daily, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Damages for trespass, 43.
Dance, Calumet pipe, 192, 549; Indian described, 192; Indian Peter White's skill in, 623; war, 517.
Dane, Thomas, moderator, 333.
Daniels, Garratt I., Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Daniels, John, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Daniels, Lyman I. lt. col. in Black Hawk war, sketch, 248.
Daniels, M. H. Black Hawk volunteer, 242, 244.
Darrah, Lewis, signed petition, 329.
Darrow, Francis, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Datbeon, George, petitioner, 228.
Daugherty, Nina (Mina) Mrs., paper cited, 3.
Daupra, Louis Son, 226 see Louis John Dupra.
Davenport, Ambrose, violation liquor laws, 362, 363.
Davey, Genevieve Luger, Mrs., rendered solos, 2, 3.
Davidson, Norman, letter to Horner, 400, 401; sketch, 400.
Davis, voyageur with Perrault on Lac des Epinettes, 591-594, 596, 599, 600; attacked by McBean, 598.
Davis, — Bishop, quoted, 657.
Davis, Benjamin, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Davis, Benjamin F., elected treasurer society, 3; report, 2, 9.
Davis, C. E. Dr., gifts to museum, 16.
Davis, James, absence of, 6.
Davis, John, death reported, 7, 9.
Davis, William A., director wildcat bank, 352; signed petition, 352.
Davison, Jonathan, pioneer mill of, 673.
Day, Ella (Mrs. Charles S. Williams) 703.
Day, F. E., DD., 4.
Day, John E., read Cannon's paper, 3.
Daye, Joseph, son of Chippewaqua, 353 see also Joseph Dailly.
Deacon, Edward P. col., 15th Michigan Militia, 338.
Dearborn, Henry maj. gen., 606; draft on, 76, 78-80; secretary of war, 73, 76-80.
Dearing, Henry Montgomery, new member society, 12.
Dease (Desse) John, capt. supt. Indian affairs, 511, 545.
Deaths, first in Albion, 700; members reported, 7-9.
Deaux, Montagues, 515, see Two Mountains lake.
Déchaijon cap le, famine stricken party at, 617.
Deed, given to land, 252, 253; to Potawatomie village found in Detroit Library, 423.
Deer, increasing, 174.
Defour, Jean Baptiste (Bastiste) promoted ensign, 46.
Defund, 558, see Dufault.
Dehoities, Louis, bond of due, 455.
Déjadon, —, clerk, with Perrault, 560, 561, 574.
Delaware Indians, history, 293-94.
Delbridge, Charles F., new member society, 10.
Delegate to Congress election certificate, 390, 401; trouble over election, 381, 382, 386-388, 391-393, 396, 407.
Delhalle, 655, see Le Halle de.
Delisle, Alexis, and wife, 424; map of land, 422.
DeLong, Louis, member first board of trade, 426.
DeMeurons, sketch, 613.
Democratic Republican convention, 354.
Democrats, division in party, 318.
Dencke, Christian Rev., Moravian missionary, 293.
Denham (Denhum, Denum, Denlum) Otis, fur trader, 510, 584, 587, 605.
Denlun, — brother of Otis Denham, 591.
Dennis, Elmore, gift, 14.
Denoyer, 554, see Desnoyer.
Denton, Neley, signed petition, 470.
Denton, Samuel Dr., early physician Ann Arbor, signed petition, 366, 470; surety, 308.
Department Indian affairs, organized, 298.
Department Public instruction, turned over Pierce monument fund to society, 8.
De Peyster, Arent Schuyler, major, 537, 543; commandant Mackinac, 427, 585.

Deposition, in Jackson case, 319, 320; Perrin Barker, 320, 321; Jacob Silver's, 214, 215.

De Puy, Almena, Miss, gift, 15.

Dequindre, Antoine, Sr., commissioner, 353, 432.

Dequindre, Antoine Jr., appointed ensign, 46.

Derocheblave, 587, see Rocheblave.

Deroüine, 204, see Durwin.

Desjardins, Agatha, (Miss Gabriel Cotte) 426, 536.

Desmond, citizens petition to Gov. Mason, 313; former name Port Huron, 313, 461.

Desnoyer (Denoyer) —, voyageur with Perrault, 549, 553, 554.

Desnoyer, Peter I., director Bank of Michigan, 234; elected legislative councillor, 468; secretary Ste. Anne's church, 87, 472.

Desnoyers, Pierre Jean, married Ann Hunt Whipple, 472.

Desse, Capt., 545, see Dease.

Detroit, act establishing district, 42, 43; collector's salary 1799, 433; duties at, 100, 101; early conditions, 645-650; early taxes amount, 56; fire 1805, 448; fire cited, 87; destroyed St. Anne's church, 87; sufferers aided, 42; first church in, 655; first official census 1810, 471; founding of cited, 650; governed by governor and judges, 208; history cited, 650; in Indiana Territory, 18; in Pontiac's time cited, 651; invitation to Vice-president Johnson, 505-507; look out house at, 49; marked site of first university, 453; plan cited, 208; population 1806, 450; presentment grand jury, 446; public works, 51; report of exports, 59; Roman religious center Northwest Territory, 655; selectmen appointed for, 468; social conditions, 447, 451; U. of M. located at, 131.

Detroit Commons, cited, 422.

Detroit Free Press, cited, 312.

Detroit Fund, sketch cited, 214.

Detroit Pioneer Society, 448.

Detroit & Pontiac railroad how organized, 348.

Detroit Public Library, have deed of Potowatomie Indian Village, 423; organized, 423; posses Bond papers, 421.

Detroit Roman Catholic college, 647.

Devereaux, — 647.

Dew, Genevieve E., 9.

Dewey, George, United States Commodore, 694.

Dewey, John W., presented flowers ninetieth birthday, 2.

Dextal, Edward (Zdward), petitioner, 227.

Dexter, Samuel W., proprietor Washtenaw Democrat, 312.

Diary, kept by Perrault, 513-619.

Dick, Thomas, signed petition, 463.

Dickie, Mary Brockway, Mrs., new member society, 10.

Dickie, Samuel, D. D., president Albion college, 2, 4.

Dickins, Ashbury, acting United States Secretary State, letters to Gov. Horner, 372, 373, 381.

Dickson, D, M., Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

Dickson, Robert, 424, 533.

Dickinson, —, col. in war of 1812, 190.

Diemer, Hugo, prof. Pennsylvania Agricultural College, 697.

Diemer, Hugo Mrs. (Mabel Hudson,) 697.

Dionne, — cited, 513.

Discount, enormous, 605.

District Attorney petition for, 363; power defined, 58; small salary, 417.

District Courts abolished, 38; decision regarding will, 36, 37; powers of, 32, 33; relation to probate, 32-38.

District Detroit, act regarding, 32-38, 42, 43.

Districts custom, 433.

Doan, Elisha, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

Dodemead, John, sketch, 430; surety for Duncan, 25, 27, 28.

Dodemead, John, Mrs. (Jane) 430.

Dodge, Daniel O., Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

Dodge, Henry, gen. 279, 280, 328; letter to Gov. Porter, 283, 284.

Dodgs, voyageur with Perrault, 586, 590, 591.

Domestic goods price, 142.

Donovan, (Donavon) Richard, 433; sketch, 432.

D'Ooge, Martin L., prof. U. of M., new member society, 10; paper cited, 4.

Dorchester, Lord, 518, see Sir Guy Carleton.

Dorwin, 204, see Durwin.

Dotty, 392, see Doty.

Doty (Dotty) James Duane judge, candidate for Congress, 375; cited, 153; reports election returns, 353, 392; signed petition, 363, 364; sketch cited, 287.

Dougherty, John, Indian agent, Fort Leavenworth, 137.

Dougherty, Thomas, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.

Dousman, Hercules L., appointed associate justice, 211.

Dousman, Michael, letter to Gov. Mason, 346.

Dove, sloop report, 113.

Downes, Simon, signed petition, 326.

Downey, Charles P., new member society, 12.

Downey, Florence P., new member society, 11.
Downey, H. J. Mrs., new member seciety, 12.
Downey, Hattie Pitt, Mrs., new member society, 11.
Downey, J. Thomas, signed petition, 359.
Downey, Margaret P., new member society, 12.
Downey, Oscar C., new member society, 12.
Downing, Nelson, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Draft on United States, 456.
Drake, Nathaniel, Black Hawk volunteer, 244.
Drake, Thomas J., letter to Gov. Mason, 316, 317; sketch cited, 316.
Drew, Henry, in Black Hawk war, 245.
Drew, John A., Indian trader, 199; invoice, 309, 310; sheriff Michilmackinac, letter to Gov. Porter, 254; sketch, 309.
Drew, John A., Mrs. (Indian) 309.
Drouilliard, Jean Baptiste, appointed captain, 28, 47, 48.
Drouilliard, Solomon, Mrs., 89.
Drum, how made, 184.
Drummond, William H., Dr., Montreal poet quoted, 636, 637.
Duane, —, Miss, 452.
Du Bay, Jams (Dubay, James) petitioner, 226.
Dubois, Lewis, signed petition, 463.
Dubois, Pierre, signed petition, 469.
Dubuque county, established, 363.
Ducharme, Laurent, 537.
Duchouquet, F., signed petition, 463.
Ducks (Au-ghe-gud-da) Indian name for, 191; hunting, 191, 192; plentiful, 178, 191, 192.
Duel, between Ross and Pond, 425; challenge issued by Hull, 94, 97.
Dufaut, —, clerk North West Fur Company, 519, 520, 558, 559; see also Defund Dufault.
Dufault, Defund, 558; see also Dufaut.
Dufault, Louis, Sr., charges against, 362.
Dugas & Mitchells, note protested, 58, 59.
Duggan, Thomas, member first board of trade, sketch, 426.
Duguay, 605.
Dulcinia Home, Marshall, 700.
Dumai, —, widow, map of land, 422.
Duncan, —, 637.
Duncan, David, collector Michilimackinac, 20, 25; surety responsible for, 20, 21.
Duncan, John, deceased, 70.
Duncan, Mary Ann (Mrs. James Gustine), 70.
Dundas, Thomas, 613; see Lord Selkirk
Dunn, Jonathan, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Duplot, B., petitioner, 228.
Dupray (Daupra), Louis Son, (Louis John) petitioner, 226.
Dupuis, —, voyageur with Perrault, 514.
Duquesne, de Menneville, Marquis, gov. gen. of Canada and Louisiana, 438.
Durand, George H., judge, 675.
Durfee, George, signed petition, 326.
Durfee, Harvey (Henry) T. C., signed petition, 326.
Durocher, Laurent, member Legislative council, 329, 330.
Durwin (en derouine, durwin, dorwin,) signification, 204, 571, 594.
Dutch Pioneers of Michigan, paper cited, 4.
Duties on goods, 104-106; on vessels 1803, 18; on whiskey, amount at Detroit, 100-6; questioned, 101; waived on articles, 100.
Duval (Duvall), Gabriel, U. S. comptroller treasury, letter from Atwater, 74; from Watson, 99; to Atwater, 71, 74, 114; to Griswold, 20-28, 53, 99; Wilkinson, Jr., 19, 20; opinion of power of district attorney, 58; regarding bonds of debtors, 19-22; sketch, 19.
Dyckman, E. B., Mrs. (Mrs. Daniels), 248.

Eagle, James, married Miss Elliott, 646.
Eakin, James, 347; see James Eaton.
Eard, 554; see Aird.
Early Detroit, conditions, 645.
Earthquake, reported, 568.
Eastland, —, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Eastman, Jonathan, 73.
Eaton, (Eakin) James, 2nd United States Auditor, letter to Gov. Mason, 347.
Eaton, Sloan, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Eaux Les du Nord, 515; see Ottawa river.
Eddy, Jeremiah, signed petition, 326.
Eddy, Samuel, defendant, 369; pardoned, 371, 378; signed petition, 360.
Edgett, John Allison, judge, Saginaw pioneer, 692.
Editor Fox of Schoolcraft manuscripts, 132, 133; aid to society, 6.
Edmonds, James P., loaned views of Lansing, 3.
Edwards, Abraham (H) (S) major subagent St. Joseph, 246, 356; sketch, 251, 259.
Edwards, Abraham S. and son, 356.
Edwards, Alexander H., 1st lieutenant 7th regt. Black Hawk war, 246, 356.
Edwards, Solomon, signed petition, 326.
Eichbaum, William, postmaster, letter to Gov. Cass, 216; sketch, 216.

Elder. Mr, & Mrs., portraits given society, 16.
Eldridge, Frederick, village named after, 404.
Eldridge, Nathaniel, signed petition, 326.
Eldridge, (Eldredge), Robert P., signed petition, sketch, 404.
Elections, territorial delegate, certificates, 390-397; contested, 390-397, 399-402, 405-407; how controlled, 335-6; national returns, 506.
Eliot, Charles, clerk quarter sessions, letter to Gov. Mason, 305.
Elk, plentiful, 520.
Elliott, Dick, 648; see R. R. Elliott.
Elliott, Edgar, manager Caille Bros. Motor Co., 651.
Elliott, Edmond, died of cholera, 645.
Elliott, Elizabeth A. (Mrs. James Eagle), 646.
Elliott, James, died in service Detroit fire department, 646.
Elliott, John R., drowned in River Rouge, 646.
Elliott, Margaret, death recorded, 646.
Elliott, Percy F. Miss, 651, 652.
Elliott, Richard Robert, contributions to literature, 650, 651; death recorded, 660; golden wedding celebrated, 652; memoir, 644-661.
Elliott, Richard Robert Mrs. (Helen McCarthy), 651, 653.
Elliott, Robert T., major Detroit Light Guard, 16th Michigan Infantry, died in Civil war, 646.
Elliott, Robert Thomas, judge, 652, 653; death recorded, 645; emigrated to America, 644; founded Mt. Elliott cemetery, 652; memoir cited, 650.
Elliott, Robert Thomas Mrs. (Frances Shea), 644; death recorded, 646.
Elliott, Thomas R., Jr., importer, 651; death recorded, 646.
Elliott, Walter Rev. Father, head of Catholic University, 645, 646, 652.
Elliott, Wilfrid, manufacturer, 651.
Elliott, William R., capt., killed at Gettysburg, 646.
Elliott & Brothers, clothiers, 657.
Ellis, A. G., 281.
Ellis, Edwin D., early editor, 329; letter to Gov. Mason, 330; signed petition, sketch, 360.
Ellisson, —, prisoner, 219.
Elliston, (Elison) James, Black Hawk volunteer, 244, 249.
Ellsworth, Perry G., deposition, 319, 320; suit nolle prossed, 378.
Ely, E. F., fur trader, 157.
Embargo at Detroit, 70, 79, 99, 110.
Emerson, Mary Mrs., gift, 14; new member society, 11.
Emerson, Ralph Waldo, quoted, 643.
Emigrants, Elliotts aid for, 658, 659.
Emigrant, The (Western Emigrant Michigan) succeeded by Michigan Whig, 312, 316.
Emmons, Elmer, claim for labor, 251.
Emmons, Halmer H., judge, 631.
En derouine, 204; see (durwin, dorwin).
English name for Hudson Bay traders, 548.
English pupils persecuted by French, 648.
Enis, Ladaroot, 227; see Enis Ladaroot.
Erie District extent, 442; first teacher in, 369; formerly Bay settlement, 213, 315.
Ermantinger, —, 511.
Ermantinger, Charles Oakes, 616.
Ernest, Matthew, Bond's charges against, 434, 435; bonds of, 22; claim, 19, 20, 26, 27; collector Detroit, 18; duties as marshal, 27; property attached for debt, 22, 23; sale suspended, 26, 27; sketch, 19, 433; suit, 25, 26; surety forfeited, 21; treasurer Wayne county, 432.
Ernest Matthew Mrs., 26.
Ernest & Duncan, sureties for, 21.
Erskine, 431; see Askin.
Eslow, James Champion, new member society, 12; paper cited, 5.
Estey & Calkins, mill, 702.
E ton ibin, 202; see Odo nee bee.
Evan, —, timber trespasser, 441.
Evans, Thomas, receipt, 63.
Everitt, J., signed petition, 326.
Everitt, —, Mrs., gift, 14.
Ewing, Alexander, Sr., sketch, 458.
Ewing, Alexander, Jr., sketch, 458.
Ewing, Samuel, (H.) 459, 465; sketch, 458.
Ewing, William, justice of the peace, 459, 462, 465, 466; commission annulled, 467; complaints against, 465, 466, 467; letter to Gov. Hull, 464, 465; petition of, 458, 459; sketch, 458.
Expenses Michigan Territory, 59, 60.
Exports, from Detroit report, 59.

Fairbanks, H. C. Dr., death reported, 692.
Fairbanks, H. W., gave memoir of mother, 691.
Fairbanks, H. W. Mrs., 692.
Fairbanks, Mary Rice, Mrs., (H. C.) death reported, 7, 9; memoir, 691-693.
Fairchild, vol. 37 should be Fairfield, 469.
Fairfield (Fairchild) William Dr., petition for justice of the peace, 469, 470; oath of office, 471.
Fairfield, called Moraviantown, 293.
Fake, —, Mrs. and son, cholera victims, 681.
Fall, Delos, DD., presided at society meeting at Albion college, 5; prayer by, 6.

Fall, Florence, gave vocal solo, 4.
Falling stars, 202, 203; description, 203.
Fancher, Harriett Amanda, (Mrs. James M. Hewes) 685.
Fanirs, Henry, 438, 439.
Fantaizie de la, Francois Maurice, marriage, 425.
Farmer, John, surveyor of Detroit, 208.
Farmer, Silas, cited, 232.
Farmer's History of Detroit, cited, 86; map of Michigan, given society, 14.
Farmers, to instruct Indians, 265, 298.
Farms, see French Farms.
Farnam, John, Rev. Father, 650.
Farnsworth, William, Indian trader, 266.
Farquhar, A., signed petition, 329.
Farrand, Bethuel C., Mrs. (Helen W.) 461.
Farragut, David Glasgow, commodore, 694.
Farrer, Adeline, (Mrs. Randal Hobart 682.
Farsàson, 603; see Ferguson.
Fasset, (Faset) Elisha, defendant, 369; pardoned, 371, 378.
Feast, how celebrated, 518.
Federalism, charge of, 322; party strife, 322-25.
Federalists, charges against, 335; denounced, 464.
Fees, collectors Detroit, 116; for juryman, 116; paid attorney, 283.
Felch, Alpheus, governor and senator, 329; purchased Monroe paper, 240; signed petition, 360.
Fellows, I. Milton, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Ferguson, (Farsàson) —, 603.
Ferrey, M. B. Mrs., 6, 8, 9; expenses for society, 8; loans to museum, 16; salary, 9.
Ferry, James H., signed petition, 329.
Ferry, Peter Peyre, (Peter D.) member constitutional convention, 329; signed petition, 360.
Fever and ague, epidemic, 541, 546, 547.
Ficher, —, voyageur with Perrault, 583.
Field, J. E., letter to Gov. Horner, 365, 366; signed petition, 368; sketch, 418.
Finch, —, pioneer, 699.
Finch, 3; see French Boy.
Finch's claim, 327.
Finch, Edwin, petitioner, 228.
Finch, James, remarks cited, 5.
Finch, Robert Y., 6.
Finney, Byron A., nominating committee for officers, 3.
Fire, Detroit losses, 448; sufferers Detroit aided, 42.
Firing at night forbidden, 44.
Fish, how cured, 202; peculiar, 176; plentiful, 202, 566, 582, 588.
Fish dam, 525; see La puisse, 525.
Fisher, Cyrus, signed petition, 344.
Fisher, H., sent petition to Gov. Mason, 344.
Fitch, Charles, gift, 16.
Fitgerel, (Fitzgerald) John, petitioner, 226.
Flag, displayed, 163, 189; first United States raised in N. Y., 620; saluted, 153, 155; tribute to, 153.
Flat Mouth, (Quelle Platte) Head chief, 202.
Fletcher, —, major, 511, 613.
Fletcher, A. N, Rev., Congregationalist, 701.
Fletcher vs. Ellsworth, suit nolle prossed, 378.
Flint, selected for society's mid-winter meeting, 5.
Flint river, building dam, 349, 350.
Flour, given Indians, 192; price of, 89, 142.
Flowers, Charles Hon., introduced House resolutions on Hon. Colby's death, 678.
Flowers, presented society's guests at meeting, 2.
Fobes, Lemuel, Jr., pay for seine, 89.
Foley, Thomas, Rt. Rev. Bishop, 652; welcome to Detroit, 655, 656.
Folinshe, J. F., signed petition, 359.
Fols avoines, (Folles Avoines Indian tribe) 541.
Fond du lac, trading post, 155.
Food, for trip, 533; furnished travellers, 182; fur traders, 138; Indians staple fish, 202; none for 11 days, 521; scarcity of, 520, 523, 524, 589.
Forges, E. F., 463; signed petition, 469.
Forges, iron, oldest in America, 513.
Form for receipt, 119.
Forsyth, John, United States secretary State, letter from Gov. Horner, 378, 379.
Forsyth, (Forsythe) Robert A., major United States paymaster, 289, 290; sketch, 286; commission as marshal, 106, 107; transported silver money, 287.
Forsyth, Thomas, Indian trader, quoted, 134.
Fort Albany, location and description, 599; Armstrong, 283, 285; Charlotte, location, 164; Crawford massacre at, 221; Dauphin, 557, 610; Frederic location, 602; Gratiot provisions for, 89-91; Leavenworth, 137; New Bronsvik (Brunswick) location, 617; Nimms, massacre at, 258; Pitt, 439; St. Louis built by North West Fur Company, 155, 569; Schuyler or Stanwix, 620; Stanwix, 620, see Schuyler; Wedderburn captured, 610; William, 569, captured by Selkirk, 607, 613-615, description 613, how captured, 614, origin of

name 614; Winnebago, 221, 222, 285-288, 297.
Foster, Charles T., Post named for, 677.
Foster, Henry, gift, 14.
Foster, Isaac, new member society, 10.
Foster, Silas, 326, Silas Joslin.
Four Legs (Ne o kau tah, Hoo tshoap kau), chief, village named after, 272.
Fowler, Henry H., sheriff Cass county, 318, 336; letter to Gov. Mason, 343; resigned as sheriff, 343.
Fox, John Sharpless, P.H.D,, editor MSS, 9; introduction, 132, 133, 207; Perrault narrative, 508-513.
Fox, John Sharpless, Mrs., translated Perrault narrative, 9, 512.
Foxes, massacred Menominees, 221, 222.
Fraiger, Alexandre (Alexander), 578; see Fraser.
Fraiks, Joseph, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Franchere, —, cited, 583, 613.
Frankfort, aided by Parker, 701.
Franklin, Benjamin, loan, 16.
Franklin, Benjamin, statesman, 16.
Franklin, John Sir, artic explorer, 591.
Franklin, Simeon, 3rd corporal Black Hawk war, 246.
Fraser, (Fraiger, Freger, Fraiser, Frazer) Alexander, (Alexandre) with North West fur company, 511, 578-581, 603; sketch, 578.
Fraser, (Frazer) Alexander D., attorney Detroit, 371; Quartermaster, letter to Gov. Mason, 233-235; sketch, 234.
Frasier, (Fressciese,) Martin, signed petition, 326.
Frazer, 603; see Fraser.
Frederick, David, signed petition, 326.
Frederick village, origin of name, 404.
Free Mason's certificate of Bond, 433.
Freger, 578; see Fraser.
French (Finch) Boy, The Lost, of Macomb, paper cited, 3.
French, —, house Hillsdale, 694.
French, claimed Peter White, 624; name for traders, 548, 587; persecution English pupils, 648.
French (Pipe Stem, Ribbon Farms, Private Claims,) description, 437; origin of, 438.
Fressciese, 326; see Frasier.
Frink, Belona (Mrs. I. E. Crary) gift, 14.
Frobisher, Benjamin, explorer, 537.
Frost, Clarence, new member society, 12.
Frost, Issachar, signed petition, 329.
Fuller, Edward L., editor, 312.
Fulton, James, commissioned county clerk, 212; letter from Gov. Cass, 212.
Fulton, Robert, first steam journey, 468.
Fulton line, Ohio boundary with Michigan, 342.
Funeral, Indian customs, 193-197.
Fur Companies, rivalries of, 510, 511.
Fur trade, 600; cooperative, 613; demoralizing to Indians, 136; early methods, 511; letters on 1833, 132-207; methods, 135, 151, 511; number in charge of Johnston, 187; outfit, 546, 585, 586; policy questioned, 134; profits, 135, 556, 558-559, 565, 568, 583, 604.
Fur traders, food for, 138; how enlisted, 139; rank of employees, 137.
Furs, depreciated, 539; inventory taken, 185, 186; kinds traded by Indians, 201; plentiful, 547; prices, 183, 516; shipped by Williams, 75; yearly trade in, 155.
Furney, Louis, petitioner, 227.
Furniture, pioneer, 686; traders, 198, 199.
Furnny, Abram, 227; see Abram Furny.
Furny, (Furnny) Abram (Abrome) petitioner, 227.
Fyfe, Richard H., new member society, 11.

Gage, Chauncey H., judge, Saginaw pioneer, 692.
Gagne, Joseph, with Sir Franklin, 591, 600.
Gailord, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Gale, Orlando Charles, new member society, 10.
Galena, location, 283.
Galenian, published in Iowa county in 1835, 392.
Gallagher, Thomas, 652.
Gallatin, Albert (Abert) U. S. secretary, treasurer, gave account of expenses Michigan Territory, 59, 60; letter from Watson, 99, 100; to Atwater, 109, 110, 117-120; to Griswold, 59, 60, 63, 64.
Gamble, Mrs. (Miss Heartt) 697.
Game, plentiful, 200; plenty in Lansing, 689.
Games, Indian's described, 189.
Ganswoort, Peter, Jr., military agent, 73, 77, 80; check, 80.
Gardner, Benjamin, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Gardner, Joseph, Black Hawk volunteer, 245; colonel 7th Michigan Militia, 338.
Gardner, Rowland, Indian claim rejected, 267.
Gartering, 183; see ribbon.
Gates, Benjamin B., justice of the peace, resignation, 345.
Gates, N., tax collector, 72.
Gateway of the Old Northwest, paper cited, 1.
Gautherat, Thibaud, signed petition, 365.
Gay, Simon, 2nd corporal in Black Hawk war, 241, 249.

Geer, William, Mrs. (Miss Cressey) 684.
General Jackson, boat, 346.
General Tracy, schooner registered, 100.
Genereaut (Genro, Genero, Genereau) Louis, half breed, trader, 223.
Genesee county, early conditions, 673; pioneers, paper cited, 2.
Genesis of Proclamation of 1763, paper cited, 1.
Gentry, James H. captain, sketch, 328.
George, Jennie M. Mrs., 13.
Germain, Andre, bill for services, 90.
Germain, Baptiste, guide, 609.
Germans, emigration to Carlisle, 70.
Giasson (Jiasson) voyageur with Perrault, 551, 555.
Giasson, Francois, voyageur, 542.
Giasson (Jiasson) Jacques, sketch, 542.
Gibault, P., vicar general Illinois, 426; Mackinac, 425.
Gibbs, William Woodruff, painting of given society, 7.
Gibson Charles Mr. & Mrs., 688.
Gibson, Henry, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Gibson, Nancy (Mrs. H. P. Bartlett) 687.
Giddings, William P., Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Gifford, Richard, 459; signed petition, 458.
Gifts and loans to museum, 12-17.
Gilbert, Thomas B. Mrs., gave account of murder by Tanner, 4; sang Indian songs, 4.
Gile, William Y., 328; see Youles.
Giles, S. H., signed petition, 404.
Gildart, William B., Albion editor, 5, 6; new member of society, 10; recited poem, 6.
Gill, —, ensign promoted lieutenant, 46.
Gill, John & Sons, letter from Williams, 78.
Gill & Johnson's law report, 294.
Gillespie, George D., Rt. Rev. Bishop, gift, 13; new member of society, 11.
Gillespie, James, claim for labor, 251.
Gilliman (Gilman) employed by Gen. Cass, 53, 54, 65.
Gilman, 65; see Gilliman.
Gilmore, Ida Amanda, Mrs., new member of society, 10.
Gilpin, Henry D. Gov., letter to Gov. Mason, 327, 328; nominated for secretary of Michigan Territory, 327; petition to, 328.
Girard —, voyageur with Perrault, 595.
Girou, Joachin, bill rendered for services, 89.
Gitchey, An o quot, 190; see (Big Cloud).
Gladwin, Henry, major, warned of Pontiac's conspiracy, 423.
Glas, Reuben, signed petition, 326.
Glass, none in houses, 198; price, 72.
Glengarry (Glenguerry) British regiment, 607.
Godfroy, Alexander D., adopted by Potawatomies, granted land, 351.
Godfroy, Gabriel, 291; see Jacques Gabriel Godfroy.
Godfroy, Jacques, Sr., 424, 448.
Godfroy, Jacques Gabriel Col., 472; christened Jacques Gabriel, 448; deposition, 291; map of land, 422; signed petition, 329, 360; sketch, 360, 448, 453.
Godfroy, James J., bought land, 351, 353.
Godfroy, Martin, soldier civil war, 14.
Godfroy, Peter, bought land, 353.
Godfroy, Richard, adopted by Potawatomies, letter to Gov. Mason, 351.
Godfroy, Sophia (Mrs. James Whipple), 472.
Godfroy house, location, 448.
Godfry, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Gold discovered in California, 682.
Goll, P. J., 240; see P. I. Tole.
Goodrich, Alanson, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Goodrich, Chester, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Goodrich, David, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Goodrich, Frederick Samuel, Prof. Albion College, 4, 5; new member society, 10.
Goodrich, Harris C., platted Tekonsha, 337.
Goodrich, Ira, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Goodrich, John, chief justice, 675.
Goodrich, Willard, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Goodrich cemetery, 675.
Goods, confiscated, 601; duties on, 104; expense of, 142; for Indian trade, 531, 553; Indian outfit, 557; invoiced for Indian trade by Lasby, 309-311; price, 72, 81.
Goodsell, Naaman, Dr., letter to Gov. Horner, 398, 399; pardoned by Gov. Horner, 371, 378.
Goodspeed, J. E., gift, 15.
Goodwin, Daniel, Sr., letter to Gov. Horner, sketch, 388, 389.
Goodwin, William R., recommended as justice, 313.
Goodyear, Amelia, 685.
Goodyear, Frank G., death reported, 685.
Goodyear, Mary T., Mrs., memoir, 684, 685.
Goodyear, William, Sr., 684; death reported, 685.
Goodyear, William, Jr., 685.

Gorham, Sarah M., Mrs., new member society, 11.
Gorman, —, cited, 458.
Gosa, Indian chief, complaint to Gov. Porter, 256, 257, 261.
Goss, Dwight, memoir, 693; died at Alta Dena, Cal., 693; member Michigan Pioneer & Historical Society, 693.
Goss, Josephine, Mrs., principal Grand Rapids school, 693.
Gosselin, —, (cook), 590.
Gouin, Leon, land agent, 289-91.
Government, United States, run lottery, 434.
Governor and Judges govern Detroit, 208.
Governor 1834, 294; see George B. Porter.
Graham, of Whiting, 107.
Graham, Alexander, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Graham, Benjamin, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Graham, George, land commissioner, 113.
Graham, William, signed petition, 365.
Grandes Eaux Les, origin of name, 611.
Grand Island, trading post American Fur company, 150.
Grand Jury, indictments by, 368-70; pardons given defendants by Gov. Horner, 371; presentment, 446.
Grand Marais (Mara) described, 148, 149.
Grand Portage, location, 164.
Grand Portage, Old, on Pigeon river, 519, 568.
Grand River Indians, complaints of, 256.
Grand Sable (Sand Banks), 149.
Grand Traverse Herald, newspaper given society, 16, 17.
Grand Trunk (Great Western), 240.
Granger, Francis, whig candidate for vice president, 506.
Granger, Gideon, postmaster general, 445.
Granger, Sarah Sophia (Miss Monteith), 131.
Grangier, Adolph, signed petition, 365.
Grangier, Antoine, signed petition, 365.
Grant, Cuthbert, trader, Bois Brules, 578.
Grant, Edward, gift, 12.
Grant, James, captain, 533.
Grant, James, merchant, 516, 533.
Grant, William, Montreal merchant, 424, 425; member first board of trade, 426.
Grant & Griffin, fur traders, 426.
Grant & Waters, members first board of trade, 426.
Gratiot, Charles, 536.
Gratiot, Henry, sub-agent Winnebagoes, 278, 280; sketch cited, 353.
Gravelle, 541.
Gravelle (two) 539.
Graveraet, Robert J., Marquette pioneer, 621, 623.
Graverat, Garret, Detroit, 431.
Graverott, —, voyageur at La Pointe, 518.
Graves, —, Prof, Kingsville Ohio academy, 692.
Gray, —, owned grist mill, 40.
Gray, J. W., Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Gray Beast (Bêté Grise) river location, .152.
Great Britain, relation with Spain, 515.
Great Cloud, 190; see Big Cloud.
Great Knives (Big) name for Americans, 587.
Great Western R. R. 240; see Grand Trunk.
Greeley (Greely) Aaron (Aron), 449, 450; sketch, 471.
Green, —, Mr., 259.
Green, Cogswell K. Lt. Col., 15th Michigan Militia, 338; letter from Bridges, 408; letter unaddressed, 327; sketch, 408.
Green, Cogswell K., Mrs., 408.
Green, Fred W., Mr. & Mrs., new members society, 11.
Green, Harlow, first death in Albion, 700.
Green Bay, designated as place for Legislative Council, 390, 407; Indian Council at, 263-277.
Greene, Charles, 116.
Greeves, —, Miss, gift, 16.
Gregory, —, 569.
Gregory, John, member first board of trade, sketch, 425.
Gregory & Finlay, 425.
Gregory & Maitland, 425.
Greusel, Joseph, Hon., editor, 421; chairman nominating committee, 5; elected trustee, 3; note on Bond Papers, 421; on nominating committee, 3; read memoir of Rev. Cooper, 666; remarks cited, 2, 5.
Gridley, Ann Eliza, Mrs., memoir, 693-695; military funeral, 695; nurse civil war, 694.
Gridley, Charles (V) Navy, gave memoir mother, 693-695; with Commodore Dewey, 694.
Gridley, Frank, 694.
Gridley, Lucius E., soldier civil war, 694.
Griffin, John, judge, 37, 450; cashier bank United States, 456, 457; journey proposed, 468; quoted, 452; refused to sign commission, 446, 447; sketch, 446.
Grignon, Amable, Indian trader, 269.
Grignon, Augustin, 267.
Grignon, Augustus, history cited, claim, 266.

Grignon, Charles, Indian interpreter, claim, 268, 269.
Grignon, Lewis, Indian claim, 266.
Grignon (Grignion) Pierre, fur trader, 509, 511, 545, 564; member first board of trade, 427.
Grindstones, price, 85.
Grinman, —, justice of the peace, 364.
Grinn, James, signed petition, 328.
Grinnell Bros., loaned phonograph, 2.
Grisley Bear (Grisly, Grizzly) Menominee chief interpreter orator, 267, 269, 270-274, 276; reproved by Gov. Porter, 264.
Grisson, Charles E., relief corps, St. Johns, 687.
Griswold, Stanley, secretary, acting governor Michigan Territory, 25, 30, 31, 38, 39, 41, 44, 61, 93, 99, 395, 444, 445; act regarding Detroit district, 42, 43; challenged by Hull, 94-97; charges against, 73; claim, 119, 120; collector Detroit, 56, 57; commissioned Hoffman attorney general, 31; letter from Duval, 20-28, 53, 59, 60; Gallatin, 63, 64; to May, 28, 29; offers house for sale, 450; orders, 45-50; proclamation aiding Detroit fire sufferers, 42; reply to Gov. Hull, 52; sketch, 443; suit, 26, 27; thanked for services, 51; trouble with Abijah Hull, 94-98.
Gros Bate, Louis, 226; see Grosbeck.
Grosbeck, (Grosbeque, Grossebecq), Charles, (Challe), petitioner, 226-228.
Grosbeck (Gros Bate) Louis, petitioner, 226, 228.
Grosbeck (Grosback, Grossebecq) William, (Guilliamme), petitioner, 226.
Grosbeque, Charles, 226; see Charles Grosbeck.
Gros Pied le, 535.
Grosse Martre Le, Indian, 520, 522, 524.
Grossebecq, Charles, 226; see Charles Grosbeck.
Grosvenor, Ebenezer O., Mr. & Mrs., gift to society, 7, 17.
Grosvenor, Sally A., Mrs. (E. O.), new member society, 11.
Grouble, Pharent, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Gudsh e queniaga, Indian chief complaint, 260.
Guerillas, civil war, captured Mrs. Carey. 3.
Guest, Atterbury Co., 107.
Guilford, Samuel, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Guillemin, Charlotte (Mrs. James McGill, Mrs. Francois Amable Trottier des Rivieres), 440.
Guillemin, Guillaume, 440.
Guillon, —, merchant Cahokia, 516.
Gunning, James, signed petition, 326.
Gustine, James, Dr., married Mary Ann Duncan, 70.
Gustine, James, Mrs. (Mary Ann Duncan), 70.

Hadrich, Florence, Mrs., gift, 14.
Hadrich, Fred, gift, 14, 15.
Hager, Andrew, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Haglin, Abraham, justice of the peace, 333, 334, 337.
Hail storm, 534.
Haldimand, Frederick, Sir., gov. gen. Canada, 423, 425, 439, 509, 513.
Hale, David Bailey, memoir, 695.
Hale, James, signed petition, 329.
Hale, William E., Hon., gave memoir of father, 695.
Haliday (Saliday) John, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Hall, A., 451.
Hall, Henry C., 6.
Hall, John, Black Hawk volunteer, name on roll on 243, 244; signed petition, 329.
Hall, Shelomith S., justice of the peace, 333.
Hall, Sherman, Rev., and wife, 153; missionaries at La Pointe, 154, 168.
Hall, William, Gov., 122; see William Hull.
Hallack, Abel, signed petition, 326.
Halsted, John, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Halsted, Lorenzo D., memoir, 695, 696; member Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, 696.
Hamelin, Augustin, Mackinac, 560.
Hamelin, Louis, Mackinac, 560.
Hamell, Augustin, signed petition, 462, 469; see also Augustin Hamelin.
Hamilton, Alexander, statesman, 280, 374.
Hamilton, R. S., sheriff, Mississippi, 299.
Hamilton, Reuben, 461.
Hamilton, Robert, 431.
Hamilton, Robert, Mrs. (Madeline Askin) 431.
Hamilton, Samuel S., Indian affairs, letter from Cass, 228.
Hamilton, William S. col., death reported, 280; letter to Gov. Horner, 374, 375.
Hamilton, —, mill, 581, 604.
Hamlin, formerly Tyler township, 695.
Hammer, Isaac B., Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Hammer, given society, 14.
Hammond building, Detroit, 460.
Hampton, Charles S., gift, 13.
Hamtramck, John Francis, col., 650.
Hand, George E. judge, sketch, 376, 377.

Hanson, Abel, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Hanson, David M., Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Hantz, Francis, signed petition, 365.
Hapt, Frederick B., signed petition, 409.
Hardenburg, —, Mr., 83.
Hardwoods, 175 see Thick woods.
Harlow, Jonathan T. (S) 2nd lieutenant Black Hawk war, 240, 241.
Harper, Maude (Mrs. S. J. Colby) death reported, 678.
Harper, Thomas, signed petition, 326.
Harrar, John, major, gifts to museum, 17.
Harrington, Elisha, associate judge, signed petition, 404.
Harrington, Henry, signed petition, 404.
Harris, Abigail (Mrs. John Monteith) 131.
Harris, Henry, letter to Gov. Mason, 317, 318.
Harris, William, Ohio surveyor, surveyed boundary line, 341.
Harris, William (Bill, Bel, Belle) voyageur with Perrault, 520, 522-527, 530-532, 557, 558; sketch, 535.
Harris, William Mrs., 531.
Harris line, boundary Ohio and Michigan, 342, 377; re-marked, 382, 383.
Harrison, Elias, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Harrison, Ephraim, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Harrison, Richard, 1st auditor U. S. treasury, letter from Gov. Mason, 270.
Harrison; William Henry, 9th president U. S., 430, 505, 506, 636.
Harrison, William Henry, Tuscola, gave memoir of wife, 696; gift to society, 17.
Harrison, William Henry, Mrs. Harriet N., memoir, 696.
Harrow, Alexander, captain Contractor sloop, 101.
Harsh, Nora Babbitt Mrs., new member society, 11.
Hart, Alvin N., sketch, 416, 417.
Harvard college, 513.
Harvey, Charles T., superintendent Sault Canal, 626.
Harvey, John, 19.
Hascall (Haskell) Charles C., commanding cavalry Black Hawk war, 249, 250, 333, 344, 350; letter to Gov. Mason, 337, 338, 348, 349; sketch cited, 337.
Haskell, 344, see Hascall.
Hastings, Eurotas P., president bank of Michigan, 234.
Hastings city, size, 685.
Hawkins, Olney, bond notary public, 308.
Hawkins House, Ypsilanti, 12.
Hay, John, lieut. gov. Michigan, 439.
Hayes, Augusta Mrs., new member society, 11.
Hayes, James R., new member society, 11.
Hayes, John, petitioner, 228.
Hayes, John A. Dr., 681.
Hayes, Margaret Mrs., gift, 13.
Hayes, William A. Mrs., new member society, 11.
Hayward, (Haywood) Reuben B., Black Hawk volunteer, 240, 242.
Heartt, William A., memoir, 696, 697.
Heckewelder, John Rev., Moravian missionary, 293.
Hedges, Hiram, gifts, 15.
Heitman, —, quoted, 282, 297.
Hemans, Lawton T., elected trustee, 3; on nominating committee, 3; paper not received, 1; remarks at Albion college, 5.
Hempstead, Charles S., connection with Winnebago murder, 278-284; fee received as attorney for Indian murderers, 383, 384; letter to Gov. Mason, 353, 354; Gov. Porter, 278-281; signed petition, 363, 364; sketch, 278.
Hempstead, Edward, 278.
Hempstead, Stephen, Connecticut, 278.
Hempstead, William, 278.
Hendershott, Blanch, Miss, 685.
Hendershott, Henry, 685.
Hendershott, John J., death reported, 685.
Hendershott, Lizzie, Dr., 685.
Hendershott, Pearl, Miss, 685.
Henderson, Donald C., death reported, 7, 9.
Hendrix, Enós, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Henneart, Peter Paul, vicar general at Detroit, 654.
Hennessey, James A. Rev., quoted, 651.
Henning, Florence Mrs. (Miss Hendershott) 685.
Henry, Alexander Sr., Mackinac fur trader, 427, 537.
Henry, Alexander Jr., journal cited, 146, 159, 176, 508, 511, 560, 561, 571.
Henry, James, surety for Ernest, 25.
Henry, Mary Bascom Mrs., gift, 16.
Henry, Patrick, 636.
Henshaw, Reuben, (Rheuben) Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Herring, — judge, 251-253, 283.
Herring, Elbert, letter to Gov. Porter, 231.
Hessions, hired revolutionary troops, 613.
Hewes, Harry L., journalist, 686.
Hewes, James M., memoir, 685, 686.
Hewitt, Ellen S. (Mrs. Peter White) 635.

Hewitt, Morgan L. Dr., Marquette pioneer, 635.
Hickok, A. R., Black Hawk volunteer, 240; 4th corporal, 241.
Hicks, George, account with Gen. Cass, 62.
Higby, Lillie (Mrs. Lester S. Hudson) death reported, 697.
Hill, John, signed petition, 404.
Hillsdale, Leader, newspaper quoted, 693-695.
Hinkley, H. A., signed petition, 359.
Historical Lights, from Judicial Decisions, paper cited, 1.
Historical Society Niagara, gift, 13.
History Indian tribes cited, 513; of White Pigeon presented by Woman's Club, 17; 20th Infantry, by Gen. Cutcheon, cited, 665.
Hittern, (Hitten) Nathan, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Hivernans, 150 see voyageurs.
Hoadely, —, marked boundary line Ohio, 342.
Hoagt, 242 see Hough.
Hoard, Robert C. captain, sketch, 374.
Hobart, Daniel, in Black Hawk war, 679; killed at White Plains, 678, 679.
Hobart, Edmund, sketch, 678.
Hobart, Lydia Randal, Mrs., 678.
Hobart, Nehemiah, 678.
Hobart, Peter, first pastor Hingham, Mass., 678.
Hobart, Randall Rev., memoir, 678-683.
Hobart, Randall Mrs. (Ruth White) 679; death recorded, 682; Adeline Farrer, second wife, 682.
Hobart, William W., gave memoir of father, 678-683; overland journey to California, 683.
Hobson's Choice, location, 434.
Hodge, Andrew, cavalry volunteer in Black Hawk war, 240, 242.
Hoffman, Anna Mrs., 32.
Hoffman, Christian, 32.
Hoffman, George, appointed major, 43; biography, 32; commissioned attorney, 31, 71; death recorded, 32; land register, 19; will, opinion of, 32-37; will refused probate, 35.
Hoffman, George Washington, son, 32; 1st Lt. Black Hawk war, 245; resigned as captain, 46.
Hoffman, Margaretta Mrs., 32.
Hohe Nechee, Indian for thanks, 188.
Hog, suit over ownership, 465.
Hog Island, (Belle Isle) ownership, 425.
Hoge, Robert, signed petition, 359.
Hollman, Frederick, recommended as justice, 328.
Holman, Jane S. Daggett, new member society, 12.
Holmes, —, Prof. remarks at Ann Arbor meeting, 2.
Holt, A., member first board of trade, 425; see also James Aaron Holt.
Holt, James Aaron, merchant Mackinac, 511, 537; sketch, 536; see also A. Holt.
Homer, first town clerk in, 409.
Hommes du nord, 150 see voyageurs.
Hontson. John, ex-governor Canada, 600-605; bought North West Fur Company's post, 604.
Hoole, 267 see Houlle.
Hoo-tsoap-kau, Winnebago chief, 272; see Four Legs village.
Hopkin, Leonard, petitioner, 228.
Hopkins, —, justice of the peace, for Royal Oak removed, 337.
Hopkins, S. F., signed petition, 359.
Horner, John S., territorial secretary acting governor Mich., 207, 364, 384, 385, 408, 413; account against State, 414, 415; appoints Shoemaker justice, 379; given Attorney General's opinion, 393-395; illness reported, 402, 407; letter from Abbott, 411, 412, 414, 415; Adams, 368-370; Chipman, 380; H. S. Cole, 386-388; L. H. Cowles, 382, 383; Davison, 400, 401; A. Dickins, 372, 373; Field, 365, 366; Goodsell, 398, 399; Goodwin, 388, 389; Hamilton, 374, 375; Hoard, 374; Hunt, 383; Jewett, 418, 419; Jones, 363, 381, 382, 384, 385; Kingsley, 417; Laine, 401, 402; Gov. Lucas, 376, 377; McGuire, 409; McKeen, 415, 416; Mason, 392; Morrison United States Secretary State, 413, 414; Sackett, 405; Watson, 397; Winder, 392, 393, 405, 406; Woodbridge, 395-397; to Abbott, 411, 412; Clerk, Brown Co., 391; Forsyth, 378, 379; Hubble, 410; Mason, 380, 381; Woodbridge, 399, 400; pardoned persons tried regarding boundary troubles, 370, 371, 378; petition to, 363-368, 403, 404, 409, 410, 417, 418.
Horses, rent of, 90, 91; trouble in buying, 440; owned by Sioux, 206; stolen, 305.
Hosmer, Rufus, editor, 698.
Hotchkiss, Burton, signed petition, 360.
Hotchkiss, C., appointed brigadier general, 317.
Hotel, Merchants Exchange Detroit, 56.
Hough (Hoaght) Thomas James, in Black Hawk war, 242.
Houghten, James, signed petition, 334.
Houghton's Cave, called Little Masa, 152.
Houlle (Hoole) James, Indian claim, 267.
Houls, Oliver, signed petition, 328.
House, Joseph, signed petition, 313.
Houseman, Joseph, death reported, 7, 9.

Houser (Howser) William, blacksmith Maumee, 231; letter to Gov. Porter, 236.
Houses, built for Indians, 265, 272; how built, 274, 275; how situated, 203; size, 523; thatch roof burned, 563; trader's described, 188, 198, 199.
Howard, Benjamin C., Ohio boundary commissioner, 376.
Howard, Jacob M., sketch, 368.
Howard, Joseph, trader, 427.
Howard, Joshua, lieutenant 1st artillery United States America, 340.
Howe's History Ohio cited, 66.
Howser, 231, see Houser.
Hoyt, Jesse, Saginaw pioneer, 692.
Hoyt, Mary M. Mrs., presented portrait Mrs. Stone, from Kalamazoo women, 3, 15.
Hoyt, Stephen, signed petition, 458, 470; see also Stevens Hoyt.
Hoyt, Stevens, 459.
Hubbard, Bela, cited, 141, 437.
Hubbard, Diodate, signed petition, 334.
Hubbard, Elbert, quoted, 701.
Hubbard, H. G., 331.
Hubbard, Joseph, kept Clinton house, signed petition, 404.
Hubbell, John A., Morganza, Territory Michigan, 305.
Hubble, Nathan (H) sheriff Monroe county, 342, 360; letter from Gov. Horner, 410; paid taxes, 411; sketch, 410.
Hudson, Alice (Mrs. Arthur Casterlin) 697.
Hudson, E. H., death recorded, 697.
Hudson, Hattie (Mrs. Harry Bowie) 697.
Hudson, John F., memorandum, 366, 367.
Hudson, Lester S., member Michigan Pioneer & Historical Society, 698; memoir, 697-698.
Hudson, Lester S. Mrs. (Lillie Higby) death recorded, 697.
Hudson, Martin L., former member Michigan Pioneer & Historical Society, 697, 698.
Hudson, Richard Prof., paper at Ann Arbor cited, 1.
Hudson, Winthrop, death recorded, 697.
Hudson Bay Company, fur traders, 510, 511, 584; acquired Northwest, 618, 619; methods, 135, 237; policy questioned, 134; rival of North West company, 197, 554, 610, 617.
Hudson house, Lansing hotel, 697.
Hughes, Nancy, nurse, wages, 69, 70.
Hughine, John, signed petition, 365.
Hughes, J., commissioner Ohio boundary, 382.
Hulbert, Paulina (Mrs. Thomas P. Wood) 674.
Hulbert, Stephen, 674.
Hull, Abijah, deputy surveyor general, Detroit charges against, 96, 97; charges against Griswold and Abbott, 94; resigned offices, 98; sent challenge for duel to Griswold and Abbott, 97.
Hull, David, inn-keeper, 451, 458, 459; testimony of, 465, 466.
Hull, (Hall) William Gen. & Gov. Michigan, 34, 94, 98, 101, 102, 121, 122, 124, 449, 472; appointed Abbott judge, 56; appointed Anderson, justice, 29, 30, 55; appointed McDougall adjutant general, 123; appointed managers of lottery, 108; cancels Ewings commission, 467; commissioned lt. col. Brush, 93; dissatisfaction with, 450, 451; draft on Ganswoort, 73, 74, 76, 78, 79, 80; expenses of territory, 59, 60; incurs displeasure of Bond, 471-473; letter from Anderson, 122; Ewing, 464, 465; Griswold, 52, 53; to Atwater, 73, 74; Bond, 442, 443; May, 123; Woodward, 82, 447, 448; petition to, 458, 459; proposed U. S. secretary of war, 450; remonstrance to, 452; resolutions sent to, 457; signed act of Legislature, 32; sketch, 448; surrendered Detroit, 439; thanked Griswold for services, 51.
Humbert, George, signed petition, 365.
Humphrey, Jeremiah, pioneer, 248.
Humphrey, Levi S. Lt. Col., in Black Hawk war, 240-245, 303; sketch, 240.
Hungerford, Amasa captain, 15.
Hunt, —, voyageur with Perrault, 583, 584.
Hunt, Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, letter to Gov. Horner, 383.
Hunt, H. H., 131; see Henry Jackson Hunt.
Hunt, Henry Jackson (H) (I) merchant Detroit, 383; signed call for Rev. Monteith, 131.
Hunt, Melissa A. Mrs., gift, 14.
Hunt, W., Indian subagent Maumee, 230.
Hunt, William B., petitioner, 226.
Hunt, Willis Price, with American Fur Co., 510, 583, 584.
Hunting encouraged among Indians, 266.
Hunts, 583 see Hunt.
Hunt's Merchants Magazine, cited 141.
Hurd, Isaac N., victim of cholera, 680.
Hurlbut, A. W., petitioner, 227.
Huron river, name changed to Clinton, 40.
Hussey, Erastus, conductor Underground Railway, 5.
Huston, Almanson col. 7th regular Michigan Militia in Black Hawk war, 244, 245, 304; claim, 250; sketch, 244.
Huston, Hosea B., declines office sheriff, 304; major Black Hawk war, 248; one of the founders Kalamazoo, 304.

Huyck, Richard, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

Hyde, Charles, 434.

Ice bridge at St. Louis, 516.

Illinois (Illes y nor) name of N. W. country, 514; boundary dispute with Michigan, 282, 314, 315; land claims, 436.

Illustrations, Daniel W. Buck, 688; Comons, 422; crest and motto of the Elliott family, 644; Mrs. Ann Eliza Gridley, 693; Rev. Randal Hobart, 678; maps see maps; Daniel McCoy, 639; Petitions to Gov. Porter, 225-227; Proclamation George Washington, 428; Henry R. Schoolcraft Frontispiece; L. C. Storrs, 668; Peter White, 620.

Improvements, lake unsuccessful, 623.

Indiana Territory, boundary dispute, 314, 315; included Detroit, 18.

Indian, accounts, how kept, 286, 287; affairs, department organized, 296-299, 332; agents, regulations for, 296, 297; aid besought for, 293; alarm citizens, 47; amount of furs traded, 201; annunities paid in silver, 262, 296; arrested for murder, 75; attempted farming, 229; bane liquor traffic, 237, 271, 275; battle, 66, 549, 572, 607; book of forms for agents, 286; characteristics, 135, 155, 156; chief described, 192, 193; claims, 252, 253, 315, 316; complaints against, 225-228; complaints of, 263-277; contract smallpox, 156, 259; corrupt, 256; cost of Baptist convention, 284; cost of education, 284; councils at Green Bay, 263-277; dance described, 165, 166, 192, 518; deed in Detroit library, 423; defences against, 47-50, 223; description ball game (Baug-ah-ud-o-way), 152; dress described, 190-192; drowned in rapids, 164, 165; farmer appointed, 305; forbidden liquor, 362, 516; gambling, 189; gave land to Chippewas, 229; generosity, 176, 195; given credit by traders, 134; given medals, 276; gratitude, 171, 205; held by British presents, 263; honesty commended, 156 187, 201, 205; hospitality, 176; housekeeper appointed, 305; hunt rats, 182; indolent, 158, 173; kiled by accident, 193-197; life and lore known to Peter White, 623; manner of peace, 543, 544; manners, 512; medicine men, 197-199, 530; God Moneto, 182; music, 192; name for Americans, 587; numbers, decreasing, 174; oppression, 158; oratory, 196, 197, 548, 552; ornamenting with clay, 206; paid for murdered man, 552, 553; Perrault's dealings with, 508-619; practiced cannibalism, 175; prisoners released, 87; protected, 48; purloin tools, 327; reservations, 262; salutation, 256; sold land, 437; songs sung at meeting, 4; suffer from fur traders, 135; tent described, 165; treatment of, 87, 88; without food, 252; wronged by whites, 201, 205.

Indian customs, 158, 165, 166, 171, 185-193, 195, 197, 545, 550; burial, 174, 193-197, 550; war, 517; women, 178, 181.

Indian treaties, 222-224, 280, 290, 298; at Washington, 265; care of Indians by, 264-266; defined boundary, 264; Fond du Lac, 179; for attempted murder, 233; Greenville, lands ceded by, 436; made by Gov. Porter, 263, 280; Miami date, 351; Ottawa, 223, 234, 289, 290; peace how made by Indians, 543, 544; Potawatomie, 225; Saginaw, 252, 262; St. Joseph's regarding labor, 251; Selkirk's with Red River Indians, 607; violated, 268.

Indian tribes, at Point St. Ignace, 544; see Chippewas, Folleavoines, Grand River, Iroquois (Yroquois,) Maumee, Menominee, Ottawas, Pillager, Potawatomies, Sacs and Foxes, Saginaw, St. Joseph, Sauteaux, Scioux, Thickwood, Titons.

Indian vaccination, 238-289, 253, 254, 259.

Indian villages, 180, 181, 225; at Ontanagon, 153; extent, 180; Sioux destroyed, 177.

Indian wars, affected trade, 427.

Indian women, customs, 178, 181; marry whites, Askin 431, Dailey 352, Drew 309, 315; methods of preparing rice, 178; stabbed Kay, 528; work of, 190.

Indians word of thanks, 188.

Industrial School for Boys, music by, 2.

Ingersoll, Robert, 701.

Ingnulet river, 40.

Ingram, Frederick F., new member society, 11.

Inspector of provisions Mackinac county absence, 346.

Interchange forbidden by proclamation, 109, 110.

Interpreter, pay, 286, 592.

Inventory taken of furs, 185.

Invoice, Biddle & Drew, 309.

I-om-e-tah (I-yaw-ma-taw) brother of Thomas Carron, Indian chief, sketch, 269.

Iowa county, murder trial in, 283-284; no attorney in, 280; officers wanted for, 280.

Irish Repeal Association, 660.

Iron discovery, 513.

Iron money, description, 630; legislation over, 630, 631.

Iron Mountain Road, aided by Peter White, 626.
Iroquois (Yroquois), 293; war with Sauteaux, 611.
Iroquois Island, description, 146.
Irving, Washington, cited, 583.
Irwin, —, 116.
Irwin, A. J., claim, 266-267.
Irwin, Alexander I., letter to Gen. Cass, 215, 216.
Irwin, Robert, Sr., col. subagent for Indians, 266, 287; death reported, 277, 278; salary, 286.
Irwin, Robert Jr., 266.
Ishpeming, beginning of, 622.
Ives, L. H., new member society, 11.
I-yaw-me-taw, 269, see I om e tah.

Jack Knife, name for small trading post, 137.
Jackson, Andrew, seventh president United States, 271, 291, 327, 354, 388, 400; feud with senate, 327; removed Gov. Mason, 364; views on boundary question, 372, 373.
Jackson, Andrew, justice of the peace, Cass county, charges against, 319-325; note to Barker, 322; removal urged, 320, 322, 324, 325.
Jackson, Gregory, Black Hawk voluteer, 247.
Jackson, James, 236; letter to Gov. Mason, 230-231, 295.
Jackson, Lucy Mason, new member society, 12.
Jackson (Jacksonburg, Jacksonopolis) 209.
Jackson county, location of county seat, 209.
Jackson mine, Ishpeming, 622.
Jacksonburg, 209; see Jackson.
Jacksonopolis, now Jackson, 209.
Jacockes, Daniel C., signed petition, 404
Jail, condition, 432.
James, Mason I., Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Jameson, Robert Sympson, attorney general, letter to Colborne, 300-302; sketch, 302.
Jameson, Robert S. Mrs. (Anna) authoress, 132, 302.
Jandine, Catherine (Mrs. John Lamb) 449.
Jean, Robert Robert, 45, see Joseph and Robert Robertjean.
Jeffers, Charles, in Black Hawk war, 241-244.
Jeffers, John, captain, 434.
Jefferson, Thomas, President U. S., 54, 99, 303, 318; appointed Bond collector, 443, 444.
Jenison, Orien A., loaned pictures, 3.
Jeqaies, Antoine, bond of, due, 455.
Jerome, David H. Gov. Mich., 677.
Jerome (Jerouer) H. R., signed petition, 359.
Jerouer, 359 see Jerome.
Jesuit Church Detroit, formerly St. Peter's and Paul's, location, 653.
Jewell, 357; see Dr. Minor Y. Turrill.
Jewett, George W., letter to Gov. Horner, 418, 419; recommended for district attorney, 417; sketch, 418.
Jewett, J. C., death reported, 8, 9.
Jiasson, see Giasson.
Jobin, Joseph, bill rendered, 89.
Johnson, Abraham, slave prisoner, 300, 301; accused of larceny, 301.
Johnson, Ethan, signed petition, 313.
Johnson, Horace, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Johnson, John Sir, superintendent Indian affairs, 427, 449.
Johnson, Jonas, bondsman, 115.
Johnson, L. L., blacksmith's claim for labor, 251.
Johnson, Richard M., vice-president United States, visit to Detroit, 505-507; sketch, 505.
Johnson, William Sir, 449.
Johnson, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Johnston, Charlotte, 558.
Johnston, Eliza, 558.
Johnston, George, 558.
Johnston, Jane (Mrs. H. R. Schoolcraft) 132, 558.
Johnston, John, 157, 179, 511, 564, 616, 618; account earthquake, 568; married half-breed, 133; memoir cited, 132, 133; sketch, 558.
Johnston, John Mrs., daughter of Waubojeeg, 133.
Johnston, Louis, 558.
Johnston, William, (Miengun Indian name,) 132, 133; cited, 203, 236, 511, 521, 558, 560, 571, 594; conducted opposition fur trade, 142; letters on the fur trade, 132-207; license to fish, 147; sketch, 132.
Johnston family, history of, cited, 132.
Jones, —, appointed secretary to commander in chief, 41.
Jones, Benjamine, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Jones, De Garmo (D) letter to Gov. Mason, sketch, 348.
Jones, George Wallace col., claimed Congressial election, 392; elected delegate to Congress, 375, 405, 406; given certificate of election, 407; letter from Brown, 407; to Gov. Horner recommending Chapman, 363, 381, 382, 384, 385.
Jones, Granville capt., defendant, 369; pardoned, 371, 378.
Jones, Nathan, 1st corporal Black Hawk war, 245.

Jones, W. W. (should be G. W.) 363.
Jopling, Alfred O., 636.
Jopling, Alfred O. Mrs. (Miss White) 635.
Joslin, (Foster) Silas, signed petition, 326.
Joslyn, Charles, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Journey, bridal pioneer, 472, 696, 699; to Escanaba, 623.
Judge probate, none in Iowa county, 280.
Judson, Isaac B., Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Jury, how engaged, 116.
Juryman, fees, 116.
Justice, John, petitioner, 227.
Justices of the Peace, asked for, 313, 317, 318, 325, 328, 333, 334, 403, 404; desired at Miami Rapids, 457, 458; petition for, 213, 403, 404, 469, 470; powers of, 64; recommended, 303.

Kagate. (Keegido) meaning, 207.
Kai, 518 see Alexander Kay.
Kalamazoo, formerly called Bronson, 304; invitation for midwinter meeting, 5.
Kalamazoo Ladies Library Association and Twentieth Century Club, gift to museum, 15; invited midwinter meeting, 5.
Kamanitouwi, 532.
Kameron, 538; see Cameron.
Kaos, 516.
Kashes, 190; see Caches.
Ka ta wabitais, (Katawabata, Parted Teeth) 526.
Kaufman, Emma E., new member society, 10.
Kaw baw gam, Charles, Peter White's Indian protege, 637.
Kàwènutticoucheimon, 570.
Kawismettigoucheimon, Alex., 562.
Kay (Kai) Alexander, fur trader, with Perrault, 514; affray with Indians, 520-530; attacked by Le Cousin, 527, 528; character, 519; death reported, 514, 518, 536; sketch, 518; stabbed by Le Cousin's mother, 512, 528; started for Mackinac, 529, 530; wound treated by Indians, 529, 534, 536.
Kay, Alexander Mrs., 527.
Kay, John, member first board of trade, 425.
Kay (M'Kay) (Will,) William, fur trader, 518, 519, 536, 561, 580; sketch, 514.
Kay & Holt, members first board of trade, 425.
Kearns, R. D. Rev., Presbyterian minister, 697.
Kearsley, Jonathan, 111.
Kearsley, Margaret Mrs., new member society, 11.
Ke-che-aun-o-guet, 190; see Big Cloud.
Kedzie, Kate Marvin Mrs., accompanist, 3.
Keegido, 207; see Kagate.
Keeler, Henry, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Kee ne wa bay's Post, 209 see Ke ne-wau ba.
Keeney, Salmon (not Samuel) postmaster at Erie, 213; franked letter, 311; letter to Gov. Mason, 315, 316; sketch, 369.
Kellogg (Callogg) Daniel W., editor, 312.
Kellogg, Edwin, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Kellogg, George, signed petition, 404.
Kellogg, J. H. Dr., 6.
Kelly, Dennis, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Kelsey, Abner, town clerk, 334.
Ke ne wau ba (Kee ne wa bay) Indian post, 290.
Kennedy, John Sr., signed petition, 365.
Kennedy, John Jr., signed petition, 365.
Kenzie, John H., 212, see John H. Kinzie.
Kernans, —, 646.
Kerno, Peter, signed petition, 470.
Ketchum, George, pioneer Michigan, 679.
Ketchum, Sidney, 679.
Kewunnun, Indian chief, complaint, 260.
Keyes, John, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
"Kidnappers," in fugitive slave business, 682.
Kimball, A. S., Mrs., new member society, 11.
Kimball, Lenora, Mrs., gifts, 13.
King, J. P., justice of the peace, 363.
King, Jesse H., signed petition, 360.
King, John, Jr., 73, 75; letter from Beaubien, 76; Williams, 77, 80.
Kingsford, William, cited, 300, 302, 303, 610, 613, 614.
Kingsley, James, letter to Gov. Horner declining appointment for district attorney, 417, 418; recommended for district attorney, sketch, 368; resignation, 418.
Kinzie (Kenzie) John H, subagent at Fort Winnebago, 221, 222, 287, 309; left Indian treaty book, 286.
Kinzie, John H., Mrs., cited, 141, 211, 309.
Kinzie & Forsyth, merchants, 101.
Kipling, Rudyard, 636.
Kirby, Michael, signed petition, 365.
Kirby, Z., signed petition, 368.
Kirby Bros., Saginaw pioneers, 692.
Kirk, David, 1st sergeant Black Hawk war, 245.
Kitchener, —, 634.
Kitson, —, Engineer Kingston, 511, 606, 608.
Kittchimôawès, Indian guide, 523.
Kleinstuck, C. K., Mrs., paper on Mrs.

Stone, cited, 4.
Kline & Reynolds, printers, 92.
Knaggs, —, 122.
Knaggs, —, captain, 87.
Knaggs, Elizabeth (Mrs. John Anderson) 439.
Knaggs, George, 439.
Knaggs, Thomas, 73.
Knaggs, William G., interpreter Black Hawk war, 246.
Knapp, James, cornet, Black Hawk war, 246.
Knappen, A. A., Rev., new member society, 10.
Knife (Couteaux des) portage, 170; described, 521.
Knight, George W., cited, 332.
Knight, Richard, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Knis, Peter, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Know-nothingism, factor in campaign, 654.
Knox, Jacob, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Kohlmeyer, William, gift, 15.
Konnote e gish kunt, chief of Prairie, 261; see also Kunnoteenish.
Kromer, John, 1st sergeant Black Hawk war, 246.
Kundig, Martin, Rev. Father, 652.
Kunnoteenish Kunk, chief of Prairie village, 260.
Kurby, D., letter to Gov. Porter, 253, 254.

Labadie (Labidie) Peter D. (I) Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244, 249.
Labatte, —, voyageur with Perrault, 538, 539, 546, 551.
La Becasse, made drum, 548.
La Belle, Joseph, charges against, 363.
Labor, price of, 250, 251.
Labord (La Borde) Luke, Indian claim, 267.
La Breache (Bredache) —, 512, 561.
Lac Court Oreille, post American Fur company, 154.
Lac de Epinettes, location, 596.
Lac du Flambeau, headquarters American Fur company, 153, 154.
Lacey, Thads, signed petition, 462.
Lacharité, Francois, voyageur with Perrault, 514.
La Chonette (Screech Owl) 572.
La Crele, dance, 518.
La Croix, —, 617.
La Croix, Jean Baptiste, Cahokia, merchant, 516.
Ladaroot, Enis, 227, see Ignace Ladaroot.
Ladaroot (Sequin, Seyen) Evanjile (Vangill) petitioner, 226, 227.
Ladaroot (Sequin, Seyen) Ignace (Enis) petitioner, 226, 227.
Ladaroot (Sequin Seyen) Jean Baptiste Jan Baptiste (John P) petitioner, 226, 227.
Ladaroot, John P., 227; see Jean Baptiste Ladaroot.
Ladaroot (Seguin, Seyen) Lambert (Lanbert) petitioner, 226, 227.
Ladaroot (Seguin) Peter (Pierre) 226, 228.
Ladd, Samuel, director wildcat bank, 352.
Ladies' Library, Kalamazoo, gave portrait of Mrs. Stone to society, 3; thanked, 4.
Ladle, given society, 14.
La Feuille (Leaf River) Indians, 538.
Lafontaine, —, cited, 541.
Laforce, —, 605.
Laframboise, Alexander, trader, one of the founders Chicago, 509, 511, 537-541.
Laframboise (Leframboise) Alexander, Mrs., 538.
L'aile du Bec de scie, with Perrault, 563.
Laine, George W., clerk of Brown county, letter to Gov. Horner, 401, 402.
La Jonquiere, Jacques Pierre de Taffanell, Marquis, 438.
Lake, Laura (Mrs. Lorenzo D. Halsted) death reported, 696.
L'aleine, —, Jr., hunter, 555.
Lamb, John, general, 449.
Lamb, Rufus, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Lamb, Sarah (Mrs. Reuben Atwater) Jr., 449.
Lambert, Solom, signed petition, 326.
Lambert, Willard, signed petition, 326.
La Merde D'Aigle, bad Indian, 551, 553.
La Merde de cul, 571.
Lancashire, Harriet Wright, new member society, 10.
Lancashire, Sarah, Mrs. (Miss Wright) new member society, 10.
Land commissioner Detroit, letter from, 96, 97.
Lands, claim, 110, 111; extraordinary Isle, 355; given to Chippewas, 229; to Indians, 351; grants for University, 332; holders of Bond's plan for, 435-38; how French claims were granted, 437, 438; office asked for, 472; price, 252, 292, 351, 353, 437; proposed purchase, 367.
Lane, A. C., Dr., State geologist, gift, 15.
Lane, Thomas J., Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Langdon, B. B., signed petition, 365.

Langlade, —, Miss (Mrs. Pierre Grignon) 427.

Langlade, Charles, fur trader, 427, 554, 560.

Langley, Elliot W., new member society, 10.

L'Anse (L'Ance) trading post American Fur company, 151; received mail for Marquette, 622.

Lansing, formerly Michigan city, ix, 689; first table made in, 689; pioneer conditions, 688, 689; price early real estate, 690; size in 1847, 689; views of shown, 3.

Lapeer county, early county seat, 350; organized, 400, 416; no judge in, 400.

La Petit Male, 575, see Le Petit Male.

La Petite, Rets, 524, see Le Petit Rat Musque; see also Wàchàskônce.

La Plante, Jules, wreck, poem, 628-630, 633.

La Pointe (Cha gou a migon, Shagawaumikong) signification and location, 133, 153; mission at, 133, 154; occupied by American Fur company, 147, 154.

La Pointe aux Croix, origin of name, 610.

Lapon (le Vieu Francais) 543.

Laporte, —, voyageur, counsel, 540.

Lappin (Lapton, Lupton) Louis, petitioner, 228.

Lappin, William, petitioner, 227.

La Puisse (fish dam) 525.

Larche, 557; see Laroche.

Lard, price, 142.

Laroche (Laroque, Larche) nephew Marchesseau, 557.

Larochs, Michel, bond due, 455.

La Rose, Baptiste, voyageur, N. W. Fur company, 551.

La Rose, Francois, voyageur N. W. Fur company, 551.

Larose, Paul, bond due, 455.

Lasby (Lasley) George, trader, goods invoiced, 310, 311.

Laselle, Jacques, acquired farm, 424.

Lashna (Lashway) Joseph Y., captain, claim, 315, 316.

Lashna, Joseph, Mrs. (mute squaw) 315.

Lasier, Martha G., Mrs., new member society, 10.

Lasley, Henry S., inspector provisions Mackinac, absence, 346.

Lasley, Samuel, witness, 223.

Lassell (Lasselle, Rosselle) Batiste, 110; land claim, 112.

Lassell (Lasselle) Francis (Francois) D., signed petition, 329.

Lasselle, —, grist mill, 49.

Lathrop, Clarence P., Dr., 686.

Lathrop, E. H., Black Hawk volunteer, 248; see also Edwin H. Lothrop.

Lathrop, Egbert Hamilton, Dr., memoir, 686.

Lathrop, Egbert Hamilton, Mrs. (Clara Polhemus) 686.

Lathrop, Olive, in State library, 686.

Lauson, Lauzon, 524; see Louzon.

Laut, Agnes, cited, 601.

Laval University, formerly Quebec College, 513.

Lavalle, L., 514; see Louis Vallee.

Laviolette (Laviollet Laviotet) 555-557; at La Pointe, 518.

Law books, number in Maryland set, 294.

Laws, none against Sabbath breaking, 446; no books received for a year, 210; prohibitive, 297; regulating banks, 450; township clerk of Calhoun county, asked for, 337.

Lawrence, —, Mr. (Monroe) 213.

Lawrence, A., letter cited, 214.

Lawrence, Wolcott, member legislative council, 329.

Lawyer, first Macomb county, 404.

Lea, Martin, 115; see Lee.

Lea vs. McCabe, 114.

Leach, Dewitt C., memoir, 698, 699; last surviving member constitutional convention 1850, 698.

Leach, Dewitt C., Mrs. (Abigail P. Comfort) 698.

Leart, Philo, signed petition, 359.

Le Blanc, Pierre, name for Peter White, 624.

Le Brun, —, voyageur with Perrault, 570, 573.

Le Castor jaune, —, 567.

Le Claire, Peter, signed petition, 469.

Le Coeur d'ours, Indian, 547, 548.

Le Courrier Franco Americain, newspaper given society, 16, 17.

Le Cousin, called rogue, 525; stabbed Kay, 527, 528.

Lecuier, —, 582, 604.

Lee, —, Mr., 62.

Lee, Charles, petitioner, 227.

Lee, Isaac, justice of the peace, 466.

Lee, John, 466; justice of the peace, remonstrance against, 462, 463; signed petition, 469.

Lee (Lea) Martin, plaintiff, 115.

Lee, Thomas, receipt, 63.

Lee, William, captain, "Contractor," 18, 101.

Leech lake (Oge Man Saugie-gun) Saugsue de la, Indian name, 179, 518; described, 180.

Le Febvre (Lefevbre) Pierre, voyageur, 566.

Lefevre, Peter Paul, Bishop, characteristics, 653, 654.

Leframboise, Mrs.; see Mrs. Laframboise.

Lefranc, M. L., priest Mackinac, 427.
Lefuvre, —, signed petition, 463.
Legate, Thomas (C) capt. 2nd infantry, letter to Gov. Porter, sketch, 282.
Legend cave, 612; Indian war, 611.
Legislative board, how composed, 34; quorum, 33, 34.
Legislative council, congratulated Gov. Porter, 232; held at Green Bay, 390; passed act about boundary, 341.
Legislative Hall, repairs needed, 235.
Legislature, question of rent, 64; where convened, 82.
Le Grand, —, 562.
Le Grand, Coquin, sold canoe, 585.
Le Grand, Corbean and family, perished by fire, 556.
Legras, J. M., major, farm known as J. B. Campau farm, sketch, 423; map of land, 422.
Le Groux (Grou) Joseph, prisoner, 598; escape, 599.
Le Halle (Delhalle) Nicholas Benoit Constantine de, Recollect priest, martyr, 655.
Le Maitre, —, grandfather Perrault, 514, 605.
Le Maitre, Marie (Mrs. Jean Baptiste, Sr.) 509, 514.
Le Maringoin, Indian, 572.
Le Mort and wife, 529.
Lenapists, 293; see Moravians.
Le Nez Casse (Old Broken Nose) 565, 566.
Le Nez Coupe, son-in-law La Petit Male, 558-560; killed by Carpenter, 561.
Le Nez Coupe, Mrs., and boy aided by Perrault, 561.
L'enfaut perdu, tradition, 612.
Le Panis, Pierro, 570.
Le Petit Bled, wounded, 549.
Le Petit, Bled & Son, 547.
Le Petit, Caribou, 567.
Le Petit Chef, 595, 596.
Le Petit Corbeau (Courbeau) Scioux chief, 547-549.
Le Petit, Eturgeon, Indian, 547; death reported, 550; fatally wounded, 549.
Le (La) Petit Male, 558, 575.
Le (La) Petit rat (Rets) Musque, 524, 595; see also Wàchàkônce.
Le Pin & Son, 567, 568.
Lepoints, Antoine, bond of due, 455.
Leranger, 290; see Loranger.
Leroches, Paul, bond due, 455.
Le Roy, Robert, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Leslie, Abner, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Les Montagnes du Porcpic, 568; see Porcupine Mountain.
Lesperance, Antoine, bond due, 455.
Lessey (Letsey) Matthew, Indian trader, 425; member first board of trade, sketch, 426.
Lestage, —, 608.
Lester, Joseph, director wildcat bank, 352.
Le Sucré, Indian, 560, 574.
Le Tabac Pure & Son, 547.
L'etang, with X Y Co., 571-575, 577.
Letsey, 426; see Matthew Lessey.
Letters on the fur trade 1833, 132-207.
Le Vieu Eturgeon, Indian, 547.
Le Vieu Français, 543, see Lapon.
Le Vieu Nez Casse and two sons, 567.
Le Vieu Pepin, Indian, 554, 590.
Lewis, —, col., 89.
Lewis, Abraham, Indian, 294.
Lewis, Chauncy C., sketch, 409.
Lewis, Martha, Mrs., gift, 17.
Lewis & Clark, explorers, 424.
Librarian, in territorial times, 101.
Library, Frankfort, aided by Parker, 701; Michigan State money expended for, 131.
Licenses, asked for by Biddle & Drew, 309; Campau's threatened, 261.
Lieb farm, given for cemetery, 652.
Light house, instructions regarding, 505; kept by Bond, 505; location, 600.
Lillibridge, G. R., signed petition, 368.
Lincoln, Abraham, 16th president United States, 636, emancipated slaves, 2, 699; gift to Mrs. Carey, 3.
Lindsley, Timothy H., Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Liquor (Rum) demanded by Indians, 526; diluted, 531, 576; incentive to Indians to hunt, 574; Indian trade in, 156; laws against, 237, 238; medium of exchange, 524; price of, 562, 574; prohibited by government, 143; sale forbidden Indians, 516; violation sale laws, 362, 363.
Lith, —, agent North West company, 586.
Little, Henry, cited, 414.
Little Horn (le petite Corne) 531.
Little Mara, 152; see Houghton's cave.
Little, Norman, Saginaw pioneer, 692.
Little, William, petitioner, 227.
Livingston, Edward, Secretary of State, letter from Gen. Cass, 220-221.
Livonia, formerly Nankin, 325.
Lloyd, —, Mr., 118.
Lloyd, Lemuel T., subagent Maumee, death reported, 230.
Lockwood, J. H., appointed associate justice, 211; letter cited, 218; to Gen. Cass, 210, 211.
Lodeman, —, Prof., journey to Europe, 693.
Lombard, —, 453.
Long, Charles D., judge, picture given society, 16.

Look, Henry M., judge, recommended for probate judge, 400, 401; sketch, 400.

Look out house, location, 49.

Loomis, Elizabeth, Mrs. (Mrs. Lorenzo D. Halsted) 696.

Loranger (Leranger) Joseph, Sr., 330; letter to Gov. Porter, 289-290; signed petition, 469.

Loranger, Joseph, Jr., candidate for auctioneer, 329, 330.

Lord, Abner, defendant, 65.

Lorimer, Jean Baptiste, sketch, 607.

Losantiville, name changed to Cincinnati, 430.

Lossing, Benson J., historian, 606.

Lothrop, Edwin H., letter to Gen. Cass, 217, 218; sketch, 217; see also E. H. Lathrop.

Lots, class of, 208.

Lottery at Washington, 434; for establishment of road, 108; managers of resigned, 108; tickets price, 434.

Louisiana and Canada under one government, 438.

Louzon (Lauzon, Lauson) Jean, voyageur with Perrault, 523, 524.

Lovell, Cyrus, justice peace, sketch, 356.

Lowell, Dwight N., death reported, 7, 9.

Lucas, Robert, Gov. Ohio, action regarding, 341, 342; boundary trouble, 382, 383; cited, 607, 613; letter to Gov. Horner, 376, 377; refused warrant for Stickney, 385.

Luce, Cyrus G., Governor Michigan, 13.

Luce, Cyrus G., Mrs., gift, 13.

Luce, Florence, Miss, gift, 13.

Luckenbach, Abraham, missionary, letter to Gov. Porter, 293, 294; sketch, 293.

Lupton, Louis, 228; see Louis Lappin.

Lybrook, Henly C., candidate for Cass county clerk, 214, 215, 318, 319, 336.

Lyceum, at Detroit, 650.

Lyn, Daniel, Jr., Black Hawk volunteer, 247.

Lynches, —, 646.

Lyon, Alexander, death reported, 70.

Lyon, Farnham, Mr. & Mrs., new members society, 11.

Lyon, Lucius, United States senator, 291, 328; letters cited, 413; from Gov. Mason, sketch, 307; recommended Hempstead, 279.

Lyons, Hugh, mayor Lansing, 688.

Lyttle, —, surveyor general, 351.

Mac changed to M., 661.

Mc Auliffe, D. M., mayor Albion, welcomed society, 4.

Mc Bean (M'Bean) John, interpreter, 593-596, 615; assaulted Davis, 598; sketch, 592.

McBeath, George, Montreal merchant, 424, 425.

McBeath, Grant & Co., Montreal firm, 424.

McCabe, Robert A., captain, Indian agent Fort Winebago, 114, 115, 297; letter from Gov. Porter, 285-288; sketch, 285.

Maccabee, Antoine, Indian claim rejected, 267.

Maccabee, B., Indian claim rejected, 267.

McCamley Sands, part in Black Hawk war, 679; work for cholera victims, 681.

McCarthy, —, famous New York family, 646, 651.

McCarthy, Ellen (Mrs. R. R. Elliott) 651.

McClain, Jacob, claim, 106.

McClaude, 610; see McLeod.

McClelland, Robert, governor and cabinet officer, 329; signed petition, 360.

McClintley, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 244.

McCloskey (McCroskry, McCoskry) James (M) col., appointed surveyor, 102; elected legislative councillor, 468; letter to Judge Woodward, 452, 453; receipt, 90; signed petition, 360; sketch, 453.

Macomb (McComb) 38.

Macomb, Alexander, gen., 15, 16.

Macomb county, first lawyer in, 404; petition, 403, 404.

Macomb (McComb) house, 38.

McCormick, James, built Flint dam, 349.

McCoskry (McCroskry) James, 102; see James McCloskey.

McCoskry, Samuel Allen, letter to brother, 69, 70.

McCoskry, Samuel, Mrs., illness, 69, 70.

McCoskry, William, Dr., account, 81, 82; letter from brother, 69, 70; oath of allegiance, 92; receipt, 81, 82.

McCoy, A. B., Black Hawk volunteer, 240, 244.

McCoy (McKay) Daniel, business ventures, 640, 641; elected vice president, society, 3; memoir, 639-643; offices held, 641; successor to, 5.

McCoy, Daniel Mrs. (Gail Lyon Ayer) 640.

McCoy, Henry, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.

McCoy, Isaac, Rev., founded Carey Mission, 224, 225, 284.

McCoy & Ayer, lumber firm, 640.

McCrae (Macrai) David, member first board of trade, 427; sketch, 425.

Macrai, David, 425; see D. McCrae.

McCroskry, James, 102; see James McCloskey.

McCutcheon, 661; see Cutcheon.

McDaniel, John, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
McDonald, 612; see Alexander McDonnell.
McDonald, Angus, lieut., member first board of trade, 425.
McDonell, Albert S., defendant, 369; pardoned, 371, 378.
McDonell (McDonel, Macdonnell, McDonnell) John, judge, president Legislative Council, letter to Gen. Cass, 208; Gov. Porter, 232, 233, 235; power to perform marriages, 64.
McDonnell, Alexander, col., 607, 610, 612.
McDonnough, William, Prof. Dr., teacher Ste. Anne's academy, 647, 648.
McDougall, (M'g dougle, M'dougle,) Duncan, fur merchant, 583, 602, 603, 610.
McDougall, George Sr., claimed Belle Isle, 425, 461.
McDougall, George Jr., col., appointed adjutant general, 28, 123; challenges Woodward, 460, 461; commissioned adjutant general, 124, 125; commissioned clerk of the Court, 446, 447; justice of the peace, 91, 92; letter to Bond, 505; oath of allegiance, 125; sketch, 461; Woodward refused to sign commission, 446, 447.
McDowell, James B., signed petition, 344.
McDowell, Thomas, Black Hawk volunteer, 240, 242.
McFarland, James (C) 68; account with Gen. Cass, 61, 62, 65, 116; letter to Gen. Cass, 66, 67.
McFarland, Moses, witness, 62, 68.
McGarvin, vs. Wilson, 35.
McGee, F. Stowe, 700.
McGee, Louisa Blodgett Mrs., new member society, 12; memoir, 699, 700.
McGill, James, defense against timber thieves, 441; founded McGill college, sketch, 440.
McGill, James Mrs. (Charlotte Guillemin) Mrs. Francois Amable Trottier des Rivieres, 440.
McGill college, named from founder, 440.
McGillis, —, 615, 616.
McGillivray, Duncan, sketch, 601, 602.
McGillivray, John, with North West company, 578.
McGillivray (M'Guilvray, McGillivrai) William col., 511, 581, 605, 606, 609, 614; Fort named for, sketch, 613.
McGreeve, E. M., signed petition, 365.
McGregor, James, trader, 453; sketch, 454.
McGregor, John, trader, 453; sketch, 454.
McGregor, Margaret (Mrs. James Rogers) 471.
McGregor Bros., shipment goods, 453, 454.
McGuire, Thomas, letter to Gov. Horner, sketch, 409.
Machard (Marchard, Machar) Michel, 573; sketch, 564.
Mack, Andrew, petitioner, 228.
McKaleb, William, volunteer Black Hawk war, 240; first lieutenant, 241.
McKay, 639, see Daniel McCoy.
McKay (M'Kaye) Alexander (Al) 511, 584; fort of, 603, 604; massacred by Indians, sketch, 583.
McKee, Alexander, British col., 439.
McKee, Alexander Jr., Brush trustee for, 67, 68; land patent given to Brush, 68.
McKee, James, 439.
McKee, John, loyalist, 425.
McKee, Thomas, married Therese Askin, 431.
McKeen (Kean) Silas Dinsmoor, bond, 416, 417; letter to Gov. Horner, 415, 416.
McKenny, T. L., cited, 132.
Mackenzie, —, quoted, 156.
McKenzie, —, Mrs., 73.
Mackenzie (McKenzie) Alexander Sir, partner North West company, 510, 511, 569, 570, 581, 604; expedition, 569, 583, 584; started new company, 577.
McKenzie, Daniel, sketch, 614.
Mackenzie (M'Kinzie) Donald, 510, 569; sketch, 584.
Mackenzie, Henry, 569.
Mackenzie, James, 569.
McKenzie, Robert, 426.
Mackenzie, Roderic, 569.
Mackinac company, absorbed by American Fur Company, 538.
Mackinac island park, aided by Peter White, 625; fur trading station, 424, 620; location and importance, 140.
Mackinaw boats, 141, 622.
McKinley, William, president United States, 636.
McKinstry, David, commodore, gift, 12.
Mackintosh, William, member first board of trade, 424.
McKnight, Sheldon, sketch, 507.
McKone, William G., superintendent Albion schools, 6.
McLain, Maris, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
McLary, David, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
McLaughlin, Andrew C. Prof., quoted, 54, 263.
McLellan, Georgia Mrs. (Miss Wade) gift to museum, 13.
McLeod (M'Claude) Archibald Norman, 557; sketch, 610.

McLeVain, Thomas, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
McLeVain, Thomas, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
McMaster, —, cited, 216.
McNair, —, 675.
McNair, Matthew, 73.
Macnamara, J., member first board of trade, 425; sketch, 426.
McNeil, —, cited, 513.
McNiff, Robert H., date of commission, 30; promoted ensign, 40.
McQuillen (Quillon) Edward, Black Hawk volunteer, 241, 244.
McQuillen (Quillon) (Liman) Lyman, Black Hawk volunteer, 241, 244.
McSaub, 288, see Reaum.
McTavish, (M'Tavish) Simon, death reported, 577; member first board of trade, sketch, 424.
McTavish (M'Tavish) M Gillivrai & company, merchants, 604.
McVay, Henry captain, resigned, 28.
McWaters, Lila Mrs., gift, 13.
Madden, Hiram, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Madison, James, 4th president United States, appointed Woodbridge collector Detroit, 126; proclamation, 109, 110; U. S. secretary of State, 444.
Magistrate, 325 see justice of the peace.
Mag-ute, Ottawa chief, 122.
Mail early facilities, 216, 622; route asked from Detroit to St. Joseph, 255, 256
Mail carriers, early pay, 622.
Maine, boundary trouble, 657.
Maisonville (Masonville) Miss, suitors, 452.
Ma-je-ga-bo-wi, killed by accident, 193-197; scalped Gov. Semple, 197.
Mak e tou Ina chief, signed petition, 261.
Makie, J., member first board of trade, 425.
Malbreth, —, Mackinac, 546.
Mallard, 192 see duck.
Man, Harry V., acting quartermaster, letter to Gov. Mason, sketch, 346.
Mangeurs de lard, 150 see Pillagers.
Mang ozeit, Indian, 526.
Maniard, 209 see Maynard.
Mann, Lewis W., Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Mantin, 326 see Martin.
Map I Western Lake Superior, 518; map II Chippewa and St. Croix rivers, 539; map III, Western Lake Superior, 544; maps IV, V White Earth river, 554; map VI White Earth river, 564; maps VII, VIII, Headwaters of the Albany, 578; maps IX, X, St. Maurice river, 601; map XI Lievre river, 608.
Maps, cited, I, 519, 521, 522; II, 538, 539; VII, VIII, 578; XI, 579; VI, VII, 588; Chicago cited, 426; commons, 422; Perrault cited, 533; Perrault's description of, 512; Petit Detroit, 530.
March, E. J. col., civil war, 694.
Marchard, 564 see Machard.
Marchesseau (Marchesseaux, Marchessau) merchant, 537, 555, 556; built house at Mackinac, 515; outfitted Perrault, 516, 518; sketch, 514.
Marcy, William L., member Albany Regency, 357.
Margry Pierre, papers secured for publication, 8, 9.
Marianne, Indian (Mrs. J. B. Cadotte) 427.
Marietta, Ohio, founding of, 437.
Mariner's church, Elliott's history of cited, 656, 657.
Marquette city contained one building, 622; journey from to Lansing, 627.
Marquette Iron company, 622.
Marquette Normal school aided by Peter White, 625.
Marriage, legality of, 64.
Marsac, Gagelleant (Gajilt) petitioner, 227.
Marsac, Joseph (Joosh) capt., in Black Hawk war, 226; petitioner, 226; portrait in museum, sketch, 226.
Marsack, James, petitioner, 228.
Marshal, commission given Forsyth, 106, 107; duties of, 24, 27, 28.
Marshall, Julia Buxton, new member society, 10.
Marshall city, experience with fugitive slaves, 682; first postmaster, 337; suffering from cholera, 681.
Marshall Men and Measures, paper cited, 5.
Martin, Abram, signed petition, 313.
Martin, Elias C., pioneer surveyor, new member society, 10.
Martin (Mantin) Gilbert, signed petition, 326.
Martin, Henry, signed petition, 313.
Martin, Henry J., new member society, 10; nominating committee, 3.
Martin, Morgan L., candidate for Congress, 375; report of arms, 339; sketch cited, 281.
Martin, Robert, 465, 466; signed petition, 463.
Martin, Seldon, col. 11th Michigan Militia, 338.
Martre, La Grosse, 589, 595.
Mary, schooner, 75.
Maryland, law sets exchanged, 294.
Mason, John T. col., secretary Michigan territory, 216; letter from Rolette, 218; recommended, 279.

Mason, Mary Sweetland, new member society, 12.

Mason, Stevens (Steven) Thompson, first governor Michigan, called Boy governor, 207, 208, 215, 218, 221, 259, 295, 303, 307-309, 323, 324, 380, 506, 675, 682; acting governor, rights defined, 393-395; appointed commissioner internal improvements, 240; circular letter from, 314-315; commended, 354; connection with Ohio boundary, 368; given use of Capitol for political meeting, 331; invoices sent governor, 309-311; letters from Abbott, 342, 343; S. Adams, 325; Anderson, 311, 312; Bacon, 303, 304; Barker, 321, 322; Barnes, 326, 327; Bingham, 332; Brown, 341, 342, 347. 356, 357; Cass, 354, 355; Chapman, 346; Clary, 331, 332; Colborne, 300; Cornish, 361, 362; Cutler, 296, 297; Dailly, 353; Dousman, 346; Drake, 316, 317; Drew, 254; Eaton, 347; Eliot, 305; Ellis, 330; Fowler, 343; Fraser, 233-235; Gilpin, 327, 328; Godfroy, 351; Harris, 317, 318; Hascall, 337, 338, 348, 349; Hempstead, 353, 354; Horner, 380, 381; Jackson, 230, 231, 295; Jones, 348; Keeney, 315, 316; Man. 346; Norvell, 291, 292; Page, 230; Palmer, 358; Ransom, 356; Redfield, 323, 324; Runnels, 299; Sheldon, 355; Silver, 318, 319, 324, 335; Smith, 335, 337; Stevens, 350; Stewart, 338-341; Stockton, 358, 361; Trowbridge, 232; Turrill, 357; Vickery, 304; White, 350, 351; Wright, 258; of invoice, 309-311; letters to Bell, 306; col. Boyd, 298, 304, 305; Cutler, 298, 299; Harrison, 220; Gov. Horner, 392; Lyon, 307; Van Buren, 306, 307; Whiting, 296; Wing, 219; on boundary dispute, 314, 315; petition to, 313, 329, 333-335, 351, 352, 359, 360; receipt from Wright, 258; removed as acting governor Michigan, 364; report to 334; sketch, 218, 507.

Massacre, Tonquin crew, 583; Indian at Prairie de Chien, 221, 222.

Masson, —, cited, 132, 204, 207, 513, 522, 523, 551, 554, 561, 564, 568-571, 577, 578, 583, 584, 586, 588, 592, 610, 612.

Mather, —, 636.

Mather, Russel, instructions from Williams, 84-86.

Mathey, (Mathew) capt., took Fort William, 614.

Mattison (Matison) Amos, Black Hawk volunteer, 240, 242.

Maumee, (Miami) Port, 443, 445, 447; petition of citizens, 458, 459, 462, 463.

Maumee river (Miami of the Lake) 447, 471.

Maumee treaty, 289 see Indian treaties.

Maxwell (M'x well) capt. (La Loutre) 569.

May, —, 452.

May, James judge, col., adj. gen., 28, 30, 38, 39, 44, 46, 49, 51, 82; account against McCoskry, 81, 82; appointed manager of lottery, 108; commander in chief thanked Griswold, 51; letter from Griswold, 28, 29; resigned, 121, 122; sketch, 450; successor appointed, 123.

Mayers, —, merchant Cahokia, 516.

Maynard (Mainiard) William S., hotel keeper, 209; application for auctioneer, 365, 366.

M'Bean, 592 see McBean.

M'Cargo, —, capt., 612, 615.

M'Cloud, 610 see McLeod.

M'Donald, 610 see McDonald.

M'Dougle, 603 see Duncan McDougall.

Mead, (Meed) Barak, democratic candidate for justice, 322; signed petition, 345; sketch, 324, 345.

Mead, Charles H., loaned sketches of Lansing, 3.

Meconie, John Baptiste, signed petition, 463.

Medals, given Indians, 276; Waubojeeg, 179.

Mediterranean fund, duty, 104.

Medoses, Francis, bond due, 455.

Meech, Lawrence S., death reported, 7, 9.

Meed, 322, see Barak Mead.

Meeks, 213, see Milks.

Meeting, annual society, 2; midwinter, Ann Arbor, 1, 2; Albion, 4.

Megoussie, Indian, 526.

Meigs, Charles, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244; signed petition, 329, 360.

Meigs, Return J. Jr., 472.

Meldrum, George, Indian trader, 425; member first board of trade, sketch, 426; surety for Ernest, 25.

Melodeon obtained for museum, 14.

Members, death reported, 9; new added to society, 7, 10-12.

Memoir, Daniel W. Buck, 688-691; S. J. Colby, 677, 678; David Mack Cooper, 666-668; Gen. Cutcheon, 661-666; Richard Robert Elliott, 644-661; Mary Rice Fairbank, 691-693; Dwight Goss, 693; Ann Eliza Gridley, 693-695; David B. Hale, 695; L. D. Halsted, 695, 696; Mrs. W. H. Harrison, 696; W. A. Heartt, 696, 697; Rev. Randall Hobart, 678-683; Daniel McCoy, 639-643; Samuel H. Row, 676, 677; L. C. Storrs, 668-672; Peter White, 620-639; Charles S. Williams, 702, 703; Thomas Parmelee Wood, 672-676.

Memoney, John, signed petition, 469.

Memorial on boundary dispute, 314, 315;

report Barry county, 684-686; to Gov. Porter 1834, 294, 295.
Menard, —, voyageur with Perrault, 514.
Menard, Marie Catherine, (Mrs. Jacques Campau) 432.
Menard, Pete, signed petition, 463.
Mèniclié, —, 616.
Menneville, 438, see Duquense.
Menomonee Indians, council at Green Bay, 263-277; massacred by Foxes, 221, 222; taught farming, 265; treaty terms, 224, 298.
Menor, Peter, signed petition, 469.
Mercer, —, lieutenant at Mackinac, 425.
Merchant, boat wrecked, 621.
Merchants' Exchange hotel, 56.
Meredith, David, capt. 431.
Meredith, David Mrs. (Archange Askin) 431.
Merrill, Thomas, new member society, 11.
Me she noun, Ottawa chief, 122.
Messages, Cass on appointments, 209.
Messonone, James, signed petition, 365.
Metacsin, John, Stockbridge chief, 267.
Methods, fur trade, 201, 588-590.
Metteal, P., signed petition, 365.
Metty (Mittez) Antoine, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Meurons, —, Selkirk's followers, 511, see also De Meurons.
Meyers, Charles, signed petition, 359.
Meyers, Dorothy, 686.
Meyers, Marguerite, 686.
Meyers, W. W. Mrs. (Miss Hewes) 686.
M'g dougle, 602, see McDougall.
M'Guilvray, 581, see McGillivray.
Miami of the Lake, 471 see Maumee river.
Miami Port, 443 see Maumee.
Miami (Maimi) Rapids, desire justice of the peace, 457, 458.
Miami river, 447, see Maumee.
Miami road established by lottery, 108; surveyer for, 102.
Michackwet & four sons, 594.
Michigan, admitted to Statehood, 207, 442; adopted new Constitution, 380, 381; aided by emigrants, 659; attitude towards Ohio appointments, 369; boundary trouble, 3, 314, 315, 328, 341, 342, 368-371, 376, 377, 379, 382, 398, 399, 402, 403; controversy with Illinois over murderers, 282; council convened at Wisconsin, 408; Detroit, one port of entry, 433; expenses, 59, 60; extent of, 405, 406; extent of congressional district, 390, 391; first auditor general, 56; great sale of lands, 355; History in Schools, paper cited, 6; history studied by Elliott, 649; Land Boundaries, paper cited, 3; lands proposed purchase, 367; made territory, 437; no United States attorney in Territory, 20; pioneer conditions, 679; prospects, 128; records, 207; State librarian, 101; State treasury, money for society from, 8; taxes delinquent, 411, 412.
Michigan as a Province, Territory and State, book criticized by Stuart, 665.
Michigan City, former name for Lansing, 689.
Michigan Militia, officers, 28, 29, 338, 339.
Michigan Pioneer & Historical Society, aided by McCoy, 642; collection cited, 94, 132, 141, 145, 150, 211; gifts to, 12-17, 421; increased value of work, 8; meeting minutes, 1-17; needs, 7; report of midwinter meeting, 1, 2; thanks for portrait of Mrs. Stone, 4.
Michigan Pioneers, Whence and Where, paper cited, 2.
Michigan Under Four Flags, paper by Daniel McCoy cited, 642.
Michigan's Western Boundary, work on by Peter White, 635.
Michigan Whig, newspaper successor to The Emigrant, 312.
Michilimackinac census in 1832, 254.
Michilimackinac county, judicial district, 210 see also Mackinac.
Midwinter meeting, minutes, 1-17; Albion report, 4-6; report Ann Arbor, 1; requests for future meetings, 1, 5.
Miengun, Indian name for William Johnston, 132, 133.
Miland, Jeames, voyageur with Perrault, 617, 618.
Miles, Timothy L. P. Mrs., gift, 16.
Militia territorial records required, 39.
Milks (Meeks) —name illegible, 213.
Mill, John, signed petition, 359.
Miller, D. B., signed petition, sketch, 360.
Miller, Delphine Mrs., lace work loan, 17.
Miller, George W., signed petition, 365.
Miller, Harriet N. (Mrs. W. H. Harrison) 696.
Miller, Jerauld, signed petition, 313.
Miller, John W., Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Miller, S. W. signed petition, 345.
Milloy, B., petitioner, 228.
Mills, B., signed petition, 363.
Mills, Florence Gertrude Mrs., new member society, 10.
Mills, Peter, 54.
Mills, provided for Indians, 265.
Milton, John, 636.
Miner family, 674.
Mini, Joseph, appointed lieutenant, 28, 41.
Mini, Pierre lieutenant, 28, 40.

Minnesota Historical Society cited, 133, 141, 147, 152, 156, 159, 182, 190.
Minneville, Baptiste, married Indian Charlotte, 426.
Mirage, reported, 606.
Mission of Local History, address cited, 2.
Missionaries first at La Pointe, 154.
Missions, at La Pointe, sketch, 133, 154; house asked for by Indians, 275; Indian Moravian location, 293; expense, 284; injured by whiskey trade, 224; McCoy abandoned, 224-225.
Mississippi river, survey proposed, 236.
Mitanaskonce, Indian, 532.
Mittee, Eva (Mrs. S. J. Colby) death reported, 678.
Mittey, Antoine, 243 see Metty.
Mixon, —, Mr., 107.
M'Kay, Will, 580 see William Kay.
M'Kaye, 581, 583 see McKay.
M'Kentock, 619.
M'Kenzie, 569 see Mackenzie,
M'Kinzie, 583 see Mackenzie.
Moderator Topics, paper given society, 16, 17.
Moffet, —, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Moges, Charles, signed petition, 469.
Moneow, Unnin me, 260.
Monero, Dr., 578 see Munroe.
Moneto, Indian God, 182.
Money, discount on Michigan, 131; for seals, 231; transported by halves, 80, 81; trouble in exchange, 287.
Monfore, Isaac, sketch, 352.
Monick (Monica, Moniqne) 452, 453.
Monmini, Francois, 463.
Monmini, Jean Baptiste, sketch, signed petition, 463.
Monmini, Louis, 463.
Monnier, J. G., signed petition, 365.
Monroe (Munroe) James, president United States. secretary of State, 126, 318, 675; feeling against Gov. Horner, 419; Letter from Gen. Cass, 128, 129.
Monroe City Advocate or Times, proprietors, 240.
Monroe, citizens, petition to Gov. Mason, 359, 360; first school in, 329; land office at, 472; noted citizens, 329.
Monroe county, history cited, 213.
Monroe Times, 240 see Advocate.
Montalambert, Louis, military secretary, 86.
Monte de Piete, charitable institution, 657.
Monteith (Monteitte) John Rev., preached first English sermon Detroit, 131; sketch, 131.
Monteith, John Mrs. (Sarah Sophia Granger) death reported, 131.
Montgomery, Robert judge, assistant United States district attorney, 641; gave memoir Daniel McCoy, 639-643.
Moore, Charles, 472.
Moore, J. J., land commissioner, 68.
Moore (More) Samuel, Black Hawk volunteer, 240, 242.
Moore, Thomas, 636.
Moorhouse, 345, see Morehouse.
Moose post abandoned, 601.
Moose skins, made into canoes, 568; used for food, 522.
Morachon, Menicle de, 561.
Moravian, Lenapists, Indian missionaries, 293.
Moraviantown, formerly Fairfield, 293.
More, Gideon, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Morehouse (Moorhouse) Philo Jr., recommended as justice, 345; declines justice's office, 408.
Morgan, William, 1st corporal in Black Hawk war, 241.
Morganza, in Michigan Territory, 305.
Morice, —, cited, 513, 533, 537, 551, 554, 560, 583, 588, 591, 607.
Morrin, Benjamin, fur trader, 150.
Morris, —, capt. expedition against Illinois Indians, 473.
Morris, B. G., album gift, 43, 82.
Morrison, Jefferson, letter to Gov. Horner, 410, 414; sketch, 413.
Morrison, (Morison) William, opposition fur trader, 581, 587-592, 594, 595, 598, 599; sketch, 581.
Morrow, Jeremiah, representative from Ohio, 436.
Morse, Moses judge, administrated oath, 57; resigned as captain, 115,
Morse, Richard E., recommended for postmaster, Ypsilanti, 355.
Mosher, William, signed petition, 334.
Moss, like hair covering trees, 596; used for food, 563.
Motto Elliott family, illustration, 644.
Mt. Elliott Cemetery, founded by R. T. Elliott, 652, 654.
Mt. Olivet Cemetery, platted, 652.
Mountan, Samuel, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Mourons, 613 see De Meurons.
Mower, George, gift, 16.
Mower, Lottie Mrs., gift, 16.
M'Tavish, M'Gillivrai & Co., 604 see McTavish.
Muc ut a otta wa, attempted murder, 223.
Mudge, Elisha Rev., new member society, 10.
Muk im dua win in e wug, 156 see (Pillagers).
Muncey, E., witness, 308.
Municipal Aid to Railroads, paper cited, 3.

Munro (Monero) Henry, interpreter, 578.
Munro, (Monero) John, clerk, 578.
Munroe, 419 see Monroe.
Munsees, formerly Moravians, 293.
Munson (Nunson) George, signed petition, 360.
Munson, Samuel C., Black Hawk volunteer, 250; appointment asked for, 317.
Murder, amount given friends, 552, 553; attempted by Indian, 75, 223; James Schoolcraft cited, 4.
Murderers, 279, 281.
Murphy, David, signed petition, 365.
Murry, Alfred H., Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Museum collector for, 3; gifts to, 3, 7, 8, 12-17.
Musical instrument, 184.
M'xwell, capt., 568 see Maxwell.
Myers, Job, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

Nails, due Gov. Cass, 61; early price, 62, 72.
Nankin, name changed to Livonia, 325.
Na-non-e-not-e-ne, Ottawa chief, 223.
Nantain (Notain) Isadore, assaulted by Indian, 223, 224.
Narrative, Perrault, 508-619.
Nash, Timothy, Lenawee pioneer, 317.
Nau-do-wa-e-gun-ing, 145 see Point Iroquois.
Nautais, voyageur with Perrault, 576.
Naval tank, at U. of M., 2.
Navarre, Marianne, suitors, 452, 453.
Navarre, Robert Jr. col., 441; map of land, 422; sketch, 424.
Ne gaw na guk, Indian chief, 269.
Negro, employed as clerk, 183.
Neill, —, cited, 153-155, 157, 168, 180, 182, 190, 204, 521, 569, 612.
Ne o kau tah, see Four Legs village, 272.
Net, valuable, 188.
Neut, Michel, signed petition, 469.
Newburgh, 101.
Newell, George, Black Hawk volunteer, 243.
New Fairfield, Moravian mission, 293.
Newhall, John S., Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Newkirk, Benoni M., letter to Gov. Cass, 213; sketch, 213.
Newkirk, H. Wirt, 4.
News, how conveyed by Indians, 186.
Newspapers, few in Detroit, 451; given society, 16, 17; work for society, 6.
Newton, —, Gen., 650.
Newton, George, jeweler, 685.
Newton, Luther, associate judge, removal, 231.
Newton, William judge, 675.
Niagara Historical Society, gift to museum, 13.
Nicollet's, map cited, 170, 180.
Niekton, 538 see Yanktons.
Nisbet, Thomas, death reported, 70.
Noah-qua-ge-shik, chief, signed petition, 261.
Noble, Charles, owned Bond papers, 421.
Nolin, Francois, clerk, 557.
Nolin, Louis, fur trader, 150.
Non-ge, Ottawa chief, 223.
Norris, Lucy Whittelsy, new member society, 12.
Norris, Mark, postmaster at Ypsilanti, commended, 354.
Norris, Robert, organized United States Bank at Philadelphia, 456.
North, Joe (Old) named Lansing, 689.
North Lansing, first settled, 689.
North West Fur company, absorbed by American, 509, 510, 581, 583, 584; built Fort, 155; built road, 206; called King, 510; fusion with X Y company, 581, 583, 584, 586; lawless methods, 169-173, 510, 587; made improvements, 169; merged with Hudson Bay, 618, 619; post of, 173; rival of Hudson Bay, 197, 554, 610, 617; war with Selkirk, 613.
Norvell, (Norval) John, election desired, 335, 348; first United States senator for Michigan, 284; letter to Gov. Mason, 291; sketch, 291, 507; succeeded Abbott as postmaster of Detroit, 56, 291.
Norvell, John Mrs., 348.
Notain, 223, see Nantain.
Note to Bond Papers by Greusel, 421.
Notices, public, how displayed, 94.
Nourse, Joseph, Register Treasury, 100.
Nowokeshick, 252 see Francis Campau.
Now o qua ge schek, Ottawa chief, 223.
Nunson, George, 360 see Munson.
Nye, —, Mr., 67.

Oak Point, 176 see Point aux Chene.
Oath of allegiance, McDougall's, 125.
Oath of office, John Anderson's, 30.
Obrian, Elijah, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
O'Brien, Frank Very Rev. LL.D., memoir of R. R. Elliott, 644-661.
O'Brien, Smith, champion for Ireland, 665.
Odall, J. G., petitioner, 227.
Odell, James, moderator, sketch, 334.
Odet (Odette) Gabriel, sketch, 463.
O do nee bee (E ton i bin, tullibees) name of fish, 202.
Officers appointed 1st Michigan Militia, 28, 39, 40, 61, 338; McDougal's commission, 124, 125; Michigan Pioneer & Historical society, 3, 5; Navy re-

port on increased pay, cited, 213; no executive in Kalamazoo, 204; orders, 44, 50; promoted, 46; refused to qualify, 217; regarding rank, 38; requirements of, 289.
Oge-Man-Saugie-gun, 179 see Leech.
Ogilvie (Oglevie) —, North West agent Montreal, 582, 583.
O'Harrow, James, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Ohio boundary dispute caused removal of Gov. Mason, 364; dispute, 314, 315, 328, 341, 342, 344, 368, 371, 376-379, 382, 398, 399, 402, 403; commissions from regarded penal, 369; United States senators, 436; war, no news, 338.
Ohio company, sketch, 437.
Oil, price, 72; required for light house, 505.
Ojibways (Thick Wood) 175; history cited, 156, 236.
Okemos, Indian chief, 16.
Okemos, John (son of chief) 16.
Old Fort St. Joseph, paper by D. McCoy cited, 642.
Old Grape, Menomonee chief, speech, 276.
Old Mariner's Church cited, 651.
Opposition, name of fur companies other than American, 136; oppression of, 598.
Ontonagon, Indian village, 153.
Orders, military, 28, 29, 49-51; regarding rank officers, 38; uniforms, 30.
Oregon, question, 657.
Osh kosh (Aush Caush) Indian chief, 268; speech, 268, 274, 275.
Otis, —, 585; see Otis Denham.
Ottawa, chiefs, agreement with Gov. Porter, 222-224; treaty with, 223, 224, 289.
Ottawa river, called Les Eaux du nord, 515.
Otter food, 524.
Otter, sloop, commanded by Bennett, 569.
Ouisconsin, 269 see Wiscousin.
Outfit, fur, 586; Hudson Bay company, 600; Indian, 557; Montreal fur traders formed company, 536, 537.
Owen, —, col., 259.
Owen, Edward, 397.
Owen, Thomas J. V., Indian agent Chicago; letter from Gen. Cass, 229, 230; to Gov. Porter, 250-252.

P. C., 438; see Private Claims.
P. W., 71.
Packs, described, 159.
Paddock, Anthony, signed petition, 326.
Padlock, price, 432.
Page, David, letter to Gov. Mason, asking for seal St. Joseph county, 230, 231.
Page, E., claim, 106.
Pagé, Susanne de Carcy (Mrs. François Perrault) 509.
Paille, J. Bte, signed petition, 463.
Paint, price, 72.
Palmer, F. & T., merchants, 84, 85.
Palmer, Jesse, letter to Mason, 358.
Palmer, Lucy Pitt, Mrs., gift, 12.
Palmer, Mary, gift, 12.
Palmer, Oscar L., Mr. & Mrs., new members society, 11.
Palmer, Thomas W., United States senator, 632; gave memoir Rev. Cooper, 666-668.
Pa-mos-e-ga, Ottawa chief, 223.
Panic of 1837, 682.
Panise sa, woman slave, 540, 541.
Papers, Lewis Bond, from Burton Library, 421-507; from Burton Library, Williams, 17, 69-70, 72, 73, 75-87, 89-92, 232, 233; Woodbridge, 17-31, 38-69, 71-74, 87-89, 93, 98-131; of General Cass, 207; historical, high class of, 8; Daniel McCoy (see vol. 35, p. 545) 642; Perrault Narrative, 508-619; read at Albion meeting, 4-6; read at Ann Arbor meeting, 1; Schoolcraft, 132-207; territorial, 207-409.
Papineau, —, Madame, 610.
Papineau, Louis Joseph, speaker House Upper Canada, 610.
Pa Ra saun, Indian game described, 189.
Pardon issued by Gov. Horner, 370, 371, 378.
Parisien, —, drowned in Rapids called after him, 611.
Parisien, —, Mr., at Isle Perrault, 606, 609.
Parke, Hervey, capt., early surveyor, 350.
Parker, Alton B., candidate for president United States, 675.
Parker, Charles H., organized Benzie Horticultural society, 701.
Parker, Harvy, petitioner, 227.
Parker, Joshua, Black Hawk volunteer, 243.
Parker, Nelson Augustus, capt., memoir, 700-702; offices held, 700, 701; war record, 700.
Parker, Nelson Augustus, Mrs. (Mary E. Wilsey) 701.
Parker House, Hastings hotel, 685.
Parkinson, —, cited, 328.
Parks, Calvin C., Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Parsons, E. N., gave reminiscences of Jesse Comstock, 5.
Parted Teeth, 526; see Katawabata.
Partridge, plenty, 618.
Party, methods, 335-336; names of parties, 318, 319.
Pass, asked for Indians, 295.

Pàtàchkàucke, father of Mrs. Le Nez Coupe, 563.
Patent, issued for land, 68, 111, 252.
Paterson, 537; see Patterson.
Patrick, Johnson, 2nd sergeant, Black Hawk war, 248.
Patte du huard la, Indian, 526.
Patten (Patton) John, soldier, Black Hawk war, 240, 242.
Pattengill, Henry R., elected secretary, 3-6; gave response to welcome, 4; moved vote of thanks to Mrs. Chatfield for gift, 5; read George W. Stone's paper, 6; remarks at Albion college, 5; secretary's report, 2, 6.
Patterson, (Paterson, Patersonne) Charles, fur trader with Northwest company, 538, 539; drowned, 537, 540, 541, 545; sketch, 537.
Patterson, James, signed petition, 329.
Patterson, John, signed petition, 329.
Patterson, John C., judge, paper cited, 5; presented picture of Crary, 14; gift of books, 16.
Pattinson, (Patterson) Richard, order, 100, 101.
Pattison, Richard Mrs. (Phyllis Askin) 431.
Paul, James M., 2nd corporal Black Hawk war, 246.
Pause, 145, see pose.
Paw-Maw bo me, Menominee chief, speech, 276.
Pawnee, Indian tribe slaves taken from, 541.
Paxson, F. L. prof., paper cited, 1.
Paxton, John, signed petition, 329.
Pay, early mail carrier, 622; interpreter, 592.
Peace, Indian made, 544.
Peace treaties, see Indian treaties.
Pease, —, judge, 62.
Pease, Daniel, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Peck, George W., defeated for representative, 698.
Peltier, (Pelletier) Archange (Mrs. John Whipple), 472.
Peltier, Isadore T., Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Peltier, (Peltiere) Jean Baptiste, petitioner, 226.
Peltier, Simeon, petitioner, 226.
Pepin, Francis, witness, 112.
Perkins, William, signed petition 365.
Perrault, Edward, birth of, announced, 609.
Perrault, Esther, 618.
Perrault, Felicité, birth reported, 616.
Perrault, (Perrot) François, French emigrant, 508, 509; sketch, 513, 514.
Perrault, Guillaume Michel, seignor, 509.
Perrault, Jacques, merchant, 509.
Perrault, (Perrot) Jean Baptiste, Sr., death recorded, 509, 578; married Marie Le Maitre, 509; sketch, 513, 514.
Perrault, Jean Baptiste Sr. Mrs. (Marie Le Maitre), 509.
Perrault, (Perrot) Jean Baptiste Jr., built Old Fort St. Louis, 155; captured, 510, 590; carpenter, 609; conspiracy against, 590; forty-two years voyageuring, 619; married Indian woman, 509; narrative, 508-619; sketch by Fox, 508-513; teacher, 609; twenty years in fur trade, 577.
Perrault, Jean Baptiste Mrs. (Indian woman) 509, 578; journey, 579.
Perrault, Joseph François, grand vicar, 509; life cited, 513.
Perrault, Nicholas, member Canadian Legislative Council Quebec, 509.
Perrault, Reiné, Quebec, 509, 578.
Perrault, Sophie, birth of, announced, 609.
Perrault, Susanne, birth reported, 617; death reported, 618.
Perrault, William, 617.
Perrault, Xavier, birth anounced, 584.
Perrault, Narrative, 508-619.
Perrine, Florence Babbitt Mrs., new member society, 11.
Perrot, 509, see Perrault.
Perry, Amy Mrs., (Miss Elder) gift, 14, 16.
Pervorse, Eugene, gift, 13.
"Peter Uncle," called so by Cass, 65.
Peters & Gedney, 76.
Petit Detroit (Straits) location, 518, 530; map, 1.
Petit, Mort le, voyageur, 525, 528, 529.
Petite Corne le (Little Horn) 531.
Petite Côté, place for duel, 97.
Petitions, against appointments, 351, 352; against Chippewas, 225-228; for justices, 313, 325, 328, 334, 344, 403, 404, 469, 470; how obtained, 464; pardon for Beardsley to Gov. Mason, 359; letter to Gov. Horner, 363-365, 417, 418; to Gov. Mason, 329, 333, 345; to Gov. Porter, 227, 228.
Pettier, James (Jas.) signed petition, 463.
Pettyes, George Martin, new member society, 12.
Pettys (Pettis) Daniel, Black Hawk volunteer, 241, 242.
Pewabic Copper case, 627.
Pe waittno, Menomonee chief, speech, 267.
Peyton, Peter, receipt, 123.
Pheasants, plentiful, 206.
Phelps, —, surveyor, 458.
Phelps, Hiram, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Phelps, T. E. signed petition, 329.
Phillips, —, justice of the peace, Shelby, 352.
Phillips, P. T., signed petition, 344.

Phillips, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Physician accompanied fur traders, 144; duties, 199.
Piatt, John H. major, 88.
Pictured Rocks, described, 149.
Picture, S. H. Row's given society, 676.
Pierce, —, Mr., 66.
Pierce, Franklin, fourteenth president United States, 329.
Pierce, John D. Rev., death of wife by cholera, 681; proposed statue to, 8.
Pierce, John D. Mrs., died of cholera, 681.
Pierce, Thomas, 118.
Pierro le panis (Pierrot) —, 572.
Pike, Zebulon, M. gen., explorer, 424, 606.
Pillagers. (Pork Eaters, Mangeurs de lard, hivernans hommes du nord, Mukimduawinewug) Indian tribe 155-158, 532, 534; characteristics, 161; description of, 155, 156; employed by traders, 138, 150, 168; foes of Sioux, 186, 197, 206; fought in war 1812, 190; meaning of name, 156; superiority over other Indians, 161, 172, 174, 177.
Pillet, Pascall, member first board of trade, sketch, 425.
Pilon, —, house, 604.
Pinault, (Pinot, Pineau) Pierre, voyageur with Perrault, 522, 527, 530.
Pinceaus, Nichols, bond due, 455.
Pine river, see Pointe aux pins.
Pingree, Hazen S., governor Michigan, 678.
Pins Pointe Aux river, 522 see Pointe Aux Pins river.
Pioneer conditions Michigan, 679, 685, 686; Detroit society, 448; Genesee, paper cited, 2; journey, 673, 696, 699; Life like Michigan, paper cited, 5; meeting, first in Tuscola, 696; Washtenaw county, 312.
Pipe, 145 see Pose; dance Indian, 192; offered by Indians, 274; peace sent to Washington, 277.
Pipe Stem farms, 437, see French farms.
Piquet, —, 533-535.
Pitcher, Zina Dr., saved Mr. White's arm, 621.
Pitre, Francis, petitioner, 228.
Placards, (notices) methods, 94, 96.
Plan of Detroit, cited, 208.
Platner, Christopher, signed petition, 365.
Platou, 164 see Portage.
Pleasonton, S., Treasury department United States, 505.
Plowing, early date, 262, 263.
Poem, recited by Peter White, 628-630.
Point aux Chene (Oak Point) 176.
Point aux Pins, (Pin,) location, 142.
Point Iroquois (Nau do wa e gun ing) 145.
Pointe aux Pins (Pine) river, 522.
Polhemus, Clara (Mrs. Egbert H. Lathrop) 686.
Politics, active partisanship, 356, 358; bitterness, of, 347, 354, 358; contested, 333-334; controversies between president and senate at Washington, 327; how conducted, 311, 312, 318, 319; intrigues, 318-325, 327, 335, 336; letter, 357; meetings where held, 331.
Polk, James K., eleventh president United States, 675.
Pond, Peter, 538; killed Ross in duel, 425.
Pontiac bank, absorbed railroad, 348.
Pontiac, conspiracy how disclosed, 423; legend cited, 650; war, 431.
Pontiac, first settlers in, 292.
Pool, Simeon, 115.
Pope, Pearl Miss, loan, 16.
Population, Detroit, 1806.
Porcupine (Les Montagues de Porcpic) mountains, 568.
Pork Eaters, 138 see Pillagers.
Pork, price, 142.
Porlier, James, merchant, 586; sketch, 267.
Port Huron, formerly Desmond, 461; population, 313.
Port Lawrence, 344 see Toledo.
Portage (Platou) 164.
Portage au Couteaux, (Knife) signification, 170.
Portage, collar described, 168, 579; danger of, 167; described, 164, 169-176.
Portage, de la Prairie (Savanne) location, 54.
Porter, George B., territorial governor Michigan, 207, 221, 247, 280, 303, 340; agreement with Ottowas, 222-424; at Chicago treaty, 280; complaint to from Grand River Indians, 256, 257, 260, 261; death reported, 295, 315; farm, 422; held council with Menomonees, 263-277; letter from Gen. Cass, 221-223; Spencer H. Cone, 284-285; Connor, 290; Cutler, 277, 278; H. Dodge, 283, 284; Drew, 254; Hempstead, 278-281; Herring, 231; Houser, 236; Kurby, 253, 254; Legate, 282; Loranger, 289, 290; Luckenbach, 293, 294; McDonel, 232, 233, 235; Macdondell, 235; Owen, 250-252; Page, 230, 231; Gov. Scott, 258; J. Stewart, 238, 239; Robert Stuart, 236-239; Tremblé, 262, 263; Williams, 292; Dr. Winslow, 259, 260; to Hamilton, 228, 229; R. A. McCabe, 285-288; Owen, 229, 230; Simerwell, 224, 225; B. Tremblé, 288, 289; Williams, 252, 253; Wing, 255, 256; memorial to, 294, 295; petition against Chippewas, 225-228; size appealed to Indians, 262; sketch, 221, 222: successor to, 327.
Porter, Ira, 212.
Porter, Mary, (Mrs. Edward Tiffin) 130.

Porter, Barton & Co., 83.
Portrait, R. R. Elliott, cited, 644.
Portraits, given society W. A. Burt, 14; I. E. Crary, 14; Mr. & Mrs. Elder, 16; Mrs. Stone, 7.
Posacommittaties, 75; see Potawatomies.
Pose (Pause, pipe) meaning, 145, 172, 532.
Post, Charleton Island, abandoned, 601.
Post, Henry, signed petition, 345.
Post, Samuel, new member society, 12.
Posts, at Portage des Chats, price, 604; construction, 601; fur trading established, 185; made for trade, 236, 237; part in treaty, 543.
Postage, amount on letter, 21, 55, 127, 279, 362, 410; receipt for, 291, 292.
Postall, Charles, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Postoffice, at Ypsilanti mismanaged, 354; first in Prairieville, 684.
Potatoes grown in Upper Peninsula, 173; price, 689.
Potawatomies (Posacommittaties) Indians, gave land to Navarre, 424; granted annuities, 75; granted land, 351; treaty with, 225.
Potawatomie (Poutwatamis) village, map of land, 422; location, 423.
Potier, Pierre, Father, 650.
Power given to employ attorney, 20.
Power, livery, 700.
Prairie du Chien, Indian massacre at, 221, 222.
Prairie village, Indian, 260.
Pratt, Truman, gift, 14, 15.
Pratt, W. K., new member society, 11.
Preface to papers, by C. M. Burton, 17.
Prejeu, (Prejen) —, captain, 606.
Presents, British bought Indians, 263.
President, U. of M. salary, 131.
Presque Isle Park, established by Peter White, 625; Mr. White's donation to, 632.
Prevost, George, Sir, 86.
Price, board, 82, 608, 609; book case, 258; bricks, 430; bureau, 689; corn, 183; Detroit, 81, 82; duties, 103-105; furs, 516; furs yearly, 155; fur trade outfit, 143; goods, 72, 81, 82, 142; goods and services, 89, 90, 142; grindstones, 85; land, 252, 292, 351, 353, 437; lottery tickets, 434; postage, 21, 55, 127, 279, 362, 410; potatoes, 689; putty, 72; rent of horse, 89-91; rum, 574; salt, 250; seals, 231; table, 689; vaccinating Indians, 239; whisky, 86, 101.
Prichet, (Prickett) Richard, sketch, 268.
Priest, called black clothes, 182, 184.
Primary Election bill, introduced by Colby, 678.
Printing press, none in Detroit, 94.
Prisoner of Indians escape, 517; taken by Lord Selkirk, 615.
Pritchett, Kintzig, private secretary to Gov. Porter, 340.
Private Claims, (P. C.) how term originated, 438; see French farms also.
Probate Courts, established, 32; powers of, 33; relation to district courts, paper, 32-38.
Proclamation, president's cited, 109; Stanley Griswold's, 42.
Profits, fur trade, 516, 556, 558, 559, 565, 568, 583, 600, 604.
Prohibition, liquor amended, 1834, 297; by congress, 297, 362; success of, 143; violation in Michigan, 237.
Pron, J. Bte., signed petition, 463.
Property of Ernest, 26, 27.
Proposals to furnish bricks, 430.
Provisions, amount, 187; cost, 142; fur traders, 184; scarcity of, 88, 89, 143, 166, 167, 252.
Prulle & Co., members of first board of trade, 427.
Pryor & Dollin, fur traders, 84.
Pullin, Nicholas W., signed petition, 334.
Putman, David, cashier Marrietta bank, 54, 62, 68, 69, 71.
Putnam, Rufus gen., founded Marrietta, Ohio, 437.
P. W. —, 71.

Quagley, John, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Quarrel, reported, 143; result of, 572.
Quebec, alias Charles Chouinard, voyageur, 514.
Quebec, battle and surrender, 513; Catholic Church under, paper cited, 650; religious center, 655.
Quelle, Platte, 202 see Flat mouth.
Quesne, Marquis du, 438 see Duquesne.
Quinney, John, Stockbridge chief, claim, 267.
Quintard, Mary (Mrs. Stephen White) made first flag used, 620.

Race, Andrew, signed petition, 469.
Race, George, gift, 14.
Race, William, signed petition, 469.
Racine, Jean Baptiste (Bte) date of commission, 30; promoted ensign, 40.
Radisson, Pierre Esprit, 643.
Railroad commission, gift, 15.
Railroads, municipal aid to, paper cited, 3.
Raisin (Reasin) river, 434, 436.
Ramsdell, Norton R., county clerk, sketch, 418, 419.
Ramsey, William, paid account, 63.
Ranger, schooner registered, 100.
Rank, employees of fur trade, 138; of officers, 38.
Ranke, Leopold, author, 15.
Rankin, A., col., 650.
Rankin, David, member first board of trade, sketch, 425.

Ransom, Epaphroditus, governor of Michigan, letter to Gov. Mason, 355, 356.
Ransom, Wyllis C., death reported, 8, 9.
Rastel, Phillipe François, 427.
Rats, used by Indians, 182.
Rattie, —, voyageur with Perrault, 531.
Rayte, 604 see Wright.
Rea, Alice (Mrs. James Askin) 431.
Real Estate, early in Lansing, 690.
Reasin, 436 see River Raisin.
Reaum (McSaub's) village, 288.
Reaume, —, 511.
Reaume, Alexis, voyageur, 533, 555, 556, 558; stabbed by Indians, 560, 561.
Reaume, Joseph, voyageur, 533-535, 555-557, 561; reported hail storm, 534.
Receipt, form, 119; Calhoun's 65; Thomas Evans, 63; Dr McCoskry, 81; of Peyton, 123; Woodbridge, 71, 72; Ezra Younglove, 90.
Reception, given in Governor's parlors at annual meeting, 4.
Records, Bond Papers, 419-507; fur trade, 132-206; memorial reports, 620-703; Perrault Narrative, 507-619; Territorial, 17-131, 207-418.
Red Cedar lake, 177 see Cass lake.
Redfield, Alexander H. lt. col. 7th Michigan Militia, 338; candidate for county clerk, 336, 337, 343; justice of the peace, 215, 335; letter to Gov. Mason, 323, 324; sketch, 323.
Reed, —, Dr. Battle Creek, paper cited, 6.
Reeside, —, Mr., 216.
Regnier, F., note protested, 58, 59.
Reid, Alfred L. Mr. and Mrs., new members society, 11.
Reiley, Fred Mrs., gift, 16.
Religion in politics, 654.
Remick, Riggs & McCoy, lumber firm, 640.
Remington, Frederick, artist, 642.
Rents, 1807, 64.
Renville, —, 538.
Repentigny, Louis Le Gardeur Chevalier de, 427.
Report, annual meeting, 2-4; collector Detroit, 59, 103; midwinter meeting, 1, 4; new members, 10-12; nominating committee, 5; secretary, 2, 6, 8, 9; Sloop Dove, 113; to Gov. Mason, 334; treasurer society, 2, 8, 9.
Republican party declining, 318.
Requisition for slaves, 300-302.
Rèse, Frederic, first Bishop Detroit, 653-656; aided Public library, 660; appearance described, 648.
Resignations, Abbott, 108, 109; Anderson, 108; Bond, 124; Brush, 120, 121; Gov. Cass, 220, 221; Hull, Abijah, 98; May, 121, 122; Whipple, 108.
Resolutions, Miami citizens, 457, 458; thanks for Albion citizens and college, 5; thanks for Crowell Bible, 5; thanks to Kalamazoo clubs for picture, 4.
Revord, 228 see Rivard.
Reynolds, Abram (Ahnan) signed petition, 326.
Reynolds, Buel, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Reynolds, John, signed petition, 359.
Reynolds, Samuel, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Ribbon farms, 437 see French farms.
Ribbon (gartering) price, 183.
Rice, Ira, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Rice, Moses, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Rice, Samuel, judge, 691.
Rice, how prepared by Indians, 178; ruined by water, 166; sold for rum, 562; scarcity of, 520; staple Indian food, 138; wild, attracted ducks, 190.
Riceonian Literary club, named after Miss Rice, 693.
Richard, —, Mr., Port Miami, 450.
Richard, —, voyageur with Perrault, 576.
Richard, Gabriel Rector St. Anne's, Detroit, 87, 131, 650; early work for church, 655.
Richard, John, capt., boat hired by Hudson Bay company, 601.
Richards, Paul S., new member society, 10; paper cited, 2.
Richards vs. Sprague, 54.
Richardson, Cynthia (Mrs. Eliot Tyler) 684.
Richardson, Origen D., Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Richardson, Robert, 431.
Richardson, Robert Mrs. (Catherine Askin) 431.
Richardson, Thomas, partner of Perrault, 545, 546, 550, 553, 555.
Richmond, George Mrs., gift, 14.
Riddick, I. H. Rev., offered prayer, 4.
Right, Dennis, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Riley, Samuel, 14.
Rivard (Rivar) Fabien, petitioner, 228.
Rivard, Lambert, petitioner, 226.
Rivard (Revord) Léon (F) petitioner, 226, 228.
Rivard (Rivoord) Pierre, signed petition, 226-228.
Rhea, —, capt., price dinner, 82.
Road, appropriation asked for Chicago, 255; built by lottery profits, 108; built by North West Fur company, 206; Miami laid out, 102; territorial proposed, 335.
Robbins, —, Mr., 61, 62.
Robbins, Moses, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Robert, François, voyageur with Perrault, 514.
Robertjean, Joseph, 45.
Robertjean, Robert, 45.

Robertjean, Robert, liable to military duty, 45.
Robertson, Ariel, signed petition, 345.
Robertson, Colin, 612.
Robertson (Robin, Robinson, Robisson) Daniel capt., biography cited, 515; British commandant at Mackinac, 159, 425, 511, 536, 541, 545, 559-561.
Robertson, John Mrs. (Miss Hendershott) 685.
Robinson (Robisson) capt., 515 see Capt. Robertson.
Roch, —, voyageur with Perrault, 538.
Rocheblave, Noel, merchant, 586.
Rocheblave de, (De Rocheblave) Pierre, member first board of trade, 427; nephew of governor Illinois, 15, 511, 587, 589, 591, 593, 614; sketch, 586.
Rocheblave de, Phillipe Rastell, Sieur governor Illinois, 586.
Rocheblave & Porlier, merchants, 586.
Rochemonteix, —, cited, 513.
Rogers, James col., 471.
Rogers, James Mrs. (Margaret McGregor) 471.
Rogers, Margaret (Mrs. Aaron Greeley) 471.
Rogers, Robert, partner of Askin, 430, 431.
Rogers, Thomas, notary public, 59.
Roi, Joseph, petitioner, 226.
Role of Great Men in History, The, paper cited, 1.
Rolette, Joseph, chief justice, letter to Gov. Mason, 218; revoke of commission asked, 210, 211.
Roll, Black Hawk volunteers, 240-250; muster lost, 248-250.
Roosevelt, Theodore president United States, 608, 636.
Root, Eber, recommended for sheriff, 334, 336, 343.
Rosa, —, cook drowned, 629.
Rose, Dalsise, petitioner, 228.
Roses' Hotel 358.
Ross, Robert B., 439.
Ross, John, member first board of trade, sketch, 425; killed in duel, 425.
Rosselle, Baptiste, 112 see Lasselle.
Roster, Black Hawk war soldiers, see Roll Black Hawk volunteer.
Rough, —, capt., 76.
Rourn, Matthew, 3rd sergeant Black Hawk war, 246.
Row, Samuel H. Lt., memoir, 676, 677; first Michigan insurance commissioner, 676; picture given society, 676; service civil war, 676.
Rowans, —, lt. col., secretary to Lieut. Gov., 302.
Rowe, Joseph, fifer, 45.
Rowland, Isaac S., clerk Wayne county, 342.
Rowland, Thomas, major, remonstrance against surrender of Detroit, 439.
Rowley, Alvah (Alva) soldier Black Hawk war, 240, 242.
Rowley, H. N., presented commission to society, 16.
Rowley, William H., soldier Black Hawk war, 240, 242.
Roy, Vincent, voyageur, 570, 574; with opposition fur company, 573.
Royce, Zachariah H., Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Rucker, John, 16.
Rucker, John Mrs. (Miss Macomb) 16.
Rulan (Ruland) William, Black Hawk volunteer, 240, 244.
Ruland, Isaac, son of Israel, 431.
Ruland, Israel, bond from Bond, 431, 432, 441; foreman grand jury, 446; sketch, 431.
Ruland, Israel Mrs. (Ann) 431.
Rum, see liquor.
Runnels, H. G., letter to Gov. Mason, 299.
Rupert, Mary Mrs., read Mrs. Batcheler's paper, 3, 4.
Rush, Richard, commissioner on boundary trouble, 376.
Russ, Isaac, signed petition, 404.
Russel, David, Black Hawk volunteer, 243.
Russell, Mary, (Mrs. Reuben Atwater) 449.
Russells, —, 636.
Ryder, E. H. prof. M. A. C,, paper cited, 3.
Ryon, N. W. or I. N. (I. M.) soldier Black Hawk war, 240, 242.

Sabbath breaking, protest against, 446.
Sac ca conies (bearberry) Indian tobacco, 534.
Sack, capacity, 183.
Sacket, Noadiah, justice of the peace, petition of, 403, 404; resignation as justice sent to Gov. Horner, 405.
Sacs & Fox, war with Menominees, 221, 222, 283.
Sadler, Herbert, C. prof., explained naval tank, 1, 2.
Sag-e-maw, Ottawa chief, 223.
Sage, Moses, recommended for justice, sketch, 408; signed petition, 345.
Sage's Mills, location, 408.
Saginaw Indian treaty, 252, 262; authorized silver payments, 262.
St. Anne's academy, early Detroit school, location, 647.
St. Anne's church, Detroit, burned, 87; first church in Michigan, 652, 653, 655; location, 424; oldest records, 656; rebuilding, 86, 87.
St. Aubin (Obin, Casse) François, appointed ensign, name, 28.
St. Cecilia, Albion college club, music by, 4.
St. Clair, 515 see Sinclair.

St. Clair, Arthur maj. gen., first governor North West Territory, 430, 516.
St. Croix, post American Fur company, 154.
St. (Ste) Germain, clerk Le Pic, 514, 539, 577.
St. John, David, bugler, cavalry Black Hawk war, 240, 241.
St. Joseph county, mail route asked for, 255, 256; procured seal, 231; sub agency, claims against, 250-252.
St. Joseph, Indian treaty, 251.
St. Louis, —, voyageur poisoned, 574.
St. Louis fort built by North West Fur company, 155; ice bridge at, 516.
St. Joseph, voyageur with Perrault, 578.
St. Martin, —, voyageur with Perrault, 578.
St. Maurice Forge, location, 513.
St. Michel, Gabriel, signed petition, 470.
St. Obin, 28 see St. Aubin.
St. Vrain, Felix, Indian agent murdered, 283, 284.
Salary (wages) 65, 123; agent and interpreter, 286; carpenter, 609; collector Detroit, 103, 127; early, 65, 123, 250, 251, 431, 621; employees fur trade, 137, 514, 537, 583; land register, 118; pioneer teacher, 700; president, professors U. of M., 131; secretary territory, 103, 127, 128, 449; servants, 70; voyageurs, 537.
Saliday, —, 245 see Haliday.
Salisbury, Myra, gave vocal solo, 6.
Salomon, —, 617 see Solomon.
Salt, price, 250; scarcity, 202.
Salyer, George S., 1st corporal Black Hawk war, 246.
Sampson, —, Sr., denounced by Gen. Cass, 116.
Sand Banks, 149 see Grand Sable.
Sanderlin, Georgia, copied Perrault narrative, 512.
Sanders & Teneyck, merchants, 72.
Sandy Lake, extent, 155; location, 173, 174.
Sangsue de la Lac, 518 see Leech Lake.
Sanitary System and its Mission, address cited, 6.
Sassakwenin, 186 see (Sau-sau-quan).
Satterlee, James, new member society, 10.
Saucie, —, voyageur with Perrault, 575.
Saucier, J. B., Cahokia, 516, 517.
Sault Canal, commercial importance, 634, 635.
Sault Ste Marie, damaged by war, 609.
Sau sau quan, (Sassâkwenin) war song, 161; meaning, 186.
Sauteaux, defeated Iroquois, 611; war with Scioux, 545.
Sauteux, 537 see Chippewa river.
Sauvagesse, Indian woman, 520.
Savage, James, claim, 106.
Savages, 508 see Indians; reported as cannibals, 524; scattered, 523.
Savanne, 521 see Portage de la Prairie.
Sawyer, Franklin Jr., sketch, 368.
Saxton, Cyrus, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Sayer (Sayers) John, 555-557, 559, 561, 564, 568-571, 575-577; member first board of trade, 426; sketch, 426, 537.
Sayers & Burnett, traders, 426.
Scalps, placed over Indian graves, 196; taken by savages, 517.
Scarcity of food, 521, 563.
Scheffer, John, gift, 14.
School, asked for, 262; first in Erie, 369; in Monroe, 329.
Schoolcraft, Henry Rowe, Indian agent, historian, 132-135, 137, 138, 140, 142, 148, 152, 156, 159, 161, 163, 168, 174, 180, 182, 190, 197, 202-204, 229, 236-238, 309, 517-526, 533, 535, 536, 558, 571.
Schoolcraft, Henry R. Mrs. (Jane Johnston) 132, 133; letters to, 133-207.
Schoolcraft, James, murdered at Sault Ste Marie, 4, 621.
Schoolcraft Papers, published in collections, 8, 9, 132, 508-619.
Schoolhouse, campaign, 698, 699.
Schooners, registered, 100; wrecked, 600.
Scioux (Leaf) Indians, war against Sauteux Folavoines, 545; set fire to prairies, 200; see also Sioux.
Scott, Abram M. Gov. Mississippi, letter to Gov. Porter, sketch, 258.
Scott, Mary Reid Mrs., new member society, 12.
Scott, Thomas capt., commandant Mackinac, 425.
Scott, William (McDowell) marshal Detroit, 23, 26, 27, 81, 450; gave receipt to McCoskry, 81; master Masonic lodge, 434.
Scott, Winfield, United States general, 241, 245-249; commanding Black Hawk war, 680.
Screech Owl, 572 see LaChouette.
Scribe, name given Perrault by Indians, 526.
Seals, money expended for St. Joseph county, cost, described, 231; United States cited, 444.
Seaton, Lord, 300 see Colborne.
Seaver, Philip, new member society, 10.
Secretary, Michigan Pioneer and Historical society, report, 2, 6.
Secretary Michigan Territory, 331, see Gov. Mason; new one urged, 128; powers of, 393-395; salary, 103, 127, 128, 449.
Seginsiwin, Indian village, 225.
Selectmen, 468 see Councillors.
Selkirk (Silker) Earl (Lord) (Thomas Douglas) biography cited, 569, 615;

captured Fort William, 607, 614; sketch, 613; trouble with North West Fur company, 197, 511, 592, 612.
Semi-centennial Sault Canal celebration, 633, 634.
Semple, —, Gov., killed by Indians, 197, 578, 613.
Senate chamber, annual meeting held at, 2.
Senator Tracy, sloop, surrendered register, 100, see also Gen. Tracy.
Senators, United States, Ohio, 436.
Sequin, see Ladaroot.
Sergent, Th, (Thomas) signed petition, 359.
Sermon, first English in Detroit, 131.
Serpent, seen in sky, 547.
Se-sin-dis-war, Ottawa chief, 223.
Sessions, Benjamin, signed petition, 463, 470.
Settlement of Howell, paper cited, 4.
Settlers, alarmed at Indians, 47; French farms how laid out, 437, 438; purchase lands, 355.
Seyen, Evanjile, 226, see Evangile Ladaroot.
Seyen, Ignace 226, see Ignace Ladaroot. 226.
Seyen, Jan Bappitise, 226, see Ladaroot.
Seyen, Lanbert, 226, see Ladaroot.
Seyen, Pierre, 226, see Ladaroot.
Seyens, Pitre, 226, see Ladaroot.
Shaffer, Lillian Mrs., loan, 13.
Shag a waum ik ong, 133, see La Pointe.
Shakespeare, William, 636.
Shaler, Charles, declined secretaryship Michigan Territory, 364.
Shamwanagozhik, Menomonee chief, 263.
Shank, Ella W. Mrs., first department president W. R. C., 13.
Sharlow, —, Ottawa chief, 295.
Shattuck, George C., signed petition, 328.
Shaw, —, col., 673.
Shaw, —, Father, founded emigrant aid, Detroit, 650, 658.
Shaw, Alexander (Alex.) fur trader, 572; member first board of trade, sketch, 425.
Shaw (Chaw) Angus, partner North West company, 572.
Shaw, C. G., Black Hawk volunteer, 242, 244.
Shea, Frances (Mrs. Robert Thomas Elliott) 644.
Shea, John Gilmazy Dr., 650.
Sheaffe, George Hale Sir, major general, 606; destroyed vessel, 608.
She-be-nar, Ottawa chief, 223.
Sheldon, R. L., Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Sheldon, Theadore P., 2nd lieut. Black Hawk war, 246.
Sheldon, Thomas (Tom) C., letter to Gov. Mason, sketch, 355.
Shepard, Charles Dr., recommended fo surveyor, sketch, 414.
Sheppard, Warren, signed petition, 360
Sheridan, Phil (Philip H.) gen., lif given by Cutcheon, 664, 665.
Sheriff, delinquency, 410; recommends for, 334.
Sherman, Benjamin, lt. col., 11th Michigan Militia, 338.
Sherwood, William, signed petition, 345
Shew, Jacob, 3rd sergeant in Black Hawk war, 241.
Shew, James, signed petition, 329.
Shields & Co., hardware merchants, 639
Shig-gau-ba-was-sin, Indian stones, 176
Ship, building, contest, 608; canal aided by Peter White, 625.
Shipping at Detroit, 1804, 18.
Shipwreck, 610.
Shiras, George, congressman, Penn. 636
Shiras, George, Mrs. (Frances P. White,) 635.
Shoemaker, Johnathan S., appointed justice, 379.
Shoes, trade overstocked, 79.
Shonea, (Sho ne aw, Sho ne on, Silver) Menominee war chief, speech, 275, 276.
Shorien, Betes, 226 see Baptiste Chauvin.
Show-wain-dum, meaning, 200.
Shrub, meaning, 592.
Shurte, Isaac, Black Hawk volunteer 245.
Sibley, Solomon, 33, 37, 38, 83, 84, 237, 238; elected delegate to Congress, 453; executor, 32; sanctions street improvements, 448.
Sickness, how treated early days, 69, 70.
Sidman, George D., new member society, 10.
Signature, Peter White's unique, 621.
Silker, Lord, 613 see Lord Selkirk.
Sill, Thomas G., recommended justice of the peace, 366.
Silver, 275 see Sho-ne-aw.
Silver, Abiel, judge, letter to Gov. Mason, 318, 319, 324, 335, 336, 343; sketch, 215, 318; signed petition, 345.
Silver, B. F., signed petition, 345.
Silver, Benjamin, pioneer, 215.
Silver, Jacob, deposition, 214; sketch, 215.
Silver money, how divided, 80, 81; trouble of transporting, 287.
Simerwell, Robert Rev., in charge McCoy mission; letter from Gen. Cass, 224, 225.
Simpson, —, 262, 288, 289.
Simpson, —, cited, 560, 569.
Simpson, Alexander, discharged soldier, 210, 211.
Simpson, Alexander, master sloop Dove, 113.
Sinclair, (St. Clair) Patrick, British lieut gov., 426; removed fort, 515, 518.

Sine, —, Mr., new member society, 10.

Sioux (Dacotahs) attacked Foxes, 221, 222; foes of Pillagers, 177, 186, 196; horses captured from, 206, see also Scioux.

Siskawettes, trout, 535.

Site, marked of first university Detroit, 453.

Sketches, Allegan county, cited, 3.

Skiff, Vinal, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.

Skinner, —, 116.

Skinner, Caroline (Mrs. David M. Cooper) 667.

Skinner (Skiner) Elias M., sketch, 361.

Skinner, Isaac P., signed petition, sketch, 327, 360; taught first school in Monroe, 329.

Skinner, Jacob, prisoner, 299.

Skinner, James E., signed petition, sketch, 360.

Slade, Sam J., music by, 3.

Slater, Leonard Rev., missionary to Indians, criticized, 284; endorsed complaint, 261; sketch, 257.

Slaves, Blackfeet Indians, 540; requisition asked for, 300.

Slead, 227, see Robert Stead.

Sloan, N. B., principal Lansing high school, 6.

Sly, Rachel (Mrs. George Knaggs) 439.

Small pox, contracted by Indians, 156, 533; precautions against, 238, 239; vaccination bill, 238, 253, 254, 259.

Smiley and Earle, attorneys, 693.

Smith, —, cited, 516.

Smith, Aaron, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.

Smith, Charles D., Calhoun county clerk, cholera patient, 681; letter to Gov. Mason, sketch, 337.

Smith, Ebenezer, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.

Smith, Henry capt., signed petition, sketch, 360.

Smith, Hiram Mr. and Mrs., 16.

Smith, J. A., 4th sergeant Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

Smith, Jacob, obtained patent to land, 252.

Smith, John, first United States senator Ohio, 436.

Smith, John R., Black Hawk volunteer, 250.

Smith, Joseph, major 7th Michigan Militia, 338.

Smith, Niles F., Black Hawk Volunteer, 246.

Smith, Osmond H., new member society, 11.

Smith, Robert D. petitioner, 228.

Smith, Thadeus (Thaddeus) musician, Black Hawk volunteer, 248; pioneer Schoolcraft, 304.

Smith, William, letter to Gov. Mason, 335; signed petition, 363.

Smith, William B., petitioner, 227.

Smuggling, practiced by traders, 143.

Smyth Richard, 450; elected councillor, 468; witness, 95, 97.

Snider, Gorman, signed petition, 365.

Snow, N. D., signed petition, 345.

Snow early, 184.

Soldiers in Black Hawk war, 240-250.

Soleil le, The Sun, 531.

Solomon (Salomon) Ezekiel, member first board of trade, sketch, 427, 617.

Sonday, 605 see Sunday.

Songs, 141, see Canadian songs.

Soule, Annah M., paper cited, 315, 341, 371.

Soullière, —, (Sault) 617.

South West Fur company, 538.

Spain, relation with Great Britain, 515.

Spaulding, E. H., affidavit, 358.

Speaker of House Representatives, United States, 315.

Speer, R. I. Mrs. (Martha Buck) 691.

Spence, — Dr., letter cited, 54.

Spencer, Brainard, 116.

Sperry, Henry, petitioner, 227.

Spitzer, C. E. Mrs., displayed relics, 3.

Sprague, J. P., witness, 223.

Springstead, Cornelius, Black Hawk volunteer, 244.

Spurs, 199, see Creepers.

Squeres, Joseph, petitioner, 227.

Stagg, John, chief clerk war office, 434.

Stambaugh, Samuel C., agent at Green Bay, 221, 222.

Stanton, Hugh P., petitioner, 228.

Stars falling, phenomenon, 202, 203.

State Republican, Lansing, papers given society, 16, 17; quoted, 686-688, 697, 698.

Statue proposed to J. D. Pierce, 8.

Steabane, home of John Askin, 431.

Stead, Joseph, signed petition, 352.

Stead (Slead) Robert, petition, 227.

Stead, Thomas, petitioner, 228.

Stead, William, petitioner, 228.

Steel, William, new member society, 12.

Steele, Frank Earnest, new member society, 10.

Steele, James, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.

Steele, Robert Mrs., 15.

Steen, John, gift, 12, 13.

Steere, Joseph judge, elected on historical com., 5.

Steern, A. Jr., member first board of trade, 425.

Steevens, Horace, signed petition, started village Frederick, 404.

Stephen, 160 see Stephen Bonga.

Stephens, Walter G., Black Hawk volunteer, 247.

Stereoptican views of Lansing displayed, 3.

Sterling, James, surveyor, sketch, 423; surveyed Commons, 422.
Sterling, James Mrs. (Angelique Beaubien, Cuillerier) disclosed Pontiac's plot, 423.
Stevens, —, cited, 278, 283.
Stevens, A. C., built Flint dam, 349; letter to Gov. Mason, 350.
Stevens, F. E., author Black Hawk war, 221, 241.
Stevens, George, signed petition, 345.
Stevens, Jonathan, signed petition, 365.
Stevens, Rufus W., built Flint dam, 349.
Stevens, Sherman, 349.
Stevenson, Andrew, speaker of the United States House, 255.
Stewart, Hart L. col. 11th regular Michigan Militia in Black Hawk war, 245, 259; letter to Gov. Mason, 338-340; sketch, 247.
Stewart, James, sub-agent Carey mission, 225; death reported, 347; regarding Dr. Winslow's claim for vaccinating Indians, 238, 239, 253, 254, 259.
Stickney, —, 62.
Stickney, Benjamin F., defendant, 369; pardoned, 371, 378.
Stickney, Benjamin R. major, 384.
Stickney, Ida Stearns Mrs., gift, 17.
Stickney (Stickeny) Two, son of major, fugitive, 402; trouble over arrest, 384, 385; vol. VI, p. 382 gives Q. Stickney; possibly misquoted Two.
Stockbridge, Indians, 267.
Stockton, John gen., 352; letter to Gen. Cass, 212; Gov. Mason, 358, 361.
Stoddard, Orson, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Stoddard, Rodman, petition against removal as justice, 364, 365.
Stone, Blinn, poem quoted, 4.
Stone, Clement Mrs., painted mother-in-law's portrait, 3.
Stone, David, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Stone, George W., paper cited, 6.
Stone, Harry, gift, 15.
Stone, Lucinda Hinsdale Mrs., portrait of, given society, 3, 7, 15; work and birthday, 4.
Stone, Lucinda Hinsdale, chapter D. A. R., Kalamazoo, named for, 4.
Stones, Shig-gau-ba-was-sin, Indian charm, 176.
Stork, —, voyageur with Perrault, 539, 541.
Storrs, — Mr., 86.
Storrs, Buell, death recorded, 669.
Storrs, Caryl B., gave memoir of father, 668-672.
Storrs, Charlotte B. (Mrs. D. Case) 669.
Storrs, Daniel, Revolutionary soldier, 669.
Storrs, Lucius C., died at Somerset, Ky., 7, 9, 672; memoir, 668-672.
Storrs, Lucius C. Mrs. (Ellen C. Buell) 669.
Storrs, Samuel, ancestry, 668, 669.
Stouart, 619 see also Robert Stuart, Hudson Bay company.
Stove, rent of, 89.
Stowe, Fanny (Mrs. Thomas P. Wood) 673.
Strachan, John, Bishop of Toronto, letter to Colborne, 302, 303; sketch, 303.
Streabane, home of Askin, 441.
Street, Joseph M. gen., appointed chief justice, 211.
Streets, proposed improvement, 447.
Striker, Daniel Mrs., gift, 15.
Striker, Sarah E. Mrs., gave Barry county memorial report, 684.
Strode, James M. col., signed petition, 363; sketch, 364.
Strong, —, history cited, 282, 374, 375.
Strouds, exchanged for corn, 183.
Stuart, —, clerk Hudson Bay company, 617, 618.
Stuart, David, fur merchant, 583.
Stuart, I. B. (J. S.) Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Stuart, Lewis J., attacked work on Michigan history, 665.
Stuart, Robert, agent American Fur company, 583; asks for license for fur company for selling liquor, 238; letter to Gov. Porter, 236-238.
Sturgeon, not found near Pelican island, 202; superstition about, 546.
Suderit, —, timber trespasser, 441.
Suelt Choirka, signed petition, 404.
Sugar making, 525, 556, 567.
Sug wau dug ah win in e wuy, 175, see Thick Wood Indians.
Suits, over boundary, dismissed, 376, 377.
Sun, The, Indian chief, speech, 274.
Sun, eclipse, noted, 579.
Sunday (Sonday) landlord Montreal, 584, 605.
Supplies for Indians, 271, 272.
Supreme Court sessions in Dodemead's house, 430.
Survey, of the Commons map illustration, 422; ordered of claims, 111.
Surveyor county, asked for, 413, 414.
Sutphen, I. V. S., signed petition, 344.
Swan, Gustavus, judge, reported boundary trouble, 376, 377.
Swan Creek, 344 see Toledo.
Symington, J., Indian trader, 425.
Symmes (Symes) John Cleves judge, sketch, 437.
Symmes, John Cleves Jr., nephew, 437.

Tabeau, Baptiste, member first board of trade, 427.
Table, first made in Lansing, price, 689.

Taffanell, 438 see La Jonquire, Marquis de Taffanell.
Tagger, Sam, wages, 65.
Talcot, —, member Albany regency, 357.
Tallow, price, 142.
Tank Naval, Ann Arbor, 1.
Tanner, John, half-breed accused of murder, 4.
Tassé, cited, 513, 537, 551.
Tavern Todd, 252 see Todd Tavern.
Taxes, amount 1807, 72; amount in early Detroit, 56; delinquent, 411, 412; receipt of Woodbridge, 72; reported in 1835, 342.
Taylor, James, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.
Taylor, Zachary, twelfth president United States, 658.
T. C. C., 285, see Charles C. Trowbridge.
Teachers, pioneer salary, 700; proposed statue to John D. Pierce, 8.
Teachout, Clarence Mrs., gift, 14.
Tebeau, —, merchant Cahokia, 516.
Tebou, Louis, bill for services rendered, 89.
Tecumseh, Indian chief, shot by Johnson, 505.
Tecumseh city, feeling against Gov. Horner, 419.
Tecumseh Democrat, early newspaper, 357.
Tekonsha, platted by Smith and Goodrich, 337.
Telephone, first model presented museum, 14.
Ten Eyck, Conrad, hotel of, 83, 233, 234; signed petition, 469.
Ten Eyck, E. F. Mrs., new member society, 11.
Tent, described, 165.
Terril,— Dr., 401, see Dr. Minor Y. Turrill.
Terril (Tyrel) Abm, Black Hawk volunteer, 243, 244.
Territorial, government asked for, 306, 307; papers, 18-131, 207-507; road proposed, 335.
Territory Michigan, alarmed by savages, 47; no United States attorney in, 20.
Tetu, Henry, cited, 513.
Thayer, Emma Davis Mrs., new member society, 10.
The Sun, (La Soeil) Menomonee chief, Grisley Bear interpreter for, 274, 531.
The White Shooter, le tireur au Blanc, 531.
Thick Wood Indians (Sug-wau-dug-ah-win-e-wug, Bois Forts, Hardwood) 175, 176; description of, 175.
Thomas, —, governor Maryland, 1834, 294, 295.
Thomas, —, governor at Moos, 601.
Thomas, Hiram, signed petition, 344.
Thomas, Robert, house, 40.
Thomas, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Thomas Mission, Grand Rapids, location, 257, 284.
Thompson, David, journal cited, 146, 159, 176.
Thompson, Elizabeth Mrs., new member society, 11.
Thompson, —, (Marshall,) died of cholera, 681.
Thread, price, 187.
Thurber, Jefferson G., lawyer, 346.
Thurston, George, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Thurston, Ira, in Black Hawk war, 247.
Thurston (Thurstan) Prescott B., justice, appointment asked for Macomb county, 403, 405; removal to Mt. Clemens, 352, 358, 361.
Thwaites, Reuben G., secretary Wisconsin Historical society, address cited, 2; assistance, 513; quoted, 147, 282, 283, 309, 513, 515, 583.
Tickets lottery, price, 434.
Tiffin, Edward Dr., first governor Ohio, 127, 545; sketch, 130.
Tiffin, Edward Mrs. (Mary Porter) 130.
Timber cutting, trespass, 440; pine given fire-sufferers, 42; protection against trespasses, 440, 441.
Time, journey, Marquette to Escanaba, 623; journey Sault to Marquette, 621.
Tireur au Blanc le, The White Shooter, 531.
Titons (Tetons) Indian tribe, 538.
Titsort, A., Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Tobacco, given Indians, 153, 156, 171, 184, 188, 190, 192, 202, 534.
Todd, Andrew Jr., 440; member first board of trade, 426.
Todd, (Tood) Andrew Thornton, nephew of Isaac, legacy, 440; member Todd Magill & Co., Sault Ste. Marie, 537, 545, 555, 557, 559, 565, 568.
Todd, Daniel, 440.
Todd, Eleanor, 440.
Todd, Eliza, 440.
Todd, Isaac Sr., Montreal merchant, 511, 537; defense against timber thieves, 441; sketch, 440.
Todd, Isaac Jr,, given Buncran Castle, Ireland, 440.
Todd, James, 440.
Todd, John, Black Hawk volunteer, 250; land deal, 252; sketch, 292.
Todd, W., 537 see Andrew Thornton Todd.
Todd, William, 440.
Todd Magill & Co., merchants, Andrew Thornton Todd's nephew partner, 537.
Todd Tavern, location, 252.
Tole, Philip I., (Goll P. J.) 3rd corporal Black Hawk war cavalry, 240, 241.
Toledo (Swan Creek, Vistula, Port Lawrence) location, 344; ownership, 398.

Toledo war, causes, 314-317, 402, 403; factor in politics, 506.
Tolibees (tollibees) defined, 521.
Tomah (Thomah, Thomas Carron) Indian chief, sketch, 269.
Tondogana, Ottawa chief, 122.
Tonguish, Indian village, 225.
Tonquin, crew, massacred, 583; ship wrecked with Astor party, 510.
Tood, 545, see Andrew Thornton Todd.
Tools, stolen from Carey mission, 327.
Town clerk, first in Homer, 409.
Town meeting, held at Ashby's, 334.
Towner, C. B. Mrs., gift, 13.
Townsend, Gamaliel, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Townsend, John, 2nd corporal Black Hawk war, 245.
Townships, election question, 217, 218.
Trade, attempts to regulate, 427; competition gone, 618; earliest board, 424; illicit, 110, 516; Indian affected by wars, 427; methods used, 587, 598; proposed extension, 236-238; regulations, 516; reports, 79, 99, 189; yearly in furs, 155.
Traders called French, 548; fur methods, 201; give credits to Indians, 134; Hudson Bay company, called English, 548; wounded, 144.
Trading post, Fond du Lac, 155; location, 153; small called Jack Knife, 137.
Trail, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 244.
Tramble Trambler, Trambly, Trumley, Tremble, see Tromblé.
Transportation, methods, 153, 167, 168.
Travel, early methods, 72, 230, 673.
Treasurer, 8 see Michigan State treasurer.
Treasurer, society report, 2, 8.
Treaty, peace with British, 516.
Treaties, Indian, see Indian Treaties.
Tremain, (Tremaine) Calvin, recommended for justice, 344.
Tremble, see Tromblé.
Trespass by John Anderson, 43; defense against, 440, 441.
Trinity church Detroit, location, 653.
Tripp, — Miss (Mrs. James M. Cutcheon) 661.
Tripp, James, Ann Arbor, 661.
Tromblé, —, spelling of name, 226.
Tromblé (Trumley) Benedict (Benoit) charged with neglect, 288, 289; letter to Gov. Porter, 262, 263.
Tromblé (Tramble, Trambler) Edward (Edouard) petitioner, 227.
Tromblé (Tramble) Eustache (Hustache) signed petition, 226, 227.
Tromblé (Tramble) Francis (François) signed petition, 226, 227.
Tromblé (Tramble, Tremblé) Joseph, signed petition, 226.
Tromblé (Tremble) Michel, near River Huron, 45.
Tromblé (Tramble, Trambly) Robert, signed petition, 228.
Tromblé (Tramble, Trambly) Tomes, (Thomas) signed petition, 228.
Troops, pay in Black Hawk war, 232, 234.
Trottier (Trotier) François Amable des Rivieres, 440; sketch cited, 517.
Trottier, François Amable des Rivieres Mrs. (Charlotte Guillemin) Mrs. James McGill, 440.
Trout, name for, 535; peculiar, 176.
Trowbridge, Charles Christopher, cashier Bank Michigan, 230, 234, 279, 287; letter to Gov. Mason, 232, 233; probably called T. C. C., 285; transported silver money, 287.
Trowbridge, St. R., witness to treaty with Ottawas, 223.
Trumley, see Tromblé.
Trustees, board society elected, 3.
Tubbs, Hariette (Mrs. Stephen White Jr.) death recorded, 620.
Tucker, —, Mrs., house, 48.
Tucker, Edward, appointed ensign, 28; house, 48.
Tucker, Henry, drummer, 45.
Tucker, Thomas Tudor, treasurer United States, 119.
Tucker, William, appointed lieutenant, 28.
Tullibees, 202 see Odo nee bee.
Tupper, —, Mr., 67.
Turner, —, cited, 134, 141, 145, 150, 153, 159, 513, 648.
Turner, George H. col., gave memoir of L. D. Halsted, 695, 696.
Turney, John, adjutant general Illinois, signed petition, 363, 364.
Turrill, (Terril, Jewell,) Minor Y. Dr., 401; letter to Gov. Mason, sketch, 357.
Turtle, legend, 533, 534.
Turtle, Portage (de la tortue) 533.
Tuscola Advertiser, paper given society, 16, 17.
Tutle, Christopher, will probated, 38, see also Christopher Tuttle.
Tuttle, —, capt., 51.
Tuttle, Christopher, claim, 111, 112; clerk of court, 57.
Tuxbury, Jesse, petitioner, 228.
Tweezers (creepers, spurs) 199.
Twentieth Century club, Kalamazoo, gave portrait Mrs. Stone, 3; received thanks, 4.
Two Mountains Lac (Deaux Montagues), 515.
Tyler, Alonzo A., death reported, 684.
Tyler, Eliot, 684.
Tyler, John, tenth president United States, 240, 506, 657.
Tyler, William R., artist, 684.
Tyler township, now Hamlin, 695.

Tyrel, Abm., see Terril.

Umbrella, gift by Lincoln to Mrs. Carey, 3.
Under Ground Railway aided, 131; paper cited, 5.
Une deröuine, 57, see Durwin.
Unexplored Fields in Michigan History, paper cited, 2.
Uniform, orders regarding, 30.
United States Bank, organized by Norris, 456; decision regarding attorneys, 58; suit against Matthew Ernest, 22, 23; vs. Abbott & Coney, 454; vs Platt Card, Benjamin F. Stickeny & John Baldwin, 369; vs. Elisha Faset & Samuel Eddy, 369; Granville Jones, 369; Albert S. McDonell, 369; William Wilson, 369.
United States Secretary War, bill for army expenses, 89, 90; letter to Gov. Horner, 413; sent commission to Gov. Horner, 413.
University of Michigan, Ann Arbor called by Woodward Catholepistemiad, 131; lands, 332; located at Detroit, 131; site marked, 453; mid-winter meeting held at, 1; naval tank only one in United States, 2; Peter White's work for, 633.
Utica Wild Cat Bank, 352.
Utley, Henry M., Detroit city librarian, 7; gave memoir Gen Cutcheon, 661-666.

Vaccination, small pox, pay for, 238, 253, 254, 259.
Vallee, Louis, (L. Lavalle) voyageur, 514.
Value of Local Historical Date, paper cited, 4.
Van Antwerp, Daniel, Black Hawk volunteer, 249.
Van Buren, Martin, eighth president United States, 388, 505, 506; letter from Gov. Mason, 306, 307; member Albany Regency, 357.
Vanderkopp, Henry, signed petition, 345.
Vandewalker, Lawrence, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Van Ness, (Vannest) S., sketch, 317.
Vansickle, Christopher, signed petition, 470.
Van Tyne, Claude H., prof., U. of M., 2.
Varney, Harry, gift to museum, 15.
Vaseuse (Muddy river) extent, 522.
Vasteur, Marie le, (Mrs. Nicholas Cotté) 426.
Veauland, James, signed petition, 365.
Vencent, 601; see Vincent.
Vermette, —, Canadian, 591.
Vermillion, corpse painted, 550.
Vermont court laws, copied for Michigan, 34.
Verville, —, Mr., 609.
Vessels, duties on 1803, 18.
Vickery, C. P., signed petition, 326.
Vickery, Joseph, recommended for judge, 355.
Vickery (Vickory), Stephen, Black Hawk volunteer, 248; letter to Gov. Mason, sketch, 304.
Victims, cholera, gold seekers, 683.
Victoire, —, 453.
Vienna, 116.
Views, stereopticon shown of Lansing, 3.
Vignon, Joseph, signed petition, 365.
Vincennes (Vencennes) land claims, 436.
Vincent (Vencent), Canadian governor, 592, 600, 601, 616, 618.
Vincent, Michel, signed petition, 313.
Vindicator, Detroit Catholic newspaper, 651, 654.
Visger, Jacob, 19.
Visger, Joseph, judge, decision regarding wills, 32-38.
Vistula, 344; see Toledo.
Volunteers, Black Hawk war, 240-250.
Von Rosenberg, Albert, Dr., gift, 15.
Votes, cast for congressional delegate, 406, 407; for president, 506.
Voyageur (Mangeurs de lard, hivermans, hommes du nord, pork eater), employed in fur trade, 150.

Waa-bin-dat-o, Ottawa chief, 223.
Waa-boose, Ottawa chief, 223.
Wâbannakes, 514; see Abenakis.
Wa bose, speech, 276.
Wabuy tum, Indian, signed complaint, 261.
Wâ châs kônce (Le Petit rat musque), 595.
Wachatomoka, 66; see Wakatomaca.
Waches, Indian, 532.
Wade, Jennie, killed at Gettysburg, 13.
Wadhams, Ralph, signed petition, 313.
Wages, see salary.
Wai-nesant, Menominee chief, 274.
Wakatomaca (Wachatomoka), Indian battle ground, location, 66.
Wakefield, Berzilar, signed petition, 365.
Wakefield, Ziel, signed petition, 365.
Walder, George H., petitioner, 228.
Walk in the water, early steamer, 131; time of launching, 468.
Wallace, —, 116.
Wallace, George, Jr., senior warden Masonic lodge, 434.
Wallace, John S., 2nd sergeant Black Hawk war, 246.
Waller Mill, 440.
Walter, Anna Mrs., gift, 15.
Walters, —, volunteer Black Hawk war, 248.
Walters, Michael, 465, 466.
Walton, —, captain, 73.
Walworth, John, collector Detroit receipt, 57, 59.

War 1812, 511; cause of Black Hawk, 221; customs Indian, 427, 517; song (Sausauquen) translated, 161-163, 186; stories of Indians, 207; with England announced, 604.
Ward, Frank Rev., 2, 669, 670.
Ward, Samuel, signed petition, 359.
Warner, Darius, 699, 670.
Warner, Darius Mrs., 700.
Warner, Marie A. (Mrs. Byron M. Cutcheon), 664.
Warren, Lyman W. (M), agent American Fur company, 147, 154; charges against, 363; sketch, 154.
Warren, William W., historian, 152, 156, 175, 176, 179, 180, 190.
Warring, Wells, appointed brigadier general, 317.
Washburne, E. G. Hon., 278.
Washburne, H. E. B., 283, 353.
Washington, George, maj. gen. first president United States, in Revolutionary war, 636, 673, 675, 678.
Washington city, burned, 303; lottery at, 434.
Washtenaw, Democrat, formerly The Michigan Whig, 312.
Wasobequome, Indian signed complaint, 261.
Wasson, John, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Wasson, Samuel, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Water lots in Detroit, 208.
Waters, S., claim, 106.
Watson, John, promoted captain, 46; witness, 95.
Watson, Joseph, col. deputy collector Detroit, 100, 102; claim, 106; letter from Bond, 455; to Bond, 101, 102; Duval, 99, 100; sketch, 471.
Watson, William, witness, 95.
Watson, William H., letter to Gov. Horner, 397.
Watts, Samuel, claim, 106.
Waubojeeg, (White Fisher) Ojibway chief, given medal, 179; sketch 132, 133.
Wayne, Anthony, maj. gen., 434, 436, 439.
Wayne county, court records cited, 37; taxes 1835, 342.
Weather report, 145, 147, 149, 161, 184, 187, 188, 200-204, 516-519, 582, 596, 603, 604.
Webster, Daniel, 636, 657; whig, 318.
Wedding, golden, Mr. & Mrs. R. R. Elliott, 652.
Weed, Thurlow, member Albany Regency, 357.
Weeden, Nellie Mrs., gift, 13.
Weeks, A., wild cat banker, signed petition, 404.
Weeks, James, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.
Weill, —, 204.
Weiss, Andrew, signed petition, 360.
Welch, —, 356.
Wellington, Darleen, Miss, gave vocal solo, 4.
Wells, John E. Mrs., gift, 14.
Wells, Joseph, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Wells, Lewis, cornet, Black Hawk war, 241, 243.
Welton, Alma (Mrs. Charles S. Williams) 703.
Wendell, —, Mr., 85.
Wentzel's letters, cited, 583.
Wenvan, W. W., gift, 15.
Wesleyan Seminary, 699; see Albion college.
Western Emigrant, (The Emigrant) early newspaper, 312.
Weston, Nehemiah, signed petition, 326.
Wharton, Linton, claim, 251.
Wheeler, Milton, signed petition, 365.
Whigville, extent, 673.
Whipple, Ann Hunt (Mrs. Peter Desnoyers) 472.
Whipple, Charles W., judge, 472.
Whipple, James, 472.
Whipple, John, major, 464, 465, 469; appointed manager of lottery, 108; associate judge, 32, 36, 37; declines justiceship, 470; signed petition, 362, 469; sketch, 472.
Whisky, bane of Indians, 264, 271, 275; bought votes, 464; confiscated, 297; insurrection Pennsylvania, cited, 19; necessary for trade, 237, 238; price, 86, 101, 142; regulations, 286, 287; siezed by Americans, 287; trade favored, 237, 238; trade injurious, 136, 138, 139, 143, 166, 224.
Whistler, John, major commandant Fort Wayne, 472.
Whistler, Sarah (Mrs. James Abbott, Jr.) wedding journey, 472.
White, —, Miss (Mrs. Jopling) 635.
White, —, Miss (Mrs. Shiras) 635.
White —, objected to candidate, 401.
White, Alpheus, capt., 650.
White, Enoch J., early surveyor, 350.
White, Harriet G., new member society, 11.
White, Hugh L., president senate, 255.
White, J. H., letter to Gov. Mason, 350, 351.
White, John, 2nd sergeant Black Hawk war, 245.
White, Noah, Indian, 294.
White, Peter Quintard, 62, 620; arm broken and saved, 621; elected on historical committee society, 3; gift to museum, 17; memoir of, 620-639.
White, Peter & Co., bankers, 626.
White, Ruth (Mrs. Randal Hobart) 679.
White, Stephen, capt., Revolution, 620.

White, Stephen, Dr., father of Peter White, 620.
White & Maynard, attorneys, 627.
White, Fisher, 133; see Waubojeeg.
White Fish Bay Point, location, 147.
White Pigeon, history, presented by Women's club, 17.
White Public library, started by Peter White, 625.
Whitecar, James, Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Whites, attempt to murder by Indians, 75; degradation of, 166; wronged Indians, 201, 205.
Whitesville, early county seat Lapeer, 350.
Whiting, Henry, col., 299; letter from Gov. Mason, 296.
Whiting, Mary C. Mrs., new member society, 12.
Whitman, M. C., county clerk, 318, 336.
Whitman, Sela, candidate county clerk, 336; recommended for sheriff, 336.
Whitmanville, location, 358.
Whitney, Daniel, Green Bay pioneer, sketch, 269.
Wichsler, Walter E. Mrs. (Miss Cooper) 667.
Wigwam campaign, 698, 699.
Wild cat bank, Utica, 352.
Wild fowl, plentiful, 596, 597, 600.
Wiley, Washington G. Mrs., gift, 16.
Wilkinson, George, gift, 15.
Wilkinson, Joseph, Jr., collector, Detroit, 21, 22, 24, 53; Abbott's bondsman, 71, 74; jail debtor, 114, 117; letter for, from Duval, 19, 20; succeeded by Griswold, 22.
"Wilkinson," schooner, 18.
Willard, Eliza (Mrs. Reuben Atwater) 449.
Willard, Isaac W., Black Hawk volunteer, 246; recommended for justice peace, 355, 356.
Willcox, George H., signed petition, 326.
Willcox (Wilcox) Orlando B., maj. gen. civil war, 663.
Williams, —, Miss, home, 85, 86.
Williams, Alpheus S,, gen., sketch, 348.
Williams, Benjamin O., death reported, 702.
Williams, Charles David, Bishop, Detroit, 703.
Williams, Charles S., memoir, 702, 703.
Williams, Charles S. Mrs. (Alma Welton) death reported, 703.
Williams, Charles S., Jr., 703.
Williams, Cyril (Crmil, Emil) signed petition, 228.
Williams, Fannie, death reported, 703.
Williams, G. Mott, Albany insurance agent, 331.
Williams, G. Mott, Bishop Marquette, quoted, 638.
Williams, Glynn, 703.
Williams, John, 446 see John R. Williams.
Williams, John R. gen., accounts, 75, 76, 446; bill against United States, 89, 90; certificates, 92; farm, 19; first mayor of Detroit, 446; instructions to Mather, 84-86; letter from Gov. Porter, 252, 253; to Boyd & Storm, 72, 73, 75, 76, 79; Boyd & Suydam, 83, 84; Clark, 76, 77; Cuming & Day, 78, 80; Gill & Sons, 78; King Jr., 77, 80; Gov. Porter, 292; papers from Burton library, 17, 69, 70, 72, 73, 75-87, 89-92, 232, 233; president Bank Michigan, 453; receipts, 91; reported condition arms, 340; solicited money for St. Anne's church, 86, 87.
Williams, Lucretia Mrs., colored woman 106 years old, 2.
Williams, Mary Mrs. (Miss Hendershott) 685.
Williams, Sophia A. Mrs., 702.
Wills, question regarding probate, 32-37.
Willson, see also Wilson.
Willson, —, cited, 601.
Wilsey, Mary E. (Mrs. N. Augustus Parker) 701, 702.
Wilson, —, 116.
Wilson, defendant against McGarvin, 35.
Wilson, David, Black Hawk volunteer, 245.
Wilson, Francis, farrier, Black Hawk war, 241.
Wilson, John, 101.
Wilson, John M., sheriff Wayne county, 342.
Wilson, Thomas, Black Hawk volunteer, 242; signed petition, 329.
Wilson (Willson) William, defendant in Ohio trouble, 369; pardoned, 371, 378.
Winans, Edwin B., governor Michigan, 675.
Winans, William, signed petition, 469.
Winchell, David, 4th sergeant Black Hawk war, 246.
Winchell, John W., Black Hawk volunteer, 246.
Winchell, William, Black Hawk volunteer, 247.
Winder, John, clerk Supreme Court, gave certificate of election, 390, 395, 397, 407; letter to Gov. Horner, 392, 393, 405, 406.
Windmill, Petite Coté, 97.
Windows, how made in traders houses, 198.
Wine-emesohge, Indian, signed complaint, 261.
Wine, price, 81; served to Indians, 166.
Winebago, Fort, 297.
Wing, Austin E., candidate for Congress, 240, 307; letter from Gov. Porter, 255, 256; recommended, 279; signed petition, 352.

Wing, Talcott E. H., 62; history Monroe cited, 398.

Wing, Warner, delegate to Congress, 235; letter from Gov. Mason, 219; letter to Cass, 219; signed petition, 360.

Winnebagoes, 268; tried for murder, 278-279, 281-284; unsettled state, 277; violated treaty, 298.

Winslow, Erasmus Dr., claim for vaccinating Indians, 238, 239, 253, 254, 259; letter to Gov. Porter, 259.

Winsor, —, historian, 615.

Wisconsin, early settlers, 280; part of Michigan territory, 390, 408.

Wisconsin (Ouisconsin) river, 269.

Wisconsin Historical society, cited, 147, 153, 154.

Witherell, James, judge, with governor and judges, 446; issued writ, 37, 43; prisoner, 471; test case, 43.

Witherell, Sally Mira (Mrs. Joseph Watson) 471.

Withington, Martin V., musician Black Hawk war, 240, 242.

Withnay, —, Kingston merchant, 606.

Withrow, —, cited, 606.

Wolcott, —, Dr., agent St. Joseph mission, 251.

Wolverine Rangers, name of gold seekers, 683.

Wolverton (Woolverton) James B., town clerk, first sheriff St. Clair, 333.

Woman's Portage, 169.

Women unfitted for trade journeys, 146.

Wood, Arna, 673.

Wood, Augustus Gregory, 674.

Wood, Dwight Stowe, died of diphtheria, 674.

Wood, Edwin O., chairman State Democratic committee, 674; elected on historical committee, 3, 5; gave memoir father, 672-676; new member society, 10; paper cited, 2; remarks at Albion college, 5.

Wood, Elijah, death reported, 673.

Wood, Emma Almira (Mrs. Allen) 674.

Wood, Frances Lurana, death reported, 674.

Wood, Jay M., new member society, 11.

Wood, Joseph, deputy sheriff Monroe county, letter from Brown, 385, 402, 403; to Brown, sketch, 384.

Wood, John, signed petition, 462.

Wood, Paulina Hulbert, death reported, 676.

Wood, Richard Hulbert, Dr., assistant superintendent boys' reform school, 674.

Wood, Thomas Parmelee, memoir, 672-676.

Wood, Thomas P. Mrs. (Paulina Hulbert) 674; (Fanny Stowe) 673.

Wood, William Sr., Revolutionary soldier, 673.

Wood, William Jr., in Revolutionary war, 673.

Wood, William Henry Sigel, superintendent boys' reform school, 674.

Woodbridge, —, son of governor, 396.

Woodbridge, D. Jr., 65.

Woodbridge, William, second governor Michigan Territory, 66, 128, 397, 401; appointed collector Detroit, 126, 127, 130, 131; candidate for Congress, 307, 375, 406; claims Congressional election, 392, 395, 396; given certificate of election to Congress, 390, 392, 393, 406, 407; letter from Butler, 87-89; Cass, 53-55, 61, 63-66, 68, 69, 116-118, 126-128; Guest Atterbury & Co., 107; Gov. Horner, 399, 400; McDonell, 64; Monteith, 131; to Gov. Horner, 395-397; number of votes for Congress, 390; papers from Burton library, 17-31, 38-69, 71-74, 87-89, 93, 98-131; receipt, 65, 71, 72, 123; recommended by Cass, 128-130.

Woodbridge, —, Mrs., 131.

Woodford, Rectina, Miss, gifts, 15.

Woodhouse, E. W. (O) Black Hawk volunteer, 242, 244.

Woodruff, James, Black Hawk volunteer, 250.

Woods, Joseph, signed petition, 360.

Woodward, Augustus B. judge, 30, 32, 38, 43, 450, 456, 468, 472; biography cited, 30, 446, 453; challenge from McDougall, 460, 461; decision regarding courts, 33-36, 38; elected territorial councillor, 468; incurs disapproval of Bond, 471-473; letter from Audrian, 451; Bond, 450, 451; Hull, 82; McCloskey, 452, 453; name for U. of M., 131; order for writ of trespass, 43; welcomed by Bond, 447.

Woodworth, Lona G., new member society, 10.

Woolverton, 333 see Wolverton.

Worcester, former name Marquette, 622.

Worden, Isaac B., signed petition, 344.

Worden, S. B., signed petition, 344.

World's Fair, Mr. White's work for, 631, 632.

Worthington, Mary (Mrs. Edward Tiffin) 130.

Worthington, Robt col. gen., 127, 130; letter from Gen. Cass, 129, 130.

Worthington, Thomas, U. S. Senator Ohio, 436; sketch, 472.

Wreck of the Jules La Plante, poem, 628-630.

Wright (Raijte) 604.

Wright, Annie W., new member society, 11.

Wright, Charles, Black Hawk volunteer, 242, 244.

Wright, James C., signed petition, 328.

Wright, John, bill for bookcase, 258.

Writ, against Matthew Ernest, 22, 23.
Wurtele, F. C., cited, 513.
Wygant, Abram, Black Hawk volunteer, 248.

X Y fur company, called opposition, fusion with Northwest, 510, 511, 577, 583, 586.

Yanktons (Niekton) Indian tribe, 538.
Yellow Beaver, 566 see Castor jaune.
Yellow Hair, Indian chief, 206, 207.
York, captured, 608; expedition against, 606; incidents cited, 512.
Yost, Lester, gift, 12.
Youles (Gile) William Y., 326; signed petition, 328.
Younglove, Ezra, receipt, 90.
Ysilanti, Gov. Horner's reception at, 419; postoffice condemned, 354.
Yroquois, 611 see Iroquois.

Zeisberger, David Rev., Moravian missionary, 293.
Zuba, half-breed interpreter, 295.
Zug, Samuel, quoted, 448.

OCT 27 1983

F
561
M47
v.37

Michigan. Historical
Commission
Michigan historical
collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY